

Technical and Bibliographic Notes / Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming are checked below.

- Coloured covers / Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged / Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated / Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing / Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps / Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black) / Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations / Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material / Relié avec d'autres documents
- Only edition available / Seule édition disponible
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin / La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure.
- Blank leaves added during restorations may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming / Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- Additional comments / Commentaires supplémentaires:

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured pages / Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged / Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated / Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed / Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached / Pages détachées
- Showthrough / Transparence
- Quality of print varies / Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material / Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image / Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.
- Opposing pages with varying colouration or discolourations are filmed twice to ensure the best possible image / Les pages s'opposant ayant des colorations variables ou des décolorations sont filmées deux fois afin d'obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below / Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10x		14x		18x		22x		26x		30x	
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>							
12x		16x		20x		24x		28x		32x	

APPENDIX, No. 4,

TO THE

ELEVENTH VOLUME.

APPENDIX TO THE ELEVENTH VOLUME

OF THE *Secret*

JOURNALS

OF THE

LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY

OF THE

PROVINCE OF CANADA.

From the 19th AUGUST, 1852, to the 14th JUNE, 1853, both days inclusive,

AND IN THE SIXTEENTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF OUR SOVEREIGN LADY

QUEEN VICTORIA.

Being the 1st Session of the 4th Provincial Parliament of Canada.

—
SESSION, 1852-3.
—

Printed by Order of the Legislative Assembly.

PRINTED BY ROLLO CAMPBELL, GARDEN STREET, QUEBEC.

0 920886

RETURN.

To an Address of the Legislative Assembly, dated the 24th ult., praying that His Excellency, the Governor General, will cause to be laid before the House a RETURN, in continuation of the several latest Returns sent down to the House, for Upper Canada, and for Lower Canada, of all the receipts and expenditure of the CLERGY RESERVE moneys or funds in Upper and in Lower Canada, in detail, up to as recent a period or periods as the records of the Public Offices may enable the accounting Officers to make ; the said Return to show the resources, the sales of lands, timber, &c., the proceeds of rents paid, and the expenditure, with the particulars of each receipt and outlay ; the salaries and pensions paid to Missionaries of the Church of England and their Widows, in both Canadas, as per Imperial Statute of 3 & 4 Vic., c. 78 ; the allowances paid to the Minister of the Synod of the Presbyterian Church of Upper Canada, under the same authority ; also the salaries of Wesleyan Methodist Missionaries, and all sums paid to or for the use of the Roman Catholic Church, and other denominations, and to whom and forwhom paid, in both Canadas ; the state of the Clergy Reserve Fund or Funds appropriated to the united Church of England and Ireland, and the Church of Scotland, in the Canadas, since the dates of the last Returns, as administered by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts ; the moneys received out of the Revenue Fund derived from the lands reserved for the Clergy of the Church of England, in Lower Canada, with the expenditure, since the dates included in the last Returns to the House ; the like account as to all other Clergy Reserve lands in Lower Canada.

The Return to show also, what balances there are of moneys received out of the Clergy Reserve Funds, and where deposited, and whether the Banks or other depositaries are paying interest on the said balances, and if so, what sums have been so paid ; the receipts from lands sold or rented, the principal and interest on sales, the charges of management, and to whom paid, and the disbursements.

By Command,

A. N. MORIN,
Secretary.

SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
QUEBEC, 13th September, 1852.

11

No. 1.

RETURN of the Expenditure of the Clergy Reserve Moneys or Funds in Upper and Lower Canada, in detail, up to as recent a period as the Records of this Office will permit, being a continuation of the Returns sent down to the Honorable the Legislative Assembly in 1851, now furnished in compliance with the Address of that House of 24th August, 1852.

Religious Denominations.	Particulars.	Amount currency paid in 1851.		
Church of England, Upper Canada.....	Salary of the Archdeacon of Kingston.....	£ s. d. 333 6 8	For particulars see No. 2	
	Salary of the Venerable G. O. Stuart as Minister Church of England.....	111 2 2		
	Salaries and Pensions of Missionaries and Widows.....	5409 0 7		
	Surplus Revenues. } Paid to the Reverend A. N. Bethune, Reverend H. J. Grassett, and Thomas G. Ridout, Esquires, Treasurers to the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign parts (Old Sales).....	3307 5 4		For Accounts of Expenditure of the sums, see Nos.
	Do. do. New Sales.....	3485 13 2		
	Total for the Church of England, Upper Canada....	12646 7 11		
Church of England, Lower Canada.....	Surplus Revenues. } Paid Thomas Trigge and T. B. Anderson, Esquires, Agents to the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign parts.		For Expenditure of the sums, see Nos.	
	Amount Old Sales.....	2022 9 7		
	Amount New Sales.....	151 7 11		
	Total for Church of England, Lower Canada.....	2173 17 6		
Church of Scotland, Upper Canada,.....	Salaries of the Ministers of the Presbyterian Synod in Canada in connection with the Church of Scotland, Old Sales.....	430 13 4	For details, see No.	
	Salary of Reverend W. Bell, Presbyterian Minister at Perth. Old Sales.....	111 2 2		
	Surplus } To Hugh Allen, Treasurer to the Board of Fund. } Commissioners, appointed by the Synod.		For expenditure of these sums, see Nos.	
	Old Sales.....	4830 5 1		
	New Sales.....	1742 16 7		
	Total for Church of Scotland, Upper Canada.....	7114 17 2		
Church of Scotland, Lower Canada.....	Salaries to Ministers, Old Sales.....	277 15 6	For details, see No.	
	Surplus Revenues. } To Hugh Allen, Treasurer to the Board of Commissioners of the Synod of Canada.			For expenditure of these sums, see Nos.
	Old Sales.....	733 9 3		
	New Sales.....	75 14 0		
	Total for Church of Scotland, Lower Canada.....	1086 18 9		
United Synod of the Presbyterian Church, Upper Canada.....	Salaries of Ministers. Old Sales.....	565 13 0	Vide No.	
	Salary of the Bishop, Old Sales, 1st six months, 1851.	277 15 7		
Roman Catholic Church, Upper Canada.....	Stipends of 22 Priests do. do.	740 13 4		
	Do. do. New Sales...	648 4 6		
	Total Roman Catholic Clergy of Upper Canada...	1666 13 4		
Wesleyan Methodists, Upper Canada.....	Salaries of Missionaries.....		Vide No.	
	Old Sales.....	574 0 10		
	New Sales...	203 14 8		
	Total to Wesleyan Methodists, Upper Canada.....	777 15 6		

INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
QUEBEC, 6th September, 1852.

JOSEPH CARY,
Deputy Inspector General.

No. 2.

RETURN of Salaries and Pensions paid to Missionaries of the Church of England in Upper Canada, and Widows of late Missionaries, for the year 1851, as guaranteed by the Clergy Reserves Act 3 and 4 Vic., cap. 78.

NAMES.	PARISHES.	AMOUNT STERLING.			REMARKS.
		£	s.	d.	
MISSIONARIES.					
Armour, Samuel,	Cavan,	170	0	0	
Atkinson, A. F.,	St. Catherines,	100	0	0	
Bethune, A. N.,	Cobourg,	170	0	0	
Bettridge, William,	Woodstock,	100	0	0	
Blake, D. E.,	Thornhill,	100	0	0	
Blakey, Robert,	Prescott,	170	0	0	
Boswell, Edward J.,	Williamsburg,	170	0	0	
Burnham, Mark,	St. Thomas,	170	0	0	
Creen, Thomas,	Niagara,	170	0	0	
Cronyn, Benjamin,	London,	170	0	0	
Denroche, Edward,	Brockville,	100	0	0	
Evans, Francis,	Simcoe,	170	0	0	
Flood, John,	Richmond,	100	0	0	
Flood, Richard,	Delaware,	100	0	0	
Geddes, J. G.,	Hamilton,	100	0	0	
Grier, John,	Belleville,	170	0	0	
Givins, Saltern,	Oakville,	170	0	0	
Gunning, W. H.,	Elizabethtown,	170	0	0	
Harper, W. F. J.,	Bath,	100	0	0	
Harris, Michael,	Perth,	170	0	0	
Leeming, William,	Chippawa,	170	0	0	
Macaulay, William,	Picton,	170	0	0	
Mack, Frederick,	Amherstburg,	100	0	0	
McMurray, William,	Dundas,	100	0	0	
McGrath, James,	Toronto Township,	58	2	6	} Died, June 14, 1851.
Mortimer, Arthur,	Adelaide,	100	0	0	
Padfield, James,	Beckwith,	100	0	0	
Palmer, Arthur,	Guelph,	170	0	0	
Patton, Henry,	Cornwall,	170	0	0	
Rolph, Romaine,	Osnaburg,	170	0	0	
Short, Jonathan,	Port Hope,	100	0	0	
Stuart, George O'Kill,	Kingston,	170	0	0	
Total Salaries to Missionaries		4418	2	6	
RETIRED MISSIONARY.					
Leeming, Ralph,		100	0	0	
WIDOWS RECEIVING PENSIONS.					
Mrs. Addison,		50	0	0	
" Archbold,		50	0	0	
" Johnstone,		50	0	0	
" Morley,		50	0	0	
" Mountain,		50	0	0	
" Sampson,		50	0	0	
" Stoughton,		50	0	0	
Total Pensions,		350	0	0	

No. 2.—RETURN of Salaries and Pensions paid to Missionaries, &c.,—(Continued.)

	AMOUNT STERLING.			REMARKS.
	£	s.	D.	
RECAPITULATION.				
Salaries of Missionaries,	4418	2	6	
Pensions to Retired do.,	100	0	0	
Pensions to Widows,	350	0	0	
Total Sterling,	4868	2	6	
Equal to Currency,	5409	0	7	

JOS. CARY,
Deputy Inspector General.

INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Quebec, 6th September, 1852.

No. 3.

RETURN of Allowances paid to Ministers of the Synod of the Church of Scotland, in Upper Canada, having claim under the Clergy Reserves Act 3 and 4 Vic., cap. 78, for the year 1851.

NAMES.	STATION.	AMOUNT CURRENCY.			REMARKS.
		£	s.	D.	
John Machar, D. D.,	Kingston,	63	6	8	
John Mackenzie,	Williamstown,	63	6	8	
Hugh Urquhart,	Cornwall,	63	6	8	
Robert McGill,	Montreal,	63	6	8	
Peter Ferguson,	Esquesing,	63	6	8	
John Tawse,	King,	31	13	4	
John McLaurin,	Martintown,	63	6	8	
Heirs of late John Smith,	Beckwith,	19	0	0	} Died, April 18, 1851.
Total Currency, .....	.....	430	13	4	

JOS. CARY,
Deputy Inspector General

INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Quebec, 6th September, 1852.

No. 4.

RETURN of the Presbyterian Clergy in Lower Canada in receipt of Government Allowances for the year 1851, having claim under the Clergy Reserve Act, 3 and 4 Vic., cap. 78.

NAMES.	STATION.	AMOUNT CURRENCY.			REMARKS.
		£	s.	D.	
Revd. A. Mathieson, D. D.,.....	Montreal,.....	39	13	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	
“ J. Cook, D. D.,.....	Quebec,.....	39	13	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	
“ D. Moodie,.....	Dundee.....	39	13	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	
“ J. C. Muir,.....	South George Town,.....	39	13	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	
“ Jas. Anderson,.....	Durham,.....	39	13	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	
“ W. Muir,.....	Chatham,.....	39	13	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	
“ Thos. McPherson,.....	Lancaster,.....	39	13	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Total Currency.....	.....	277	15	6 $\frac{3}{4}$	

JOS. CARY,
Deputy Inspector General.

INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Quebec, 6th September, 1852.

No. 5.

RETURN of Allowances paid to Ministers of the late United Synod of the Presbyterian Church of Upper Canada, for the year 1851, as guaranteed by the Clergy Reserves Act 3 and 4 Vic., cap. 78.

NAMES.	STATION.	AMOUNT CURRENCY.			REMARKS.
		£	s.	D.	
William Smart,	Brockville,	70	14	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Robert Boyd,.....	Prescott,.....	70	14	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	
William King,	Nelson,	70	14	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Andrew Bell,.....	Dundas,.....	70	14	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	
George McClutchy,.....	Clinton,.....	70	14	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	
John Bryning,.....	Mount Pleasant,.....	70	14	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Thomas Johnson,.....	Chinguacousey,.....	70	14	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	
James Rogers,.....	Demorestville,.....	70	14	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Total Currency,.....	.....	565	13	0	

JOS. CARY,
Deputy Inspector General.

INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
QUEBEC, 6th September, 1852.

No. 6.

RETURN of Salaries of Wesleyan Methodist Missionaries in Upper Canada, for the year 1851, as guaranteed by the Clergy Reserve Act, 3 and 4 Vic., cap. 78.

NAMES.	AMOUNT CURRENCY.		
	£	s	d
William Case,.....	166	0	0
William Scott,.....	83	4	0
William Ryerson,..	100	0	0
John Sunday,.....	33	6	8
Peter Jones.....	91	10	2
Benjamin Slight,...	33	6	8
William Herkimer,	33	6	8
Sylvester Hurlbert,	33	6	8
Total, Currency,...	£ 574	9	10

JOS. CARY,
Deputy Inspector General.

INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Quebec, 6th September, 1852.

No. 7.

THE CLERGY RESERVES FUND, appropriated to the United Church of England and Ireland in Upper Canada, and administered under the directions of the Venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts; in Account with their Treasurer, the Honorable John B. Robinson, between the 23rd day of July, 1850, and the 31st day of December, 1850, inclusive.

Dr.

Date and when Paid.	No. of Voucher.	Name.	Mission or Parish.	Period.	Amount Currency.
				From To	£ s. d.
1850.				1850.	
July 26	1	Rev. F. D. Farquier,	Huntingford,	January 1 to June 30	46 5 0
" "	2	" R. A. Mervitt,	Travelling Missionary, Gore Distriet,	" " "	30 0 0
" "	3	" Jas. Mockridge,	Watwick,	" " to "	55 11 1
" "	4	" J. G. R. Salter,	Port Saruin,	" " to "	60 16 8
27	5	" Elliot Grasset,	Port Erie,	" " to "	48 15 5
31	6	" J. F. Lundy,	Grimby,	" " to "	60 0 0
" "	7	" W. Betbridge,	Woodstock,	" " to "	10 8 11
August 1	8	" F. W. Sandys,	Chatham,	" " to "	55 11 1
" 3	9	" Edward Baldwin,	Assistant Minister St. James, Toronto,	" " to "	30 0 0
" "	10	" F. Trennyne,	Farmersville,	" " to "	28 0 0
" 6	11	" Marsh,	Marysburg,	" " to "	40 5 0
" 22	12	" J. R. Tooke,	Seymour,	" " to "	35 0 0
" "	13	" E. C. Boyer,	Toronto,	" " to "	860 4 2
" "	14	Lord Bishop of Toronto,	Toronto,	May 4 to August "	55 11 1
" 30	15	Rev. Geo. Bourne,	Orillia,	January 1 to June "	4 8 1
October 7	16	" G. A. Anderson,	Trinity Church, Toronto,	January 1 to June "	60 10 8
" 12	17	" B. Mitchele,	Toronto,	August 4 to November "	880 4 2
November 5	18	Lord Bishop of Toronto,	Toronto,	July 1 to December 31	60 0 0
December 6	19	Rev. R. C. Boyer,	Supernannated,		30 10 0
" 31	20	" V. P. Mayeroffe,			
Balance paid over to the Venerable A. N. Belfune, D. D., the Rev. H. J. Grasset, M. A., and Thomas G. Ridout, Esq., the Treasurers appointed by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, for the Diocese of Toronto.					2846 10 6
					3879 18 8

Cr.

1850—Date when received, July 23.—Balance from last Account,	167 1 3
September.—Cash Warrant from the Receiver General,	3712 17 5
Amount Currency.....	3879 18 8

Certified,
 1st January, 1851,
 (Signed) THOS. G. RIDOUT, Treasurer.
 Certified,
 (Signed) JOHN B. ROBINSON, Late Treasurer.
 (Signed) JOS. GARY, Deputy Inspector General.

No. 8.

THE CLERGY RESERVE FUND appropriated to the United Church of England and Ireland in Upper Canada, and administered under the directions of the Venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts; in account with their Treasurers, The Venerable A. N. Bethune, D. D.; The Rev. H. J. Grasset, M. A.; and Thomas G. Ridout, Esquire, between the 1st January, 1851, and 30th June, 1851, inclusive.

Dr.

Date when paid.	No. of Voucher.	Name.	Parish or Mission.	Period.		Amount in Currency.	
				From	To	£	s. d.
1851.				1850.			
January 2	A	Rev'd R. N. Mewitt,	Travelling Missionary Core District,	1st July to	31st Dec.,	30	0 0
"	B	Ven'ble A. N. Bethune,	Archdeacon of York,	"	"	166	13 4
"	C	Rev'd Stephen Lett,	St. George's Church, Toronto,	"	"	75	0 0
"	D	Mrs. Grout, (Widow,)	Grimshy,	"	"	27	15 6
"	E	Rev'd J. A. Mulock,	Carleton Place,	"	"	55	11 1
"	F	" Arthur Hill,	Bradford,	"	"	50	0 0
"	G	" J. G. D. McKenzie,	St. Paul's, Toronto,	"	"	37	10 0
"	H	" W. Bleasdel,	Port Trent,	"	"	60	16 8
"	I	" Edmund Baldwin,	Assist. Minister St. James, Toronto,	"	"	66	2 3
"	J	" E. R. Stinson,	Travelling Missionary, Talbot Dist.,	"	"	30	0 0
"	K	" H. E. Plees,	" " Eastern "	"	"	30	0 0
"	L	" Archibald Lampman,	" " London "	"	"	14	0 0
"	M	" Henry Brent,	St. Mark's Church, Barriefield,	1st July to	31st Dec., 50.	50	0 0
"	N	" William Greig,	St. Paul's do. Kingston,	"	"	25	0 0
"	3	" Donald Fraser,	Esquimes,	"	"	31	5 0
"	1	" R. H. Taylor,	Peterborough,	"	"	55	11 1
"	5	" Charles Ruttan,	Paris,	"	"	55	11 1
"	2	" George Bourne,	Orillia,	"	"	55	11 1
"	6	" G. A. Anderson,	Mohawk,	"	"	60	0 0
"	7	" W. G. Tucker,	Chinguacousy,	"	"	60	0 0
"	8	" H. McAlpin,	Keemptville,	"	"	55	11 1
"	9	" William Ritchie,	Sandwich,	"	"	55	11 1
"	10	" G. J. R. Salter,	Moore,	"	"	60	16 8

THE CLERGY RESERVES FUND in account with the Treasurers.—(Continued.)

Dr.

Date of Payment.	No. of Voucher.	Name.	Parish or Mission.	Period.	To	Amount Currency.
1851.						£ s. d.
January 14	11	Mrs. Anderson, (widow.)	Fort Erie,	1850.	1st July to 31st Dec.,	27 16 6
"	12	Rev'd E. Grasett,	Fort Erie,	"	"	50 0 0
"	13	" F. L. Elwood,	Goderich,	"	"	75 0 0
"	14	Paid for the relief of meritorious Clergymen, who stand in need of pecuniary assistance according to the instructions of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in the Foreign parts, contained in the Secretary's letter of Nov. 16, 1849,				
January 14	15	Rev'd R. Mittlehele,	Trinity Church, Toronto,	1st July to 31st Dec.,		608 6 8
"	16	Mrs. Lindsay, (widow.)	Cornwall,	"	"	75 0 0
"	18	Rev'd John Fletcher,	Mono,	"	"	27 15 6
"	19	" J. F. Lundy,	Grimsby, (additional.)	1st Jan. to 30th June,		28 13 0
"	20	Do.	Travelling Missionary Midland Dist.,	1st July to 31st Dec.,		25 0 0
"	21	" F. W. Allen,	" Johnstown "	"	"	62 10 0
"	22	" N. Watkins,	Warwick,	"	"	30 0 0
"	23	" James Mockridge,	Travelling Miss. Johnstown District,	"	"	55 11 1
"	27	" F. Tremayne,	Rice Lake,	18th Nov.		30 0 0
"	29	" Alexander McNab,	Wellington,	1st November		7 10 0
"	30	" Robert G. Cox,	Adolphustown,	1st July		12 10 0
"	31	Mrs. Deacon, (widow.)	Napanee,	"	"	27 15 6
"	32	Rev'd W. B. Lander,	March,	"	"	50 0 0
"	33	" Matthew Ker,	Chatham,	"	"	55 11 1
"	34	" F. W. Sandys,	Zorra,	"	"	50 0 0
"	35	" F. D. Fauquier,	Elora,	"	"	46 5 0
"	36	" J. W. Marsh,	Tyrconnell,	"	"	30 0 0
"	37	" Henry Holland,	Bentinck,	"	"	50 0 0
February 1	38	" Jno. Edge,	South,	18th Nov.		7 10 0
"	39	" Alexander Dixon,		1st July		50 0 0

February 6	40	Rev'd S. F. Ramsey,	Newmarket,	24th May		90 10 0
"	41	" D. E. Blake,	Thoruhill,	1st July		42 11 8
"	42	Lord Bishop of Toronto,	Toronto,	4th Nov. '50 to 3d Feb. '51		380 4 2
"	43	Rev'd E. M. Stewart,	Guelpf,	1st July to 31st Dec., '50		15 0 0
"	44	" J. R. Tooke,	Marysburg,	"	"	46 0 0
"	45	" R. C. Boyer,	Mersca,	"	"	60 0 0
"	47	" William Logan,	Bentinck,	18th Nov.		7 10 0
"	46	" J. B. Bloonell,	Smith's Falls,	1st July		37 10 0
"	48	" J. T. Lewis,	West Hawksbury,	"	"	50 0 0
"	49	Paid to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts for sundry advances made by them for outfits of Missionaries, Law charges, &c.,				754 13 2
March 13	50	Paid to Trinity College, Toronto, the allowance made for a Theological Institution for the Diocese of Toronto,		1st July to 31st Dec., '50		600 0 0
"	51	Rev'd E. C. Bower,	Seymour,	"	"	80 0 0
April 2	52	" T. W. Marsh,	Pickering,	"	"	25 16 3
June 12	53	Lord Bishop of Toronto, £6 0 0	Toronto,	4th Feb. to 3rd May, '51		380 4 2
"	54	H. F. Pless, Printing, £6 13 6				19 1 0
"		H. Rowsell, Ac't Books, 3 12 6				
"		Jacques & Hay, paper case 2 15 0				
"		Law charges,				
"		Balance carried to next account,				12016 3 1
"	30					17276 2 9

Cr.

1851—Date when received,	January 1st.—Balance from the Hon. J. B. Robinson,	2346 10 6
	February 17—Warrant from Receiver General.—Balance New Sales, 1847, No. 3175	1163 9 4
	Do. 1848, " 3176	1780 16 4
	Do. 1848, " 3177	991 6 11
	Do. Old Sales, 1848, " 3178	2268 15 1
	Do. New Do. 1849, " 4189	5124 14 2
	Do. Old Do. 1850, " 4190	3600 10 5
June 27	Do. New Do, 1850, "	17276 2 9
	1851—July 1—Balance brought down,	12016 3 1

H

Toronto, 1851. } (Signed,) THOS. CHAMPION, Secretary.
 Certified, JOS. CARY, Dep. Insp. Gen'l.
 { A. N. BETHUNE, H. J. GRASETT,
 THOS. G. RIDDOUT, Treasurers.

THE CLERGY RESERVES FUND appropriated to the United Church of England and Ireland in Upper Canada, and administered under the direction of the Venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts, in Account with their Treasurers, The Venerable A. N. Bethune, D. D.; The Rev. H. J. Grasett, M. A., and Thomas G. Ridout, Esquire, between the 1st July and the 31st December, 1851, inclusive.

Dr.

Date, 1851.	No. of Voucher.	Name.	Parish or Mission.	Period.	Amount Currency.
				From To	\$ s. d.
July 1	1	Mrs. H. Lindsay,	Cornwall,	1851,	
"	2	Rev'd Paul Sherley,	Canada East,	January 1 to June 30	27 15 6
"	3	Lord Bishop of Toronto,	Toronto,	" " "	60 16 8
"	4	Rev'd W. C. Tucker,	Travelling Missionary Chinguacousy,	May 4 to "	237 10 0
"	5	Hon. James Gordon,	Allowance made for the maintenance of a Theological Institution for the Diocese of Toronto,	January 1 to "	60 0 0
"	6	Rev'd W. S. Darling,	Scarboro,	" to "	600 0 0
"	7	" Elliot Grasett,	Port Erie,	" to "	60 16 8
"	8	" Thomas Green,	Wellington Square,	" to "	50 0 0
"	9	" Edward Baldwin,	Asst. Missy. St. James, Toronto,	" to "	60 16 8
"	10	" Richard Mitchell,	Trinity Church, Toronto,	" to "	60 16 8
"	11	Venble. A. N. Bethune,	Archdeacon of York,	" to "	75 0 0
"	12	Rev'd Thomas B. Read,	Port Burwell,	" to "	166 13 4
"	13	" H. Scadding,	Employed by Bishop of Toronto,	" to "	60 16 8
"	14	" John Pentland,	Township of Whitby,	" to "	30 8 4
"	15	" G. S. J. Hill,	Markham,	" to "	60 16 8
"	16	" D. E. Blake,	Thornhill,	" to "	60 16 8
"	17	" S. F. Ramsay,	New Market,	" to "	42 11 8
"	18	" G. A. Anderson,	Missy. to Indians on Bay of Quinte,	" to "	75 0 0
"	19	" George Bourne,	Orillia,	" 1 to "	60 0 0
"	20	" W. C. Cooper,	Elobicoke,	" to "	55 11 1
"	21	" A. F. Atkinson,	St. Catharine's,	" to "	60 16 8
"				" to "	80 8 4

Date	No. of Voucher	Name	Parish or Mission	Period	Amount Currency
				From To	\$ s. d.
July 4	22	Rev'd Stephen Lett,	St. George's, Toronto,	January 1 to June 30	75 0 0
"	23	Mr. Thomas Champion,	Secretary to the Treasurers,	" to "	25 0 0
"	24	Rev'd V. P. Mayerhoffer,	Retired Missionary,	" to "	36 10 0
"	25	" R. J. Macgregor,	Streetsville,	" to "	60 16 8
"	26	" H. B. Osler,	Lloydtown,	" to "	60 16 8
"	27	" J. G. D. Mackenzie,	St. Paul's Church, Yorkville,	" to "	50 0 0
"	28	" George Hallon,	Penatangueshene,	" to "	60 16 8
"	29	" Robert Harding,	" " " " "	" to "	60 16 8
"	30	" H. W. Sandys,	St. Emily,	" to "	60 16 8
"	31	" S. B. Ardagh,	Chatham,	" to "	50 0 0
"	32	" R. V. Rogers,	Barrie,	" to "	60 16 8
"	33	" William Greig,	Kingston,	" to "	50 0 0
"	34	" F. B. Fuller,	Kingston,	" to "	60 16 8
"	35	" S. S. Strong,	Thorold,	May 16 to "	15 4 2
"	36	" John Fletcher,	Bytown,	January 1 to "	35 16 8
"	37	" Will Bleasdel,	Mono,	" to "	60 16 8
"	38	" St. George Caulfield,	Port Trent,	" to "	60 16 8
"	39	" John McIntyre,	Brantford,	" to "	60 16 8
"	40	" Henry Revell,	Carrying Place,	" to "	60 16 8
"	41	Mrs. Eliza Grout, Widow,	Oxford,	" to "	60 16 8
"	42	Rev'd Charles Ruttan,	Grimsby,	" to "	27 15 6
"	43	" H. E. Plees,	Paris,	" to "	55 11 1
"	44	" Alex. Sanson,	Mountain,	" to "	30 0 0
"	45	" E. R. Stinson,	York Mills,	" to "	60 16 8
"	46	" R. N. Merritt,	Simcoe,	" to "	30 0 0
"	47	" Richard Garrett,	Gore District,	" to "	80 0 0
"	48	" H. Brent,	Brock,	" to "	60 16 8
"	49	" F. S. Lundy,	Pittsburg,	" to "	50 0 0
"	50	" Thomas Machin,	Grimsby,	" to "	62 10 0
"	51	" Donald Fraser,	Fitzroy and Pakenham,	" to "	48 3 2
"	52	" John Gibson,	Norval,	" to "	25 0 0
"	53	" James Mockridge,	Georgina,	" to "	60 16 8
"	54	" William Logan,	Warwick,	" to "	55 11 1
"	55	" E. Morris,	Cartwright,	" to "	38 0 0
"	56	" O. C. Brough,	Merrickville,	" to "	60 16 8
"	57	" Archd. Chapman,	Township of	" to "	60 16 8
"	58	" George Graham,	Nassagaweya	" to "	86 10 0
"	59	" R. J. O. Taylor,	Peterborough,	" to "	55 11 1

THE CLERGY RESERVE FUND in account with the Treasurers.—(Continued.)

Dr.

Date, 1851.	No. of Voucher.	Name.	Parish or Mission.	Period.	Amount Currency.
				From To	£ s. d.
July 41	60	Rev'd A. Townley	Port Maitland	1851. January 1 to June 30	60 16 8
"	61	" W. B. Lander	Napance	" " " " " "	50 0 0
"	62	" Thomas W. Allen	Midland District	" " " " " "	30 0 0
"	63	" N. Watkins	Johnstown District	" " " " " "	30 0 0
"	64	" E. L. Elwood	Goderich	" " " " " "	75 0 0
"	65	" Andrew Jamieson	Walpole Island	" " " " " "	60 16 8
"	66	" R. F. Campbell	Bayfield	" " " " " "	60 16 8
"	67	" John Bothwell	Amherst Island	" " " " " "	45 12 6
"	68	" E. Patterson	Wolfe Island	" " " " " "	30 0 0
"	69	" G. C. Street	Port Stanley	" " " " " "	60 16 8
"	70	" T. S. Kennedy	Darlington	" " " " " "	60 16 8
"	71	Mrs. Deacon, (Widow)	Adolphus town	" " " " " "	27 15 6
"	72	Rev'd R. C. Boyer	Mersea	" " " " " "	60 0 0
"	73	" H. McAlpin	Kemptville	" " " " " "	55 11 1
"	74	" E. M. Stewart	Guelph	" " " " " "	15 0 0
"	75	" F. D. Janquier	Huntingford	" " " " " "	50 0 0
"	76	" James E. Usher	Brantford	" " " " " "	60 16 8
"	77	" John Wilson	Colborne	" " " " " "	60 16 8
"	78	" John Edge	Benwick	" " " " " "	25 0 0
"	79	" Henry Holland	Tyrconnell	" " " " " "	46 2 3
"	80	" J. T. Lewis	Ottawa District	" " " " " "	50 0 0
"	81	" Charles Brown	Ottawa	" " " " " "	43 17 0
"	82	" Francis Tremayne	Johnstown	" " " " " "	37 10 0
"	83	" Alexander Payne	Carlton Place	" " " " " "	60 16 8
"	84	" Matthew Ker	March and Huntly	" " " " " "	55 11 1
"	85	" R. G. Cox	Hillier	" " " " " "	50 0 0
"	86	" J. L. Alexander	Saltfleet	" " " " " "	68 8 9
"	87	" A. McNab	Rice Lake	" " " " " "	30 0 0
"	88	" Arthur Hill	West Gwillimbury	" " " " " "	50 0 0

July 28	89	Rev'd A. Dixon	Louth	1851. January 1 to June 30	50 0 0
Aug. 4	90	" J. B. Worrell	Smith's Falls	" " " " " "	40 0 0
" 6	91	" J. R. Tooke	Marysburgh	" " " " " "	38 0 0
" 8	92	" Geo. J. R. Salter	Moore	" " " " " "	60 16 8
" 9	93	" M. Boomer	Galt	" " " " " "	60 16 8
" 21	94	" J. A. Mulock	Fredericksburgh	" " " " " "	50 0 0
" 26	95	Mrs. Anderson, (Widow)	Fort Erie	" " " " " "	27 15 6
Sept. 4	96	Rev'd A. R. H. Mulholland	Owen's Sound	" " " " " "	60 16 8
" 5	97	" William Ritchie	Sandwich	" " " " " "	55 11 1
" 10	98	" J. A. March	Elora	" " " " " "	30 0 0
" 7	99	" F. G. Elliott	Colchester	" " " " " "	60 16 8
Oct. 7	100	" H. E. Piles	Eastern District	July 1 to Sept. 30	15 0 0
" 8	101	Lord Bishop of Toronto	Toronto	" " " " " "	380 4 2
" 11	102	Rev'd E. R. Stinson	Travelling Missionary Talbot Dist.	" " " " " "	15 0 0
" 28	103	" F. L. Oslar	Tecumseth	April 5 to Oct. 5	91 5 0
" 26	104	" Thomas Marsh	Travelling Missionary Home Dist.	January 1 to June 30	60 16 8
Nov. 11	105	" R. O. Hill	Grand River	April 4 to Dec. 4	60 16 8
" 26	106	" Garret Nugent	Barrie	May 1 to June 30	12 10 0
Dec. 31	107	" Edward C. Bower	Township of Seymour	January 1 to Dec. 31	23 10 0
"	108	Lord Bishop of Toronto	Toronto	" " " " " "	100 0 0
"	109	Rev'd James Godfrey	Allowance made for the purpose of enabling Travelling Missionaries to provide themselves with a horse or necessary outfit, for the year 1851.	" " " " " "	20 0 0
		Balance			5388 1 6
		Balance carried to next account			12016 3 1

1852—January 1.

(Signed.)

A. H. BETHUNE, D. D.,
H. J. GRASETT, M. A., } Treasurers.
THOMAS G. RIDOUT.

Certified,

JOS. CARY,
Deputy Inspector General.

Toronto,
12th February, 1852.

£ 5388 1 6

THE CLERGY RESERVES FUND, appropriated to the United Church of England and Ireland in Upper Canada, administered under the directions of the Venerable the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, in Account with their Treasurers, the Venerable A. N. Bethune, D. D., the Rev. H. J. Grasset, M. A., and Thomas G. Ridout, Esq., from 1st January, 1852 to 30th June, 1852, inclusive.

Dr.

Date.	No. of Voucher.	Name.	Mission or Parish.	Period.	Amount Currency.
1852.				From	To
Jan. 2	113	Jas. Mockridge, ..	Warwick, ..	1851.	1852.
" 1	114	William Ritchie, ..	Sandwich, ..	"	"
" "	115	R. J. C. Taylor, ..	Peterborough, ..	"	"
" "	116	George Brown, ..	Orillia, ..	"	"
" "	117	Matthew Ker, ..	March, ..	"	"
" "	118	Charles Ruttan, ..	Paris, ..	"	"
" 2	119	William Bleasdel, ..	Port Trent, ..	"	"
" 21	120	J. G. R. Salter, ..	Moore, ..	"	"
" 3	121	Edward Baldwin, ..	Assistant, St. Jas Toronto, ..	"	"
" 17	122	D. E. Blake, ..	Thornhill, ..	"	"
" 15	123	G. A. Anderson, ..	Miss'y., Indians Bay } Quinté, ..	"	"
" 1	124	W. G. Tucker, ..	Chinguacousy, ..	"	"
May 11	125	Archd. Lampman, ..	Missy, London Dist., ..	"	"
Jan. 3	126	Thomas W. March, ..	Pickering, ..	"	"
" 2	127	E. R. Stinson, ..	Missy, Falbot Dist., ..	"	"
" "	128	T. W. Allen, ..	Missy, Midland Dist., ..	October 1 to	Jan. 1
" 1	129	N. Watkins, ..	Missy, Eastern Dist., ..	July " to	" "
1851.				"	"
Dec. 31	130	R. C. Boyer, ..	Mersca, ..	"	"
1852.					
Jan. 13	131	Mrs. Groul, ..	Grimsby, ..	"	"
" "	132	Mrs. Lindsay, ..	Cornwall, ..	"	"

"	133	Mrs. Deacon, ..	Adolphustown, ..	"	"	27 15 6
"	134	Mrs. Anderson, ..	Fort Erie, ..	"	"	27 15 6
" 13	135	V. P. Mayerhoffer, ..	Superannuated, ..	"	"	36 10 0
" 8	136	E. M. Stewart, ..	Assistant Guelph, ..	"	"	15 0 0
" 2	137	Lord Bishop of Diocese of Toronto, ..		October 1 to	January 1	380 4 2
" "	138	Venerable, A. N. Bethune, ..	Archdeacon of York, ..	July 1 to	"	166 13 4
" "	139	The Theological Institution, } Diocese of Toronto, ..		"	"	600 0 0
" 1	140	B. C. Hill, ..	York Grand River, ..	October 1 to	"	30 8 4
" "	141	J. L. Osler, ..	Tecumseth, ..	"	"	45 12 6
Jan. 7	142	J. L. Alexander, ..	Saltfleet, ..	July 1 to	January 1	68 8 9
" 1	143	S. B. Ardagh, ..	Barrie, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" 20	144	Michael Boomer, ..	Galt, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" 2	145	O. C. Brough, ..	London Township, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" 1	146	K. T. Campbell, ..	Bayfield, (having been over paid } last half year \$30 8s 4d, that } amount refunded.) ..	"	"	30 8 4
" 2	147	H. C. Cowper, ..	Etobicoke, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" 3	148	W. C. Darling, ..	Scarborough, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" 5	149	T. G. Elliot, ..	Colchester, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" 1	150	J. B. Fuller, ..	Thorold, ..	"	"	60 16 8
1851.						
Dec. 31	151	Richard Garratt, ..	Brock, ..	"	"	60 16 8
1852.						
Jan. 14	152	John Gibson, ..	Georgina, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" 2	153	Thomas Greene, ..	Wellington Square, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" 1	154	George Hatton, ..	Penetanguishene, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" "	155	G. S. J. Hill, ..	Markham, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" 2	156	A. Jamieson, ..	Walpole Island, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" "	157	Thomas S. Kennedy, ..	Darlington, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" 7	158	R. J. MacGeorge, ..	Streetsville, ..	"	"	60 16 8
1851.						
Dec. 31	159	E. Morris, ..	Merrickville, ..	"	"	60 16 8
1852.						
Mar. 29	160	A. H. R. Mulholland, ..	Owens Sound, ..	"	"	60 16 8
Jan. 2	161	H. B. Osler, ..	Lloyd Town, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" "	162	John Pentland, ..	Whitby, ..	"	"	60 16 8
" 1	163	Alexander Pyne, ..	Carleton Place, ..	"	"	60 16 8

The Clergy Reserve Funds appropriated to the United Church of England and Ireland in Upper Canada, &c.—(Continued.)

Dr.

Date.	No. of Voucher.	Name.	Mission or Parish.	Period.	Amount.
				From. To.	Currency.
1852.				1851. 1852.	£ s. d.
Jan. 1	164	J. B. Reedy	Port Burwell	July 1 to January 1	60 16 8
"	165	H. Revell	Oxford District	" " "	60 16 8
1851.				" " "	
Dec. 30	166	P. V. Rogers	Kingston	" " "	60 16 8
1852.				" " "	
Jan. 19	167	John Bothwell	Amherst Island	" " "	60 16 8
"	168	Alexander Lawson	York Mills	" " "	60 16 8
"	169	Paul Shirley	Camden	" " "	60 16 8
"	170	George O. Strong	Port Stanley	" " "	60 16 8
"	171	Adam Downley	Port Maitland	" " "	60 16 8
"	172	S. V. Strong	Bytown	" " "	60 16 8
"	173	J. O. Ussher	Brantford	" " "	60 16 8
"	174	John Wilson	Grafton	" " "	60 16 8
"	175	John McIntyre	Carrying Place	" " "	60 16 8
"	176	Abm. W. G. Caulfield	Burford	" " "	60 16 8
"	177	George Graham	Nassagaways	" " "	36 10 0
"	178	A. T. Ackinson	St. Catharines	" " "	30 8 4
"	179	Hy. Scadding	Toronto	" " "	30 8 4
"	180	R. N. Merrit	Travelling Missionary, Gore District	July 1 to Oct. 26	19 5 9
"	181	Robert Harding	Emly	" " to Jan. 1	60 16 8
"	182	W. C. Clarke	Packenham	October 26 to "	21 14 0
1851.				" " "	
Dec. 31	183	James Godfrey	Niagara District	" " "	10 14 3
1852.				" " "	
Jan. 1	184	J. S. Groves	Victoria District	" " "	10 14 3
"	185	Q. B. Pettit	Wellington District	" " "	10 14 3
1851.				" " "	
Dec. 31	186	James Harris	Eastern District	" " "	10 14 3

Jan. 2	187	R. N. Merritt	Barton	" " "	18 1 8
"	188	Robt. Shanklin	Oakville	" " "	18 1 8
"	189	John Hickie	Fencote Falls	" " "	18 1 8
"	190	Ephraim Paterson	Stratford	" " "	18 1 8
1851.				" " "	
Dec. 31	191	H. E. Pless	Kemptville	" " "	25 0 0
1852.				" " "	
Jan. 1	192	Thomas Boutfield	Wolfe Island	Nov. 18 to "	12 1 0
"	193	Lepn. J. Ramsay	Newmarket	July 1 to "	75 0 0
"	194	E. L. Elwood	Goderich	" " "	75 0 0
"	195	Stephen Lett	St. George's, Toronto	" " "	75 0 0
1851.				" " "	
Dec. 6	196	J. J. Lundy	Grimshy	" " "	87 10 0
1852.				" " "	
Jan. 4	197	Richard Mitchell	Trinity, Toronto	" " "	75 0 0
"	198	Arthur Hill	West Gwillimbury	" " "	50 0 0
1851.				" " "	
Dec. 31	199	Henry Brent	Barrfield, Kingston	" " "	50 0 0
1852.				" " "	
Jan. 1	200	Elliott Grasset	Fort Erie	" " "	50 0 0
"	201	Henry Holland	Tyrconnell	" " "	50 0 0
"	202	F. W. Sandys	Chatham	" " "	50 0 0
"	203	W. B. Lander	Napanee	" " "	50 0 0
"	204	Alexander Dixon	Louth	" " "	50 0 0
"	205	J. T. Lewis	West Hawkesbury	" " "	50 0 0
"	206	J. B. Worrell	Smith's Falls	" " "	40 0 0
"	207	R. G. Cox	Prince Edward Dist.	" " "	26 0 0
"	208	J. G. D. Mackenzie	St. Paul's Toronto	" " "	50 0 0
"	209	Francis Tremayne	Johnstown District	" " "	37 10 0
"	210	John Fletcher	Mono	" " "	83 16 3
"	211	William Greig	St. Paul's Kingston	" " "	30 8 4
"	212	Donald Fraser	Georgetown	" " "	25 0 0
"	213	J. W. Marsh	Elora	" " "	30 0 0
"	214	Alexander McNab	Rice Lake	" " "	50 0 0
"	215	E. D. Vanguier	Zorra	" " "	47 12 6
"	216	O. Bowen	Seymour	Nov. 10 to "	18 17 10
Feb. 12	217	William Logan	Catwright	" " "	56 0 0
Jan. 12				" " "	

THE CLERGY RESERVES FUND appropriated to the United Church of England and Ireland in Upper Canada, &c.—(Continued.)

Dr.

Date.	No of Voucher.	Name.	Mission or Parish.	Period.	Amount Currency.
				From To	£ s. d.
1852.					
Jan. 6.....	218	Ephraim Patterson,.....	Wolfe's Island,	July 1 to Oct. 26	25 0 0
" 10.....	219	John Gunne,.....	Dawne,.....	" " to Jan.	50 0 0
" 15.....	220	Charles Brown,.....	Malahide,.....	" " to "	48 16 3
" 1.....	221	Ganet Nugent,.....	Barrie,.....	" " to "	37 10 0
" 23.....	222	J. A. Mulock,.....	Fredericksburg,.....	" " to "	50 0 0
" 1.....	223	J. R. Tooke,.....	Marysburg,.....	" " to "	43 9 3
" 22.....	224	Thomas Champion,.....	Treasurers, Secretary,.....	" " to "	25 0 0
Mar. 26.....	225	John T. Lewis,.....	Hawkesbury,.....	" " to "	25 0 0
May 18.....	226	E. C. Bower,.....	Newcastle District,.....	" " to Nov. 10 1852.	43 6 8
" 19.....	227	E. R. Stinson,.....	Talbot District,.....	January 1 to Feb. 15	7 10 0
Apr. 1.....	228	Venbl. A. N. Bethune,.....	Archdeacon of York,.....	" " to April 1	83 6 8
" 22.....	229	The Lord B'hop of the Diocese Toronto		" " to "	380 4 2
Feb. 10.....		Henry Rowsell,.....	Stationers Account,.....	" " to "	3 1 3
Apr'19.....		James Brown, copying Statements for Government and Society the last half year's accounts,.....		" " to "	3 0 0
This total is stated with original amount to be.....					6813 6 4
And the Balance is made to be.....					5367 11 8
There being an error in the addition of one of the payers of the original account of.....					15 4 2
					12181 0 0

Or. Jan. 1852—Balance brought from last half year,— 5388 1 6

April 1st.—Cash Warrants from the Receiver General—Old Sales,..... 3307 5 4
New Sales,..... 3485 13 2

June 30th.—Balance carried to next account,..... 5352 7 6

Toronto, 30th June, 1852.

Certified

THOMAS SMITH KENNEDY,
Secretary to the Treasurers S. P. G. F. P.

Certified,

H. J. GRASETT, }
THOMAS G. RIDOUT, } Treasurers.
JOS. CARY, Deputy Inspector General.

No. 11.

DETAILED STATEMENT of the Disbursements of the Clergy Reserves Fund, by the Treasurers of the Venerable the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, from 1st July, 1852.

1852.			£	s.	D.
July 1.....	Cooper, Henry,	Etobicoke,	60	16	8
" "	Osler, H. B.	Loydtown,	60	16	8
" "	Blake, D. E.	Thornhill,	42	11	8
" "	Cambell, R. F.	Bayfield,	60	16	8
" "	Marsh, Thos. W.	Pickering,	60	0	0
" "	Kennedy, Thos. S.	Darlington,	60	16	8
" "	McKenzie, J. G. D.	Yorkville,	50	0	0
" "	Marsh, F. W.	Elora,	30	0	0
" "	McGeorge, R. J.	Streetsville,	60	16	8
" "	Baldwin, Edmond,	Toronto,	60	16	8
" "	Mayerhoffer, V. P.	Superannuated,	36	10	0
" 2.....	Hill, Geo. S. J.	Markham,	60	16	8
" "	Garrett, Richard,	Brock,	60	16	8
" "	Ven. Archdeacon of York,	Cobourg,	83	6	8
" "	Taylor, R. J. C.	Peterborough,	55	11	1
" "	Mitchell, Richard,	Toronto,	75	0	0
" "	Scadding Henry,	Toronto,	30	8	4
" 3.....	Gibson, J. C., son of deceased J. J. Gibson. ....	.....	45	12	5
" 5.....	Lett, Stephen,	Toronto,	75	0	0
" "	Shanklin, Robert,	Oakville,	50	0	0
" "	Stinson, E. R.	Mt. Pleasant,	37	10	0
" "	Bleasdel, W.	Port Trent,	60	16	8
" "	Lord Bishop of the Diocese.....	.....	380	4	2
" 6.....	Merritt, R. N.	Barton,	50	0	0
" "	Pentland, John,	Whitby,	60	16	8
" "	Graham, George,	Nasagaweya,	36	10	0
" "	Alexander, James S.	Saltfleet,	68	8	9
" "	Greene, Thomas,	Wellington Square,	60	16	8
" "	Harding, Robert,	Emily,	60	16	8
" "	Groves, T. J. S.,	County of Hastings,	30	0	0
" "	Fletcher, John,	Mono,	35	0	0
" "	Hill, Arthur,	W. Gwillimsbery,	50	0	0
" 7.....	Darling, W. S.,	Scarboro,	60	16	8
" "	Harris, James,	Eastern District,	30	0	0
" "	Revell, Henry,	Ingersoll,	60	16	8
" "	Strong, S. S.,	Bytown,	60	16	8
" "	Plees, H. E.,	Kemptville,	50	0	0
" "	Lindsey, Mrs.,	Cornwall,	27	15	6
" 8.....	Tucker, W. G.,	Chinguacousy,	60	0	0
" "	Atkinson, A. J.,	St. Catherines,	30	8	4
" "	Rogers, R. V.,	Kingston,	60	0	0
" "	Allen, Thos. W.,	Portsmouth,	37	10	0
" "	Bothwell, Jno.,	Amherst Island,	45	12	6
" "	Brent, Henry,	Pittsburg,	50	0	0
" "	Shirley, Paul,	Camden,	60	16	8
" "	Watkins, N.,	Johnston District,	30	0	0
" "	Stewart, E. M.,	Guelph,	15	0	0
" "	Osler, T. M.,	Tecumseth,	91	5	0
" "	Godfrey, James,	Niagara,	30	0	0

DETAILED STATEMENTS of the Disbursements, &c. (Continued.)

1852.			£	s.	d.
July 8	Townley, A.,	Port Maitland,	60	16	8
" "	Boomer, M.,	Galt,	60	16	8
" "	Greig, Wm.,	Kingston,	30	8	4
" "	Lawson, Alexander,	York Mills,	60	16	8
" "	Brough, C. C.,	London Township,	60	16	8
" "	Morris, E.,	Merrickville,	60	16	8
" "	Street, Geo. C.,	Port Stanley,	60	16	8
" "	Read, L. B.,	Port Burwell,	60	16	8
" "	Mullholland, A. H. R.,	Owen Sound,	60	16	8
" "	Wilson J.,	Grafton,	60	16	8
" "	Mockridge, James,	Warwick,	55	11	1
" "	Caulfield, St. Geo.,	Burford,	60	16	8
" "	Logan, Wm.,	Cartwright,	50	0	0
" "	Ker, Matthew,	March,	55	11	1
" "	Elwood, E. L.,	Goderich,	75	0	0
" "	Hickie, John,	Fenelon,	50	0	0
" "	Theological Institution,		600	0	0
" "	Fuller J. B.,	Thorold,	60	16	8
" "	Tucker, W. G.,	14 days, he leaving the country,	4	6	8
" "	McIntyre, J.,	Carrying Place,	60	16	8
" "	Anderson, G. A.,	Bay of Quinte,	60	0	0
" "	Grassett, Elliot,	Fort Erie,	50	0	0
" 16	Ramsey, S. F.,	New Market,	75	0	0
" "	Ruttan, Chas.,	Paris,	55	11	1
" "	Pettit, C. B.,	Wellington District,	30	0	0
" "	Ussher, James C.	Brantford,	60	16	8
" "	Fauquier, F. D.,	Zorra,	50	0	0
" "	Grout, Mrs.,	Grimsby,	27	15	6
" 17	Deacon, Mrs.,	Adolphustown,	27	15	6
" "	Hill, B. C.,	Grand River,	60	16	8
" "	Lampman, A.,	London District,	60	0	0
" "	Jamieson, A.,	Walpole Island,	60	16	8
" "	Ritchie, T. W.,	Sandwich,	55	11	1
" "	Lander, W. B.,	Napanee,	50	0	0
" "	Bonsfield, Thomas,	Wolfe Island,	31	12	6
" "	Allen, George,	Penetanguishene,	60	16	8
" "	Elliot, H. F.,	Colchester,	60	16	8
" 19	Lewis, J. F.,	Hawkesbury,	75	0	0
" "	Pyne, Alexander,	Carlton Place,	60	16	8
" 20	Bourn, George,	Orillia,	55	11	1
" "	Garrett, Nugent,	Barrie,	37	10	0
" "	Kennedy, T. C.,	Sec. Treas. 1st April,	12	10	0
" "	Tooke, J. R.,	Marysburg,	36	15	0
" "	T. W. Sandys,	Chatham,	50	0	0
			£	5709	0 0
Balance in hand, as per Account of 30th June,			£	5367	11 8
Overdrawn,			£	341	8 4

Certified,

JOS. CARY, Dep'y. Insp. Gen.

Note.—The foregoing Statement is not signed by the Treasurers of the Society, but was furnished to show that the Funds of the Society had been over paid.

No. 12.

EXPENDITURE out of Surplus Clergy Reserves Funds paid to the Church of Scotland
in Upper and Lower Canada in 1851.

Dr.

1851.	To Paid Rev.			£	s.	d.
July 1	A. Mathieson, D. D.,	Montreal,		36	8	2
" "	Duncan Moodie,	Dundee,		36	8	2
" "	William Mair,	Chatham, East,		36	8	2
" "	James Anderson,	Ornestown,		36	8	2
" "	John Cook, D. D.,	Quebec,		36	8	2
" "	James C. Muir,	Georgetown,		36	8	2
" "	William Simpson,	Lachine,		56	5	0
" "	David Shanks,	Cumberland,		56	5	0
" "	John Merlin,	Hemmingsford,		56	5	0
" "	John Davidson,	New Carlisle,		56	5	0
" "	James Thorn,	Three Rivers,		56	5	0
" "	Alexander Wallace,	Huntingdon,		56	5	0
" "	Robert McGill,	Montreal,		24	11	8
" "	R. Macfarlane,	Melbourne,		56	5	0
" "	James T. Paul,	St. Louis,		56	5	0
" "	Thomas Haig,	Beauharnois,		56	5	0
" "	John MacKenzie,	Williamstown,		24	11	8
" "	Hugh Urquhart,	Cornwall,		24	11	8
" "	John McLawson,	Martintown,		24	11	8
" "	Thomas Macpherson,	Lancaster,		36	8	2
" "	Isaac Parkes,	Osnabruck,		56	5	0
" "	John Dickey,	Williamsburg,		56	5	0
" "	Æneas McLean,	Dalhousie Mills,		56	5	0
" "	Donald Munro,	Finch,		56	5	0
" "	John Machar, D. D.,	Kingston,		24	11	8
" "	Robert Neile,	Seymour,		56	5	0
" "	Thomas Scott,	Camden, East,		56	5	0
" "	William McEwen,	Belleville,		56	5	0
" "	Archibald Colquhoun,	Dummer,		36	5	0
" "	John Smith,	Beckwith,		24	11	8
" "	Joseph Anderson,	South Gower,		56	5	0
" "	Alexander Mann,	Pakenham,		56	5	0
" "	David Evans,	Kitley,		56	5	0
" "	Thomas Fraser,	Lanark,		56	5	0
" "	William Bain,	Perth,		56	5	0
" "	John McMorine,	Ramsay,		56	5	0
" "	John Robb,	Dalhousie,		56	5	0
" "	Alexander Spence,	Bytown,		56	5	0
" "	Solomon Mylne,	Smith's Falls,		56	5	0
" "	P. McNaughton,	Pickering,		56	5	0
" "	P. Fergusson,	Esquesing,		24	11	8
" "	James George,	Scarboro,		56	5	0
" "	John Fawse,	King,		40	8	4
" "	T. Johnston,	Chinguacousey,		20	18	0
" "	Alexander Lewis,	Mono,		56	5	0
" "	John McMurcky,	Eldon,		56	5	0
" "	John Barclay,	Toronto,		56	5	0
" "	Alexander Ross,	West Gwillimbury,		56	5	0
" "	Samuel Porter,	Clarke,		56	5	0

No. 12.

EXPENDITURE out of Surplus Clergy Reserves Fund, &c.—(Continued.)

DR.

1851.				£	s.	d.	
July 1	To Paid Rev.	William Burr,.....	Hornsby,	56	5	0
"	"	"	James Stewart,.....	Markham,	56	5	0
"	"	"	John Whyte,.....	Brockville,.....	39	11	8
"	"	"	William King,.....	Nelson,.....	20	18	0
"	"	"	John Bryning,.....	Mount Pleasant,	20	18	0
"	"	"	G. McClutchey,.....	Clinton,	20	18	0
"	"	"	Alexander McKid,.....	Goderich,.....	56	5	0
"	"	"	Andrew Bell,.....	Dundas,.....	20	18	0
"	"	"	Hugh Mair, D. D.,.....	Fergus,	56	5	0
"	"	"	Colin Grigor.....	Guelph,	56	5	0
"	"	"	William Bell.....	Stratford,	56	5	0
"	"	"	George Bell.....	Simcoe,	56	5	0
"	"	"	J. B. Mowat,.....	Niagara,	56	5	0
"	"	"	Daniel McNee,.....	Hamilton,	56	5	0
"	"	"	Hamilton Gibsone,.....	Galt,	66	5	0
"	"	"	John Robb,.....	Chatham, West,.....	22	18	4
1852.							
Jan. 1	"	A. Mathieson, D. D.,....	Montreal,.....	36	8	2
"	"	"	Duncan Moodie,.....	Dundee,.....	36	8	2
"	"	"	William Mair,.....	Chatham, East,.....	36	8	2
"	"	"	James Anderson,.....	Ormestown,	36	8	2
"	"	"	John Cook, D. D.,.....	Quebec,	36	8	2
"	"	"	James C. Muir,.....	Georgetown,.....	36	8	2
"	"	"	William Simpson,.....	Lachine,	56	5	0
"	"	"	John Merlin,.....	Hemmingford,.....	56	5	0
"	"	"	John Davidson,.....	New Carlisle,.....	56	5	0
"	"	"	James Thorn,.....	Three Rivers,.....	56	5	0
"	"	"	Alexander Wallace,.....	Huntingdon,.....	56	5	0
"	"	"	Robert McGill,.....	Montreal,.....	24	11	8
"	"	"	James J. Paul,.....	St. Louis,.....	56	5	0
"	"	"	Thomas Haig,.....	Beauharnois,	56	5	0
"	"	"	John Mackenzie,.....	Williamstown,.....	24	11	8
"	"	"	Hugh Urquhart,.....	Cornwall,	24	11	8
"	"	"	John McLaurin,.....	Martintown,	24	11	8
"	"	"	Thomas Macpherson,....	Lancaster,	36	8	2
"	"	"	Isaac Parkis,.....	Osnabruck,	56	5	0
"	"	"	Æneas McLean,.....	Dalhousie Mills,.....	56	5	0
"	"	"	Donald Munro,.....	Finch,	56	5	0
"	"	"	Joseph Anderson,.....	South Gower,	56	5	0
"	"	"	Alexander Mann,.....	Pakenham,	56	5	0
"	"	"	David Evans,.....	Kitley,	56	5	0
"	"	"	Thomas Fraser,.....	Lanark,	56	5	0
"	"	"	William Bain,.....	Perth,	56	5	0
"	"	"	John McMorine,.....	Ramsay,.....	56	5	0
"	"	"	Alexander Spence,.....	Bytown,	56	5	0
"	"	"	Solomon Myne,.....	Smith's Falls,	56	5	0
"	"	"	David Shanks,.....	Cumberland,.....	56	5	0
"	"	"	John Whyte,	Beckville,.....	54	7	6
"	"	"	Duncan Morrison,.....	Beckwith,	28	2	6
"	"	"	George Thomsson,.....	Horton,.....	28	2	6
"	"	"	John Machar, D. D.,....	Kingston,.....	24	11	8

No. 12.

EXPENDITURE of Surplus Clergy Reserves Fund, &c.—(Continued.)

DR.

1852.				£	s.	d.
Jan. 1	To Paid Rev.	Robert Neil,.....	Seymour,.....	56	5	0
" "	" "	Thomas Scott,.....	Camden, East,.....	56	5	0
" "	" "	William McEwen,.....	Belleville,	56	5	0
" "	" "	A. Colquhoun,.....	Dummer,	30	0	0
" "	" "	P. Macnaughton,.....	Pickersing,	56	5	0
" "	" "	P. Ferguson,.....	Esquering,	24	11	8
" "	" "	James George,.....	Scarboro,	56	5	0
" "	" "	John Fawse,.....	King,	40	8	4
" "	" "	Thomas Johnston,.....	Chinguacousey,	20	18	0
" "	" "	Alexander Lewis,.....	Mono,	56	5	0
" "	" "	John McMurchy,.....	Eldon,	56	5	0
" "	" "	John Barclay,.....	Toronto,	56	5	0
" "	" "	Alexander Ross,.....	West Gwillimbury,...	56	5	0
" "	" "	Samuel Porter,.....	Clarke,	56	5	0
" "	" "	William Burr,.....	Hornby,	56	5	0
" "	" "	James Stewart,.....	Markham,	56	5	0
" "	" "	A. C. Blair,.....	Toronto,	9	16	8
" "	" "	William King,.....	Nelson,	20	18	0
" "	" "	John Bryning,.....	Mount Pleasant,	20	18	0
" "	" "	George McClutchy,.....	Clinton,	20	18	0
" "	" "	Andrew Bell,.....	Dundas,	20	18	0
" "	" "	Alen MacKid,.....	Goderich,	56	5	0
" "	" "	Hugh Mair, D. D.,.....	Fergus,	56	5	0
" "	" "	Colin Grigor,.....	Guelph,	56	5	0
" "	" "	William Bell,.....	Sratford,	56	5	0
" "	" "	George Bell,	Simcoe,.....	56	5	0
" "	" "	J. B. Mowat,.....	Niagara,	56	5	0
" "	" "	Daniel McNee,.....	Hamilton,	56	5	0
" "	" "	Hamilton Gibson,.....	Galt,	56	5	0
" "	" "	John Robb, part Missionary Service,.....	Chatham, West,.....	76	5	0
" "	Secretary, Clerks' Allowance,.....			100	0	0
" "	Do. Expenses and Contingencies,			54	12	6
" "	Professor Smith's expenses on business of the Commissioners;.....			25	0	0
" "	Balance carried down,.....			5521	1	0
Total,.....				11711	10	4

CR.

			£	s.	d.	
1851.—July 1.—By Warrant from Government,.....			5175	1	4	
Do. do. do.			1800	5	3	
Do. do. do.			798	6	9	
Do. do. do.			173	7	0	
Do. By Interest,.....			663	9	1	
				11711	10	4

1852.—January 1.—By balance brought down on hand,..... 5521 1 0

Errors and Omissions excepted.

(Certified,) JOS. CARY, Depy. Insp. Genl.

(Signed,

HUGH ALLEN,
Com. Hon. Secy. to the Com.

Montreal, 3rd January, 1852

Copy.)

QUEBEC, 10th *September*, 1850.

SIR,—With reference to your enquiries as to the present state of the Clergy Reserves Fund, I have the honor to subjoin a memorandum explanatory of the disposition of all balances previous to the present year :

	£	s.	d.
Balance as per Account rendered 3rd January, 1852.....	5521	1	0
Old Government Debentures, paid.....	2724	5	5
Stock in Bank of Montreal.....	4203	8	5
Bonds in Seminary of Montreal.....	£000	0	0
Champlain and St. Lawrence Railroad Bonds.....	2000	0	0
	<hr/>		
	16,448	14	10
	<hr/>		

Of which, the sum of £12000 has since been voted away for building Manses, acquiring Glebes, or perfecting titles to those already acquired.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Signed,)

HUGH ALLAN,
Secy. Clergy Reserve Com.

Jos. Cary, Esquire,
Depy. Inspector General.

(A true copy,)

JOS. CARY,
Depy. Inspector General.

SUPPLEMENTARY RETURN

To THE ADDRESS of the Legislative Assembly, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 24th August, 1852, praying, (*inter alia*,) for a Statement of the receipts from Clergy Reserve Lands sold or rented, the principal and interest on Sales, the charges of management, and to whom paid, and the disbursements.

By command,

A. N. MORIN, Secretary.

Provincial Secretary's Office,
Quebec, 1st October, 1852.

RETURN of Receipts and Disbursements on Account of Clergy Reserves for Upper Canada, for the year 1851, in accordance with the Resolution of the Honorable Legislative Assembly of the 24th August, 1852.

Year.	Land sold.		Principal received on Old Sales, Geo. IV. &c. £ s. d.	Interest received on Old Sales, Geo. IV. &c. £ s. d.	Principal on New Sales, 3 and 4 Vic. c. 78. £ s. d.	Interest on New Sales, Vic. &c. £ s. d.	Rents on leased Lots. £ s. d.	Rents on lots not leased. £ s. d.	Timber dues. £ s. d.	Inspections. £ s. d.	Principal Old Sales paid Receiver General. £ s. d.	Interest Old Sales paid Receiver General. £ s. d.	Paid over on Account New Sales to Receiver General.		Disbursements on Account of	
	Acres.	Am ^{ts} £ s. d.											Principal.	Interest.	Old Sales.	New Sales.
1851	91706	53935 19 5	5551 15 2	5024 11 11	26902 19 10	0 052 2	2546 45 2	1041 19 7	205 17 0	617 10 0	5159 9 11	4721 15 0	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
													8485 11 3	26281 16 3	695 2	22195 17 1

RECAPITULATION OF RECEIPTS.

Amount Principal received, Geo. IV., Old Sales, ...	£	5551	s.	15	d.	2
" Interest do. do. ...	£	5024	s.	11	d.	11
" Principal, Victoria New Sales, ...	£	26902	s.	19	d.	10
" Interest do. do. ...	£	4052	s.	2	d.	0
" Rents on Leased Lots, ...	£	2546	s.	45	d.	2
" Rents on Lots not Leased, ...	£	1041	s.	19	d.	7
" Timber dues, ...	£	205	s.	17	d.	0
" Inspections, ...	£	617	s.	10	d.	0
	£	46542	s.	11	d.	8
Amount Principal Old Sales paid Receiver General, ...	£	4721	s.	15	d.	9
" Interest do. do. ...	£	26281	s.	16	d.	3
" Principal New Sales, do. ...	£	5159	s.	9	d.	11
" Interest do. do. ...	£	8485	s.	11	d.	3
Disbursements on Old Sales, ...	£	695	s.	2	d.	2
Disbursements on New Sales, ...	£	2195	s.	17	d.	1
	£	46542	s.	11	d.	8

Crown Lands Office, Quebec.

JOHN ROLPH.

Quebec :

PRINTED AT JOHN LOVELL'S STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT,

MOUNTAIN STREET.

SUPPLEMENTARY RETURN

To an Address of the House of Assembly, dated 24th August, 1852; praying (*inter alia*) for "A. Statement of the Receipts from Clergy Reserve Lands sold or rented,—the principal and interest on Sales,—the charges of management,—and to whom paid, and the disbursements."

By Command.

A. N. MORIN,
Secretary.

SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
Quebec, 19th October, 1852.

STATEMENT of RECEIPTS and DISBURSEMENTS on account of
CLERGY RESERVES for LOWER CANADA, for the year 1851,
in compliance with the Resolution of the Honorable Legislative Assembly, dated 24th August, 1852.

Year.	Land Sold.			Received on Old Sales, Geo. IV., &c.						
	Acres.	Amount.			Principal.			Interest.		
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1851	11175	3066	2	9	324	10	8	Nil.		

Year.	Received on New Sales. 3 & 4 Vic. Cap. 78.			Rents Received on Lots not Leased.	Quit Rent.	Timber Dues.			Inspections.									
	Principal.		Interest.			£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.							
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.						
1851.....	2074	7	7	268	1	5	80	0	2	7	10	0	76	0	0	76	4	11

Year.	Paid over on Account Old Sales to Receiver General.			Paid over on Account New Sales to Receiver General.			Disbursement on Account of									
	Principal.		Interest.	Principal.		Interest.	Old Sales.			New Sales.						
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
1851.....	305	1	3	Nil.	2173	15	9	251	19	9	19	9	5	156	8	7

STATEMENT of RECEIPTS and DISBURSEMENTS on account of
CLERY RESERVES for LOWER CANADA, &c.—(Continued.)

RECAPITULATION OF RECEIPTS.

	£	s.	d.
Amount Principal received, Geo. IV., Old Sales	324	10	8
do Interest do do do			
do Principal do Victoria, New Sales	2074	7	7
do Interest do do do	268	1	5
do Rents do on Lots not Leased	80	0	2
do Quit Rent do on Lots Sold	7	10	0
do Inspections do	76	4	11
do Timber Dues do	76	0	0
	£ 2906	14	9

RECAPITULATION OF PAYMENTS.

	£	s.	d.
Amount Principal Old Sales, paid Receiver General	305	1	3
do Interest do do do			
do Principal New Sales, do	2173	15	9
do Interest do do do	251	19	9
do Disbursements on Old Sales	19	9	5
do do on New Sales	156	8	7
	£ 2906	14	9

JOHN ROLPH.

CROWN LANDS DEPARTMENT,
Quebec, October 19, 1852.

RETURN

To AN ADDRESS from the Legislative Assembly, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated the 8th instant, praying that His Excellency would be pleased to cause to be laid before the House, " All documents " and information respecting the Marriage License Fund arising in " Lower Canada, and copies of the Commissions, or authority given " since the Union of Upper and Lower Canada to the persons from time to " time entrusted with the issuing of such Licenses; together with an " account in detail of all moneys collected, received, or paid for Marriage " Licenses in Lower Canada, and of all expenses attending the collection " and payment thereof, specifying the sums received, the sums retained, " and the sums paid into the hands of the Receiver General in each year, " by the several and respective persons charged with the issuing of such " licenses, and shewing also whether any of the money so collected, " remains to be accounted for."

By Command.

A. N. MORIN,
Secretary.

Provincial Secretary's Office,
Quebec, 14th Sept., 1852.

RETURN

To AN ADDRESS of the Honorable the Legislative Assembly, relating to the Marriage License Fund of Lower Canada, bearing date the 8th September, 1852.

For former documents and information respecting the Marriage Licenses, a reference is respectfully suggested to the printed Journals of the Legislative Assembly, 1843 (Appendix R. R.) and 1845, page 281, &c.

The authority upon which the different agents act, is simply an official letter, enclosing a small number of blank Licenses and Bonds, and generally instructing them to be careful to ascertain that no legal impediment exists to the marriage of applicants to procure a certificate of consent from Parents or Guardians, where parties are under age, and then to cause one of the bonds to be executed by two sufficient sureties.

A blank License and bond are attached to this return.

The executed bonds are returned to me as the General Distributor and Receiver.

The agents do not account to the Receiver General, but remit to me from time to time, as their supply of Licenses becomes nearly or quite exhausted, and fresh blanks are then forwarded.

The general receipts, after deducting expenses, are paid over by me to the Receiver General, every quarter, and the only money so collected, now remaining to be accounted for, is for the current quarter, which will not expire till the close of the month.

Quebec and Montreal are the only places in Lower Canada, where the issue of Licenses is of any extent. In all other parts the supply is very limited indeed, and the different Protestant Ministers are constantly in the habit of writing for three or four Licenses and Bonds at a time, and they account for them when more are wanted, which sometimes is not the case for an entire year or two. They are authorized to charge an applicant for a License at the rate of thirty shillings, of which sum ten belong to them, and they may exact it or not, as they please, but they must account to the Government, through me, at the rate of twenty shillings for every License sent to them and sold.

An account of the monthly receipts and the annual disbursements, since the Union of the Provinces, and also a list of the existing local issuers, are subjoined to this return. Those marked thus (X) in the latter were acting at the Union, the remainder have since applied at different intervals. Since 1851, all Licenses have been numbered, for the purpose of tracing the particular agent, who may have issued them in case of inquiry being made; and as the old book, from constant reference, had got into a very deteriorated condition, and was inconveniently filled, owing to the rapid increase in the number of agents, an opportunity was then taken of opening new accounts, and the return subjoined only embraces, therefore, the number of Licenses sold, &c., by each, since the 1st January, 1851. The old book was packed away with other old papers when the Government was last removed, in cases which have not been opened, or not brought down, as not likely to be required.

The per centage to me is given not only to pay for my duties as Receiver of these Fees, but also as Accountant for the contingent expenses of the Public Departments.

All which is respectfully submitted.

T. DOUGLAS HARINGTON,
Receiver of Marriage License Fees.

Quebec, 13th September, 1852.

L I C E N S E .

PROVINCE OF }
CANADA. } Ss.

His Excellency The Right Honorable JAMES, EARL OF ELGIN AND KINCARDINE, K. T., Governor General of British North America, and Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Provinces of Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and the Island of Prince Edward, and Vice Admiral of the same, &c., &c., &c.

To any Protestant Minister of the Gospel.

WHEREAS there is a mutual Purpose of Marriage between

for which they have desired my License and have given Bond, upon condition that there is no lawful let or impediment, pre-contract, Affinity or consanguinity, to hinder their being joined in the Holy Banns of Matrimony ; these are therefore to authorize and empower you to join the said

in the Holy Banns of Matrimony, and them to pronounce Man and Wife.

No. Entered in the Prerog. Office. GIVEN under my Hand and the Prerogative Seal, at Quebec, the day of in the year of Our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and

Clerk Prerog. Court.

 BOND.

PROVINCE OF }
CANADA. } S.S.

KNOW all men by these presents that We,

are held and firmly bound, jointly and severally, unto Our Sovereign Lady Victoria, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, in the sum of Two Hundred Pounds, of current money of this Province, to be paid to Her said Majesty, Her Heirs and Successors ; for the which payment, well and truly to be made, we do bind ourselves, and each of us by himself, and each of our heirs, executors and administrators, firmly by these presents, sealed with our seal, dated the day of in the year of Her Majesty's Reign, and in the year of Our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and

The Condition of this Obligation is such, That whereas the above bounden License of Marriage for himself and

hath obtained a now if it shall not appear hereafter that they, or either of them, the said

have any lawful let or impediment, pre-contract, affinity or consanguinity, to hinder their being joined in Holy Banns of Matrimony, and afterwards their living together as Man and Wife, then this Obligation to be void and of none effect, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered
in the presence of

Marriage License Receipts, Lower Canada, &c.—(Continued.)

Monthly Receipts—1846.				Monthly Receipts—1846.									
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.				
January,	32	0	0				Brought up, ...	231	0	0			
February,	91	0	0				July,	30	0	0			
March,	11	0	0				August,	67	0	0			
April,	22	0	0				September,	4	0	0			
May,	50	0	0				October,	22	0	0			
June,	25	0	0				November	85	0	0			
Carried forward,.				231	0	0	December,	3	0	0			
										442	0	0	
1847.				1847.									
January,	46	0	0				Brought up, ...	274	0	0			
February,	55	0	0				July,	26	0	0			
March,	59	0	0				August,	18	0	0			
April,	2	0	0				September,	36	0	0			
May,	22	0	0				October,	39	0	0			
June,	90	0	0				November,	34	0	0			
Carried forward,.				274	0	0	December,	62	0	0			
										489	0	0	
1848.				1848.									
January,	14	0	0				Brought up, ...	194	0	0			
February,	20	0	0				July,	31	0	0			
March,	40	0	0				August,	22	0	0			
April,	34	0	0				September,	105	0	0			
May,	31	0	0				October,	48	0	0			
June,	55	0	0				November	41	0	0			
Carried forward,.				194	0	0	December,	10	0	0			
										451	0	0	
1849.				1849.									
January,	37	0	0				Brought up, ...	199	0	0			
February,	31	0	0				July,	38	0	0			
March,	23	0	0				August,	12	0	0			
April,	28	0	0				September,	44	0	0			
May,	49	0	0				October,	56	0	0			
June,	31	0	0				November,	42	0	0			
Carried forward...				199	0	0	December,	28	0	0			
										419	0	0	

Marriage License Receipts, Lower Canada, &c.—(Continued.)

Monthly Receipts—1850.				Monthly Receipts—1850.								
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.			
January,	10	0	0				Brought up, ...	178	0	0		
February,	13	0	0				July,	57	0	0		
March,	27	0	0				August,	23	0	0		
April,	43	0	0				September,	34	0	0		
May,	46	0	0				October,	77	0	0		
June,	37	0	0				November,	23	0	0		
Carried forward..				178	0	0	December,	38	0	0		
										430	0	0
1851.				1851.								
January,	72	0	0				Brought up, ...	242	0	0		
February,	0	0	0				July,	60	0	0		
March,	32	0	0				August,	43	0	0		
April,	33	0	0				September,	50	0	0		
May,	57	0	0				October,	23	0	0		
June,	48	0	0				November,	41	0	0		
Carried forward..				242	0	0	December,	59	0	0		
										518	0	0
1852.				1852.								
January,	23	0	0				Brought up, ...	106	0	0		
February,	25	0	0				May,	36	0	0		
March,	50	0	0				June,	67	5	0		
April,	8	0	0				July,	61	0	0		
Carried forward..				106	0	0	August,	46	0	0		
										316	5	0
Total Receipts,.....										£5413	17	4

(E. E.)

T. DOUGLAS HARINGTON,
Rec. of M. L. Fees.

Abstract of the Foregoing.

	£	s.	d.	
From 10th February to 30th June, 1842, Mr. Secretary Daly received the Fees, but was then ordered to pay them over to me for that period, he being placed upon a fixed salary from the first date,—accordingly he transferred, after deducting expenses, a balance of ...	571	19	6	
Between 1st July, 1842, and 31st August, 1852, the No. sold is as follows, viz;—				
662 at 35s.—Price previous to 1845 being 40s., the Agent retaining 5s.,	1158	10	0	
174 at 40s.—The agent at Quebec being in the Provincial Secretary's Department, retained nothing,	348	0	0	
13 at 25s.—The usual charge to Soldiers,	16	5	0	
3325 at 20s.—Price fixed in 1845 being 30s., the Agent retaining 10,	3325	0	0	
10 at 30s.—The Quebec agent retained nothing for same reason as above,	15	0	0	
5 at 5s.—To poor people in Magdalen Islands,	1	5	0	
				5435 19 6
Deduct a balance due by Mr. Lemoine, Agent at Quebec, at the time of his decease in 1844, ... ..	...	...	...	22 2 0
Total receipts, ... ..	...	...	...	5413 17 6

(E. E.)

T. DOUGLAS HARRINGTON,
Rec. M. L. Fees.

DISBURSEMENTS from Marriage License Fund, Lower Canada, since the Union of the Provinces, 10th February, 1841.

During the period the Fees were disposed of by order of the Governor General, (to 31st December, 1842) the Disbursements were defrayed without reference to any particular section of the Province, and bore no special relation to Lower Canada. £250 sterling was directed to be paid to Mr. Secretary Daly, to compensate him for loss by being placed on a fixed salary, in lieu of receiving fees, but that allowance was discontinued on the 30th September, 1843.

Commencing therefore from the 1st January, 1843, taking as a guide the expenses of the year for the Province generally, and the annual receipts for each section, the proportionate amount of Disbursements defrayed for Lower Canada, will be as follows, viz :—

1843.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
5 per cent. to Receiver, on £499 5s.,	24 9 0	
Printing Licenses and Bonds,	7 5 0	
Postage,	48 0 0	79 14 0
1844.		
*Receiver's per centage, (Proportion,)	18 13 0	
Printing,	4 10 0	
Postage,	46 0 0	69 3 0
1845.		
Receiver's per centage,	15 0 0	
Printing,	4 0 0	
Postage,	45 0 0	64 0 0
1846.		
Receiver's per centage,	15 0 0	
Printing,	4 0 0	
Postage,	46 10 0	65 10 0
1847.		
Receiver's per centage,	15 15 0	
Printing,	4 11 0	
Postage,	56 7 0	76 13 0

*N. B.—To 31st December, 1849, the Receiver was allowed 5 per cent. on receipts, but subsequently (by order of Council, 5th January, 1844.) till the amount reached £100, and then to stop.

Disbursements from Marriage License Fund, Lower Canada, &c.—(Continued.)

1848.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Receiver's per centage,	14 13 0	62 15 0
Printing,	4 2 0	
Postage,	44 0 0	
1849.		
Receiver's per centage,	13 4 0	51 £ 0
Printing,	4 10 0	
Postage,	33 12 0	
1850.		
Receiver's per centage,	12 0 0	43 7 0
Printing,	3 7 0	
Postage,	28 0 0	
1851.		
Receiver's per centage,	12 2 0	31 12 0
Printing and two new Account Books,	5 10 0	
Postage,	14 0 0	
1852 (to 31st August.)		
Receiver's per centage,	11 12 0	18 6 0
Printing,	1 17 0	
Postage to 5th July,	4 17 0	
Total Disbursements, ... ..	... ..	£562 6 0
N. B.—The postage decreased as the cheap rates came into effect.		

(E. E.)

T. DOUGLAS HARRINGTON,
Rec. M. L. Fees.

NAMES of Lower Canada Marriage License Agents; the number of Licenses sold by them during 1851, and up to 31st August, 1852; and number at their debit at the last mentioned date.

Names.	Residence.	No. of Licenses sold during 1851	No. of Licenses sold up to 31st Aug., 1852.	No. at debit on 31st Aug., 1852.
Arnold, Rev. W.,	Gaspé Basin,	5	6	6
Bancroft, Rev. C.,	St. Johns,	6	0	6
*Butler, Rev. J.,	Kingscy,	0	0	4
*Balfour, Rev. A.,	Do,	2	3	3
Borland, Rev. J.,	Melbourne,	5	4	0
Brock, Rev. J.,	St. Johns,	0	0	6
Burrage, Rev. H.,	Hatley,	3	0	3
Boyle, Rev. F.,	Magdalen Islands,	0	6	6
Connell, Rev. D.,	Cowansville,	4	0	3
Campbell, Rev. T.,	Three Rivers,	0	2	3
Chapman, Rev. T. S.,	Dudswell,	0	0	3
Dunkerley, Rev. D.,	Durham,	0	0	3
Davis, Rev. G. H.,	St. Johns,	0	0	3
Edwards, Rev. J.,	Petite Nation,	0	0	4
*Flanaghan, Rev. J.,	Lachine,	0	0	3
Flanders, Rev. R. D.,	Shefford,	2	0	3
Falloon, Rev. D.,	Melbourne,	12	7	6
Green, Rev. J.,	Barnston,	0	4	4
*Hall, Rev. R. V.,	Stanstead,	12	0	9
Hellmuth, Rev. J.,	Sherbrooke,	6	0	12
Heard, Rev. C.,	Hatley,	1	1	1
Ingalls, Rev. E. S.,	Clarenceville,	4	0	4
*Johnston, Rev. J.,	Aylmer,	6	0	6
Lanton, Rev. H.,	Sherbrooke,	3	7	9
*Lonsdell, Rev. R.,	Laprairie,	0	0	4
Lang, Rev. M.,	Odeletown,	0	0	3
Lancashire, Rev. H.,	Manningville,	1	0	4
Lindsay, Rev. D.,	Shefford,	0	0	4
*Milne, Rev. G.,	New Carlisle,	0	0	7
Morris, Rev. W.,	Huntingdon,	0	4	4
Moulton, Rev. A.,	Stanstead,	0	0	4
Montgomery, Rev. H.,	Manningville,	1	0	4
Mallory, Rev. C. P.,	Ascot,	6	0	5
McLeod, Rev. N.,	Megantic,	0	0	4
McDonald, Rev. M.,	Compton,	0	0	6
Neve, Rev. F. S.,	Clarendon,	12	17	7
*Parker, Rev. A. J.,	Dannville,	7	3	5
Robertson, Rev. J.,	Sherbrooke,	0	4	4
*Reid, Rev. C. P.,	Compton,	0	0	4
*Ross, Rev. G. M.,	Drummondville,	4	4	4
Robinson, Rev. F.,	Abbotsford,	3	2	3
Slight, Rev. B.,	Melbourne,	4	0	7
*Steven, Rev. J.,	Ristigouche,	0	0	1

*Agents at the Union.

Names of Lower Canada Marriage License Agents, &c.—(Continued.)

Names.	Residence.	No. of Licenses sold during 1851	No. of Licenses sold up to 31st Aug., 1852	No. at debit, on 31st Aug. 1852.
Slack, Rev. G.....	Granby,.....	0	0	2
Scott, Rev. J.,.....	Bromé,	0	0	12
Sherrill, Rev. E. J.,.....	Eaton,	7	5	7
Scott, Rev. W.,.....	Melbourne,.....	4	10	7
Stephenson, Rev. R. L.,.....	Buckingham,	3	5	4
Tompkins, Rev. J.,.....	Stanstead,	5	0	7
Whitten, Rev. A. F.,.....	Waterloo, Shefford,.....	8	4	5
Wallace, Rev. A.,.....	Godmanchester,.....	0	0	12
Ross, Arthur,.....	Montreal,.....	262	143	30
Irvine, J. G.,.....	Quebec,.....	118	69	25
Hughes, H. F.,	Three Rivers,	0	0	11
Taylor, J. F.,.....	Aylmer,.....	0	6	8
Cameron, John,.....	Dundee,	0	0	6
		516	316	
Issued by me to personal applicants,		2	4	
		518	†320	330

* Agents at the Union.

† 315 at 20s., and 5 at 5s., Magdalen Islands.

(E. E.)

T. DOUGLAS HARRINGTON,
Rec. of M. L. Fees.

QUEBEC:

PRINTED BY JOHN LOVELL, AT HIS STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT,

MOUNTAIN STREET.

RETURN

To an Address of the Legislative Assembly, dated 7th September, 1852 ; for " Copies of all Correspondence between the Executive Government, " or any Member thereof, and the Contractor or Contractors for furnish- " ing Steam Tug-Boats on the River St. Lawrence, or with the Mon- " treal Board of Trade, or any other person or persons, on the subject " of withdrawing the said Tug-Boats, and discontinuing the accommoda- " tion afforded by them to the Trade of the Province."

By Command.

A. N. MORIN,
Secretary.

Secretary's Office,
Quebec, 16th September, 1852.

(11,810.)

PUBLIC WORKS,

Quebec, 16th September, 1852.

Sir,—I am directed to transmit to you herewith, Copies of Correspondence upon the subject of Tug-Boats, as called for by your letter of the eighth instant, as follows :—No. 15, 507.—No. 16, 153.—No. 10, 360.—No. 10, 499.—Statement A., Towage for 1851.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

THOMAS A. BEGLY,
Secretary.

The Honorable The Provincial Secretary.

GARDEN ISLAND,

Kingston, 30th December, 1851.

Dear Sir,—Enclosed we send you Statement required by the Honorable H. H. Killaly, by which you will see that we have employed six different Boats on the Line, and not at any one time less than three Boats, and by taking the time run on the Line by each Boat and adding it together, will find a total amount of 26 months and 22 days, or very nearly an average of four Boats constantly from the 1st of May to 1st December, and we find that the average running expenses of the Boats, without insurance and commission, is £221 for each Boat per month, making a total of £5,898 cost of running, and our Collections, including Bonus, as you will observe, are only £6,255.

We have purchased, in consequence of the Tug-Line, two Boats, which, with the repairs necessary, augmented our Stock £4,000 in addition to £4,000 of Stock which we had before we took the Tug-Line, which puts us into a Stock of Old Boats, four in number, and at an average value of £2000 each; in all, £8,000 currency.

We should be glad to have the Government take two or three of the Boats off our hands, at a charter or purchase; but, in case they should not wish to do so, we should like to get the Government Contract for the Tug-Line again, with a view that we could employ the Stock at a less loss in that way than any other business that such Boats could obtain, as they are not calculated for freight.

Would it be in keeping to arrange with us soon, in order that we may know how we are to dispose of the services of our large Stock of Tug-Steamers for the coming season.

We remain, dear Sir,
Your obedient Servants,

CALVIN & COOK.

T. A. BEGLY, Esquire,
Secretary Department Public Works.

OFFICE OF THE BOARD OF TRADE,
Montreal, 17th March, 1852.

Sir,—The attention of the Council of the Board of Trade has been directed to a Statement in the Newspapers, to the effect that the arrangements hitherto made by the Government for the Towage of Vessels on the Upper St. Lawrence, are about to be discontinued, and that the matter is to be left open to private enterprise.

The notification of this change having been made at the present late period of the season, and within a very few weeks of the opening of the navigation, leaves but little time for the public to make other arrangements, and the result of this, in the opinion of the Council, will be to throw the whole Towage business into the hands of a few of the large Forwarding Houses, and others, and thus materially to enhance the rates of Towage and Freight.

In proof of this, the Council are given to understand, that the Forwarders already decline to make Contracts for bringing down Flour in the Spring at 1s. 6d. per Barrel from Toronto; whereas, last year, the same was done as low as from 10d. to 1s. per Barrel, while parties in Canada and the Western States owning Schooners will not venture to send them down, with the uncertainty of being able to have them towed back again at any reasonable rate.

The Council, therefore, respectfully beg to draw your particular attention to this important matter, and recommend that the Government continue the towing arrangements during the present year, giving notice, at the same time, of their future intentions, in order that parties interested in the Trade may make their arrangements for subsequent operations.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your most obedient Servant,

ALEXANDER CLERK,
Secretary, Board of Trade.

The Honorable JOHN YOUNG, &c., &c., &c.,
Chief Commissioner of Public Works, Quebec.

(No. 10,360.—Copy.)

PUBLIC WORKS,
Quebec, 4th March, 1852.

Gentlemen,—In further reference to your letter of the 30th of last December, requesting to be furnished with certain information as to the contemplated Towage

arrangements for the next season, I am directed to inform you, that the Government have determined to leave the matter to public competition.

I am, Gentleman,

Your obedient Servant,

(Signed,) T. A. BEGLY,
Secretary.

Messrs. CALVIN & COOK, Kingston.

PUBLIC WORKS,
Quebec, 22nd March, 1852.

Sir,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 17th instant, addressed to the Chief Commissioner of this Department, upon the subject of the Towing of Vessels on the St. Lawrence, and, in reference thereto, I have to state, that the Commissioners are fully sensible of the advantages of an efficient system of Steam Towing on that Navigation; but, that such an important result could reasonably be calculated on as certain and permanent, it is indispensable that the whole of the arrangement made, and the number and power of the Tug-Vessels engaged in the Towing, should be such as to inspire confidence in the minds of all interested in the Trade.

As an abstract principle, the Commissioners are altogether opposed to the Government becoming the Proprietors of Tug-Lines, or in any manner interfering with ordinary individual enterprise and speculation; and it was only under the circumstances of the case, which were considered so peculiar as to lead them to look upon it as an exception, that they were induced to make the arrangements for Towing which have been tried during the last two seasons of navigation.

Those arrangements were not entered into without the advice and opinion of almost all the principal Forwarders being first obtained, and every care and consideration were given with the view of rendering them efficient and satisfactory. The most suitable vessels available were engaged. The Conditions of the Contract with the Proprietors were drawn up in the most penal and stringent manner possible; and, after the experience of the first season, such further steps were taken as that experience led the Commissioners to expect might ensure satisfactory results. Notwithstanding, it is a matter of notoriety to all concerned, that the attempt, if not a total failure, was extremely unsatisfactory. Daily complaints were received of delay, in many instances of from four to six days; and several owners of Vessels declared, that they would not again subject them to such detention. The Commissioners were satisfied, therefore, that, unless a very much improved and more effectual system were adopted, continued disappointed and dissatisfaction would be the result, and that the character of the navigation and of the route would suffer severely, and Trade be diverted into other channels. And as they found that they could not effect such improvements without causing the Department to embark in the building of Vessels, (for which there was not time, even if it were considered desirable to do so,) they decided, after due consideration, on withdrawing from the business of Towing altogether, and upon leaving it open to individual enterprise and competition, as the most prudent course, and the one most likely, in their opinion, as well as in that of others competent to judge, to lead ultimately to a system of Towing which would secure the important benefits sought for.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Signed,) THOMAS A. BEGLY,
Secretary.

A. CLERK, Esquire,
Secretary to the Board of Trade, Montreal.

STEAMER CHARLEVOIX.—(Continued.)

Date.	Vessel or Barge.	Owner's Name.	From.	To.	Miles.	Rate.	Amount.	Beas.	Draft.
June 30, 1851	Schooner Premier	Captain Godsil	Brought over	Prescott	41	3s. 4d.	366	22	7
do do	Barge Canada	McCuaig	Prescott	D. Landing	41	10 0 4	6	21	8
do do	Schooner General Gates	Captain Vantassel	D. Landing	Prescott	41	2s. 2d.	1	18	4
do do	do Annexation	do Monro	do	do	41	2s. 10d.	4	19	6
do do	do Scotland	do Goodman	do	do	41	2s. 4d.	5	18	5
do do	do Selina	do Henderson	do	do	41	3s. 6d.	7	18	8
do do	do Caledonia	do McNeil	do	do	41	2s. 4d.	4	24	3
do do	Barge Thames	D. D. Calvin	Prescott	D. Landing	41	1s.	2	20	6
do do	do Josephina	Captain	do	do	41	1s.	2	19	6
do do	Schooner J. Patten	do Patten	do	do	41	2s.	4	19	6
do do	do Triton	do Anglin	D. Landing	Prescott	41	2s. 10d.	5	19	6
do do	Barge Foam	Hooker & Holton	do	do	41	2s. 5d.	2	23	8
do do	Brig Concord	Captain Donoghue	Prescott	D. Landing	41	3s. 8d.	7	24	6
do do	Schooner Gilmour	do Day	Prescott	D. Landing	41	1s. 2d.	2	20	8
do do	do Marion	Captain	do	do	41	1s. 2d.	2	20	8
do do	do Trenton	do	do	do	41	4s.	8	4	0
do do	do Chicago	Curran	D. Landing	Prescott	41	1s. 1d.	2	19	7
do do	Stone Lifter	Captain Wright	do	D. Landing	25	6 0 3	2	19	7
do do	Schooner Middlesex	Captain	do	Matilda	41	1s. 5d.	2	22	8
do do	Barge Eclipse	D. D. Calvin	do	do	41	1s. 4d.	2	24	8
do do	Schooner Europe	Captain Wilson	do	do	41	1s. 4d.	2	19	5
do do	do Consecola	do Ring	do	do	41	2s. 6d.	5	19	5
do do	do Mary	do	D. Landing	Prescott	41	3s.	6	19	6
do do	do Mammoth	H. & S. Jones	do	do	41	2s. 8d.	5	19	5
do do	do Almira	Captain	do	do	41	2s. 2d.	4	16	5
do do	do Amily	do	do	do	41	1s. 3d.	2	19	7
do do	do Scotland	Captain Godman	Prescott	D. Landing	41	3s.	6	19	0
do do	do Stone	McCuaig	D. Landing	Prescott	41	1s. 3d.	2	19	7
do do	do Stone Lifter	Captain Wright	Williamsburgh	Gallops	15	...	4	19	0
do do	do Austria	Tracy	Prescott	D. Landing	41	...	1	21	3
do do	Barge Bruce	McCuaig	D. Landing	Prescott	41	3s. 1d.	5	19	0
do do	do William Henry	H. & S. Jones	do	do	41	3s. 1d.	6	19	7

do do	Thames	D. D. Calvin	do	do	41	3s. 8d.	4	23	7
do do	do Welland	Captain Smith	do	do	41	2s. 2d.	7	23	8
do do	do A. J. Brown	do Duncan	do	do	41	4s.	8	23	7
do do	do Concord	do Donoghue	do	do	25	3s.	3	21	5
do do	do Austria	Tracy	do	Matilda	41	3s.	6	19	6
do do	do Cantan	H. & S. Jones	do	Prescott	41	2s. 8d.	4	19	4
do do	do Scotland	do Goodman	do	do	41	2s. 9d.	1	18	5
do do	do Austria	Tracy	do	do	41	1s. 6d.	6	22	7
do do	do Glasgow	McPherson & Crane	D. Landing	do	67	...	5	20	8
do do	do Quebec	do Morton	Gallops	Kingston	41	3s. 6d.	7	19	5
do do	do Liffey	H. & S. Jones	D. Landing	do	41	2s. 6d.	3	20	8
do do	do Marion	Captain Thorp	do	do	41	3s. 4d.	6	19	5
do do	do Manning	do Dean	Matilda	do	25	3s. 4d.	6	20	6
do do	do Halifax	do Morris	D. Landing	do	41	3s. 1d.	6	23	6
do do	do Josephina	Captain	do	do	41	...	5	20	6
do do	do Thames	D. D. Calvin	do	do	41	1s. 5d.	2	24	8
do do	Schooner Kosciusko	Captain Doran	Prescott	D. Landing	41	3s. 2d.	2	20	7
do do	Barge Hercules	Captain Mcntyro	D. Landing	Williamsburgh	18	...	6	19	0
do do	do Alert	do	do	Prescott	41	...	1	20	7
do do	do Cornwall	do	do	Williamsburgh	18	...	3	19	0
do do	do Alert	McIntyre	Narrows	Kingston	...	...	0	0	0
do do	do Mermaid	do Patten	Prescott	do	...	...	7	16	6
do do	do Gordon	do	Kingston	D. Landing	108	...	6	12	6
do do	Schooner J. Patten	Captain Patten	D. Landing	Prescott	41	...	15	2	3
do do	do Governor	do Taylor	do	Kingston	108	...	5	0	0
do do	Barges Thames & Deer	Calvin & Cook	Sisters	D. Landing	65	...	10	16	11
do do	Barge Bruce	McCuaig	D. Landing	Prescott	41	...	4	3	9
do do	do Eclipse	Calvin & Cook	do	Kingston	108	...	3	0	0
do do	Schooner Kosciusko	Captain Doran	Prescott	do	67	1s. 10d.	0	0	0
do do	Barge Deveron	Calvin & Cook	Clayton	D. Landing	91	...	0	0	0
do do	do Canton	H. & S. Jones	D. Landing	Prescott	41	...	6	0	0
do do	do Canada	do McCuaig	do	do	41	...	4	0	0
do do	do do	do	Prescott	Kingston	67	...	4	0	0
do do	Schooner Seaman	do of Cleveland	do	do	67	...	11	2	8
do do	do Consuola	Captain Wait	Kingston	Lachine	167	1s. 4d.	1	10	0
do do	Barge Rapid	Hooker & Holton	Beauharnois	do	...	...	1	10	0
do do	do Liverpool	do	do	do	...	...	1	10	0
do do	do Gordon	do	Lachine	Kingston	167	...	16	5	4
do do	do do	do	Carried over	do	...	...	680	10	0

STEAMER CHIEFTAIN.—(Continued.)

Date.	Vessel or Barge.	Owner's Name.	From.	To.	Miles.	Rate.	Amount.		
							£	s.	d.
September 21, 1851	Schooner Mary	— Jones	Brought over	Cornwall	59	.....	1030	14	6
do	Barge Brock	do	Lachine	do	59	.....	7	7	0
do	do Mammoth	do	Cornwall	Lachine	59	.....	5	0	0
do	Wood Barge	— Roden	Beauharnois Canal	do	19	.....	3	0	0
do	Two Wood Scows	.....	Lachine	Beauharnois Canal	19	.....	1	0	0
do	Schooner Shickluna	.....	Beauharnois Canal	Lachine	19	.....	2	10	0
do	Barge Thames	C. & C.	Lachine	Cornwall	59	.....	1	5	0
do	do Canton	— Jones	do	do	59	.....	5	0	0
do	Schooner Quebec	.....	Cornwall	Beauharnois Canal	40	.....	2	16	8
do	do Nile	.....	do	do	40	.....	13	5	6
do	do Sinbad	M. Cameron	Lachine	Cornwall	59	.....	2	10	0
do	Barge Queen	.....	Beauharnois Canal	St. Regis	0	.....	2	10	0
do	Wood Scow	.....	do	Backet R.	40	.....	6	9	4
do	Schooner Shickluna	.....	do	do	40	.....	4	0	0
do	Barge Mammoth	— Jones	do	do	40	.....	1	10	0
do	do William Henry	do	do	do	40	.....	3	5	0
do	Two Wood Barges	.....	do	Lancaster	0	.....	2	0	0
do	Wood Scow	.....	do	Somers	0	.....	2	14	5
do	Brig Halifax	.....	Cornwall	Beauharnois Canal	60	.....	6	0	0
do	Barge Canada	— McQuig	Beauharnois Canal	Wmsburgh, Canal	40	.....	1	15	7
do	Schooner Bristol	— Smith	Cornwall	Beauharnois do	52	.....	2	17	9
do	Barge Eclipse	D. D. C.	D. Landing	do	40	.....	2	8	10
do	Schooner Sarah	do	Cornwall	do	40	.....	6	0	0
do	do John Fatten	— Patterson	Beauharnois Canal	Cornwall	0	.....	2	0	0
do	Barge Margaret	.....	do	Somers	0	.....	2	0	0
do	Wood Barge	.....	do	Grass Island	0	.....	1	10	0
do	Small Barge	.....	do	Floating Light	0	.....	1	10	0
do	Wood Barge	.....	do	Somers	40	.....	2	6	3
do	Barge Tweed	— Glasford	do	Cornwall	59	.....	12	5	10
do	do Liffey	.....	Cornwall	Lachine	59	.....	1	1	0
do	Schooner Nile	.....	Lachine	Cornwall	19	.....	7	10	0
do	Barge Mary	.....	do	Beauharnois Canal	0	.....	10	11	0

do	Schooner Ellen Parke	Parke & Co.	Cornwall	Lachine	59	.....	3	7	2
do	Barge William Henry	— Jones	do	do	59	.....	3	0	6
do	Schooner New Brunswick	.....	Lachine	Cornwall	59	.....	13	5	0
do	do Halifax	.....	do	do	59	.....	11	16	0
do	do Mary	.....	Cornwall	Lachine	59	.....	2	9	2
do	do Gilmour	— Davy	do	do	59	.....	3	18	8
do	do Sophia	.....	Beauharnois Canal	do	19	.....	1	1	2
do	do Ellen Parke	Parke & Co.	Lachine	Cornwall	59	.....	9	1	11
do	Barge Columbia	— Gregory	do	do	59	.....	5	0	0
do	do Canton	— Jones	do	do	59	.....	5	0	0
do	Schooner Shickluna	.....	Cornwall	Lachine	59	.....	4	1	10
do	do Sorel	.....	Beauharnois Canal	do	19	.....	1	5	4
do	do Dexter	D. D. C.	Cornwall	do	59	.....	3	4	8
do	do Superior	— Gilmour	Lachine	Cornwall	59	.....	13	7	0
do	Barge William Henry	— Jones	do	do	59	.....	5	0	0
do	Schooner Welland	.....	Prescott	Kingston	67	.....	3	15	4
do	do Dundee	Patterson	do	do	67	.....	3	10	0
do	do Sarah & Cor	D. D. C.	do	do	67	.....	4	1	10
do	Barge Eclipse	do	Kingston	Prescott	67	.....	3	13	5
do	do Liffey	— Jones	Ogdensburgh	Kingston	67	.....	3	7	0
do	Schooner Elizabeth	— Proudfoot	Prescott	Clayton	67	.....	6	5	0
do	do Rip Vanwinkle	.....	do	do	67	.....	6	5	0
do	do Montezuma	.....	do	do	67	.....	6	5	0
do	do	.....	do	do	40	.....	4	0	0
do	Barge Thames	Calvin & Cook	do	Narrows	40	.....	7	10	0
do	Schooner Cayuga	.....	Kingston	Prescott	67	.....	2	10	0
do	Barge Thames	.....	Narrows	do	0	.....	10	11	0
do	do	.....	Total per Chieftain	.....	0	.....	1299	10	11

STEAMER TRAVELLER.

Date.	Vessel or Bargo.	Owner's Name.	From.	To.	Miles.	Rate.	Amount.
May 2, 1851	Schooner Dundee	Captain Patterson	Prescott	D. Landing	41	1s.	2 0
do do	do Prince Albert	William Taylor	Kingston	Lachine	167	1s. 2d.	9 10
do do	Barge Thames	Calvin & Cook	do	do	167	do	5 0
do do	do Deveron	do	Lachine	do	167	do	5 0
do do	do St. Regis	Anware	Reddington	Beauharnois Canal	19	1s. 4d.	1 5
do do	do Gull	do	do	Prescott	30	1s. 4d.	2 0
do do	do Whitby	do	Lachine	do	30	1s. 4d.	2 0
do do	Schooner Leander	Robert Wallace	do	Kingston	167	2s. 8d.	6 8
do do	do Manning	Keyer	Prescott	Foot Long Island	40	1s. 6d.	3 0
do do	do Prince Albert	William Taylor	Lachine	Kingston	167	3s. 4d.	7 9
do do	do Bristol	James Smith	D. Landing	do	108	2s. 8d.	14 8
do do	Barge Caroline	Barnhart	do	Prescott	1	do	1 10
do do	Schooner Mohawk	Kent	Kingston	Lachine	167	1s. 1d.	9 10
do do	do Shickluna	Merritt	do	do	167	1s. 2d.	10 4
do do	do Mary	King	do	do	167	10d.	6 19
do do	do Middlesex	Hodge & Co	Cornwall	Beauharnois Canal	41	1s. 2d.	2 6
do do	do Scotland	James Wallace	Prescott	Kingston	67	do	3 0
do do	Brig Manisota	Doyle, Ramsay & Co	Beauharnois Canal	do	148	4s.	20 13
do do	Schooner Robert Emmet	Enmet	do	do	148	4s. 2d.	30 16
do do	Barge Clinton	do	Prescott	do	67	do	3 10
do do	Schooner Globe	Frink	Kingston	Prescott	67	1s. 4d.	4 9
do do	do Alert	do	do	Lachine	167	1s. 1d.	9 5
do do	do Old Square Tres	W. D. Eberts	do	do	167	1s. 1d.	8 2
do do	do Nile	Barry	do	do	167	do	7 10
do do	do Britton	Gaskin	Kingston	do	100	1s. 6d.	9 12
do do	Barge Constance	G. Smith	Cornwall	do	167	do	2 14
do do	Lilly	Jones	Lachine	Kingston	59	11d.	1 1
do do	Schooner Shickluna	Merritt	Beauharnois Canal	do	167	3s.	15 7
do do	do Middlesex	Hodge & Co.	do	Prescott	81	3s. 6d.	14 3
do do	do Keypher	Stanley	do	Kingston	148	do	18 1
do do	do Anna Maria	Roblin	do	do	148	1s. 4d.	9 17
do do	do do	Hodge & Co.	Prescott	do	67	1s. 2d.	3 18
do do	Barge Thames	Calvin & Cook	Kingston	Prescott	67	do	2 2

do do	Schooner Annexation	Walker & Co.	Prescott	Lachine	100	1s. 1d.	5 6
do do	do Grevola	do	do	do	100	do	8 18
do do	do Welland	Merritt	do	do	100	do	6 18
do do	do H. N. Gates	H. N. Gates	do	do	100	do	6 7
do do	Barge Bruce	McCuiga	Cornwall	do	59	do	2 10
do do	do Canada	do	Lachine	Kingston	167	do	15 0
do do	Schooner Nile	Barney	do	Prescott	100	4s. 4d.	21 13
do do	do Mary	King	do	do	100	3s. 2d.	15 16
do do	do Ellen	A. Minor	do	do	100	2s. 2d.	10 16
do do	do Nile	do	Prescott	Kingston	67	do	5 0
do do	do Mary	Barney	do	do	67	do	3 0
do do	do Elizabeth	King	Kingston	do	108	do	4 16
do do	Barge Thames	J. D. Bryce & Co.	Prescott	D. Landing	41	1s. 1d.	1 7
do do	Schooner Ellen Park	Calvin & Cook	Kingston	do	108	3s. 3d.	10 5
do do	do Consecola	Parke & Co.	D. Landing	Kingston	90	3s. 10d.	17 5
do do	Brig Sultan	Barney	do	Clayton	67	do	4 9
do do	Schooner Consecola	Hignson	Prescott	Kingston	2	do	0 0
do do	do Mahoney	Barney	Clayton	do	4	do	9 4
do do	do Shickluna	Merritt	Kingston	do	6	do	12 0
do do	Brig Venice	Heywood	Prescott	D. Landing	5	do	0 0
do do	Schooner Bristol	Smith	Kingston	Kingston	5	do	2 0
do do	do Sampson	Durand	Prescott	D. Landing	41	1s. 2d.	7 10
do do	do Sophia	Kild	D. Landing	Kingston	108	3s. 4d.	12 8
do do	do Miranda	Milford	do	Prescott	41	4s. 2d.	8 10
do do	Barge Prince of Wales	J. D. Bryce & Co.	do	Kingston	108	1s. 8d.	5 5
do do	Schooner Oxford	Dixon	do	Prescott	59	do	7 10
do do	Barge Clyde	Copely & Co.	do	Brockville	108	4s. 5d.	13 14
do do	Schooner Leander	McCuiga	do	Kingston	108	1s. 7d.	11 0
do do	do Triton	Wallace	do	do	108	4s.	12 13
do do	do H. E. Church	Anglin	Prescott	do	67	1s.	3 7
do do	do Perry	Hall & Reid	do	Clayton	4	do	0 0
do do	Barge Caroline	Perry	do	Kingston	4	do	0 0
do do	do do	McPherson & Crane	do	D. Landing	41	do	1 17
do do	Schooner Elgin	Calvin & Cook	do	do	41	do	7 7
do do	do do	Holmes & Co	do	Prescott	41	4s. 2d.	8 10
do do	do J. Brown	Marsh & Co.	D. Landing	D. Landing	41	1s. 3d.	2 11
do do	do do	do	Prescott	do	41	4s. 4d.	8 17
do do	do do	do	D. Landing	Prescott	41	3s. 1d.	6 6
do do	do do	do	do	do	41	do	3 1
do do	do do	do	Carried over	do	503	do	do

July

STEAMER TRAVELLER.—(Continued.)

Date.	Vessel or Barge.	Owner's Name.	From.	To.	Miles.	Rate.	Amount.		
							£	s.	d.
July 2, 1851	Schooner Sampson	Keys	Brought over.	Prescott	41	2s. 11d.	563	3	1
do do	do Manning	McPherson & Crane	D. Landing	do	20½	2s. 6d.	5	19	7
do do	Barge Oxford	McCuaig	Prescott	D. Landing	41	3d.	2	11	0
do do	do Canada	Merritt	D. Landing	Gananoque	90	1s. 5d.	1	7	4
do do	Schooner Shickluna	James Black	do	Prescott	41	..	7	11	6
do do	do William Black	McPherson & Crane	Prescott	D. Landing	41	..	2	11	3
do do	do Quebec	do	D. Landing	Prescott	41	4s.	8	4	0
do do	Barge Glasgow	Farlinger	do	Matilda	81	..	3	0	0
do do	Schooner Governor	do	Beauharnois Canal	Beauharnois Canal	40	1s. 5d.	5	17	0
do do	Barge Dundee	Smith	do	Cornwall	40	..	2	16	8
do do	do Margaret	Ranny	do	Somers	40	2s. 11d.	2	5	0
do do	Schooner Bristol	McCuaig	do	Cornwall	40	..	5	13	4
do do	do Halifax	James Black	Kingston	do	40	3s. 4d.	6	13	4
do do	Barge Canada	do	Lachine	Lachine	19	..	5	0	0
do do	Schooner William Black	McCuaig	do	Prescott	100	..	19	16	0
do do	Barge Bruce	do	do	Cornwall	59	..	5	0	0
do do	do Clyde	Jones	do	do	59	..	5	0	0
do do	do William Henry	Calvin & Cook	D. Landing	do	59	..	5	0	0
do do	do Deveron	Haines	do	Prescott	41	1s. 3d.	2	11	3
do do	Schooner Kosciusko	Jones	do	do	41	3s.	7	17	2
do do	Barge Mammoth	Meyer	do	do	41	..	7	0	0
do do	do Gull	Gilmour	do	do	41	4s. 7d.	2	10	0
do do	Schooner Ontario	do	do	Kingston	67	2s. 4d.	7	19	9
do do	do	H. Jones	do	do	67	..	6	0	0
do do	Two Barges	Frink	D. Landing	do	41	4s.	8	4	0
do do	Schooner Globe	Gates	Cornwall	Lachine	59	1s. 3d.	3	13	9
do do	do H. N. Gates	Jones	do	do	19	..	1	5	0
do do	Barge Canton	Barney	Lachine	Cornwall	59	..	3	15	0
do do	do Mary	Jones	do	do	108	3s. 9d.	12	4	0
do do	Schooner Consecola	do	D. Landing	Kingston	108	..	10	0	0
do do	Barge William Henry	do	do	do	108	..	10	0	0

do do	Schooner Jenny Lind	Calvin & Cook	Prescott	do	67	1s. 2d.	3	18	2
do do	do Sarah & Cor.	do	Lachine	Cornwall	59	3s. 4d.	9	16	8
do do	Barge Eclipse	H. Cook	do	do	59	3s. 6d.	10	6	6
do do	do Spey	Gregory	do	do	59	3s.	8	17	0
do do	do Jane	Merritt	Beauharnois Canal	do	59	..	3	0	0
do do	Schooner Welland	R. Eberts	Cornwall	Lachine	59	..	3	18	8
do do	do Scotia	Davy	do	do	59	..	3	8	10
do do	do Gilmour	Neelon	Lachine	Cornwall	59	3s. 6d.	10	6	6
do do	do J. Coleman	Norris	do	do	59	4s. 4d.	12	15	8
do do	do J. L. Ranny	Jones	do	do	59	3s. 1d.	9	1	11
do do	Barge Liffey	Dorey	do	do	19	..	3	10	0
do do	do Ego	Jones	Beauharnois Canal	do	41	..	1	5	0
do do	do Bruce	McCuaig	D. Landing	Prescott	41	..	7	10	0
do do	do Liffey	Jones	do	do	41	..	5	0	0
do do	do Liffey	Gosling	Edwardsburgh	do	41	..	5	0	0
do do	Schooner J. Coleman	Neelon	D. Landing	Kingston	108	4s. 4d.	16	12	10
do do	do J. L. Ranny	do	do	do	108	3s. 1d.	11	17	9
do do	Barges Bruce and Canada	McCuaig	Prescott	do	67	..	7	0	0
do do	do Liffey and Mann	Jones	do	do	67	..	7	0	0
do do	Schooner Gilmour	Davy	do	do	67	..	6	17	7
do do	do Seegur	Spencer	do	do	67	..	7	10	0
do do	do Empire	H. Waters	do	Clayton	67	..	5	0	0
do do	do Royalist	do	Kingston	D. Landing	108	..	7	1	0
do do	do Sarah & Cor.	Calvin & Cook	D. Landing	Prescott	41	3s. 4d.	6	16	8
do do	Barge Eclipse	do	do	do	41	3s. 6d.	7	3	6
Total							935	14	2

STEAMER CANADA.

Date.	Vessel or Barge.	Owner's Name.	From.	To.	Miles.	Rate.	Amount.	
							£.	s.
June 21, 1851	Schooner Crevola	Brown	Prescott	Kingston	67	.....	4	9
do do	do Storm	Wilson	Brockville	Alexander Bay	.....	.....	3	1
do do	do Europe	Lane & Routh	Prescott	Kingston	67	.....	3	14
do do	do Jesse Woods	McPherson & Crane	do	do	67	.....	2	16
do do	do Premier	do	do	do	67	.....	5	11
do do	Barge Canada	McCuig	Kingston	Prescott	67	.....	1	10
do do	do Thames	Calvin & Cook	Prescott	Maitland	.....	.....	0	15
do do	do Clyde	do	do	Kingston	67	.....	2	10
do do	Schooner Caletonia	J. A. Price & Co.	do	do	67	.....	3	11
do do	do Toronto	of Buffalo	Kingston	Prescott	67	.....	3	18
do do	do Industry	Plumb	Brockville	Oak Point	.....	.....	1	0
do do	do Britannia	do	do	Kingston	.....	.....	2	10
do do	do Niagara	Davy	do	do	.....	.....	3	5
do do	do Gilmour	do	Prescott	do	67	.....	6	2
do do	do Oxford	do	do	do	67	.....	4	16
do do	do Pilgrim	do	do	do	67	.....	4	13
do do	do Hancock	do	do	do	67	.....	4	13
do do	do Dover	do	do	do	.....	.....	2	0
do do	do Pearl	do	Foot Wolfe Island	do	.....	.....	7	10
do do	Barge Eclipse	Glasford	D. Landing	do	108	.....	7	10
do do	Schooner Middlesex	Calvin & Cook	Kingston	Prescott	67	.....	3	12
do do	do Josephine	Hodge	Long Island	do	.....	.....	4	9
do do	do Consecola	Langlois	Prescott	Kingston	67	.....	4	9
do do	do Europe	Wilson	do	do	67	.....	4	9
do do	Barge Mary	Glasford	do	Kingston	67	.....	3	7
do do	Schooner Mammoth	H. & S. Jones	do	do	67	.....	4	14
do do	do Kentucky	Clarkson	do	do	67	.....	3	0
do do	do Venus	do	do	do	67	.....	5	0
do do	do Truman	do	do	do	67	.....	4	10
do do	do Alutina	do	do	do	67	.....	4	9
do do	Barge Bruce	McCuig	do	do	67	.....	4	0
do do	do Amity	Gregory	do	do	.....	.....	1	5
do do	do Thames	Calvin & Cook	do	Maitland	.....	.....	1	5

Date.	Vessel or Barge.	Owner's Name.	From.	To.	Miles.	Rate.	Amount.	
							£.	s.
July 12, do	Schooner Coleman	Phipps	D. Landing	Prescott	41	.....	8	10
do do	do Whitby	Cayer	do	do	41	.....	2	0
do do	do Toronto	G. B. Townsend	do	Kingston	108	.....	11	0
do do	Barge Caroline	H. Aimes	Prescott	do	67	.....	3	5
do do	Schooner Hanover	Croker	do	Clayton	.....	.....	4	0
do do	Barge Thames	C. & Co.	do	D. Landing	41	.....	2	0
do do	do Clyde	McCuig	do	do	41	.....	2	0
do do	Schooner Mahones	Holmes	do	Kingston	67	.....	6	5
do do	do Britton	Gaskin	do	do	108	.....	8	10
do do	do Middlesex	Hodge	D. Landing	do	108	.....	5	16
do do	Barge Bruce	McCuig	Kingston	Prescott	67	.....	1	10
do do	Schooner Scotland	J. Wallace	Prescott	Kingston	67	.....	3	12
do do	do Albert	do	do	do	67	.....	5	0
do do	Barge Canton	Plumb	do	Oak Point	.....	.....	1	0
do do	Schooner Concord	H. & S. Jones	do	Kingston	67	.....	3	10
do do	do Consecola	Barney	do	do	67	.....	4	3
do do	do Europe	Wilson	D. Landing	do	108	.....	7	9
do do	do Bristol	Smith	do	Prescott	41	.....	8	14
do do	do Dundee	Masson	do	do	41	.....	5	9
do do	do Europe	Wilson	do	Williamsburgh	.....	.....	2	0
do do	do Halifax	Smith	Prescott	Kingston	67	.....	4	14
do do	do Globe	J. L. Kann	do	do	67	.....	2	18
do do	do Mermaid	M. Cameron	do	do	67	.....	5	11
do do	Barge Victory	J. Waddle	Kingston	D. Landing	108	.....	8	11
do do	do White	Cayer	D. Landing	Prescott	41	.....	4	8
do do	Barges Mary Ann and Western	McPherson & Co.	do	do	108	.....	2	5
do do	Barge Venus	do	do	Kingston	108	.....	6	10
do do	Schooner Gilmour	Davy	Prescott	do	67	.....	5	0
do do	do Amity	Gregory	D. Landing	do	108	.....	9	6
do do	do William Black	James Black	do	Maitland	.....	.....	3	17
do do	Barge Clyde	McCuig	Prescott	Kingston	67	.....	5	10
do do	do William Henry	H. & S. Jones	D. Landing	do	108	.....	8	5
do do	do Bruce	McCuig	do	do	108	.....	3	5
do do	Schooner Buffalo	do	do	do	67	.....	3	12
do do	do	do	do	do	67	.....	5	0
do do	do	do	do	do	.....	.....	9	18
do do	do	do	do	do	.....	.....	9	13
do do	do	do	do	do	.....	.....	18	5

STEAMER CANADA.—(Continued.)

Date.	Vessel or Barge.	Owner's Name.	From.	To.	Miles.	Rate.	Amount.
August 14, 1851	Barge Deveron	C. & Co.	Brought over	Clayton			£ 313
do do	do Kevingar	Davy	do	Kingston	67		18 0 0
do do	Schooner Gilmour	Masson	Kingston	D. Landing	108		3 10 0
do do	do Dundee	do	D. Landing	Williamburgh Canal			5 17 0
do do	do Cornwall	do	do	do			2 5 0
do do	do Mary	H. Borong	do	Matilda			2 0 0
do do	do Thames	C. & Co.	do	Prescott	41		3 10 0
do do	do Miranda	William Milford	Prescott	D. Landing	41		3 4 11
do do	do Whitby	Cayan	D. Landing	Prescott	41		2 5 0
do do	Barge Clyde	McCuaig	Prescott	D. Landing	41		2 2 8
do do	do Liffey	H. & S. Jones	D. Landing	Prescott	41		6 3 0
do do	do Concord	H. N. Gates	D. Landing	D. Landing	41		3 10 0
do do	do Josephine	J. Champaign	Prescott	Prescott	41		6 9 10
do do	do do	do	D. Landing	Kingston	41		3 12 7
do do	do Alert	McIntyre	D. Landing	do	108		10 16 0
do do	do H. N. Gates	Gates	Kingston	Prescott	67		3 18 2
do do	do Mobile	H. Hooker	Ogdensburgh	Kingston			2 10 0
do do	do Venus	Hasard	do	French Creek			5 0 0
do do	Barge Deveron	C. & Co.	Prescott	do			2 0 0
do do	do Amity	Gregory	do	Maitland			1 5 0
do do	Schooner Globe	M. Cameron	do	Kingston	67		4 3 9
do do	do Concord	H. N. Gates	D. Landing	Prescott	41		8 10 10
do do	do do	do	Prescott	Kingston	67		4 12 1
do do	Barge Cleveland	M. Cameron	Kingston	Gananoque	67		5 0 6
do do	do Mammoth	McPherson	Prescott	Kingston			3 10 0
do do		Jones & Co.	do	Kingston			4 14 11

do do	Small Scow	Plum	Prescott	Chippawa Bay			0 10 0
do do	Schooner New Brunswick	M. Cameron	Kingston	D. Landing	108		0 0 0
do do	Barge Deveron	D. D. Galvin	Blind Bay	Prescott			8 1 15
do do	do Oregon	do	D. Landing	do	41		4 0 0
do do	do Pearl	do	do	Brockville			5 0 0
do do	Schooner Britton	Gaskin	Kingston	Prescott	67		3 18 0
do do	Barge William Henry	H. & S. Jones	do	do	67		2 15 0
do do	do Pearl	Glasford	Prescott	Brockville			1 10 0
do do	Schooner Manning	L. Bill	do	French Creek	67		4 10 0
do do	do Almeda	do	do	Kingston	67		4 10 0
do do	do Mount Vernon	Richmond	do	do	67		4 9 4
do do	do Shickluna	Merritt	Kingston	Prescott	41		2 14 8
do do	do do	do	Prescott	D. Landing	40		13 4 4
do do	do do	do	Cornwall	Beauharnois Canal	40		6 6 8
do do	do do	Hodge & Co.	Beauharnois Canal	Cornwall	40		6 9 10
do do	do do	do	D. Landing	Prescott	41		3 12 7
do do	do do	do	Prescott	Kingston	67		3 2 4
do do	Barge Mary	Barnom	A. Island	Williamsburgh			0 15 0
do do	Scow	Plum	Beauharnois Canal	Oak Point			0 10 0
do do	do do	do	Prescott	Kingston	67		2 10 0
do do	Barge Brock	H. S. Jones	Brockville	Kingston	67		5 0 6
do do	Schooner Hancock	Masson	Kingston	Prescott	67		3 0 0
do do	Barge Canton	Jone	Prescott	Kingston	67		2 10 0
do do	do Thames	C. & Co.	do	do	67		1 10 0
do do	do do	Colton	Brockville	Alexander Bay	67		0 0 0
do do	do do		Total per Canada			£	502 9 5

STEAMER WILLIAM IV.—(Continued.)

Date.	Vessel or Barge.	Owner's Name.	From.	To.	Miles.	Rate.	Amount.		
							£	s.	d.
November 7, 1851	Barge Thames	C. & Co.	Brought over.	Narrows			344	4	11
do 8, do	Schooner Sophia	do	Prescott	do			2	0	0
do 9, do	do	do	D. Landing	Prescott			6	3	0
do 10, do	do	do	Prescott	Clayton			2	10	0
do 10, do	do	do	do	do			3	15	0
do 10, do	do	do	do	D. Landing			2	14	8
do 10, do	do	do	do	do			2	7	10
do 12, do	do	do	D. Landing	Prescott			5	2	6
do 12, do	do	do	do	do			7	0	1
do 15, do	do	do	Prescott	Kingston			4	10	0
do 15, do	do	do	Kingston	D. Landing			6	6	0
do 5, do	do	do	Prescott	do			2	4	5
do do do	do	do	do	do			2	11	3
do do do	do	do	do	do			7	17	2
do do do	do	do	D. Landing	Prescott			3	4	7
do do do	do	do	Prescott	Clayton			2	10	0
do 15, do	Two Stone Lifters	Board of Works.	Pine Tree Point	Gallops			8	10	9
do do do	Schooner Mary	do	D. Landing	Kingston			12	3	8
do do do	do	do	do	do			1	17	4
do do do	do	do	Narrows	do			5	0	0
do do do	do	do	Clayton	Prescott			5	0	0
do do do	do	do	Kingston	do			35	0	0
do 21, do	Steam Dredge	Board of Works	Gallops	Lachine			5	0	0
do do do	Barge William Henry	do	Kingston	do			5	0	0
do do do	do	do	do	do			5	0	0
do do do	do	do	do	do			2	0	0
do do do	do	do	do	Brockville			484	13	2
			Total per Steamer	William IV.					

RECAPITULATION.

	£	s.	d.
STEAMER RAFTSMAN... ..	172	11	10
Do CHARLEVOIX	1110	14	5
Do CHIEFTAIN... ..	1299	10	11
Do TRAVELLER	985	14	2
Do CANADA	502	9	5
Do WILLIAM IV.....	484	18	2
	£ 4505	18	11
Add—Amount Bonus received from Government.....	1750	0	0
Total.....	£ 6255	18	11

PRINTED BY ROLLO CAMPBELL, GARDEN STREET, QUEBEC.

R E T U R N

To an Address from the Legislative Assembly of the 30th ultimo; for a Copy of the Contract entered into for furnishing Tug Boats on the St. Lawrence, between Prescott and Montreal, with the Name, Tonnage, Draught of Water, and Power of each Boat.

By Command.

A. N. MORIN,
Secretary.

SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
Quebec, 14th April, 1853.

PUBLIC WORKS,
Quebec, 13th April, 1853.

Sir,—In accordance with the address of the House of Assembly, dated the thirtieth ultimo, (transferred by you to this Office,) I am directed to transmit to you herewith a copy of the Article of Agreement entered into by this Department with Thomas Maxwell, for the establishment of a line of Tug Boats upon the River St. Lawrence. The Boats to be used are described as follows:—

	Horse Power.	Draft of Water.	Tons.
Canada, (new).....	45	4 feet. 0 inches... ..	125
Mazeppa.....	35	4 do 0 do	130
Traveller.....	94	6 do 9 do	300
Canada, (old).....	65	5 do 6 do	190
Gildersleeve.....	66	5 do 6 do	175
Charlevoix.....	65	5 do 0 do	190

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

THOMAS A. BEGLY,
Secretary.

E. PARANT Esq.,
Assistant Secretary.

(COPY.)

An Agreement made the fourth day of April, in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty three, between Thomas Maxwell, of the City of Kingston, Upper Canada, Mariner, of the first part, and Her Majesty Queen Victoria, represented herein by the Honorable Jean Chabot, Chief Commissioner of Public Works for the Province of Canada, and the Honorable Hamilton Hartley Killaly, Assistant Commissioner of Public Works for the said Province, of the second part;

Whereas, the said Commissioners (acting for and on account of Her Majesty, as aforesaid,) caused public notice to be given that tenders and proposals would be received by them for Tug Boats to be placed on the River St. Lawrence, for the purpose of towing vessels and other craft between Lachine and Kingston on the said River, and whereas the said Thomas Maxwell tendered for the same, and the said Commissioners have accepted his tender, and resolved to enter into a Contract with him for the supply of such Tug Boats accordingly. Now these presents witness that the said Thomas Maxwell, in consideration of the bonus or sum of money hereinafter mentioned, and the covenant and agreement hereinafter expressed and contained on the part and behalf of the said Commissioners (acting for Her Majesty as aforesaid,) doth hereby for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators, covenant and agree with Her Majesty, Her Heirs and Successors, in manner following, that is to say :—

That he will, during the period of Navigation, in each of the years one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three, and one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, and one thousand eight hundred and fifty-five, well and sufficiently tug and tow all vessels and other craft for which such service shall be demanded or required by the owner or owners, Master, Captain, or person in charge thereof, from any port or place to any other port or place on the main and usual line of communication between the Ports of Lachine and Kingston, on the said River.

That the said Thomas Maxwell shall and will, during the season of Navigation in each of the years aforesaid, well and sufficiently furnish, provide, maintain, repair, and keep in repair, at least Six Steamboats for the performance of the service of Towing aforesaid, that he will provide and man the said Boats, and each of them, with sufficient Crews and experienced and skilful Engineers, for working and managing the same, and shall and will furnish and equip the said Boats with all manner of supplies and materials which may be necessary for promptly Towing all such Vessels and other Craft for which such service may be required as aforesaid, between the said Ports of Lachine and Kingston, or for any part of the distance between the said Ports on the main and usual line of communication, at any time during the period aforesaid, and also that he will procure and keep ready for use such extra supplies and materials as may be necessary to prevent delay or inconvenience in case of accident.

That he shall not nor will at any time during the period aforesaid carry or permit any of the said Steamboats to take on board or carry Freight of any kind, or take Rafts in Tow, or perform or permit the said Boats to perform any other service than that of Towing Vessels and Craft engaged in Trade.

That he shall and will, upon the opening of Navigation, in the present year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three, place and continue the following Steamboats (to be used for the purpose of Towing as aforesaid,) on the following Routes respectively, viz. :—

The "New Canada" between Lachine and the Beauharnois Canal.

The "Mazeppa" between the Beauharnois Canal and Cornwall.

The "Traveller" and "Old Canada" between Dickinson's Landing and Prescott.

The "Gildersleeve" and "Charlevoix," between Prescott and Kingston.

That if any or either of the said Boats or any Boat or Boats, which may at any time be substituted for them or either of them shall at any time be found incapable of fully and efficiently performing the business of towing on the route on which the same is placed, he the said Thomas Maxwell, shall and will immediately replace such Boat by another and more suitable Boat, capable of performing such duty efficiently.

That he shall not nor will permit the said Boats or either of them to be taken through the Canals while engaged in towing as aforesaid, but shall and will keep and continue them on the routes to which they are respectively assigned.

That he shall and will during the continuance of this agreement cause and make the said Boats to make and run the following trips respectively, to wit:—

The Boat placed on the route between Lachine and the Beauharnois Canal, shall make three trips daily, that is to say, three trips from Lachine to the Beauharnois Canal, and back to Lachine.

The Boat placed on the route between the Beauharnois Canal and Cornwall, shall make two trips daily, that is to say, two trips daily from the head of the Beauharnois Canal to the lower end of the Cornwall Canal, and back to the Beauharnois Canal.

The two Boats placed on the route between Dickinson's Landing and Prescott, shall each make a daily trip over the route, starting from opposite ends of the said route.

The Tow Boats placed on the route between Prescott and Kingston shall also make a daily trip each over the route in opposite directions.

That he shall and will from time to time, and at all times during the continuance of this agreement remove the said Boats or any or either of them from the route on which the same may be placed, to any other route which the said Commissioners or their Successors shall designate.

That he shall and will, during the continuance of this agreement, so manage and conduct the said Boats that Vessels shall be Towed from Lachine to Kingston within five days, and from Kingston to Lachine within three days, unless such Vessels or Vessel shall be detained for an unusual or unreasonable time in passing through the Canals, or some one of them.

That he shall and will, in the event of any accident or damage happening to the said Boats or either of them, by which the Towing of Vessels may be interrupted or delayed, procure another or others with all possible despatch to supply the place of the Boat or Boats so damaged.

That he shall and will, during the continuance of this agreement, furnish and provide good and sufficient Tow Lines for the purpose of Towing Vessels.

That he shall and will, at all times, take in Tow, Vessels and Craft for which such service may be required, and shall continue to Tow every such Vessel or other Craft to its destination, without partiality or favor of any kind, and shall not nor will cast off any Vessel in order to take in Tow some other Vessel, without the consent of the person in charge of the Vessel so cast off; and shall and will in case of any dispute between the Captain, Master, or person in charge of any Vessel or Craft, and the said Thomas Maxwell, his Servants or Agents, as to the time when or order in which such Vessels or Craft shall be taken in Tow, refer the said dispute to such Officer as may be appointed by the said Commissioner to hear and determine disputes at the Port or place where the same shall happen, and shall and will abide by his decision.

That he shall and will, at all times during the continuance of this agreement, make or cause to be made all such entries, certificates and memoranda, and give or cause to be given all such information, and do and perform, or cause to be done and performed all such acts, matters and things as may, from time to time, be required or directed by the said Commissioners and their successors, (if notice shall be given to the said Thomas Maxwell, his Servants or Agents,) for the purpose of keeping a record of the name of every Vessel or other Craft taken in Tow as aforesaid, the name of the owner or Master thereof, the breadth of beam and draught of water thereof, amount of tonnage payable in respect thereof, the name of the Port or place where the same was, or is, taken in Tow, and of the Port or place to which she is bound, the hour of departure from Port and of arrival thereat, and generally shall and will do and perform all such acts and things as may be required or directed by the said Commissioners for the purpose of obtaining and keeping record of

any facts or statistics arising out of or connected with the execution of this agreement or any part thereof.

And it is hereby agreed by and between the said parties, that for every hour which any vessel may be detained beyond the time hereinbefore limited for the downward and upward trips respectively through the act or default of the said party of the first part, his Servants or Agents, the following sums shall and may be deducted by the said Commissioners or their successors from the money payable to him as hereinafter mentioned, viz:—

For a Vessel of twenty-five Tons and under, five shillings per hour.

For a Vessel over seventy-five Tons and under ninety Tons, six shillings and three pence per hour.

For a Vessel over ninety Tons and under one hundred and ten Tons, seven shillings and six pence per hour.

For a Vessel over one hundred and ten Tons, and under one hundred and twenty-five Tons, eight shillings and nine pence per hour.

For a Vessel of one hundred and twenty-five Tons and under one hundred and fifty Tons, ten shillings per hour.

For a Vessel of over one hundred and fifty Tons, eleven shillings and three pence per hour.

And it is hereby agreed that the said Commissioners and their successors shall and may decide in all cases whether such detention was caused by the act or default of the said party of the first part, his Servants or Agents, but the deduction of any sum as aforesaid shall not discharge the said party of the first part from any claim by other parties for damages for or on account of such detention, but all persons injured by such detention shall be entitled to recover in any action as if such deduction by the Commissioners as aforesaid had not been or could not be made.

And it is further agreed, by and between the said parties, that the rates per mile which may be charged for the Towage of all such Vessels as pass through the Canals or either of them, shall not exceed the sums specified in the Schedule hereunto annexed and signed by the parties to these presents, for Towage upwards, and shall not exceed one third of those rates for Towage downwards, and the following shall be deemed and taken to be the number of miles respectively for which such rates may be charged on the following routes respectively:—

From Lachine to the lower entrance of the Beauharnois Canal, Nineteen miles.

From the upper entrance of Beauharnois Canal to Cornwall, Forty miles.

From Dickinson's Landing to Prescott, Forty-one miles.

From Prescott to Kingston, Sixty-one miles.

And when any Vessel shall be taken in Tow at any other Port or place than those above mentioned, it shall be lawful to charge for the whole distance between the Port or place to which such Vessel is towed, and the Port or place from which the Steam or Tug Boat started at the commencement of the trip.

And it is further agreed by and between the said parties, that it shall be lawful for the said Commissioners or their successors, at any time during the continuance of this agreement, to change, modify, or alter the rates of Towage mentioned in the Schedule hereto annexed, and to adopt some other mode of ascertaining and levying the same; Provided always, that in making such change or alteration the said Commissioners shall endeavor to adjust the same, so that the amount of Towage which the said Thomas Maxwell may charge upon a given number or fleet of Vessels, including those of the largest and smallest Tonnage, shall be as nearly as possible equal to the amount which he would be entitled to charge upon the same number of Vessels under the Schedule hereto annexed.

And it is further agreed by and between the said parties, that it shall be lawful for the said Commissioners or their successors to extend this agreement to the term of seven years from the date hereof, upon giving notice in writing of their intention so to do to the said Thomas Maxwell, at any time before the expiration of two years and nine months from the date hereof, and all the covenants, clauses, stipulations and agreements herein contained, shall (except as hereinafter mentioned,) remain and continue in full force and effect, after the giving of such notice, as fully and effectually, to all intents and purposes, as if this agreement had been made and entered into for the term of seven years in the first instance.

And it is further agreed by and between the said parties, that it shall be lawful for the said Commissioners or their successors, acting for Her Majesty as aforesaid, at any time during the continuance of this agreement, to cancel and put an end to the same, if they shall see good cause for so doing, and in such case the said Thomas Maxwell, his heirs, executors and administrators, shall be entitled to receive compensation for such losses as he may sustain, for or in respect of charters and materials on hand, and other losses which he may actually and *bonâ fide* sustain by reason of such cancelling and putting an end to this agreement, but no loss of profits or prospective advantages of any kind shall be deemed a loss for which compensation can be claimed in the event of this agreement being so cancelled and put an end to as aforesaid; Provided always, that in case of dispute or disagreement between the said Commissioners and the said Thomas Maxwell, his heirs, executors or administrators, as to the amount of such compensation, the question in dispute shall be referred to and be discussed and determined by two indifferent persons, one to be nominated by the said Commissioners or their successors, and one by the said Thomas Maxwell, his executors or administrators, by writing under their respective hands, and every award or determination, to be from time to time made by such arbitrators, shall be binding and conclusive as to the matters so to be submitted to them respectively; provided every such award be made in writing, and ready to be delivered to the said Commissioners, or their successors, and to the said Thomas Maxwell, and his executors or administrators, within the space of thirty days from the date of such reference as aforesaid; but in case such Arbitrators, so to be from time to time nominated as aforesaid, shall not make their respective awards within a space of thirty days next after such respective reference to them as aforesaid, then every such dispute shall be referred and be discussed and determined by such one indifferent person, as such first name⁷ Arbitrators, shall from time to time by any writing or writings under their respective hands, nominate or choose as an Umpire in the matter so referred to them respectively as aforesaid; and whatever end or determination the said Umpire shall from time to time make of or concerning the matters to him respectively referred, the same shall be binding and conclusive between the parties hereto, provided such umpirages or awards shall be respectively made in writing, and ready to be delivered to the said Commissioners and the said Thomas Maxwell, his executors or administrators, within the space of thirty days next after the nomination or appointment of such Umpire.

And it is further agreed by and between the said parties, that it shall be lawful for the said Commissioners, or their successors, at any time during the continuance of this agreement, to prescribe for the towage of vessels not destined for Canadian Ports other and different rates of towage than those specified in the schedule hereto annexed, which rates so prescribed as aforesaid, shall thereafter be charged and collected from all such vessels as not destined for Canadian Ports as aforesaid.

And it is further agreed by and between the said parties, that it shall and may be lawful for the said Thomas Maxwell, at all times during the continuance of this agreement, to carry, convey, or cause or procure the carriage and conveyance through the Canadian Canals, of all such fuel as he may require for the use of the said Tug Boats, without payment of Canal tolls or dues in respect thereof.

And it is further agreed by and between the said parties, that it shall at all times be lawful for the said Commissioners to cause the said Boats, or any or either of them, and the Engines, Boilers and Machinery thereof, to be inspected by a competent Engineer or Engineers, and if such Engineer or Engineers shall report the same to be dangerous or unsafe in any respect, the said Boat or Boats shall be immediately removed or repaired, and made safe as the said Commissioners shall direct.

And it is hereby further agreed by and between the said parties, that it shall not be obligatory to start from either of the Ports of Lachine or Kingston on the Sabbath Day, to make an upward or downward trip, but if the said Boats, or either of them, shall be at any intermediate Port or place on such day, it shall be lawful for the said Boats or Boat to continue and finish the trip so in course of being run.

And it is also agreed by and between the said parties, that Printed Copies of the Schedule hereto annexed, and of each and every Schedule of Towage Rates which may from time to time be prescribed by the said Commissioners, or their successors, pursuant to this agreement, shall be put and placed by the said Thomas Maxwell in each of the said Boats, in the most conspicuous part thereof, so that all persons desirous of seeing and inspecting the same, may have the opportunity without inconvenience or trouble.

And it is further agreed as aforesaid, that in any question or dispute arising upon any covenant, stipulation, or agreement herein contained, no reference shall be had or made to the original tender of the said Thomas Maxwell, but the same and every other tender, advertisement, proposal and notice to or from any person, or in any manner relating to the subject matter of this Contract, made or published before the date hereof, shall be deemed and taken to be wholly superseded by these presents.

And Her Majesty (represented herein by the said Commissioners), for Herself, Her Heirs and Successors, doth promise and agree to and with the said Thomas Maxwell, his heirs, executors, and administrators, in manner following, that is to say :—

That upon the due and faithful performance of all and singular the covenants, stipulations and agreements herein contained, and on the part of the said Thomas Maxwell to be kept and performed, the said Commissioners and their successors (acting as aforesaid,) shall and will pay or cause to be paid to the said Thomas Maxwell, his heirs, executors or administrators, the bonus or sum of Four thousand six hundred and fifty pounds for each and every of the said three years, (if this agreement shall remain in force,) the said yearly bonus or sum to be paid in three equal instalments of one thousand five hundred and fifty pounds, on the first day of August, on the first day of October, and on the first day of December, in each year.

That the said Commissioners or their successors shall give notice as aforesaid of their intention to extend the term of this agreement to seven years, as hereinbefore mentioned. The said Commissioners and their successors shall pay, or cause to be paid, to the said Thomas Maxwell, his heirs, executors and administrators, for the first year after the expiration of the first three years of this agreement, the bonus or sum of Four thousand one hundred and eighty-five pounds, to be paid in three equal instalments on the days and times above mentioned, and for every succeeding year of the said term a bonus or sum which shall be less by ten per cent. than the bonus or sum of the next preceding year, and payable by instalments as aforesaid.

And it is further stipulated and covenanted between the aforesaid parties, that the said Thomas Maxwell, of the first part, shall provide and furnish the several Tug Boats with suitable and sufficient tow-ropes by which the vessels shall be towed, and for the use and wear and tear of which tow-ropes he, the said Thomas Maxwell, shall be entitled to charge at the rate of three pence per mile, which charge is

to be paid by the respective masters or owners of vessels, together with the charges for towage.

In Witness whereof, the said Commissioners, acting for and in the name of Her Majesty, have to these presents signed their names and set their Seal at Quebec, in the Province of Canada, this fourth day of April, in the year of Our Lord One thousand eight hundred and fifty-three, and the said Thomas Maxwell has to these presents signed his name and set his seal at Quebec, in the Province of Canada aforesaid, this fourth day of April, in the year of Our Lord One thousand eight hundred and fifty-three.

(Signed,) THOMAS MAXWELL.

Signed and Sealed by the said Thomas Maxwell, in the presence of

(Signed,) JAS. W. HARPER,
" J. GREY.

(Signed,) J. CHABOT, Chief Com. P. W.,
" H. H. KILLALY, Assist. Com. P. W.
" THOS. A. BEGLY, Secy. P. W.

Signed and Sealed by the said Commissioners of Public Works, and Counter-signed by the Secretary, in the presence of

(Signed,) JAS. W. HARPER,
" J. GREY.

SCHEDULE of Rates of Tonnage per Mile for each Vessel Upwards, referred to in the foregoing Agreement.

Draught of Water.	BREADTH OF BEAM.																	
	Feet.		Feet.		Feet.		Feet.		Feet.		Feet.		Feet.		Feet.		Feet.	
	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.
2	0	10	1	11	1	0	1	4	1	5	1	6	1	7	1	8	1	9
2½	1	0	1	3	1	4	1	6	1	7	1	9	1	10	1	11	1	11
3	1	2	1	5	1	7	1	8	1	10	1	11	2	0	2	2	2	3
3½	1	4	1	7	1	9	1	10	1	11	2	2	2	3	2	5	2	4
4	1	6	1	9	1	10	1	0	1	11	2	3	2	4	2	6	2	5
4½	1	8	1	11	1	11	2	0	2	2	3	4	2	5	2	8	2	7
5	2	0	2	2	2	2	2	4	2	5	2	6	2	7	2	9	2	8
5½	2	2	2	3	2	4	2	6	2	8	2	10	2	11	3	0	3	10
6	2	4	2	5	2	7	2	8	2	10	3	1	3	3	2	4	3	12
6½	2	6	2	7	2	9	2	10	2	11	3	2	4	3	4	3	4	13
7	2	8	2	9	2	11	2	11	3	1	3	3	4	3	5	4	4	14
7½	2	10	2	11	3	2	3	12	3	2	4	3	5	3	6	4	5	15
8	3	0	3	0	3	2	4	13	3	3	4	3	6	3	7	4	5	16
8½	3	2	3	2	3	4	4	14	3	4	3	7	3	8	4	5	6	17
9	3	4	3	4	3	5	4	15	3	5	3	8	3	9	4	6	6	18

NOTE.—The Contractor for Towing is bound to provide and furnish Tow-ropes, for the use and wear and tear of which he is entitled to charge at the rate of three pence per mile.

(Signed,)
“
“

THOS. MAXWELL,
J. CHABOT, C. C. P. W.,
H. H. KILLALY, Assistant Com. P. W.

Witnesses to the signature of all the parties.

(Signed,) JAS. W. HARPER,
“ J. GREY.

T. A. BEGLY, Secy. P. W.

RETURN

TO AN ADDRESS of the Legislative Assembly, to His Excellency, the Governor General, dated the 24th August, 1852, praying that His Excellency will cause to be laid before this House, a Statement, up to the 1st August instant, showing the amount of cash at the credit of the Government of Canada, subject to the draft of the Receiver General thereof, acting on its behalf, in the various banking and other moneyed institutions of the Province, or in the hands of individuals, holding Public Deposits in and out of Canada, including the Agents or Brokers who transact the business of the Province in Europe, specifying the amount in each place of deposit, and what rates of interest are payable to Government on any part of the Public Deposits, in what cases, and under what arrangements or conditions.

2ndly. A Statement of the Public Debt of Canada, naming the date and purpose of each loan, the rate of interest and where payable, the times when the Debentures were sold, and at what rates sold ; the amount of interest payable on the said debt ; showing also the several loans made to companies or individuals, and the amount of exchange or Bills on London bought by the Government and remitted to London since 1848, for payment of interest on the Public Debt, the rates at which said Bills were purchased, and from whom such Bills in all cases were purchased.

3rdly. A Statement of the amount of money at the credit of the Sinking Fund of this Province, and how and where invested or deposited, stating the amount invested in 1850 and 1851.

4thly. A Statement of the amounts paid by Government for managing or attending to the Public Debt, and the payments of the interest thereon, as Commission to Bankers, Agents or otherwise, since January, 1848, and 5thly. Copies of all Correspondence (not already laid before the Legislature) between the chartered Banks of Canada and the Government, relating to the transfer of the Public Accounts from the Banks of Montreal and British North America to the Bank of Upper Canada.

By command,

A. N. MORIN, Sec'y

Secretary's Office,
Quebec, 20th Sept., 1852.



STATEMENTS.

STATEMENT of Cash at the credit of the Government of Canada, subject to the Draft of the Receiver General, in the various Banking Institutions, or otherwise, in this Province, on 1st August, 1852, showing what portion bears Interest and at what rate.

	INSTITUTIONS.	Rate of Interest.	Amounts at Interest.			Amounts with't Interest.			TOTALS.			
			£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
1	Bank of Upper Canada,	3 per cent.	165,633	6	8	84,452	8	1	250,085	14	9	
2	Bank of Montreal,	4 "	113,333	6	8	6,095	4	5	119,428	11	1	
3	Bank of British North America, ...	4 "	75,000	0	0	2,850	0	0	77,850	0	0	
4	Banque du Peuple,	3 "	39,083	6	8							
5	Commercial Bank, M. D.,	4 "	19,666	13	4	11,076	2	2	69,826	2	2	
6	Quebec Bank,	4 "	50,000	0	0	4,854	9	9	54,854	9	9	
7	City and District Savings Bank, } Montreal,	4 "	12,500	0	0	2,568	2	8	15,068	2	8	
8	Gore Bank, .....	.....	11,000	0	0				11,000	0	0
9	City Bank, .....	.....				3,097	10	5	3,097	10	5
	Currency,					1,316	3	8	1,316	3	8	
			£	486,216	13	4	116,310	1	2	602,526	14	6

E. E.

E. P. TACHÉ,

R. G.

Receiver General's Office,
Quebec, 17th Sept., 1852.

The Cash not bearing Interest is all payable on demand.

The Cash at Interest in the Bank of Upper Canada is also payable on demand.

The Cash bearing Interest 3 per cent. in Banque du Peuple is also payable on demand.

The Cash bearing Interest in Bank of Montreal is payable by 6 Monthly Instalments, commencing from 1st August, 1852.

The other Moneys at Interest 4 per cent. subject to Government giving 60 days notice of withdrawal.

E. P. T.

STATEMENT of Cash at credit of this Province in Europe, subject to the Draft or order of the Receiver General, as on 1st August, 1852.

	Sterling.
With Bank of England, London,	£ 188 8 0
" Bosanquet, Franks & Co., do.....	32 8 6
" Glyn, Mills & Co., do.....	29,473 9 5
" Baring, Brothers & Co., do.....	28,100 13 9
	<hr/>
Sterling,	£57,794 19 8

None of the above amounts bear Interest, as they are all subject to call. The amounts in the hands of Messrs. Glyn, and Barings, have been placed there for the purpose of purchasing any 5 per cent. Debentures of the Province maturing within the coming two years, provided the rate including all charges does not exceed par.

E. E.

E. P. TACHÉ,

R. G.

Receiver General's Office,
Quebec, 17th September, 1852.

STATEMENT of Bills of Exchange purchased by the Provincial Government, and remitted to London since July, 1848, for payment of the Interest on the Public Debt, up to 31st July, 1852.

When Purchased.	From whom.		Rate of Prem.	Amount Sterling.			Amount Currency.			To whom sent.
				£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
1848.										
Aug't 23	Bank of Montreal,	30 days.	10½	2,500	0	0	3,041	13	4	Bank of England.
1849.										
March 1	Commissary General,	11		5,000	0	0	} 12,395	0	0	do
" 1	do			5,050	0	0				
May 19	Bank of Montreal,	10½		12,000	0	0	14,733	6	9	Glyn, Mills & Co.
" 26	do	11		15,000	0	0				
	Bank of Br. N. America,			5,009	0	0	24,666	13	4	do
June 2	do			10,000	0	0				
" 1	Hon. M. Cameron,	60 days.	10	2,500	0	0				
" 2	Commissary General,	30 "	11	400	0	0				
" 8	Bank of Montreal,	60 "	10½	5,000	0	0				
" 9	People's Bank,	30 "	11	2,100	0	0	24,683	19	5	do
Nov'r 24	Bank of Br. N. America,	60 "	11½	10,000	0	0				Baring, Bros. & Co.
" 24	do			10,000	0	0	24,777	15	7	Glyn, Mills & Co.
Dec'r 5	Bank of Montreal,			300	0	0	371	13	4	Bank of England.
Nov'r 23	do			20,000	0	0	24,777	15	7	do
1850.										
Feb'y 28	Bank of Upper Canada,			10,050	0	0	12,562	10	0	do
1851.										
July 23	do		11½	47,200	19	2	58,345	12	6	
Aug't 30	do		10½	} 7,575	0	}	18,642	18	4	
Nov'r 10	do						7,575	0		
1852.				10,065	3	0	12,385	14	5	
Feb'y 14	do		11½	47,200	19	2	58,345	12	7	
Mar. 16	do		10½	15,150	0	0	18,642	18	4	
May 13	do		9½	10,050	0	0	12,255	8	4	
July 28	do		11	47,200	19	2	58,214	10	3	
	Totals,		£	306,918	0	6	378,843	2	1	

By Order in Council of 16th May, 1851, the Bank of Upper Canada was authorised on their tender to provide for the payment of the Interest on Public Debt due at various periods in England, and to be reimbursed for such payment at the rate of one-half per cent. above the New York rate of Exchange on England, at the time of the production in this country of Vouchers, showing their having made such payment—no allowance being made them for Interest for outlay between remittance and production of Vouchers referred to in this country.

E. P. TACHÉ,

R. G.

Receiver General's Office,
Quebec, 17th September, 1852.

No. 1.

A STATEMENT of the Public Debt of Canada, the date and purpose of each Loan, the rate of Interest and where payable, the time at which the Debentures were sold, and what rates sold, and the amount of Interest payable on the said Debt, up to 1st August, 1852.

	Where payable.				Where payable.						Totals Currency.	Rate of Interest.	Annual Interest.
	Within the Province.		Bank of England held by Individuals.		Glynn & Co. Held on act. Special Funds.		Held by Individuals.		Hosanquet & Co. held by Individuals.				
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.			
A—Acts Upper Canada	46873 17 9	86698 13 6	...	...	139164 19 9	337683 3 7	...	...	552184 3 6	1058 10 0	1167463 8 0	4 5 p. c.	63675 0 10
B—Acts Lower Canada ... ..	...	177498 13 4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	177498 13 4	4 5 p. c.	83062 11 2
C—Imperial Guaranteed Loan ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4 5 p. c.	60442 0 0
D—Acts Province of Canada ...	301234 13 4	286423 16 10	...	...	86383 6 8	496202 15 1	...	...	304775 0 0	...	1825000 0 0	4 5 p. c.	3650 10 5
E—Do do Small Debentures...	...	1017 10 0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1476019 11 11	4 5 p. c.	73000 0 0
Totals Currency	347908 11 1	545638 13 7	1825000 0 0	226548 6 6	832886 18 8	866959 3 6	1038 10 0	4036999 3 3	1017 10 0	226568 8 7	...	...	...

A—Embraces various Grants for the construction of Public Works, &c., by the Legislature of Upper Canada, prior to the Union.
 B—Contains the following Loans by Lower Canada, prior to the Union, viz:—
 Montreal Harbour £116656 13 4
 Quebec Turnpike Trust 22192 0 0
 Montreal do 38750 0 0
 C—Being under Act 4 and 5 Vic. c. 26, for Public Works which is the only Loan effected at a premium, the others being negotiated at par in all cases.
 D—Also towards the construction of Public Works, (including payment to Welland Canal Shareholders,) under Acts 7 Vic. c. 34; 9 Vic. c. 69; 10 and 11 Vic. c. 84; 11 Vic. c. 9; 12 Vic. c. 6; and 32, 13 and 14 Vic. c. and 14 and 15 Vic. c. leaving a balance still to be negotiated as shown by Statement No. 2.
 E—Consists of balance of \$10 and \$20 Debentures, the same not bearing interest.

Inspector General's Office,
 Quebec, September, 1852.

A STATEMENT of Legislative Grants towards the Construction of Public Works, and of all outstanding Debentures issued under the several Acts of Appropriation, up to the 1st August, 1852, the terms on which the same were negotiated and where payable.

		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
<i>Appropriations under</i>										
Acts Lower Canada, (prior to Union),		177508	13	4						
Acts Upper Canada, (do do)		1101948	8	0	1839542	1	4			
Acts Upper Canada, redeemed as per Statement No. 3, authorized to be re-issued under Act 12 Vic., cap. 5,		1825000	0	0	101849	0	0			
Acts 4 and 5 Vic., cap. 28,		120579	18	9						
Acts 7 Vic., cap. 34, and 9 Vic., cap. 74,		108700	5	2						
Acts 7 Vic., cap. 34 and 9 Vic., cap. 74, Back Interest,		849848	1	3						
Act 9 Vic., cap. 66,	£519076	7	11							
Less Premium on 1½ Million Loan credited to Redemption of Public Debt, £140,000 Sterling,	170383	0	8							
Acts 10 and 11 Vic., cap. 34,		60000	0	0						
Act 11 Vic., cap. 9,		116001	0	8						
Act 12 Vic., cap. 5,		200000	0	0						
Act 12 Vic., cap. 32,		71494	0	4						
Acts 13 and 14 Vic., cap. 32,		187678	14	8						
Acts 14 and 15 Vic., cap. 1,		196580	15	2						
					3284278	10	7			4728004
										11 11
<i>Prior to Union.</i>										
Negotiated at par except 1½ Million which was sold at a Premium.										
In England, Acts Upper Canada, Special Funds at 5 per cent.,		139164	19	9						
Individuals Funds at 5 per cent.,		890925	17	1						
In Canada, " " Special Funds at 5 per cent.,		21215	0	0						
" " Individuals Funds at 5 per cent.,		22195	0	0						
" " Special Funds at 6 per cent.,		26458	17	9						
" " Individuals Funds at 6 per cent.,		58503	13	5						
" " Lower Canada, " at 4½ per cent.,		8650	0	0						
" " " " " at 5 per cent.,		113008	13	4						
" " " " " at 6 per cent.,		60842	0	0						
					1030090	16	10			
					304871	4	0			
					1384962	1	4			

		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
<i>Subsequent to Union.</i>										
In England, held by Individuals at 4 per cent.,		1825000	0	0						
" " Clergy at 5 per cent.,		86888	6	8						
" " Welland Canal at 5 per cent.,		186461	1	0						
" " Individuals at 6 per cent.,		605516	18	4						
In Canada " " not bearing Interest,		1017	10	0						
" " Special Funds at 5 per cent.,		89250	0	0						
" " " " " at 6 per cent.,		211984	13	4						
Less Redeemed, see Statement No.,		2840502	4	6						
		54076	7	8						
					2712861	1	0			
					68876	0	2			
					8801037	1	11			
										4685900
										8 8
										80665
										8 8
<i>Balance authorized to be negotiated on the 1st August, 1852,</i>										

Inspector General's Office,
Quebec, September, 1862.

Note.—The Debentures were sold from time to time as the progress of the several works occasioned the demand for money.

No. 3.

A STATEMENT OF Debentures redeemed under Authority of Act 12 Victoria, cap. 5, up to 1st August, 1852.

NAMES OF WORKS.	1849.			1850.			1851.			1852.			Totals.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
<i>Prior to Union.</i>															
Chambly Canal,.....	20000	0	0										20000	0	0
Welland Canal,.....	1000	0	0				1250	0	0				2250	0	0
Desjardins Canal,.....	800	0	0										800	0	0
Chambly Road Trust,.....							2000	0	0				19000	0	0
Montreal do.....				17000	0	0							13000	0	0
Quebec do.....				5590	0	0							11790	0	0
Cobourg Harbour,.....				3000	0	0				100	0	0	3000	0	0
Desjardins Canal,.....				12000	0	0							16400	0	0
St. Lawrence Improvements,.....				3000	0	0							3000	0	0
Thames River Bridge,.....				1500	0	0							1500	0	0
Trent River do.....				1333	6	8				666	13	4	2000	0	0
Home District Roads,.....				500	0	0							500	0	0
Grand River Navigation,.....				4000	0	0							4000	0	0
Erie and Ontario Railroad,.....				2500	0	0							2500	0	0
Oakville Harbour,.....				2000	0	0							2000	0	0
Port Hope Harbour,.....				610	0	0				12410	0	0	13850	0	0
War Losses,.....				2000	0	0							2000	0	0
Inland Waters, Newcastle District,.....							1000	0	0				1000	0	0
York Roads,.....							600	0	0				600	0	0
Yonge Street Roads,.....							19000	0	0				19000	0	0
Roads and Bridges,.....							359	0	0				359	0	0
Chatham Bridge,.....							6500	0	0				6500	0	0
Burlington Bay Canal,.....							1000	0	0				1000	0	0
Brantford Bridge,.....							5500	0	0				5500	0	0
Kettle Creek Harbour,.....															
<i>Subsequent to Union.</i>															
Public Works, 9 Vic., cap. 66.....				13179	0	3				150	0	0	14116	0	3
Do 10 & 11 " 34.....				1350	0	0				1600	0	0	2950	0	0
Do 12 " 5.....				11003	7	4				8583	17	1	28780	2	6
Do 12 " 32.....				107	0	0				2100	0	0	4019	14	11
Do 7 " 34.....										2212	10	0	2212	10	0
£	21600	0	0	94172	14	3	78541	6	4	16619	7	1	305997	7	8

At a Discount of } 893 10 0

At a Discount of } 239 10 7

131849 0 0

STATEMENT of the amounts paid by Government for managing or attending to the Public Debt of the Province, such as payment of Interest in England, Commissions on Sales or Redemption of Provincial Debentures; to Bankers, Agents or otherwise since January, 1848, up to the 1st August, 1852.

TO WHOM PAID.	On Sales.			On Redemption			On Payment			Total		
	Debentures.			Debentures.			InterestDividends			Sterling.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Bank of England							1329	15	9	1329	15	9
Baring, Brothers & Co.	2695	17	7	151	11	3	1312	18	3	4160	7	1
Glynn, Mills & Co.	2500	0	0	68	7	2	1638	4	6	4206	11	8
D. Low. MacDougall	60	16	8							60	16	8
Various London Brokers	1295	0	0	57	10	0				1352	10	0
Sterling.....£	6551	14	3	277	8	5	4280	18	6	11110	1	2

The Commission paid Baring, Brothers & Co. and Glynn, Mills & Co., is as follows:—
 On amount Interest Dividends paid by each..... 1 per cent.
 On sales of Debentures 1 per cent.
 On redemption or purchasing of Debentures 1 per cent.
 The Commission paid to Brokers ¼ per cent.
 The Commissions paid the Bank of England for paying the Interest Dividends is ½ per cent.

E. P. TACHÉ,
 R. G.

Receiver General's Office,
 Quebec, 17th September, 1852.

RECEIVER GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT,
 QUEBEC, 17th September, 1852.

SIR,—Touching the reference from your Department of the 26th ultimo, of an Address to the House of Assembly of 24th ultimo, for certain Statements connected with the Financial affairs of the Province, I have the honor herewith to transmit the following as appertaining to this Department.

The following letters, Nos. 1 and 14, being the Correspondence between the Chartered Banks of Canada relating to the transfer of the Public Accounts from the Banks of Montreal and British North America, to the Bank of Upper Canada.

No.	Date.	From.	To.
1	Toronto, 29th November, 1849...	Receiver General.....	Bank British North America.
2	do do	Do	Bank of Montreal.
3	Montréal, 7th December, do ..	Bank of Montreal.....	} Receiver General.
		Bank of British North America..	
4	Toronto, 8th December, do	Inspector General.....	Circular to various Banks.
5	Montréal, 27th December, do ..	Bank of Montreal.....	} Inspector General.
		Bank of British North America..	
6	Toronto 21st December, do	Receiver General.....	} Banks of Montreal and British North America.
7	Montréal, 27th December, do	Bank of Montreal.....	
8	Toronto, 8th January, 1850.....	Bank of Upper Canada.....	Receiver General.
9	Quebec, 19th April, 1852.....	Various Banks.....	Inspector General.
10	Do 21st do do	Receiver General.....	Receiver General.
11	Do 22nd do do	Various Banks.....	Various Banks.
12	Do 24th do do	Receiver General.....	Receiver General.
13	Do 26th do do	Various Banks.....	Various Banks.
14	Do 27th do do	Receiver General.....	Receiver General.

ALSO,

No. 15.—Statement of cash at credit of this Department, with the several Banking Institutions of the Province, on 1st ultimo, shewing what amount bears interest, rate, &c.

No. 16.—Statement of cash at credit of this Province in Europe, as on 1st ultimo, subject to draft of Receiver General, &c.

No. 17.—Statement shewing the amount of Exchange on London, bought by the Government and remitted to London since August, 1848, for payment of interest on Public Debt, from whom purchased, rate of Exchange, &c.

No. 18.—Statement of the amounts paid by Government for managing or attending to the Public Debt and payment of the interest thereon as Commissioners, Bankers, Agents, &c., since January 1848.

I have further the honor to transmit Statements Nos. 1 and 5 on the subject of the Public Debt, Sinking Fund, &c., received this day from the Department of the Hon. the Inspector General, which with those heretofore referred to, will, I believe, complete the Address referred to.

I have also the honor herewith to return the Address referred.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

E. P. TACHÉ,
 Receiver General.

Hon. A. N. Morin,
 Provincial Secretary, &c., &c.

RECEIVER GENERAL'S OFFICE,
TORONTO, 29th November, 1849.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge your communication of 9th instant, signed conjointly with Mr. Simpson, Cashier, Bank of Montreal, relative to the transmission of redeemed Debentures.

In reply I would beg to state that the course Government desire to be pursued is as follows:—That at the end of each week you cause to be defaced by a punch or otherwise, such Debentures as you have redeemed during the week and transmit the same in a sealed parcel, by mail, addressed to the Receiver General and by same mail advise by letter of having done so. You will also be pleased to transmit either to this Office or to your Agent here Receipts in Duplicate for the amount of principal and interest, when a check will be forwarded you at once for the amount.

With respect to the balance at credit of the Receiver General with your Institution, it is desirable that it should be transferred to your Branch here, and that the amount should be kept here, at the same time as heretofore it is required that my checks should be duly honored without extra charge at any of your Branches throughout the Province.

In advising of your having complied with the wishes of the Inspector General, relative to the transmission of £20,000 sterling to Messrs. Glyn & Co., and Barings, will you be pleased to forward the thirds of Exchange to this Department.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed)

E. P. TACHÉ, R. G.

D. Davidson, Esq.,

Manager Bank, B. N. A., Montreal.

RECEIVER GENERAL'S OFFICE,
TORONTO, 29th November, 1849.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge your communication of 9th instant, signed conjointly with Mr. Davidson, Manager to B. B. N. A., relative to the risk and transmission of the small Debentures redeemed for the Province by your respective Institutions.

In reply I would beg leave to state that the course the Government desire to be pursued is as follows:—That at the end of each week you cause to be defaced by a punch or otherwise such Debentures as you have redeemed during the week and transmit the same in a sealed parcel by mail addressed to the Receiver General, and by same mail you will be pleased to advise by letter of having done so. You will also be pleased to transmit either to this Office or to your Agent here, Receipts in Duplicate for the amount of Principal and Interest, when a check will be forwarded to you at once for the amount.

With respect to the balance at credit of the Receiver General with your Institution, it is desirable that it should be transferred to your Agent here, and that the amount should be kept by the Agency here, at the same time as heretofore it is required that the Receiver General's checks should be duly honored without extra charge at any of your Agencies throughout the Province.

I beg also to acknowledge your favor of 23rd instant, addressed to the Inspector General, advising of your having transmitted to the Bank of England on account of the Province, your exchange for £20,000 sterling, and enclosing 3rd of same. A warrant for the above amount in your favor is now under preparation, and will be paid to your Agent on application, say £24,777 15s. 7d. eurrency.

I have further to request that you will be pleased to forward by next English mail to Mr. Marshall, Chief Cashier Bank of England, a further Bill at 60 days for £300

sterling, on account of the Province, and for payment of which I shall make immediate application for a warrant in your favor, say for £371 13s. 4d. currency, being at 11½ per cent.

I beg to avail myself of the present occasion to hand you my check number 4154, on your Institution, payable to the order of F. W. Holmes, Esq., for 3519 4s., being for Principal and Interest of the Packet of redeemed Debentures handed by you to Mr. Anderson, the confidential Clerk of this Department on his leaving Montreal.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,)

E. P. TACHÉ, R. G.

MONTREAL, 7th Dec., 1849.

SIR,—We have the honor to acknowledge your communications of the 29th ult., addressed to our respective Institutions, in which you express a wish that the balance at the credit of the Receiver General be transferred to Torouto, and that for the future the account should be kept with our Branches there. At the same time it is required that the checks of the Department over which you preside, shall be honored as heretofore, without extra charge at any of our establishments throughout the Province.

With every desire to meet the views of the Government and to facilitate its arrangements, we fear that the plan of keeping the accounts of the Receiver General exclusively at Toronto, will be attended with considerable inconvenience.

A very large proportion of the Provincial Revenue is collected at Montreal, Quebec, and St. John.

From the Parliamentary returns it would appear that in 1848, the total amount of the revenue was £379,000, and that of this sum £285,000 was collected in Lower Canada.

The disbursements of the Government during the same year, exclusive of the expenditure under the heads of "Civil Government and Provincial Legislature," appear also to have been larger in this than the upper section of the Province, and if to the other items of expenditure be added the interest on the Public Debt remitted to England (which it is presumed will always be done by the purchase of exchange in Montreal, from the circumstance of the rate on England being invariable lower here than at Toronto), the amount required in Montreal will bear a relative proportion to the excess in the revenue collected in Lower as compared with Upper Canada.

According to the proposed plan the whole of the Revenue would be transferred to Toronto, to be again brought back to meet the wants of the Government at Montreal—a system which would involve considerable inconvenience as well as loss to the Banks, if undertaken without any charge.

We would therefore beg leave to suggest, for the consideration of the Government, that the Revenue collected in Lower Canada, should be taken to account in Montreal, and remain to meet the expenditure in this section of the Province.

Should any part of the Lower Canada Revenue be required in Toronto, our Branches there will be prepared to cash your checks upon Montreal as may from time to time be desired.

We have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servants,

(Signed,)

A. SIMPSON,
Cashier, Bank of Montreal.

"
D. DAVIDSON,
Manager, Bank of British North America.

The Hon. the Receiver General, &c., &c.

INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
TORONTO, 8th December, 1849.

SIR,—The removal of the Seat of Government to this City renders it desirable that new arrangements should be entered into with regard to the receipts and disbursements of the Public Money, and I have to request that you will communicate to me, at your earliest convenience the terms on which your Bank will undertake such duty from 1st January next.

The Government will expect a certain amount of accommodation from the Bank or Banks which shall have its account, and my object is to ascertain, first, whether you will keep the account at all on the terms prescribed, and secondly, whether in case you are willing to do so, you will be prepared to give any and what extent of accommodation.

You will be required to receive the Public Deposits at all your Agencies, and place them to the credit of the Government in this City; you will be expected to pay as you now do the checks of the Government at all your Agencies, and when exchange is required to give it at the lowest Bank rates charged at any of your offices.

Under the present arrangement the Public Money has been placed to the credit of the Government in Montreal, at which place exchange rules lower by about one per cent than in Toronto, and as the deposits will be made just as heretofore, the Banks will be actually the gainers by the removal of the Seat of Government. Hoping to hear from you soon.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,)

F. HINCKS,
Inspector General.

A. Simpson, Esq.,
Montreal Bank.
D. Davidson, Esq.,
B. N. A. Bank.
F. A. Harper, Esq.,
Commercial Bank.
T. G. Ridout, Esq.,
Bank Upper Canada.

MONTREAL, 27th December, 1849.

SIR,—We have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your circular letter of the 8th December, addressed to our respective Institutions, stating the terms on which it is expected that the Public Accounts shall be kept by the Banks willing to undertake this duty, and desiring to be informed what amount of accommodation they would be prepared to give to the Government in the event of the Public Accounts being kept with them.

In our joint letter to the Receiver General, dated the 7th instant, suggestions were made by us regarding the manner in which we considered that the Public Accounts should be kept with the Banks, in consequence of the removal of the Seat of Government to Toronto; and we regret to perceive from his letter of the 21st instant, that these suggestions were not approved of by him. Being anxious, however, to meet his views on the subject, it has again had our careful consideration, but without our being able to see grounds for altering the opinion we had come to, as will be perceived from the proposition which we now beg leave to make with reference to the manner in which the Banks which we represent are willing to keep the Public Accounts. The Revenue

collected in Canada East and paid into our establishment there, will be carried to the account of the Government in Montreal free of charge, to remain there to meet the expenditure in this section of the Province. In the same manner the Revenue collected in Canada West, will be placed to the credit of the Government in Toronto, to meet its disbursements in Upper Canada.

The cheques of the Government Departments drawn on Toronto, will be paid without charge at any of the Branches or Agencies of our respective Banks in that section of the Province, and the cheques drawn on the Government accounts in Montreal, will in like manner be honored free of charge at any of our establishments in Lower Canada.

In the event of the Government desiring to transfer any portion of the Revenue collected in one section of the Province to the credit of its account in another, we would desire to make this the subject of a special negotiation. We believe, that in general, it will be convenient for our respective establishments to facilitate in this respect the financial arrangements of the Government, and without making any charge for performing this service, but we wish to reserve to ourselves the option of declining to do so, should it at any time prove to be inconvenient.

We expect that as at present the accounts of the Public Departments will be kept with, and equally divided between our respective Banks. The amount of the temporary advances which our respective establishments are willing to make, will be the same as existed under the old arrangement, and should any further advances be required, they would be the subject of a special negotiation also.

Exchange when required by the Government, to be supplied in Montreal, at the current Bank rate there.

Any of the parties to this arrangement to have the power of withdrawing from it on giving six months notice.

We have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servants,

For the Bank of Montreal,

(Signed,) A. SIMPSON,
Cashier.

For the Bank of British North America,

(Signed,) THOS. PATON,
Inspector.

THE HON. THE INSPECTOR GENERAL.

RECEIVER GENERAL'S OFFICE,
TORONTO, 21st December, 1849.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the joint communication of yourself and Mr. Simpson, of date 7th instant, and should have replied to same at an earlier period, but at the suggestion of the Inspector General, waited your reply to a circular addressed by him to the principal Banking Institutions, on the subject of the Provincial Account, deemed expedient in consequence of the removal of the Seat of Government to this City. Learning, however, that you desire in the first instance a reply to the joint communication referred to, I hasten to meet your wishes.

It would appear to me that you have not exactly understood me relative to transferring the balance of the account to Toronto. In making that request, I merely referred to transferring the balance so far as the books and accounts were concerned, being a mere matter of figures. I did not expect that specie for the balance should be transmitted to Toronto, or for such sums as might hereafter be deposited in Montreal. I deemed it would be more convenient that the matter of account should be kept at the Branch of your Institution here, but should any real objections to that course present themselves to you, it is not a matter of sufficient importance to insist upon, so long as

the cheques of this Department are honored when presented, without charge at any of your respective Agencies as heretofore, and the continuance of which is still expected.

As to the subdivision of the account in the manner referred to by you—that is keeping the Revenues arising from Lower Canada in Montreal, and chequing against same for the Lower Canada expenditure and the same course for Upper Canada; it is a course which would involve much detail, and such as I could not recommend.

Your remark is correct relative to the purchasing of Exchange in Montreal for interest on the Public Debt (should it be necessary to do so, which is far from certain however,) and whichever Banking Institution has the account should make their calculations as to retaining sufficiency of the Provincial Funds in Montreal for that contingency.

The Provincial account for some time back has been of that desirable character as to render it an object for any Bank to possess it, and the prospect is of its becoming even more so, and Government therefore feels that any Institution tendering for the account should be liberal in its propositions in every respect.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,) E. P. TACHÉ, R. G.

D. Davidson, Esq., Manager, &c., &c., Montreal.

A similar letter addressed to Mr. Simpson, Cashier of Bank of Montreal of same date.

BANK OF MONTREAL,
MONTREAL, 27th December, 1849.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your letter bearing date 21st instant, which reached me in due course, together with a copy of the same to the Address of Mr. Davidson, of the Bank of British North America, which in his absence I handed to Mr. Paton, the Inspector of that Institution.

The latter gentleman and the writer have had your communication, as well as that of the Hon. Inspector General on the same subject, under consideration, and we have agreed as to the terms on which our respective Banks are willing to continue the accounts of the Provincial Government, and which we have embodied in our joint letter of this date addressed to that Hon. Gentleman; a copy of which I beg respectfully to transmit for your information, and which be pleased to regard as a reply to your letter herein acknowledged.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,) A. SIMPSON,
Cashier.

The Hon. E. P. Taché,
Receiver General, &c., &c.

BANK OF UPPER CANADA,
TORONTO, 8th January, 1850.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 8th ult., on the subject of the Government Deposit Account, and the several matters therein

mentioned have been maturely considered, I am authorized to state in reply as follows: That this Bank is willing to receive without charge the Public Deposits, at all its Agencies throughout Canada, and to place them to the credit of Government in this City.

That it will pay the Government cheques, at the several Agencies in the same manner as has heretofore been done.

That when Exchange on London shall be required, it will be willing to furnish the same at the lowest Bank rates charged at any of its Offices.

And that should it be required, the Bank will engage to afford the Government an accommodation not exceeding at any time the sum of fifty thousand pounds currency, at the usual rate of interest of six per cent per annum.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your very obedient servant,

(Signed,) THOS. G. RIDOUT,
Cashier.

The Hon. F. Hincks,
Inspector General, Toronto.

QUEBEC, 19th April, 1852.

SIR,—We would respectfully bring under the notice of yourself and the other Members of Her Majesty's Executive Council, the system at present adopted in collecting the Revenue of this Port.

The duties are paid, in almost every case, by cheques on the different Banks of this City, and these cheques are deposited by the Collector of Customs, in the Quebec Branch of the Bank of Upper Canada, in consequence of which large balances are obtained by that Institution against the other Banks, they requiring to meet these heavy demands with specie.

This operates severely against the Banks and Mercantile community, at a period of the year when increased accommodation becomes necessary and desirable.

To obviate the inconvenience and relieve the Banks and Mercantile community from the severe and injurious pressure caused by the system which now obtains, we would most respectfully suggest, that the Collector of Customs be instructed to deposit in the Banks the cheques which may be drawn on each respectively. Such deposits to be transferred to credit of the Receiver General, and drawn out when required for the Public Service.

We have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servants,

(Signed,) NOAH FREER,
Cashier Quebec Bank.

(Signed,) ROBT. CASSELS,
Manager B. B. N. A.

(Signed,) WM. GUNN,
Manager B. of M.

The Hon. Receiver General.

RECEIVER GENERAL'S OFFICE,
QUEBEC, 21st April, 1852.

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor to acknowledge your joint communication of 19th instant, complaining of the manner of collecting the Revenue at this Port, by causing

the same to be deposited in the Branch of the Bank of Upper Canada here, to the prejudice as you state of the other Banking Institutions.

Having communicated with some of my colleagues on the subject, I am authorised in reply to state, that during the absence of the Inspector General, the government has no intention to change the arrangements made in Toronto, in 1850, regarding the Deposit of the Provincial Revenue ; but on the return of Mr. Hincks from Europe, your letter will again be brought under the consideration of the Government.

In the mean time, if I am well informed, I may be allowed to remark, that up to this period the Bank of Upper Canada has very far from invariably exacted specie in payment of the balances due by the other Banks ; but on the contrary, has often taken exchange, and has almost invariably left it to the option of the Banks to pay either in specie or exchange on the usual terms.

Having every reason to believe that the Bank of Upper Canada is not less disposed to act in the same liberal manner this season towards the other Banking Institutions as heretofore has been the case, I very much doubt if the inconveniences you anticipate will be the result under present arrangements, or that they will be so serious as you appear to apprehend.

I have the honor to be,
Gentlemen,
Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,) E. P. TACHÉ.
R. G.

Messrs. Noah Freer, Cashier Quebec Bank. }
Robert Cassels, Manager Bank B. N. A. }
Wm. Gunn, Manager Bank of Montreal. }

QUEBEC, 22nd April, 1852.

SIR,—We have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 21st inst., and regret to be informed that during the absence of the Inspector General, Her Majesty's Executive Council are not prepared to consider the subject of our communication of the 19th instant.

We would beg respectfully to state, that you have been misinformed regarding the arrangement existing between the Banks for the settlement of balances.

There is no option left of paying either in specie or exchange, but it is expressly understood that the balance due must be paid in specie.

We are at a loss to understand what is meant by paying in exchange "on the usual terms," where no such arrangement exists.

When these facts are brought under the notice of Her Majesty's Executive Council, we earnestly trust, that they will accede to the proposal suggested in our former communication, for relieving the Banks from the inconvenience complained of, and the Mercantile community from the pressure which must inevitably be felt.

We have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient servants,

(Signed,) NOAH FREER,
Cashier Quebec Bank.

" ROBERT CASSELS,
Manager B. N. A.

" W. GUNN,
Manager B. of M.

The Hon. Receiver General.

RECEIVER GENERAL'S OFFICE,
 QUEBEC, 24th April, 1852.

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor to acknowledge your communication, 22nd instant, in which you are pleased to state that I have been “misinformed regarding the agreement existing between the Banks for the settlement of balances.”

On reference to my letter of the 21st instant, I cannot see that I have mentioned any such thing as an agreement, or even referred to one. I have merely cited what I had been informed was the practice of the Bank of Upper Canada in such matters, and what I had every reason to believe would be its practice in future, and my informant being a person of the highest respectability, whose veracity I could not for a moment doubt more than yours, I cannot see that a further discussion of the subject would remove the difficulty between you and my informant, or that it would result in any practical advantage. The Government, in common justice to the Bank of Upper Canada, as well as to Mr. Hincks, having determined not to reconsider the subject of your correspondence previous to the return of the Inspector General.

Touching your remark that “there is no option left of paying in specie or exchange, but it is expressly understood that the balances due must be paid in specie,” I would merely refer to what I have already stated in my letter of the 21st instant, as being the practice of the Bank of Upper Canada, and I have still no reason to believe that any different course will be adopted by that Institution.

In answer to your concluding remark, “we are at a loss to understand what is meant by paying in exchange on the usual terms, when no such agreement exists,” I have good reason to believe that the Banks in Montreal understand the “usual terms,” to be a rate under that at which the Banks are drawing to the public, varying from $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., and I am informed that such has been practised in settling balances with the Bank of Upper Canada here.

I have the honor to be,
 Gentlemen,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,) E. P. TACHÉ,
 R. G.

To Messrs.

Noah Freer, Cashier, Quebec Bank,
 Robert Cassels, Manager Bank B. N. A.
 Wm. Gunn, Manager Bank Montreal, Quebec. }

QUEBEC, 26th April, 1852.

SIR,—We have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your letter of 24th inst., in which you say “On reference to my letter of 21st inst., I cannot see that I have mentioned any such thing as an agreement or even referred to one.” In that letter you stated, “If I am well informed, we (the Bank of Upper Canada) have almost invariably left it to the option of the Banks to pay either in specie or exchange on the usual terms.”

This we informed you was incorrect, and we again beg leave to state, that notwithstanding you have been otherwise informed by “a person of the highest respectability, whose veracity you could not for a moment doubt that such was the practice of the Bank of Upper Canada,” that that Institution has not a different mode of settling balances from the Banks which we have the honor to represent.

We have no desire to discuss with your informant business, which we conceive should be left entirely to yourself and the other Members of Her Majesty's Executive Council.

We are not aware what arrangements exists between the Banks in Montreal relative to the settlement of balances by Bill of Exchange, but any such agreement in no way influences or effects the Institutions of this City.

In conclusion we beg respectfully to remind you, that whether the balances due for payment of duties, be paid in specie or Bills of Exchange, the mode at present adopted is both inconvenient and unsatisfactory to the Banks, and reacts to the disadvantage of the Mercantile community.

We have the honor to be

Sir,

Your most obedient servants,

(Signed,)

NOAH FREER,

Cashier, Quebec Bank.

“

ROBERT CASSELS,

B. B. N. A. Manager,

“

WM. GUNN,

Manager, B. of M.

The Hon. Receiver General.

RECEIVER GENERAL'S OFFICE,
QUEBEC, 27th April, 1852.

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor to acknowledge your communication of yesterday's date, and as it does not appear to me to offer any new motive to continue our correspondence, I am necessitated to refer you to my previous letters on the subject.

If the other Banking Institutions have suffered or are likely to suffer in consequence of the Provincial Revenue being deposited in the Bank of Upper Canada, the Government is in no way responsible, having been forced to the adoption of the existing arrangement for causes well known, and which have been on more than one occasion explained in Parliament.

I have the honor to be,

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,)

E. P. TACHÉ,

R. G.

To Messrs.

Noah Freer, Cashier, Quebec Bank
Robert Cassels, Manager Bank B. N. A.
Wm. Gunn, Manager Bank of Montreal,
Quebec. }

COPIES OF CORRESPONDENCE
BETWEEN THE
ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP OF TORONTO
AND THE
CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS,
ON THE SUBJECT OF
SEPARATE COMMON SCHOOLS,
IN
UPPER CANADA;
WITH
AN APPENDIX,
CONTAINING
DOCUMENTS REFERRED TO IN THE CORRESPONDENCE.

Printed by Order of the Legislative Assembly.



QUEBEC:

PRINTED BY JOHN LOVELL, AT HIS STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT,
MOUNTAIN STREET.

1852.



R E T U R N

TO AN ADDRESS of the Legislative Assembly, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated the 8th instant, praying that His Excellency would be pleased to cause to be laid before the House "Copies of all Correspondence which may have passed between the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, and the Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, on the subject of Separate Common Schools."

By command,

A. N. MORIN,
Secretary.

Provincial Secretary's Office,
Quebec, 17th Sept., 1852.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR UPPER CANADA,
EDUCATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 13th *September*, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, requesting me, by direction of the Governor General, to furnish you at my earliest convenience for the information of the Legislature, with a copy of all the Correspondence which has passed between His Lordship the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, and myself, on the subject of Separate Common Schools.

On seeing the telegraphic report of the proceedings of the Legislative Assembly applying for Copies of that Correspondence, I took the requisite steps to get them prepared. I have the honor herewith to transmit them with an appendix, containing copies of documents and proceedings referred to in that Correspondence, without which some parts of the Correspondence itself cannot be fully understood, and as I suppose the object of the Legislative Assembly is to ascertain the nature and position of the Separate Common School Question in Upper Canada.

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient servant,

E. RYERSON.

E. A. Meredith, Esquire,
Assistant Secretary,
Quebec.

SCHEDULE

Of Correspondence between the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, and the Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada, on the subject of Separate Common Schools in Upper Canada.

I. Letter from the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada, dated Irishtown (near Chatham C. W.) 20th February, 1852, soliciting attention to the case of the Roman Catholic Separate School in Chatham.

II. Letter from the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated London, C. W., 7th March, 1852, containing additional remarks on the case of the R. C. Separate School at Chatham.

III. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, dated 13th March, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

IV. Letter from the R. C., Bishop of Toronto, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated Oakville, 24th March, 1852, expressing his views upon the operations of the system of Public Elementary Instruction in Upper Canada.

V. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, dated the 24th April, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

VI. Letter from the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated Toronto, 1st May, 1852, stating more fully, in French, the views expressed in his former letters, in English.

VII. Translation of the foregoing Letter.

VIII. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, dated the 12th May, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

IX. Note from the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated 22nd May, 1852, acknowledging the receipt of the foregoing letter as the conclusion of the correspondence with the head of the Educational Department.

X. Letter from the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, to the Chairman of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, dated 26th May, 1852, on the subject of the Correspondence with the Chief Superintendent of Schools.

XI. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, dated the 31st May, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

APPENDIX,

Containing Documents referred to in the following Correspondence.

No. 1. Letter from the very Reverend R. J. Tellier, S. J. Toronto, to the Chairman of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, dated 21st of February, 1852, enclosing a Letter from a Trustee of R. C. Separate School at Chatham.

No. 2. Enclosed in the foregoing a Letter from Mr. J. B. Williams, Chatham, C. W. to the Chairman of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, dated the 15th of January, 1852, complaining of the conduct of the Board of School Trustees of the Town towards the R. C. School and seeking relief.

No. 3. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to Mr. J. B. Williams, dated the 23rd February, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

No. 4. Letter from the Secretary of the Province, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated the 6th April, 1852, transmitting the extract of a letter from Mr. J. B. Williams, Chatham, on the subject of the R. C. Separate School in that place, and requesting information for His Excellency's guidance.

No. 5. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools to the Secretary of the Province, dated the 17th April, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

No. 6. Letter from John O. Hare, Esquire, Belleville, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated the 30th December, 1851, soliciting information on certain points submitted.

No. 7. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to Mr. Hare, dated the 5th of January, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

No. 8. Letter from the Secretary of the Board of School Trustees, Belleville, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated the 6th February, 1852, submitting a letter from J. O. Hare, Esquire, and requesting an opinion thereon.

No. 9. Enclosed in the foregoing. Letter from John O. Hare, Esquire, Belleville, to the Board of School Trustees, Belleville, dated the 21st January, 1852, submitting the case of the R. C. Separate School, and enquiring what aid would be afforded it out of the School Fund.

No. 10. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the Secretary of the Board of School Trustees Belleville, dated the 7th February, 1852, in reply to his letter (No. 8.)

No. 11. Letter from John O. Hare, Esquire, Belleville, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated the 12th February, 1852, submitting further information in regard to the preceding case.

No. 12. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to Mr. Hare, dated the 18th of February, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

No. 13. Letter from the Secretary of the Board of School Trustees, Belleville, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated the 12th February, 1852, submitting a new question for consideration.

No. 14. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the Secretary of the Board of School Trustees, Belleville, dated 18th February, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

No. 15. Letter from the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, to Mr. Maurice Carroll, of Georgetown, Esquesing, dated the 3rd April, 1852, on the subject of a dispute with the Trustees of School Section No. 10, Esquesing.

No. 16. Letter from certain Roman Catholic inhabitants of Georgetown, Esquesing, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated 5th April, 1852, objecting to the practice of performing Protestant religious service in the School by the Teacher.

No. 17. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the Roman Catholic inhabitants of Georgetown, dated the 8th April, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

No. 18. Letter from the Trustees of School Section No. 10, Esquesing, (Georgetown,) dated 10th April, 1852, explanatory of their conduct to the parties in the preceding complaint.

No. 19. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the Trustees of School Section No. 10, Esquesing, (Georgetown,) dated the 22nd April, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

No. 20. Letter from certain Roman Catholic inhabitants of Georgetown, Esquesing, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated the 12th April, 1852. Additional to their former letter, (No. 15.)

No. 21. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to Mr. Maurice Carroll, School Section No. 10, Esquesing, dated the 24th April, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

No. 22. Letter from the Reverend Rupert Ebner, Wilmot, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated the 26th February, 1852, complaining that the R. C. Separate Schools in Wellesley had not received such aid as he thinks they were entitled to.

No. 23. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the Reverend Rupert Ebner, dated 3rd March, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

No. 24. Letter from the Local Superintendent of Wilmot and the German Schools in Wellesley, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated the 9th March, 1852, submitting the case of the R. C. Separate Schools in Wellesley, and soliciting advice.

No. 25. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the Local Superintendent of Wellesley, dated the 20th March, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

No. 26. Letter from the Reverend Rupert Ebner, Wilmot, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated the 27th April, 1852, in reference to the matter contained in his former letter.

No. 27. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the Reverend Rupert Ebner, dated the 31st May, 1852, in reply to the foregoing.

No. 28. Letter from the Chairman of the Board of School Trustees, City of Toronto, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, dated the 2nd June, 1852, requesting him to obtain the opinion of the Law Officer of the Crown as to the construction of the term "School Fund" in the Act 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, Section 40, in connection with Section 19.

No. 29. Enclosed in the foregoing: Letter from T. J. O'Neill, Esquire, to the Board of School Trustees, dated the 20th April, 1852, submitting the claims of the Roman Catholic Separate Schools, Toronto.

No. 30. Also enclosed.—Report of the Free School Committee of the Board of School Trustees, Toronto, upon the foregoing application, dated the 19th May, 1852.

No. 31. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the Chairman of the Board of School Trustees, Toronto, dated 7th of July, 1852, in reply to his letter. No. 27.)

No. 32. Table shewing the number of Protestant and R. Catholic Separate Schools in operation in Upper Canada, during the years 1850 and 1851—also during 1847, 1848 and 1849.

No. 33. Provisions of the law (13 and 14 Victoria, Chapter 48) relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada.—Sections 14 and 19.

No. 34. Declaratory Act (14 and 15 Victoria, Chapter 111,) relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada.

No. 35. Constitution and Government of Schools in regard to religious and moral instruction.—(From the Regulations, &c., adopted by the Council of Public Instruction, on the 5th day of August, 1850.)

No. 36. Fortieth Section of the School Act (13 and 14 Victoria, Chapter 48) defining the Common School Fund of each County, Township, City, Town, and Village in Upper Canada.—Frequently referred to in the following Correspondence and Appendix.

I. Letter from the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada; soliciting attention to the case of the Roman Catholic Separate School in Chatham.

† IRISHTOWN, 20th February, 1852.

(near Chatham).

REVEREND AND DEAR DR.—I beg to recommend to your equity, and to the good spirit of our Council of Public Instruction, the petition of the R. Catholics of Chatham.*

My visitation through my Diocese convinces me more and more that this spirit, so solemnly professed at the laying of the corner stone of the Normal School by different interested parties, and particularly by our most excellent Governor General, is far from being prevalent in certain localities.

For God sake, and for the prosperity of the country, let us combine all our exertions, that religious liberty of conscience, may be more real than nominal; there is no other element of peace in this part of the world, composed of so many different persuasions.

As for me, I will do any thing and make any sacrifice for the success of a principle, the privation of which is nothing short of a more or less disguised persecution.

I remain, with the best feelings of respect,

Rev'd. and dear Sir,

Your most devoted servant,

(Signed,)

† ARMDUS FR. MY, Bp. of Toronto.

Rev. Dr. E. Ryerson,
Chief Superintendent of Schools,
Toronto.

II. Letter from R. C. Bishop of Toronto, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, containing additional remarks on the case of the R. C. Separate School at Chatham.

† LONDON, 7th March, 1852.

REV'D. AND DEAR DOCTOR,—I hear from Chatham, subsequently to my appeal to your equity and to your answer, that there the negroes are incomparably better treated than the Catholics; that the latter have received for their Separate School, attended on an average by 46 pupils, only £4 10s., Government money, and are offered so little out of about £300 taxes raised for the payment of teachers, to which the Catholics have much contributed as well as to the high sum levied for the building of a new School-house; that in another mixed School the anti-Catholic history of England by Goldsmith, is perused as a text book.

Again, Rev. dear Doctor, where is the equity of such a management? Where that liberal spirit professed in pamphlets, public speeches, reports, &c? And am I not right to call our most deplorable system of education a regular disguised persecution? And still I have at hand facts of a worse character.

I remain, Rev. and Dear Doctor,

Respectfully and friendly yours,

(Signed,)

† ARMDUS FR. MY, Bp. of Toronto.

Rev. Dr. E. Ryerson,
Chief Superintendent of Schools,
Toronto.

* See Appendix to this Correspondence, Numbers 1-5.

III. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, in reply to the foregoing.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR UPPER CANADA,

EDUCATION OFFICE,

TORONTO, 13th March, 1852.

MY LORD,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 20th ultimo, and of the 7th instant, respecting a difference between the Trustees of a Separate School, and the Board of Trustees of the Public Schools in the Town of Chatham*. On the 21st ultimo I received, through the Honorable S. B. Harrison, a communication from the Trustees in the Town of Chatham on the same subject.†

In respect to the complaint that Goldsmith's England is read as a text book in one of the mixed Schools of Chatham, "there can be no reasonable ground for it, since the 14th Section of the School Act expressly provides that "no pupil in any Common School shall be required to read or to study in or from any religious book or join in any exercise of devotion or religion which shall be objected to by his or by her parents or guardians."‡ Therefore every Catholic and Protestant child is effectually protected against the use of any book or joining in any exercise to which his or her parents or guardians religiously object; and I presume the parties who made the complaint which you state, will not complain as a grievance that they cannot dictate as to what text books shall be used in a mixed School by the children of other parents, as long as their own children are under their own protection in this respect.

Though I had not heard before of the objections which you mention to Goldsmith's very defective compendium of the History of England, the book is not sanctioned by the Council of Public Instruction, nor has any elementary history been recommended to be taught in the Common Schools beyond what is furnished in the admirable series of textbooks prepared and published by the National Board of Education for Ireland, and which are as acceptable to Roman Catholics as they are to Protestants.

I have observed with regret that demands for exemptions and advantages have recently been made on the part of some advocates of Separate Schools which had not been previously heard of during the whole ten years of the existence and operations of the provisions of the law for Separate as well as Mixed Schools. I cannot but regard such occurrences as ominous of evil. It is possible that the Legislature may accede to the demands of individuals praying, on grounds of conscience, for unrestricted liberty of teaching; exempting them from all School taxes, with a corresponding exclusion of their children from all public Schools, leaving them perfectly free to establish their own Schools at their own expense; but I am persuaded the people of Upper Canada will never suffer themselves to be taxed, or the machinery of their Government to be employed for the building and support of denominational school houses any more than for denominational places of worship and clergy.

Public School houses are equally the property of all classes of the School Municipality in which they are erected; and there is the best assurance that Schools will be perpetuated in them according to law. But there is no guarantee that a Separate School will be continued six months, as it ceases to exist legally, (at least so far as it relates to any claim upon the Public School Fund,) the moment the Public School Trustees employ in the same School Division a teacher of the same religious faith with that of the supporters of the Separate School, should the advocates of a Separate School be able to claim exemption from the payment of a property-rate for the erection of a Public School house, they or

* See Appendix to this correspondence. Numbers. 1-5.

† See Appendix to his Correspondence Number. 2.

‡ See Appendix to his Correspondence. No. 32.

any one of them, at his pleasure, might, on the completion of such house, legally claim admission to it for his or their children upon the very same condition as the children of those who had been taxed to build the house. A man *may* send his children to a Separate School to-day; but he has the *legal right* to send them to the Public School to-morrow, if he pleases, and, as a general rule, (judging from the nature of the case, and from the perience of several years,) he will do so, as soon as he finds that his children can be as safely and more cheaply educated in the Public School than in the Separate one. I make these remarks in reference to an objection which has been made by some of the supporters of a Separate School in Chatham, and in one or two other places against being taxed for the erection of Public School houses.

I herewith enclose you a copy of my reply to the Trustees of the Separate School in Chatham * and which I had also made to a similar communication from Belleville.

I have the honor to be,

My Lord,

Your obedient humble servant,

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON.

Rt. Rev. Doctor de Carbonnel,
R. C. Bishop of Toronto.

IV. Letter from the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, expressing his extreme dissatisfaction with the operations of the system of Public Elementary Instruction in Upper Canada.

† OAKVILLE, 24th March, 1852.

REV. DOCTOR,—In your answer to my letters you do not say a single word about my two first complaints, viz:—the colored people better treated in Chatham than Catholics, and the ridiculous offer of £4 10s., out of about £300 taxes raised for the Catholic Separate School of 46 children in this same town.†

With regard to my third complaint, you grant on one hand that Goldsmith's History is very *defective*, therefore it does not do honor to the teachers who make use of it, and of other books of the same *defectiveness* to my knowledge, nor to the visitors who tolerate such books in Public Schools, nor to the School system under which such *very defective* books may be used, not only against your sanction, but even *legally*.

For you say on another hand, that there can be no *reasonable complaint* for reading that *very defective* book in mixed Schools, since the 14th Section of the School Act provides,‡ That no pupil shall be required (Catholics are forced to do so in certain Schools) to read in any religious book objected to by his parents, and thereby protects all religious persuasions, therefore a Quaker book abusing Baptism, a Baptist book, abusing infant Baptism, a Methodist book abusing the High Church, a Presbyterian book abusing Episcopacy, a Unitarian book abusing the Trinity of persons in God, a Socinian book abusing all Mysteries, &c.; all those books may be read in the same class room of your mixed Schools as well as the anti-Catholic Goldsmith's History, and that *legally* and of course without any *reasonable complaint*, because no pupil is forced to read the book objected to by his parent, and thereby children of all religious persuasions are equally *protected*.

O beautiful protection! beautiful harmony! O admirable means of teaching God and his ordinances! admirable way of making children improve in religion, faith, piety, unity, charity, and in reading into the bargain!

* See Appendix to this Correspondence, Nos. 3 and 5.

† Letter II.

‡ Appendix No 83 a.

And you are astonished, Rev. Doctor, at our demand, of having nothing to do with such a chimera, such a mixture, such a regular school of pyrrhonism, of indifference, of infidelity, and consequently of all vices and crimes!

Please tell me would you send your children to a School where your paternal authority and family prescriptions would be interpreted in ten different ways, because none of your children would be forced to read those mongrel interpretations, and thereby they would be *protected* in their filial respect and feelings towards you? Would the Government of Canada countenance Schools in which pupils could read books supporting annexationism or any other rebellion, because no child would be forced to read the *ism* objected to by his parents, and thereby all children would be *protected* in their loyalty to the country and Her Majesty?

No, most certainly no, and religion alone, the basis of true individual, domestic, and social happiness, will be a mockery in our public Schools; or, at least, a quite indifferent object! and you call our demand a scruple, an omen of evil! say as well that good is evil, and evil good!

Let your mixed Schools be without immediate danger on the treble part of teachers, books and fellow pupils for the respective faith of all the children—which is seldom the case in this sectarian country, and I will tolerate, even recommend them, as I do sometimes, through want of a better system, but always on the condition that children are religiously instructed at home or at Church, because secular instruction without religious education is rather a scourge than a boon for a country. Witnesses, the United States, Scotland, Sweden, Prussia, &c., where, according to statistics, infidelity and immorality are increasing in proportion to godless education.

But as long as most of our mixed Schools shall be what they are, as distinct from the Common Schools of Ireland, justly praised in your answer, as night is from the day; as long as most of your mixed Schools shall be a danger for the faith and morals of our children, they and we, their temporal and spiritual parents, will act according to the doctrine of the God unknown to your Schools, as he was in Athens: if thy hand, foot, eye, is an occasion of sin to thee, cut it off, pluck it out, and cast it from thee—what does it avail a man to gain the world if he lose his soul? Seek first the Kingdom of God and his Justice.

Now as to the boasted system of School buildings giving more security than our Separate Schools, as if stones, or bricks would be better than teachers and books, let the Scotch Protestant Laing, in his recent "Notes of a Traveller," tell the *people* of *Upper Canada*, alluded to in your answer, that "in Catholic countries, even in Italy, the education of the common people is *at least* as generally diffused and as faithfully promoted by the clerical body as in Scotland. Education is in reality not only not repressed, but is encouraged by the Popish (!) Church and is a mighty instrument in its hand and ably used." Hence the celebrated Protestant Statesman, Guizot, published lately that the far best School of respect towards authority is the Catholic School. "In every street in Rome," continues Laing, "there are, at *short distances*, public primary Schools for the education of the children of the lower and middle classes in the neighbourhood. Rome with a population of 158,678 souls, has 372 primary Schools (and some more, according to the official statement) with 482 teachers, and 14,000 children attending them. Has Edinburgh so many Schools for the instruction of those classes?"

And you know, Rev. Doctor, that Scotland is one of the boasted lands of Common Schools.

Therefore since your School system is the ruin of religion, and a persecution for our Church; since we know, *at least* as well as any body else, how to encourage, diffuse, promote education, (Laing,) and better than you, (Guizot,) how to teach respect toward authority; God and his Church, parent and government, since we are under the blessed principles of religious liberty and equal civil right, we must have, and we will have the full management of our Schools as well as Protestants in Lower Canada; or the world of the 19th century will know that here, as elsewhere, Catholics against the

constitution of the Country, against its best and most sacred interests, are persecuted by the most cruel and hypocritical persecution.

I have the honor to be, Revd. Doctor,
Your humble and obedient servant,

Rev. Dr. E. Ryerson, (Signed,) † AMDS. FR. MY., Bp. of Toronto.
Chief Superintendent of Schools, Toronto.

V. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools to the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, in reply to the foregoing.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR UPPER CANADA.
EDUCATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 24th April, 1852.

MY LORD,—The receipt of your letter of the 24th ultimo, was promptly acknowledged by Mr. Hodgins in my absence; and continued official engagements, since my return, having prevented an earlier reply. I have now to observe, that, finding your allusion to the colored people of the Town of Chatham not sustained by a communication from themselves, I did not deem it necessary to correct your mistake, or advert to the circumstance in my reply. Having received a complaint from the colored people of Chatham, respecting their affairs, I replied to them, and wrote to the Board of School Trustees in Chatham on the same subject. I did not, therefore, think it necessary to allude further to the subject in my reply to your Lordship.

As to my alleged omission in regard to the complaint respecting the Roman Catholic School in the Town of Chatham, I received a letter from the Trustees of that School, and enclosed to your Lordship a copy of my reply to their communication *

In regard to Goldsmith's Elementary History of England, your Lordship did not intimate that the Roman Catholic children were compelled to use it contrary to the wishes of their parents or guardians, but simply represented that it was used in the mixed School; and it was to this point that my remarks on the subject in reply were directed. I confined myself to general remarks on the point for another reason, namely: from the fact that there being a Separate Roman Catholic School in Chatham, the conductors of it could have no personal interest or concern as to what text books were used in the mixed School, from all connexion with which they had formally withdrawn.

As to the claims of the Trustees of the Separate School to share in the School moneys of the Town of Chatham for 1851, they could not be sanctioned by law, since the School was not applied for until March of that year, and the 19th Section of the School Act does not permit the alteration of any School Section, or the establishment of any Separate School before the 25th of December in any one year.

Having thus replied to the complaint preferred by your Lordship, I would not advert to other topics which your Lordship has introduced, were not my silence liable to misconstruction, and did I not feel it my duty to defend, as well as to explain and impartially administer the Common School system which the Legislature has established in Upper Canada; a system which has been in operation for ten years, which was cordially approved of and supported by the late lamented Roman Catholic Bishop Power, which was never objected to, as far as I know, by a single Roman Catholic in Upper Canada, during the life of that excellent Prelate and Patriot, nor until a recent period. If your Lordship has thought proper, during the last twelve months to adopt a different course, and to introduce from the continent of Europe a new class of ideas and feelings among the Roman Catholics of Upper Canada, in regard to Schools and

* See Appendix Nos. 2 and 3.

and our whole School system, I must still adhere to my frequent unqualified expressions of admiration at the opposite course pursued by your honoured and devoted predecessor, Bishop Power; while I may note the fact that from only three neighbourhoods in Upper Canada have demands been made by Roman Catholics in accordance with this new movement, not sanctioned by law, that the only Roman Catholic Member of the Legislative Assembly elected in Upper Canada has repeatedly declared himself opposed to the very principle of Separate Schools, and the only County Municipal Council in Upper Canada, in which a majority of the members are Roman Catholics, has adopted resolutions against the Section of the School Act which permits the establishment of Separate Schools under any circumstances. The facts, that out of 3000 Common Schools not so many as 50 Separate Roman Catholic Schools have ever existed or been applied for in any one year in all Upper Canada, and that the number of such Separate Schools had gradually diminished to less than thirty* until within the last twelve months, and that during ten years but one single complaint (and that during the present month) has been made to this Department of any interference with the religious faith of Roman Catholic Children,* and that not a Roman Catholic child in Upper Canada is known to have been proselyted to Protestantism by means of our Public Schools; these facts clearly show the general disinclination of Roman Catholics in Upper Canada to isolate themselves from their fellow citizens in school matters, any more than in other common interests of the Country, and the mutually just, christian and generous spirit in which the school as well as other common affairs of the Country have been promoted by Government, by Municipal Councils, and by the people at large in their various School Sections. The exceptions to this prevailing spirit of the people of Upper Canada have been "few and far between" and in such cases the provision of the School law permitting the establishment of Separate Schools in certain circumstances has been made use of, and just about as often by a Protestant, as by a Roman Catholic minority in a School Municipality. But the provision of the law for Separate Schools was never asked or advocated until since 1850 as a *theory*, but merely as a *protection* in circumstances arising from the peculiar social state of neighbourhood or Municipalities. I always thought the introduction of any provision for Separate Schools in a popular system of common education like that of Upper Canada, was to be regretted and inexpedient; but finding such a provision in existence, and that parties concerned attached great importance to it, I have advocated its continuance, leaving Separate Schools to die out, not by force of Legislative enactment, but under the influence of increasingly enlightened and enlarged views of christian relations, rights and duties between different classes of the community. I have, at all times, endeavoured to secure to parties desiring Separate Schools, all the facilities which the law provides—though I believe the legal provision for Separate Schools has been, and is seriously injurious rather than beneficial to the Roman Catholic portion of the community, as I know very many intelligent members of that Church believe as well as myself. I have as heartily sought to respect the feelings and promote the interests of my Roman Catholic fellow-citizens, as those of any other portion of the community; and I shall continue to do so, notwithstanding the personally discourteous tone and character of your Lordship's communication.

There are, comparatively, few School Divisions in Upper Canada beyond the Cities and Towns (where the Trustees have generally employed a fair proportion of Roman Catholic teachers) in which it is possible for the Roman Catholics to maintain an efficient Separate School; and if your Lordship persist in representing the Common Schools maintained by the several religious classes of the community, as fraught with scepticism, infidelity and vice, the situation of Roman Catholics, sparsely scattered throughout more than 2500 of the 3000 School Sections in Upper Canada, will be rendered unpleasant to themselves and they will be encouraged to neglect the education of their children altogether. By the official Return for 1849, there were 335 Roman

* See Appendix No. 32.

* See Appendix Nos. 15, 21.

Catholic School teachers employed in Upper Canada; in 1850, their number was increased to 390; and I have as cordially endeavoured to get situations for good Roman Catholic teachers as for good Protestant teachers. It is clear that the greater part of the 390 Roman Catholic teachers have been employed by Protestant Trustees and Parents; but if the war of total separation in all School matters between the Protestants and Roman Catholics of Upper Canada is commenced, as proclaimed by your Lordship, many of these worthy teachers will be placed in painful circumstances, and a separation will soon begin to take place between the two portions of the community in other relations and employments.

Your Lordship says, "We must have, and we will have the full management of our Schools, as well as the Protestants in Lower Canada, or the world of the 19th century will know that here as elsewhere, Catholics against the constitution of the Country, against its best and most sacred interests; are persecuted by the most cruel and hypocritical persecution."* On this passage I remark, that I am not aware of Lower Canada presenting a better standard than Upper Canada of either religious or civil rights in the management of Schools by any portions of the community. A popular municipal system not yet being fully established in Lower Canada, the School system there is necessarily more despotic than here, and the Executive Government does many things there which appertain to elective Municipalities to do here; and to accomplish what is indicated by your Lordship, would involve the subversion of the Municipal system and liberties of the people of Upper Canada. From the beginning, Upper and Lower Canada has each had its own School system. Of the annual Legislative School Grant of £50,000, Lower Canada received £29,000 per annum until 1851 (when the Grant was equally divided,) and Upper Canada £21,000; which constituted the whole of the Legislative School Fund of Upper Canada for the establishment and support of the Normal as well as Common Schools. Upper Canada has not attempted to interfere with Lower Canada in regard to its School system, nor has Lower Canada attempted to interfere with Upper Canada in regard to its School system; nor do I think the collision in School matters invoked by your Lordship will be responded to by either section of United Canada, at least, for the sake of the peace and unity of Canada, I hope it may not.

Then as to the fact which your Lordship says, will be known to "the world of the 19th century," I may observe, that the managers of the 21 Roman Catholic, and 25 Protestant Separate Schools in Upper Canada,† are placed upon exactly the same footing; that the managers of each class of these Schools have precisely the same control of them, that the Trustees of Common Schools have over their Schools; that each class of Separate Schools and the Common Schools is under the same regulations; that these relations and regulations have existed for ten years with the approbation of your lamented predecessor, (who was a British Colonist by birth and education, as well as feeling,) and with the concurrence of both Roman Catholics and Protestants, nor had I ever heard before receiving your Lordship's letter, that the Government and Legislature had for so many years established and maintained, and that I in connexion with the elective Municipalities of Upper Canada, had been administering and extending a system of the most cruel and hypocritical persecution against any portion of the community.

Nay, so perfect is the equality among teachers, as well as managers of each class of Schools, that they are all examined and classed as to their intellectual attainments, by the same Board of Examination, while the certificates of their respective Clergy are the guarantee for their religious knowledge and character. This is perfect equality for the Teachers of Separate Roman Catholic, or Protestant, or Common Schools; and the great principle is maintained, that no part of the School Fund raised by or belonging to a Municipality shall be paid to any teacher whose qualifications are not attested by Examiners appointed by such Municipality.

* See last paragraph of letter IV.

† Appendix No. 32.

It is true, that no Roman Catholic or Protestant can be compelled to support a Separate School, unless he applies for it or chooses to send his children to it; and it is also true, that every Protestant and Roman Catholic has a right to send his children to the public School, and also the right of equal protection to his own views in regard to the religious instruction of his children. It is furthermore true, that no part of the money for Separate Schools is paid into the hands, and placed at the discretion of either the Roman Catholic or Protestant Clergy, but is subject to the orders in each case of the elected Trustees of Separate Schools in aid of the support of teachers employed by them, but in each of these cases, I think the law secures individual protection and rights, rather than breathes the "most cruel and hypocritical persecution."

There is thus no difference whatever between Protestant or Roman Catholic Separate School's and mixed School, as to the examination of teachers, on the certificates of their respective Clergy, no difference as to the times at which such Schools shall commence, and the legal conditions and regulations to which they are subject; no difference as to the basis of apportioning the School Fund, to aid in the payment of the salaries of the teachers of each class of Schools. There is therefore not the slightest ground for alleging "most cruel and hypocritical persecution" in regard to the one, any more than in respect to the other class of Schools; and these are the blessed principles of religious liberty, and equal civil right, in regard to them all.

The demand which your Lordship advocates in behalf of the Trustees of the Roman Catholic Separate Schools in the town of Chatham, (?) is two-fold? That whatever sum or sums of money any Municipality may raise for School purposes shall be regarded as the legal School Fund of such Municipality, and be equally divided according to attendance between the Public and Separate School. 2. That the same principle shall be applied in the expenditure of whatever moneys may be raised for the building, repairs and furnishing of School houses; that is, that the Municipalities shall be under the same obligation to provide Separate School houses as Public School houses; that they shall not be able to provide for the latter without providing for the former.

Now, in regard to this demand, I have three remarks to make: 1st. It is novel it has never been made in any communication to this Department, until since the commencement of the current year; 2. It proposes a novel interpretation of the term "School Fund," the 40th Section of the School Act defining it to consist in each Municipality of the sum of money apportioned annually by the Chief Superintendent of Schools, and at least an equal sum raised by local assessment.* The 27th Section of the Act provides that a County Council (and the provision is applied in another part of the Act to Cities, Towns and incorporated Villages) can increase at its discretion the sum required to be raised by local assessment, and may apply it to increase the local School Fund, or in giving special aid to Schools recommended to its favorable consideration, as it may judge expedient, I never heard it doubted before, much less complained of as a grievance that each Municipality after having fulfilled the conditions of the Act could apply at its own discretion, any additional sum or sums of money it might think proper to raise for School purposes, I have in all past years thus explained this provision of the Act in my correspondence with Municipal Councils; and in my letter addressed to the Provincial Secretary on the School Law generally, dated 12th May, 1849, are the following words: "The School Act authorizes any Council to raise as large an amount as it pleases for Common School purposes, I have never insisted as the *Common School Fund* upon a larger sum in each District or Township, than that apportioned out of the Legislative Grant. *Any sum over and above that amount* which a Council may think proper to raise, may (as has been done by some Councils,) be applied in such a manner to the relief of any otherwise unprovided for poor School Sections within its jurisdiction, at the pleasure of each Council". (*Correspondence on the School Law of Upper Canada, printed by order of the Legislative Assembly, 1850, p. 39.*) What I have regarded and averred in past years to be the plain meaning of the law, and an important right of Municipalities, and that without any view to Separate Schools, I see no reason to unsay or attempt to undo now.

* See Appendix No, 36.

Besides what the law declares to constitute the School Fund, and to whatever amount a Municipality may increase it, no part of it as in Lower Canada, can be applied to the erection, rents, or repairs of School houses; but both the 40th and 45th Sections of our School Act expressly require that such money "shall be expended for *no other purpose* than that of paying the salaries of qualified teachers of *Common Schools*;" 3. I remark thirdly, that as no apportionment from the Legislative School Grant, or School Fund, is made, and as no part of such Fund can be applied for the erection, rents, repairs, or furnishing of School houses of any description, all sums expended for these purposes in any Municipality must be raised by local voluntary assessment or subscription in such Municipality. The principle of the School Law is, that each Municipality has a right to do what it pleases with its own, with what it does not receive from the Legislature; what it is not required to raise as a condition of receiving Legislative aid, but what it voluntarily provides within its own jurisdiction. But if according to Your Lordship's advocacy, a Municipality must be compelled to tax themselves to provide Separate School houses for religious persuasions, in addition to public School houses there may be a high degree of "civil liberty" secured to certain religious persuasions, but a melancholy slavery imposed upon the Municipalities. The liberty of teaching any more than the liberty of preaching, by any religious persuasion has never been understood in Upper Canada to mean the right of compelling Municipalities to provide places of teaching, any more than places for preaching, for such religious persuasion, such liberty, or rather such despotic authority possessed by any religious persuasion, is the grave of the public Municipal liberties of Upper Canada.

Your Lordship has furthermore been pleased to designate Upper Canada—the country of my birth and warmest affections—"this sectarian Country;" a term which not merely implies the existence of sectarianism (for that exists in Austria and Italy as well as in Upper Canada,) but that such is the distinguishing character of the country—as we are accustomed to say an enlightened, a civilized or barbarous country, according to the prevailing character of its institutions and inhabitants. I think your Lordship's designation of Upper Canada is an unmerited imputation; I am persuaded that a large majority of the people are as firm believers in the "Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost," and in all that our Lord and his Apostles taught as necessary to everlasting salvation, as either your Lordship or myself. A standard English lexicographer has defined "sect" as "a party in religion which holds tenets different from those of the prevailing denomination in a Kingdom or State;" and *Becherelle* in his noble "*Dictionnaire National*," says, after *Sinquet* that "De toutes les sectes, il n'en est pas de plus furieuses, de plus intolérantes, de plus injustes, que celles qui choissent pour cri de guerre la religion et la liberté." But I see no application of either of these characteristics of sectarians to the majority of the people whom your Lordship reproaches—a people, in religious morals, in honesty, in industry, in enterprise, in the first and essential elements of a nation's civilization, in advance of the mass of the people of those very states of Italy; to the Schools of whose capital you have drawn my attention.

Your Lordship has represented "God as unknown to our Schools as he was in Athens," and by the passages of the scripture which you have quoted as well as by your remarks upon our School regulations, you intimate that I place earth before heaven, and the gain of the world before the gain of the soul. I remark, that I believe a majority of the members of the Council of Public Instruction, by whom the regulations were made for our Schools in regard to religious and moral instruction, are as deeply impressed with the worth of the soul and the value of heaven as your Lordship; and so far from God being unknown to our Schools, the authorized version of His inspired Word (the text book of the religious faith of a large majority of the people of Upper Canada) is read in 2067 out of 3000 of them; and if the regulations are criminally defective in this respect, your Lordship as a member of the Council of Public Instruction, has had, and still has, ample opportunity to propose their correction and amendment, though I have perhaps learned, by personal observation, and enquiry more of both Irish and Canadian Schools than your Lordship, and am not sensible of

the vast inferiority of Canadian Schools of which you speak; yet if such be the fact in a religious point of view, the fault must lie with the Clergy throughout the country, and not in the regulations: since our regulations are borrowed from those which have operated so beneficially in Ireland;* who is to provide for, and look after the religious instruction of the youth of the land, but the Clergy and the Churches? Government was, certainly, not established to be the censor and shepherd of religious persuasions and their clergy, or to perform their duties. I lament that the clergy and religious persuasions of Upper Canada have not been more attentive to the religious instruction of their youth—the youth of the land;—but as to our youth and fellow-countrymen in Upper Canada not being taught to respect law and authority as in the Schools of Rome, I may observe, that authority and law are maintained among us by the people themselves, without our capital being occupied by foreign armies to keep the citizens from expelling their Sovereign from the Throne.

Your Lordship draws a vivid picture of each of the children in a School being taught from a book abusing the religion of the parents of the other children. I have only to remark on this point that the picture exists in your Lordship's imagination alone, as there is no foundation for it in fact or probability. Even should the teacher hear the children separately, recite once a week the catechism of their religious persuasion, as he would hear them recite a fact in history or rule in arithmetic (without any regard to the merits of it) what your Lordship fancies could not occur even in this strongest case that can be put, as the catechism of no religious persuasion, as far as I know consists in abusing other religious persuasions, but in a summary of christian faith and duty professed by its adherents. I know not of the occurrence of a case such as your Lordship has imagined in all Upper Canada during the last ten years; and down to a recent period an increased friendly feeling and co-operation existed between Roman Catholics and Protestants—a feeling which I had hoped, and had reason to believe, until within the last twelve months, would have been promoted by your Lordship as it was by your honored predecessor. Your Lordship says, indeed, that "Catholics are forced in certain Schools to read from religious books to which their parents object;" but why are not the names of the places and parties mentioned? for I can promise your Lordship a prompt and effective remedy in every case which shall be made known to this Department. But it appears to me that if such cases exist, they would be made known from the great importance and publicity which has been given to the case of Mr. Maurice Carroll, and the School Trustees at Georgetown, in the township of Esquesing †—the only case of the kind that was ever brought under the notice of this Department; and on the very day I received Mr. Carroll's letter of complaint I answered it in strong terms of condemnation as to the proceedings of the Trustees, and in maintenance of his supremacy and inviolable rights in regard to the attendance or non-attendance of his children upon religious exercises in the school.* A day or two afterwards I repeated the same decision and views to the teacher and trustees concerned, and there the matter has ended, ‡ and it would have been the occasion of no bad feelings beyond the School Section itself had not the complaining parties, according to the advice of your Lordship previously spread it in the newspapers instead of first appealing to the tribunal authorised by law to decide on such matters—recourse being open to the Judges of the land and the Governor General in Council, should I fail in impartiality and energy to remedy the wrong complained of; and I must appeal to your Lordship, and especially after your Lordship has spoken so decidedly of respect towards authority, law and government being taught in our Schools," whether it was promoting either of these objects for your Lordship to encourage Mr. Maurice Carroll of Georgetown to go to the newspapers instead of the legal authorities to remedy a legal wrong—to appeal to popular passion and religious animosities instead of first appealing to government, and exhausting the resources provided by law for

* See Appendix No. 15.

† See Appendix Numbers 16-17.

‡ See Appendix Numbers 18-19.

legal protection against illegal oppression? Should the examples and counsels which your Lordship has given to Mr. Maurice Carroll be adopted by all parties throughout the land in regard to any alleged wrong that may be committed by one party against another, what respect for law would there be? What administration of law could there be? What must be the social state of the country other than that of unbridled passion, lawlessness, and anarchy? On a matter of so much importance to the social happiness and best interests of all classes of people in Upper Canada, I confidently appeal from your Lordship under excitement to your Lordship when calm and thoughtful.

Your Lordship has called my attention to the authority of *Guizot* as much better than mine in School matters. I readily acknowledge the authority of that great Statesman and Educationist.

I read his projects for School laws in France, and his various circulars to local School authorities at the time he was French Minister of Public Instruction, before I prepared my own projects and circulars; and when I found under his system, a Roman Catholic Priest, a Protestant Minister, and a Jewish Rabbi, in connection with several laymen, composing and acting harmoniously in each of the Educational Committees or our County Boards, I did not imagine that a system, based on the same principle, could be regarded as "most cruel and hypocritical persecution," by either Protestant or Roman Catholic in Upper Canada.

Then Your Lordship cites me to the testimony of the "Scotch Presbyterian, Laing," in regard to the number of Schools in Rome, and their tendency to promote respect to established authority. I have no wish to question the correctness of the conclusion which Your Lordship would wish to establish by these references, much less to disparage the Schools alluded to, many of which I have personally visited, and found them admirably conducted, and well adapted to the purposes for which they were established. But I must say, that I do not consider respect for existing authority to be the sole object of education, or of the establishment and multiplication of Schools for the mass of the people. Of course, the more energetically such an object is promoted in both Austria and Italy, and in all despotic countries, the more effectually will Schools and Education be employed as an instrument of despotism. I think education and Schools fail to fulfil a vital part of their mission if they do not develop all the intellectual powers of man, teach him self-reliance as well as dependence on God, excite him to industry and enterprise, and instruct him in the rights as well as duties of man. That the numerous Schools of Rome and Roman Italy fail in several of these particulars, notwithstanding their efficiency in other respects, is manifest from the proverbial indolence, dishonesty, poverty, and misery of the mass of the people, notwithstanding its genial climate, the fertility of its soil, and the glory of its ancient historical recollections, while hyperborean Scotland, with its mountain heaths and glens, stands by the united testimony of travellers and historians, as far above modern Italy in all the elements of the intellectual and moral grandeur of man, as it is below it in beauty of climate and richness of soil. And this difference may be largely traced to the different systems of education in the Schools and Colleges of the two countries. Your Lordship will recollect that Laing wrote before 1848, and with a view to prompt his fellow-countrymen to still greater efforts in the cause of popular education.

Since Laing wrote, there has been a revolution at Rome, and the very City, the streets of which were studded with Schools, expelled its Sovereign, and at this day, is only kept in subjection to the existing authority by the bayonets of France and Austria; while Edinburgh maintains an inviolable and spontaneous allegiance to its Sovereign, as deep in its religious convictions as it is fervent in its patriotic impulses. I think it right to say this much in reply to Your Lordship's references to Scotland, although I have no connection with that country by natural birth or confession of faith.

In regard to the use of Goldsmith's abridgment of English History,* or of any other book in our Schools, I have no authority to eject from, or introduce into our

* Letter II.

Schools, Goldsmith's or any other book published in the British dominions, without the previous sanction of the Council of Public Instruction, of which your Lordship is a member. Though Goldsmith's History is, in my opinion, very defective in comparison to other later and better compiled books on the same subject; yet that history has been used as a text book in a large proportion of the best Schools in both England and America during the last half century; nor was I aware until I received your Lordship's letters, that Goldsmith's was less a favorite with Roman Catholics than with Protestants. Thus far the Council of Public Instruction has never, in any instance, exercised the power of *prohibiting* the use of any book in the Schools—contenting itself with recommending and providing facilities for cheaply procuring the best books for the Schools, as the most likely as well as most quiet way of superseding the use of objectionable and defective books. But it is competent for your Lordship, as a member of the Council of Public Instruction, to bring under the notice of that body any book, the use of which you may think injurious or contrary to the objects of the Schools, and propose its exclusion, or to introduce any general regulation or regulations which you may deem necessary for improving the character and efficiency of our Schools.

I have thus not rendered myself liable to blame for having passed over in silence any one of the many topics which your Lordship has thought proper to introduce; but I have carefully noticed each of them, in a belief, that your Lordship entertains defective and erroneous views of the School system and Municipal institutions of Upper Canada; with a desire of placing before you the whole question in its present and probable future bearings, before your Lordship shall enter upon the course indicated in your letter; and from a sense of duty to successive Administrations and Parliaments that have established our Common School system, and to the Municipalities and people at large, who have so nobly sustained it, as well as from a deep consciousness of personal responsibility in this matter for the future well being and destinies of my native land.

I have the honour to be,

My Lord,

Your obedient, humble servant,

The Right Reverend
Dr. DeCharbonnel,
R. C. Bishop of Toronto.

(Signed,) E. RYERSON.

[The following letter, and reply, should have preceded the last letter (No. V.) but were accidentally omitted.]

Letter from the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, on the subject of Roman Catholic Separate Schools in the City of Toronto.

HAMILTON CITY, 6th April, 1852.

REVEREND DOCTOR,—When on your return from Europe last year you heard of the proceedings of the Board of School Trustees of Toronto, towards our Catholic Schools, you told me with an energetic expression which I will not transcribe, that had you been in Toronto such things would not have taken place.

Now, Reverend Doctor, that you are in Toronto, be kind enough to provide, if not for the past, at least for the present and the future, that our six or seven hundred pupils, as well instructed as, and better educated than, all the others, may receive from the common funds for education, a share which will be a little equitable.

And this beginning of redress will make me, Reverend Doctor,

Your grateful servant,

(Signed,)

† ARM'DUS FR. MY.

The Rev. Dr. Ryerson,
Chief Superintendent of Schools,
Toronto.

Bishop of Toronto.

Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools in reply to the foregoing :

EDUCATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 10th April, 1852.

MY LORD,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant, and to state in reply, that the conversation to which you refer, related to the establishment of separate schools in the City of Toronto, and not to any definite sum to be given for their support,—as the proportion of the school fund given in aid of each separate school was not the subject of dispute, and as that is fixed by law, the ground of complaint referred to was removed by a special Act of the Legislature at the last session.*

The first instalment of the school fund for the current year will be payable the first of next July, and should there be any hesitation on the part of the Toronto Board of School Trustees (of which I have no apprehension) to give effect to the provisions of the law in regard to the separate schools established, I shall readily employ the means provided by law for the execution of its provisions.

I have the honor to be,
My Lord,
Your obedient humble servant,

(Signed,) E. RYERSON.

The Right Rev. Dr. DeCharbonnel,
Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto.

VI. Letter from the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools; containing a re-iteration in French of the sentiments expressed in his former letters in English.

TORONTO, 1st May, 1852.

MR. SUPERINTENDENT,—My last letter, doubtless, on account of my English, was neither clear nor understood,† since it has caused you to address to me personalities and insinuations which I repel as unworthy of you and of me. All my previous intercourse with you and the Council of Public Instruction, has been polite and Christian, and sometimes tolerant to an extent that I have been required to justify. My last letter was energetic only after eighteen months of observation and patient representations against a School system, which my conscience, as a Catholic Bishop, rejects with all my might for the souls confided to me—a system which, notwithstanding your explanations, I repeat fearlessly, and irrespective of any person, is, for us Catholics, a disguised persecution, unanimously and strenuously condemned by other Bishops as well as myself. For I read, first, in the Acts of the Provincial Councils of Baltimore, (pages 84 and 171), sanctioned by the Supreme Head of our Church, one and universal:

Council Balt. Prov. 1., Can. XXXIV.—“Whereas very many youth of Catholic parents, especially among the poor, have been, and still are, in many parts of this Province, exposed to great danger of losing their faith, and having their morals corrupted, from the want of proper teachers to whom so important a trust can be safely confided; we judge it indispensably necessary to establish Schools, in which youth may be nurtured in the principles of faith and morals, while they are instructed in literature.”

* See App. to this Correspondence, No. 33.

† Letter iv.

Can. XXXV.—“Since not unfrequently many things are found in the books which are generally used in the Schools, in which the principles of our faith are impugned, our dogmas falsely expounded, and history itself perverted on account of which the minds of the young are filled with errors, to the terrible loss of their souls, zeal for religion, as well as the proper education of youth, and the honor itself of the American Union, demands that some remedy be provided for so great an evil. Therefore we determine, that, there shall be published for the use of Schools, as soon as possible, books entirely expurgated from errors, and approved by the authority of the Bishops, and in which nothing may be contained which might produce enmity or hatred to the Catholic faith.”

Council Balt. Prov. IV., Can. VI.—“As it appears that the system of public instruction, in most of the Provinces, is so devised and administered as to encourage heresies and gradually and imperceptibly to fill the minds of Catholic youth with errors. We admonish Pastors that, with the utmost zeal, they watch over the Christian and Catholic Education of Catholic youth, and to take special pains lest such youth use the Protestant version of the Scriptures, or recite the hymns or prayers of the Sectarics. It must thus be carefully provided, that no books or exercises of this kind be introduced in the Public Schools, to the danger of faith and piety.”

Now these Canons are the perfect expression of our sentiments.

I read, secondly, in the correspondence of that great Archbishop whom the whole Church laments, the mediator between Ireland and England, the Dove of Dublin :

“In Ireland it was required that, in all the Schools for the education of the poor, the Bible, without notes, should be read in the presence of all the pupils of the Schools, and that the Catechism and all books of that kind should be excluded.”

Is not this the case in our Mixed Schools?

“These regulations (continues the incomparable Dr. Murray) our Bishop resisted, and endeavored most earnestly to withdraw the Catholic pupils from Schools of that kind * * * That a remedy might be provided for this most wretched state of things, our Government, strongly urged by me, and others, at length decided to establish another system of educating the poor, which would be more acceptable to the Catholics.”

Suffer me then, Mr. Superintendent, to obey God rather than man, and to resist, as did the loyal and conciliating Archbishop, your unhappy School system, strive to rescue from it my dear children, and to remedy this great scourge by urging our Government to give us a system which will be acceptable to us—a system which shall not render the condition of the Irish *here* worse than it is in Ireland—a system worthy of American or Canadian liberalism, so much wanted in the world, unless Upper Canada prefers to continue, what I cannot, in strict logic, call anything but a cruel and disguised persecution.

I have said, that if the Catechism were sufficiently taught in the family or by the Pastor, so rare in this large Diocese—and if the Mixed Schools were exclusively for secular instruction, and without danger to our Catholics, in regard to masters, books and companions, the Catholic Hierarchy might tolerate it, as I have done in certain localities, after having made due inquiry.

Otherwise, in default of these conditions, it is forbidden to our faithful to send their children to these Schools, on pain of the refusal of the sacraments; because the soul and heaven above everything; because the foot, the hand, the eye, occasions of sin, ought to be sacrificed to salvation; because, finally, Jesus Christ has confided the mission of instruction which has civilized the world, to no others than the Apostles and their successors to the end of time.

It is their right, so sacred and inalienable, that every wise and paternal Christian Government has made laws respecting instruction only in perfect harmony with the teaching Church—the Bishops united to their supreme and universal Head; and this

right is so inviolable that of late as well as in former times in France, in Belgium, in Prussia, in Austria, as in Ireland, the Bishops, with the Pope, have done everything to overthrow or modify every School or University system opposed to the mission given by Jesus Christ to his sacred college.

“Go therefore teach all nations, and preach to every creature, (St. Mark,) teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you, and lo, I am with you even to the end of the world. (St. Matthew.) He that believeth shall be saved, and he that believeth not, shall be condemned.” (St. Mark.)

I have the honor to be,

Mr. Superintendent,

Your humble and obedient servant,

(Signed,)

† ARM'D. FR. MY.,

Bishop of Toronto.

Revd. Egerton Ryerson, D. D.,

Chief Superintendent of Education, Toronto.

VIII. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, in reply to the foregoing.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR UPPER CANADA.

EDUCATION OFFICE,

TORONTO, 12th May, 1852.

MY LORD,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 1st instant, and as your Lordship has not thought proper to notice the perfect equality which I shewed in my letter of the 24th ultimo,* to exist between Protestant and Roman Catholic Separate Schools in Upper Canada, nor indeed any of the facts and reasons I have adduced to shew the equal rights and protection of Roman Catholics with all other classes of the community under one Common School system; and its harmony with the free institutions of our Country, in reply to the statements and attacks contained in your letter of the 24th of March, it is not necessary that I should discuss these topics again, further than I may have occasion to allude to them in answer to some portions of your Lordship's letter now before me.

Your Lordship refers to the friendly and cordial character of the intercourse which has taken place from time to time between your Lordship and the other members of the Council of Public Instruction, including myself. I can assure your Lordship that the feelings of respect and pleasure attending that intercourse, could not have been greater on your part than on mine, and I therefore felt greatly surprised, pained and disappointed, when I read your Lordship's letter of the 24th March, denouncing that whole system of Public Instruction which I had understood your Lordship to be a colleague in promoting; attacking the principles upon which I have acted during the whole period of my official connection with that system; impugning the motives of its founders; reflecting upon the character of the people of Upper Canada, and advocating that which would be subversive of their hitherto acknowledged rights of local self-government.

In my reply to that letter, I disclaim having cherished a feeling or intended a remark in the slightest degree personally disrespectful to your Lordship; but I felt it

* Letter 5.

my duty to answer explicitly and fully your Lordship's statements, reasonings, and references; and if I said anything, (of which I am unconscious,) which can be characterized as unworthy "personalities and insinuations" it was said in reply to much stronger and more pointed remarks of the same character contained in your Lordship's letter of the 24th March. I had hoped that a full exposition of the civil and municipal institutions of this Country, and their equal fairness and application to all religious persuasions and classes of people in regard to our Common School system, would satisfy your Lordship that whether perfect or imperfect, our school system is based upon the principles of equal justice and rights to both Protestant and Roman Catholic, and that you had been quite mistaken in pronouncing it a system of "most cruel and hypocritical persecution" against the Roman Catholics.

I regret that I am unable to produce any change in your Lordship's views as to our system of public instruction, or in your avowals of hostility to it, but I shall not fail, nevertheless, to conduct myself towards your Lordship personally, with the same respect and courtesy which I have endeavoured to observe in all my previous intercourse with you.

I think that no erroneous impression was conveyed, or disadvantage experienced by your Lordship's having written your letter of the 24th March, in English,* since your letter of the 1st instant expressed the same sentiments, in still stronger terms, on those very points, respecting which I might have been supposed to misapprehend your meaning. Your Lordship again designates our School system, "a disguised persecution against Roman Catholics"—"*pour nous Catholiques une persécution déguisée*," and in another place you call it "a cruel and disguised persecution"—"*une persécution cruelle et déguisée*."

These representations and assertions your Lordship repeats against the ineffable proofs which I have adduced to the contrary, against the notorious fact that, under our School system, Roman Catholics not only enjoy equal protection and advantages with every other portion of the community, but a privilege in regard to Separate Schools, which is not granted to any one religious persuasion of Protestants in either Upper or Lower Canada. In view of such facts, your Lordship's reiterated assertions, in connection with the object for which they are made, must be regarded, I will not say as you have said "a cruel and disguised persecution," but an act of great injustice to the Legislators and people of Upper Canada, a contradiction to the conduct of your lamented predecessor, the late Bishop Power, and an invasion of the rights of property and municipalities which have been regarded as inviolable. I think, therefore, that your Lordship has assumed the position of the persecutor, rather than the Legislature and Municipalities of Upper Canada.

Your Lordship says, that our School system is unanimously and strenuously condemned by other Roman Catholic Bishops than yourself, and in proof, you quote certain Acts of the Provincial Councils of Baltimore, which you state, have been sanctioned by the Pope; but I can find nothing in the Acts quoted, which can be fairly applied to our Schools. As to the first of the Acts of the Provincial Councils of Baltimore, quoted by your Lordship, no proof can be adduced, that the operations of our Schools in all past years, have exposed to great peril the faith and morals of the children of Catholic parents. In regard to the second of the Acts referred to, whatever may be said of the books introduced by public authority in some of the Schools of the United States, to which this Act refers, no School book has been sanctioned by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, in which there is a paragraph that impugns the principles of the Roman Catholic faith, or erroneously interprets its dogmas, much less falsifies the facts of history, since the only series of books sanctioned for use in our Schools, are those which have been introduced into the National Schools in Ireland, with the concurrence of the lamented Dr. Murray, to whom your Lordship refers

* Letter 4.

in just terms of praise and admiration. And in respect to the last Act quoted by your Lordship, (setting forth among other things, that the system of public education is so devised and conducted as to foster heresies, and gradually and imperceptibly fill the minds of Roman Catholic youths with the false principles of the Sectaries, and that the Priest must watch diligently lest such youth should read the Protestant version of the Scriptures, or recite the hymns or prayers of the Sectaries,) I remark that our system of Public Instruction knows nothing of the different religious opinions which exist in the country; does not pretend to judge what are heresies, or what parties are heretics; nor does it favour one class of religious opinions more than another; nor does it require Roman Catholic children to read the Protestant version of the Holy Scriptures, or hear, much less "recite the prayers or hymns of the Sectaries;" although I know of Roman Catholic Schools, the authorities of which, require Protestant youth attending them to be present at the recital of Roman Catholic prayers and hymns, and alleging, at the same time, that there is not, nor shall there be any interference with the religious principles of such youth.

Your Lordship quotes the words of the late Dr. Murray, late Roman Catholic Archbishop of Dublin, who, referring to the former School system in Ireland, under the direction of a body called the Kildare Place Society, says, "it was required that in all the Schools for the education of the poor, the sacred Scriptures, without note or comment, should be read in the presence of all the pupils of the Schools;" and you then ask me if this is not the case in our Mixed Schools? I answer, it is not the case. We have no regulation that requires any book whatever to be read before all the children of any one of our Mixed Schools, nor does our School law permit any School authority whatever to require the attendance of Roman Catholic or Protestant pupils at the reading of any book, or the recital of any hymn or prayer to which the parents or guardians of such pupils shall object. Our Government does not assume, or pretend to the right of assuming the power of commanding or prohibiting any portion of the population of Upper Canada in matters of religion; what it recommends in respect to moral example and instruction in the Schools, is common to all, both Roman Catholics and Protestant, Jew and Christian,—each and all of whom recognize the ten Commandments, but as to religious instruction, it is left to the discretion of the parties and parents concerned in each School Division, for as Jehovah does not authorize any one human being to lord it over the faith of another human being, but makes every man personally accountable, and therefore gives him an equal right with every other man to judge and act for himself in the matters of his eternal salvation, so our law does not permit any parent or his child to be lorded over by others in matters of religious faith, instruction or devotion.

Your Lordship further quotes Dr. Murray, in saying that he and the other Roman Catholic Bishops in Ireland, most earnestly resisted the former (Kildare Place) system of poor Schools in Ireland, and at length prevailed upon the Government to establish another (the present national) system which would be more acceptable to the Roman Catholics. Now, the very system which was thus established in Ireland in regard to books and religious instruction, and which Dr. Murray supported to the end of his life, is that which is established in Upper Canada, as I stated in my last letter to your Lordship, as may be seen by comparing our general School regulations with those which Dr. Murray, and other members of the National Board of Education, have established in Ireland, and which I quoted at length in my correspondence on the School Law of Upper Canada, printed in 1850, by order of the Legislative Assembly, (a copy of which was sent you) pages 52 and 53. Therefore, if your Lordship followed the example of the incomparable Dr. Murray, as well as that of the late Bishop Power, you would give your cordial support to a system of Schools which you are now denouncing as a cruel and disguised persecution."

In regard to the acts or resolutions of the Roman Catholic Provincial Council of Baltimore, quoted by your Lordship, I have two additional remarks to offer; the one

is, that no Legislature of any free State of the American confederacy has established or given a farthing's aid for the establishment of a class of denominational elementary Schools, either Protestant or Roman Catholic, such as are referred to, and such as your Lordship is demanding in Upper Canada. I know of but two instances of any formal effort or demand being made upon an American State Legislature for that purpose; the one was made a few years since by Archbishop Hughes of New York, but failed of success; and the other is now being made in the State of Maryland.

Wherever such denominational elementary Schools exist in the neighboring States, they are wholly supported by the religious persuasion establishing them; nor are the members of such persuasion exempted, nor have I ever heard of their asking exemption, on that account, from paying, with others, all taxes required for the erection of public School Houses, and the support of the public Schools. Nay, I have reason to believe that notwithstanding the Acts of the Councils quoted by your Lordship, that the opposition of the Roman Catholic Bishops and Clergy to public Schools in the neighboring States is very partial, if it exists at all, in many places. When in Boston a few months since, I learned on good authority, that the Roman Catholic Bishop of that Diocese, when applied to by certain Priests, lately from Europe, to interpose in arresting what they considered the great injury being done to the religious faith of Roman Catholic children, by attending the public Free Schools, replied, that he would do nothing of the kind, that he received his early education in those Schools; that he would never have attained his present position but for the Boston system of Free Schools. I cannot but be deeply impressed with the conviction that, it would be a great blessing to the Roman Catholic youth of Upper Canada, if the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto would imitate the example of the Roman Catholic Bishop of Boston. But that is a matter which rests with your Lordship, and not with me, to decide.

My second remark is, that the acts of the Provincial Councils referred to, are those of Ecclesiastics alone, and of Foreign Ecclesiastics; and although your Lordship may refer to them as the commands of God, they cannot be viewed by others as possessing any more authority, or entitled to any higher consideration, than acts or resolutions on the same subjects adopted by a Protestant Episcopal Convention, or Presbyterian Synod, or Methodist Conference, and approved by the Bishop, or Moderator, or President of these religious persuasions respectively. I likewise observe that your Lordship makes no reference to the opinions of the laity on this subject; but we should not forget, whatever may be one's own wishes, that our Legislators and Municipalities in Upper Canada, and our responsible ministers of the Crown, are not the agents of any body of Ecclesiastics, foreign or domestic, but the elected and responsible Representatives of the whole people including both clergy and laity; and the references in my last letter show that your Lordship is far from representing the unanimous sentiments of even that portion of the Upper Canada lay electors who belong to your own Church, any more than those of your lamented predecessor in office.

In regard to the alleged injustice done to Roman Catholics in the distribution of School moneys, so frequently asserted by your Lordship, there is one circumstance which I may mention in addition to the facts and reasons which I have given in reply to your Lordship's statements and claims. The Board of School Trustees in the City of Toronto have caused a very careful inquiry to be made into the census returns and tax rolls of the City, in order to ascertain the comparative amount of taxes paid by Roman Catholics and Protestants. The result of that inquiry is, that while one-fourth of the entire population of the City is returned as Roman Catholics, a fraction less than one twelfth of the taxes is paid by them*; and I presume the wealth of the Roman Catholics, in proportion to their numbers, compares as favorably with that of Protestants in the City of Toronto, as in any other Municipality in Upper Canada. It is therefore clear that no class of the population is so much benefitted by the General School taxes,

* See appendix No. 30.

in proportion to what they pay, as Roman Catholics; and hence assuming (that the people and Legislature of Upper Canada have repeatedly repudiated) that the authority and officers of law ought to be employed to impose and collect taxes for any religious denomination, the sums of School money which would be payable, when apportioned upon the basis of property, to Roman Catholic Separate Schools, would be much less than what the School Act now allows such Schools upon the basis of the attendance of pupils.

Of all classes in the community, the Roman Catholics have the strongest reason to desire the system of Mixed Schools; and every effort to urge them to apply for Separate Schools, so far as it succeeds, imposes upon them additional pecuniary burdens, at the same time that it must inflict upon them losses and disadvantages to which they are not now subject.

Your Lordship says that, "if the catechism of your Church were properly taught in the family and by the priest, so rare in this vast Diocese, and if the Mixed School were confined exclusively to secular instruction, and without danger to Roman Catholic youth, in regard to the masters, books and companions, the Roman Catholic hierarchy might tolerate it; but that, in the absence of these conditions, Roman Catholic parents are forbidden to send their children to the Schools under pain of the refusal of the sacraments."

May I, my Lord, become the advocate of thousands of children of your own Church before you carry into effect the purpose here avowed? A child cannot remain in ignorance of his catechism without criminal neglect of duty on the part of both his parents and Priest; but if these are guilty of inflicting upon the child one injury, is your Lordship to inflict upon that unfortunate child the additional injury of prohibition of all secular instruction, adding the curse of intellectual to that of spiritual ignorance? I hope, upon the grounds of humanity itself, this may not be the case.

As to the School being exclusively confined to secular instruction, I am somewhat surprised that your Lordship should insist upon this, after having alleged, in a former letter, as a reproach against our Schools, that God was as unknown in them as he was in ancient Athens, but I have already shown that a child cannot receive any other than secular instruction, unless in accordance with the wishes of his parent or guardian; and that there is the same regard to parental religious rights and wishes in respect to books. And in respect to masters and companions, I may add, that I am not aware of Roman Catholic masters or youth possessing any superiority over Protestant masters and youth, in respect to either morals or manners.

It appears then that no censure is to be inflicted upon the parent or priest for neglecting his duty in teaching the child the catechism, nor is the parent threatened with any censure if he altogether neglects to send his child to the School, but he is to be refused the sacraments if he sends his child without the catechism having been taught such child, or if there be any thing in the master, or the books, or the pupils of the School, which may not receive the sanction of the Ecclesiastical surveillance established, I cannot but see, that the carrying out of such a system on the part of your Lordship, must place the Roman Catholic youth of Upper Canada, in a deplorable condition, and doom them and their descendants to a hopeless inferiority in comparison with other classes of their fellow citizens. I feel that I am not exceeding my duty in speaking plainly and strongly on this point, since the educational interests of all classes have been intrusted to my care, and I am bound by official as well as Christian and patriotic considerations, to do all in my power to prevent any single child in Upper Canada from growing up in ignorance, and therefore in a state of vassalage and degradation in our free country.

I notice finally the avowal with which your Lordship's letter concludes, containing an expression of sentiment and statement of facts which I have often seen ascribed to ex authorities of your Church, but which I have never before seen so broadly and explicitly avowed by any of its dignitaries, an avowal which I could not have credited,

did it not appear over your Lordship's own signature. Your Lordship says, that "Jesus Christ has confided the mission of instruction which has civilized the world only to the apostles and their successors, to the end of time. It is their right, so sacred and so inalienable, that every wise and paternal Christian government has made laws in regard to instruction only in harmony with the teaching Church. The Bishops, united to their universal and supreme Head, and this right is so inviolable, that recently as heretofore in France, in Belgium, in Prussia, in Austria, as in Ireland, the Bishops with the Pope, have done all in their power to overthrow or modify every School or university system which is in opposition to the mission given by Jesus Christ to his sacred College."

It is here clearly claimed, "that the Pope and Bishop of the Roman Catholic Church are the only persons authorized by God himself to direct the education of youth, and therefore, that all others undertaking that work, are invading the prerogative of God, that all legislation on the subject must have the sanction of the Bishops with the Pope," and that they have done, and will do all in their power to overthrow or modify every system of public instruction, from the School to the University, which is not under their control. Such being your Lordship's sentiments and intentions, I am glad that you have frankly avowed them.

The people of Upper Canada and their representatives will at once understand their position and duty. But, in view of such avowals and references, I am surprised that your Lordship should have invoked "the blessed principles of religious liberty and equal rights." Since in connection with the sentiments above avowed, there can be no religious liberty or rights except for the Bishops and the Pope; and since they denounce the doctrine of "religious liberty and equal rights" as an awful heresy in the Roman States, and will not allow to Protestants even liberty of worship or teaching, much less aid from the State for that purpose, as your Lordship demands in behalf of Roman Catholic Schools in Upper Canada.

In conclusion, I may observe, that whatever may be the result of this correspondence, I shall have the satisfaction of knowing that I have not left your Lordship uninformed as to any feature of our Civil and Municipal Institutions involved in the question, and of their perfect fairness and the equality of their application to both Roman Catholics and Protestants, of the protection and security of the members of all religious persuasions, in regard to the peculiarities of their faith; and therefore, the utter groundlessness of Your Lordship's imputations, and the unreasonableness of your claims upon the ground of "religious liberty and equal rights."

Indeed, the passage above quoted from your Lordship's last letter shows that the claims set up by your Lordship are not merely for "religious liberty and equal rights," but for absolute supremacy and control on the part of your Bishops with the Pope, in our system of public instruction. As Belgium, France, and some other Countries in Europe have been disturbed for many years by the efforts of some of your Bishops for the direction of systems of public education, and the various grades of Schools and Colleges, so may Upper Canada be disturbed in like manner to some extent, by the efforts of your Lordship; but I doubt whether such efforts will meet with much sympathy from a large portion of the members of the Roman Catholic Church; as I am persuaded they will not from the people of Upper Canada at large. I can appeal to the history of the past in proof of my acting towards the Roman Catholic Church in the same spirit as towards any other Church, but I must be unfaithful to all my past precedents, as well as to the trust imposed in me, and the almost unanimous feeling of the Country, if I should not do all in my power to resist—come from what quarter it may—every invasion of "the blessed principles of religious liberty and equal rights," among all classes of the people of Upper Canada.

I have the honor, &c,

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON

The Right Rev. Dr. DeC'harbonnel,
Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto.

IX. Note from the R. C. Bishop of Toronto to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, acknowledging the receipt of the foregoing letter, as the conclusion of the Correspondence with the Head of the Educational Department:—

Saturday, 22nd May, 1852.

REV. DOCTOR,—The conclusion of our Correspondence must be that our opinions on Separate Schools are quite different.

But I hope that by making use of all constitutional means, in order to obtain our right, I will not upset the Government of Canada nor its institutions.

I have the honor to be,
 Rev. Doctor,
 Your obedient, humble servant,
 (Signed,) † ARM'DUS FR. MY.
 Bishop of Toronto.

Rev. Dr. E. Ryerson,
 Chief Superintendent of Schools.
 Toronto.

X. Letter from the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto to the Chairman of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, on the subject of the preceding Correspondence.

26th May, 1852.

MR. PRESIDENT,—I beg to state, that if a correspondence, exchanged between Rev. Dr. Ryerson and me, has come to the cognizance of your Council, it had no reference at all to my intercourses with your deliberations and resolutions. My conscientious attendance at them, when sojourning in Toronto, my conduct at the laying of the corner stone of the Normal School, and some of my letters to the Rev. Doctor, are evidences of my feelings towards a body from which I receive nothing but courtesy and kindness. Hence I wrote to his Reverence on the 20th February last,* "my visitation through the Diocese convinces me more and more that the good spirit of our Council of Public Instruction is far from being prevalent in certain localities"; and on the 30th last, after having received from his Reverence 23 pages in folio of personalities and insinuations unworthy of him and of me, I replied: all my precedents with you Reverend Doctor, and the Council of Public Instruction have been polite and Christian, and sometimes of a tolerance for which my Church made me responsible.

Were I not leaving Town again, Mr. President, I would ask of your kindness a special meeting, in which I would lay before your Council "all my complaints on the operation of the proviso for Separate Schools, and the course I followed to stop the annihilation of that boon by a system which I cannot but call a disguised persecution, come from what quarter it may."

I have the honor to be,
 Mr. President,
 Your obedient, humble servant,
 (Signed,) † ARM'DUS FR. MY.
 Bishop of Toronto.

Judge Harrison,
 President of the Council of
 Public Instruction, Toronto.

XI. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the R. C. Bishop of Toronto, in reply to the foregoing.

*Letter L

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR UPPER CANADA.
EDUCATION OFFICE,

TORONTO, 31st *May*, 1852.

MY LORD,—The Honourable S. B. Harrison has transferred to me your letter of the 26th instant, addressed to him as Chairman of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada; the subject of your letter not coming within the duties prescribed by law to that body, but relating to the duties and conduct of the Chief Superintendent of Schools.

I should very imperfectly understand my duties were I to trouble the Council of Public Instruction with the voluminous correspondence of this Department, except the communications which I make at the request of the Council, or such as I receive to be laid before it. As a member of the Council of Public Instruction, as well as of the Senate of the Toronto University, I am only one of a body consisting of several members; but as Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada, I have distinct duties to discharge, and in respect to which I am responsible to my Sovereign through Her Representative. The several clauses of the 36th Section of the School Act, prescribe the duties of the Council of Public Instruction; and the several clauses of the 35th Section prescribe my duties. It is my general duty to see that every part of the School law is duly executed; and especially “to see that all moneys apportioned by me are applied to the objects for which they were granted, and for that purpose to decide upon all matters and complaints submitted to me, which involve the expenditure of any part of the School Fund.” The 34 Section of the Act provides, that I “shall be responsible to and subject to the direction of the Governor General.”

If your Lordship, therefore, has complaints to make of my official conduct, the way is open; and I am prepared at any moment to answer to the authority by which I have been appointed, and to the Country on whose behalf I have labored, for my official acts.

Notice of every meeting of the Council of Public Instruction is invariably sent to the residence of your Lordship: and at any such meeting, (as I have stated in my two last letters,) your Lordship has, of course, the right of bringing before the members of the Council any subject that you may think proper, and should your Lordship desire it, I shall be happy to call a Special Meeting of the Council to suit your Lordship's convenience.

It now becomes my duty, my Lord, to advert to the personal imputations which your Lordship has been pleased to make against me in your letter to the Honourable Mr. Harrison.

Not to notice the unofficial character of such personal imputations in such a letter, I may observe, that the statement of your Lordship is calculated to convey a very erroneous impression of the facts relative to what your Lordship is pleased to term my “personalities and insinuations;” while your drawing attention from the questions which your Lordship has voluntarily raised, and from your Lordship's own attacks upon our Schools and School law, to a matter of alleged personal discourtesy in my letter to your Lordship, is what I did not expect, and what I can hardly conceive to be “worthy of your Lordship or of me.”

Your Lordship's letter to Mr. Harrison conveys the impression that I addressed to you “23 pages, in folio, of unworthy personalities and insinuations,” in reply to your letter of the 2nd February last. Your Lordship must be aware that this is not the case, and I regret that the language of your letter is calculated to do me an act of gross injustice. Permit me, therefore, my Lord, to state the facts of the case.

On the 20th of February, your Lordship addressed me a short letter (dated “Irish-town,”*) recommending to my favorable attention the petition of the Roman Catholic School Trustees of Chatham. On the 7th of March, your Lordship addressed me another

* Letter I.

short letter (dated "London,"*) on the same subject. On the 23rd of February, I replied to the Roman Catholic Trustees of Chatham,† and my official duty required me to do no more, as it is not usual in Public Departments to correspond on questions of complaint with others than the complaining parties themselves. But I did more; out of respect to your Lordship, in an official letter, dated the 13th March,‡ I enclosed you a copy of my reply to the Roman Catholic Trustees of Chatham; and in reply to your letters of the 20th of February and the 7th of March, I briefly explained the law in reference to the use of books in the Schools—the rights of parents in regard to them—the wholly unobjectionable character on religious grounds of the books which the Council of Public Instruction had recommended—and the claims which the Roman Catholic Trustees of Chatham had made for a portion of the local Municipal Assessment toward their Separate School House, and for exemption from Municipal Assessments for the erection of Public School Houses.¶

Your Lordship cannot but admit that this letter, with its enclosure, could not have been dictated by any other than a feeling of respect for your Lordship personally and officially, and with a strict regard to the principles and operations of the School system as established by law. But what was the result? The result was, as your Lordship cannot, I am sure, forget, a letter dated,—“Oakville, 25th March, 1852,‡” in which your Lordship treated with sarcasm, ridicule and scorn, my letter of the 13th March, relative to the School laws, employed “personalities and insinuations,” such as I had never before received from any Clergyman: charged our Schools with being the nurseries of “all vices and crimes,” contrasted the character and tendencies of Primary Schools in Canada, United States, Ireland, Scotland and Rome; denounced our whole, “School System as the ruin of religion and a persecution for the Roman Catholic Church,” and those who had established that system as carrying on against the Roman Catholics a “most cruel and hypocritical persecution.” I must have been destitute of the feelings of a Canadian or patriot, not to have felt on the perusal of such a letter from your Lordship under such circumstances; but I delayed answering it until I could do so after calm and mature consideration, and then I replied distinctly to each of the numerous counts (personal and public) of your Lordship’s indictment.¶¶ And my answer to the many charges and insinuations of such a letter, your Lordship is pleased to represent as a reply to your short letter of the 20th of February, and as “23 pages of personalities and insinuations unworthy of you and of me!”

Your Lordship states, furthermore, that in reply to my “23 pages of personalities and insinuations,” you referred to the previous friendly relations existing between yourself and the other Members of the Council of Public Instruction. I never intimated or imagined that those relations were otherwise than friendly and Christian; but your Lordship’s letter referred to, (dated 1st May,**) contains other avowals and assumptions for which I know of no precedent in the history of Canadian Correspondence, and to which I replied in my letter of the 12th.†† I am aware that the “good spirit of our Council of Public Instruction is far from being prevalent in certain localities” of the Country; but I am happy to know that such “localities” are comparatively few, since, notwithstanding the Councils do make vigorous efforts to establish and multiply Separate Schools, the number of such Schools is one third less according to the returns of this year, than they were according to the returns of last year; ‡‡ and for such “localities,” yearly diminishing in number, the operation of the Separate School Clause of the law may still be invoked.

I have only to add, that notwithstanding the course pursued and the language employed by your Lordship in regard to me, I shall still endeavor, as heretofore, to treat

* Letter II.

† See App. No. 3.

‡ Letter III.

¶ Ibid.

¶¶ Letter IV.

¶¶ Letter V.

** Letter VI-VII.

†† Letter VIII.

‡‡ See App. No. 31.

my Roman Catholic fellow subjects as kindly and cordially as those of any other religious persuasion in the Country; and the more so as I am satisfied the example and spirit of the lamented Bishop Lower are still widely cherished by the Roman Catholics in Upper Canada, as well as the testimony borne by myself and the Council of Public Instruction, and numerous others, not members of the Roman Catholic Church, to the virtues and patriotism of that excellent man.

I have the honor to be,
My Lord,
Your Lordship's,
Most obedient, humble servant,

(Signed,) E. RYERSON.

Right Rev. Dr. DeCharbonnel,
Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto.

P. S. Nor should I omit to remind your Lordship, that the provision of the law in regard to Separate Schools, as amended by the short Bill of 1851, (the draft of which was prepared by myself in the presence of your Lordship, and that of the very Reverend Vicar General MacDonald) was approved of by your Lordship.* My printed Correspondence on the law in 1849, my official Circulars printed in 1850, in connection with my recent letters to your Lordship, show that no change has taken place in my interpretation, views, or administration of the law; but that the course now pursued by your Lordship has arisen from the adoption on your part of a new policy, and the avowal of new sentiments and objects.

(Signed,) E. R.

APPENDIX containing Documents referred to in the foregoing Correspondence.

No. 1. Letter from the very Reverend R. J. Tellier, S. J. Toronto, to the Chairman of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, enclosing a letter from a Trustee of the Roman Catholic Separate School at Chatham.†

ST. MICHAEL'S PALACE.

21st February, 1852.

SIR,—The enclosed has been forwarded from Chatham to his Lordship, Bishop de Charbonnel, with the most earnest prayers that he would support before the Board the just claims of the Catholic Schools of that Town. His Lordship being absent for the visitation of his Diocese, the gentleman charged with the letter had not previously the opportunity of meeting the Board; and new solicitations come from Chatham to the same effect.

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your most humble servant,

(Signed,) R. J. TELLIER, S. J.
V. Genl. Pro. tem.

Honorable, S. B. Harrison, Chairman,
Council Public Instruction.

No. 2. Enclosed in the foregoing.—Letter from Mr. J. B. Williams, Chatham, Canada West, to the Chairman of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada,

* See Appendix No. 34.

† Referred to in the Correspondence, Letters I-III.

complaining of the conduct of the Board of School Trustees of the Town towards the Roman Catholic School, and seeking relief.*

CHATHAM,

15th *January*, 1852.

DEAR SIR,—Permit me the honor to address you on a subject, from which I would gladly refrain, were it in my power to do so.

In the month of March last, the Roman Catholics of this place applied to the Board of Trustees for the establishment of a Separate Roman Catholic School, which was granted, and the School was organized and has been in successful operation since the 12th May.

The inhabitants of the Town, or rather the Trustees having decided upon having Free Schools during the last year, and also upon the erection of a Public School House, at an expense of £1200, a heavy tax has consequently been levied from us, of course, amongst the other citizens; to this we submitted cheerfully, under the impression, however, that we would be allowed a proportion thereof, for the payment of our teacher, and have the use of a reasonable part of the School House or an equivalent, but so far, the Board of Trustees refuse us both, and we have received no support whatever, excepting the small sum of £4 10s, out of the Provincial Grant.

And as they and I (representing the Trustees of the R. C. School) have concluded to take the advice of your Honorable Body on the subject, I will deem it a particular favor if you will have the goodness to lay our case before the Council at your earliest convenience, and inform me of the result. We are perfectly willing to support the description of School we prefer for ourselves, entirely independent of our neighbors, and we cannot understand why they cannot content themselves with the same privilege, and not endeavor to withhold from us that to which they have no equitable right; and the law directs that we shall share in the Common School Fund according to average attendance, and of course that fund must include all moneys acquired for Common School purposes, either by means of the Provincial grant, taxation, or School ground rent, and the Board of Trustees having made ample provisions for the support of a separate colored School in the Town, we will consider ourselves very much imposed upon indeed, if we are not treated even as well as them. Hoping for an early reply.

I have the honor to remain,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,) J. B. WILLIAMS.

Hon. S. B. Harrison,
Chairman, Council of Public
Instruction, Upper Canada.

No. 3. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada, to Mr. J. B. Williams, in reply to the foregoing.†

EDUCATION OFFICE,

TORONTO, 23rd *February*, 1852.

SIR,—Your letter of the 15th ultimo, addressed to the Honorable S. B. Harrison, has been transferred to me, as it involves questions which do not belong to the Council of Public Instruction, but to the Chief Superintendent of Schools.

* Referred to in the Correspondence, Letters I-III-V.

† Referred to in the Correspondence, Letter I, III, and V, and XI.

In reply, I enclose you a copy of a letter which I have recently addressed to the Board of Trustees of Public Schools, and the Trustees of a Separate School in the Town of Belleville on the same subject.*

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,) E. RYERSON.

J. B. Williams, Esq.
Trustee R. C. Separate School,
Chatham.

No. 4. Letter from the Secretary of the Province to the Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada, transmitting the extract of a letter from Mr. J. B. Williams, Chatham, on the subject of the R. C. Separate School in that place, and requesting information for His Excellency's guidance.

SECRETARY'S OFFICE,

QUEBEC, 6th April, 1852.

REV. SIR,—I am directed by the Governor General to acquaint you that His Excellency has received a communication from Mr. J. B. Williams, of Chatham, one of the Trustees of the Roman Catholic School at that place, complaining that that School has not received its proper proportion of the Common School Grant for the year 1851. I enclose herewith an extract from Mr. Williams' communication, with a request that you will furnish me with such information upon the subject to which it relates, as you may consider necessary to guide His Excellency to a right understanding of the matter.

I have the honor to be,

Rev. Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,) A. N. MORIN,

Secretary.

Reverend Doctor Ryerson,
Chief Superintendent of Schools,
Toronto, U. C.

(Extract)

" You are aware that the law provides for the establishment of Roman Catholic and Protestant Schools under certain circumstances in Upper Canada.

" In May last, it was considered expedient (by the Catholics of this place,) to avail ourselves of those provisions, and we have had a Separate School in operation since that time; but I am very sorry to say that upon the distribution of last year's assessment, and rents of the School lands of the Town, the Board of Trustees have been induced to offer the Trustees of the R. C. School, an amount only equal to their share of the amount apportioned by the Chief Superintendent, being £4 10s., while their proportion according to average attendance, amounts to £37 10s., there having been £225 raised by taxation for the payment of the teachers, &c, and say £25 received as rent, and attendance being 46 to about 307, it is pretended that the 40th Section of the School Act† justifies them in adopting this course, and in this they are borne out by Dr. Ryerson;

* Appendix No. 12.

† See Appendix No. 36.

but none of them can say upon what principle they give this so unreasonable interpretation to the law, as for several years past, in almost every Municipality in Upper Canada, the amounts raised by assessment have exceeded the amount apportioned by the Government, and it was never supposed for a moment that the excess did not form a part of the Common School Fund, but on the contrary, it was always applied as such, until the establishment of R. C. Schools."

No. 5. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada to the Secretary of the Province, in reply to the foregoing.*

EDUCATION OFFICE,

TORONTO, 17th April, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant, enclosing an extract of a communication from Mr. J. B. Williams, of Chatham, one of the Trustees of the Roman Catholic School at that place, and requesting that I will furnish you with such information upon the subject to which it relates, as may be necessary to guide His Excellency to a right understanding of the matter. I regret that the occupation of my time with the public annual examination of the Normal and Model Schools for Upper Canada, during the four days that have elapsed since my receipt of your letter, has put it out of my power until this day to comply with your request.

The extract of Mr. Williams' letter involves two questions; the first of which relates to the participation, in 1851, of a portion of the School Fund for the Separate School of which he is a Trustee. Mr. Williams states that the Separate School commenced in May last; but the 19th Section of the Act 13th and 14th. Vic. cap. 48,† does not permit the alteration of any School Section, or the establishment of a Separate School to take place before the 25th of December in any year, in order that the calculations and arrangements of Trustees at the commencement of a year may not be embarrassed in the course of such year. It was not, therefore, possible that a Separate School, commencing in May last, could, according to law, share in the School Fund for 1851.

2. The second question involved in the extract of Mr. Williams' letter relates to what constitutes the School Fund in each Municipality in Upper Canada, the application of which the Government has a right to control, as no application was ever made by Mr. Williams and others for the establishment of a Separate School until about 1851, and as he cannot know how the law is administered in other places, I may remark that his statements in the latter part of the extract enclosed by you are without foundation, and are contrary to fact, as I have for years past, in various official communications to School authorities in different Municipalities (and not at all in reference to Separate Schools) stated, that I had no authority to interfere in the expenditure of moneys raised by Municipalities for School purposes, beyond the amounts they were required by law to provide—that they could apply such moneys in giving additional aid to Common Schools, Separate or Public, as they might judge expedient, the principle of local self government, with no other than a few essential limitations forming the basis of the Municipal system of Upper Canada.

In my letter to the Provincial Secretary on the School law generally, dated 12th May, 1849, are the following words: "The School Act authorizes any Municipal Council to raise as large an amount as it pleases for Common School purposes. I have never insisted, as the Common School Fund, upon a larger sum in each District or Township, than the apportionment of the Legislative Grant. Any sum over and above that amount, which a Council may think proper to raise, may, (as has been done by some Councils)

* Referred to in the Correspondence, Letters I. III.

† App No. 33.

be applied in such a manner to the relief of any otherwise unprovided for Poor School Sections within its jurisdiction, at the pleasure of each Council." (Printed Correspondence on the School Law of Upper Canada, laid before the Legislative Assembly in 1850, p. 39, 2nd, column.)

But the object of Mr. Williams' appeal, and of a similar one a short time previous from Mr. Hare, of Belleville, was to compel the local School Municipalities to apply a portion of all the moneys they might raise for the erection and repairs of Separate School houses, as well as to Separate School teachers—a provision that was never contemplated by the School Act, and a demand that was never before made since I have been connected with the Department. The exposition I have given of the School law on this point, and against which Mr. Williams appeals, is contained in a letter which I addressed to him, and also to Mr. Hare, of Belleville, and of which I here enclose a copy.*

The 19th Section of our School Act defines so explicitly the basis of apportionment to Separate Schools, that it is scarcely possible for differences to arise on that point.† I have sought to administer the law impartially and in the most liberal spirit; but novel movements and demands have lately been set on foot in Upper Canada, on the part of certain persons in reference to Separate Schools, which must be regretted by every judicious friend of the Union of the Canadas, and of the social advancement and interests of Upper Canada, especially of the Roman Catholic portion of the population.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(Signed) E. RYERSON.

The Honorable A. N. Morin,
Secretary of the Province, Quebec.

No. 6. Letter from John O. Hare, Esq., Belleville, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada; soliciting information on certain points submitted relative to Separate Schools.‡

BELLEVILLE, CANADA WEST,
30th December, 1851.

SIR,—Since the passing of the Act of last Session relative to Separate Schools, the Roman Catholics of this place have had a School Division set apart for themselves by the Board of School Trustees, embracing the whole Town.

This alteration, of course, went into operation on the 25th December, when the election of the Trustees for the Separate School, (of whom there were three,) took place, a few days after the passing of the Act, and in fact even before that occurred as far back as last January, a Roman Catholic School was in operation.

As one of the Trustees, I would beg to request you to inform us, as soon after the receipt of this as possible, and before the day of election, how many Trustees should be elected for the Separate School at the election now approaching; should there be two or three for the whole Town, or two for each of the four Wards into which the Town is divided? And is the election of the Separate School Trustees, their retirement, &c., to be conducted precisely as those of the other Trustees?

Again,—How are the Roman Catholic Trustees to proceed to obtain their share of the School Fund, which according to Sections 19§ and 40¶ of the Act, consists of the Go-

* See Appendix No. 12.

† Ibid No. 33 p.

‡ Referred to in the preceding Letter,

§ See Appendix No. 33.

¶ Ibid do do 36.

Government allowance and the tax raised from the Town? In this place the Free School system prevails.

Must an application for moneys be made through the Local Superintendent, or to the Town Council direct, or how otherwise?

Are our Reports, Returns, and such business to be transacted through the Local Superintendent of the Town Schools, and is he to examine and report on ours?

The Act is almost silent about such matters, otherwise I would not trouble you regarding them.

The Roman Catholic children here number one-third of the whole. According to my reading of the law, if the number attending the Separate School is one-third of those attending the other Schools, we would be entitled to one-third of the Government Grant, together with the same proportion of the money raised in Town.

If I be correct, the question arises, how are we to obtain this proportion? What steps are we to take, and through whom are we to apply for it?

Your attention will oblige the Rev. Mr. Brennan, Col. McLelland, and myself.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,) JOHN O. HARE.

No. 7. Letter, from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to Mr. Hare, in reply to the foregoing.

EDUCATION OFFICE,

TORONTO, 5th January, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th ulto., and to state in reply, that as the proceedings of the Board of Trustees, in establishing a separate School section in the Town of Belleville, could not take effect before the 25th ulto., so no lawful election of Trustees could be held before that date. It will therefore be necessary, on the day of the approaching Annual School Meeting, to elect all the School Trustees required by law.

2. As to the number of Trustees required by law, I remark that all separate Schools, whether in a City, Town or Township, are under the same regulations; and therefore three Trustees, and three only, must be elected in each separate School Section.

3. You will observe that those only have a right to vote at the election of Trustees of a Separate School, who have petitioned for or send children to such School.

4. Separate Schools are under the same superintendence as other Common Schools, in each Municipality, and must report in the same manner.

5. By the 7th Clause of the 24th Section of the School Act, it will be seen that all orders for School moneys in a City or Town must be given by the Board of Trustees, and therefore you must obtain from that Board the order for the money which may be due your School Section.

6. The first instalment of the School Fund for the year is not payable until July, when the average attendance of pupils at the Separate and other Common Schools of the Town will be taken as the basis of apportionment to each. The same course of proceeding will be adopted at the end of the year in distributing the local assessment, part of the School Fund.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

John O. Hare, Esquire.

Trustee Roman Catholic

Separate Schools, Belleville.

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON.

No. 8. Letter from the Secretary of the Board of School Trustees, Belleville, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, submitting a letter from John O. Hare, Esq., and requesting information thereon.

BELLEVILLE,
6th February, 1852.

REV. SIR,—I have been instructed by the Board of School Trustees for the Town of Belleville to submit to you, for your opinion upon the enclosed copy of a letter received by the Board, from John O. Hare, Esquire, Secretary of a Separate Roman Catholic School lately established, and to request you to favor me with your views, so that I may, if possible, receive them by Tuesday next, when a meeting of the Board will be held for the purpose of taking the subject into consideration.

I have the honor to be,
Rev. Sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Signed,) C. O. BENSON,
Secretary Board of School Trustees,
Belleville.

Rev. E. Ryerson, D. D.,
Superintendent of Schools,
Upper Canada.

No. 9. Enclosed in the foregoing Letter from John O. Hare, Esq., Belleville, to the Board of School Trustees.

BELLEVILLE,
21st January, 1852.

TO THE BOARD OF SCHOOL TRUSTEES OF THE TOWN OF BELLEVILLE ;

GENTLEMEN,—I beg to inform you that, in pursuance of your notice dated the 19th September, 1851, calling upon the Roman Catholic inhabitants of the Town of Belleville, to select three School Trustees for the Separate School then about to be set apart for the Roman Catholics of said Town, a meeting of taxable Catholics was held in the Inn of James Grant, on the 29th September last, at which the Rev. Michael Brennan, Donald McLellan, and John O. Hare, were selected as Trustees for said Separate School Section; that the said School Trustees so elected engaged the services of Richard Mason, as School Teacher, from the 25th December last—that on the 14th instant, at the period for holding the annual election of School Trustees for said Town, another meeting of the Roman Catholic inhabitants qualified to vote for School Trustees for a Separate Roman Catholic School for the whole of the Town, was held, in pursuance of the direction of the Chief Superintendent of Education, the Rev. Dr. Ryerson, at which last mentioned meeting the Rev. Michael Brennan, Donald McLellan, and John O. Hare were elected School Trustees for the present year; that the said School Trustees, at a meeting held on the 20th instant, engaged the services of the said Richard Mason, to teach the said Separate School for a year from the time the said School went into operation, viz: on the 25th ultimo—that they bargained with him, subject to the right of discharge, at the end of any three months of the time that they agreed in their corporate capacity to pay the said Richard Mason for his services, to the same extent, the same amount, and in the same manner as the School Teachers employed by the Board are paid; and the said School Trustees do hereby request that you will be pleased to place the said Richard Mason upon the same footing, and provide for his salary to the same amount, and in the same manner, as the salaries of the Teachers employed by the Board.

And the said Separate School Trustees would further intimate that their School is now in operation, and taught by the said Richard Mason, in the house adjoining the County Grammar School, and that it is at all times open to the inspection and amenable to the visitations and regulations prescribed by law for Separate Schools.

I am, gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,

(Signed,) JOHN O. HARE,
Secretary to, and one of the Trustees
of the Separate School.

No. 10. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools to the Secretary of the Board of School Trustees, Belleville, in reply to his letter (No. 8).

EDUCATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 7th February, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant, inclosing a copy of a letter addressed by John O. Hare, Esquire, to the Board of Trustees for the Town of Belleville, relative to the Separate Roman Catholic School in that Town, and requesting my opinion as to the course which the law requires the Board to pursue.

The proceedings for the establishment of a Separate School appear to have been quite correct; and the School established by the Trustees elected will be entitled to all the advantages of a Separate School from the commencement of the current year.

As to the course which the Board should pursue, and the extent to which the Separate School is entitled to share in the School Fund, I have nothing to add to what I stated in a letter to Mr. O. Hare, dated the 5th ultimo, and a copy of which I herewith enclose.*

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed,) E. RYERSON.

C. O. Benson, Esq.,
Secy. Board of School Trustees, Belleville.

No. 11. Letter from John O. Hare, Esquire, Belleville, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, submitting further information in regard to the preceding case.

BELLEVILLE,
12th February, 1852.

SIR,—The Trustees of the Separate Roman Catholic School in this Town, (of whom I am one,) apprehend the occurrence of some difficulty with the Board of Common School Trustees, relative to the employment of a Teacher by the former, and as we understand that the Board of School Trustees have applied to you for an opinion in the matter, we deem it right to acquaint you with all the circumstances before you arrive at a conclusion, so as, if possible, to prevent a recourse to litigation. I may state that the Rev. M. Brennan, Colonel McLellan, and myself, were selected Trustees for the Separate School; and after the election held last month, we reported to the Board of School Trustees, and stated that we had engaged a School

*See Appendix No. 7.

Teacher, and requested the Trustees to provide for the payment of his salary, in the same manner and to the same amount as the Teachers employed by them. Some of the Members of the Board of School Trustees entertain the opinion, I understand, that the Roman Catholics are only entitled to share (according to the number of children attending School,) in the Government Grant, (say £60,) and an equal amount raised by taxation from the Town; if this were correct, the Roman Catholics, who number nearly one-third of the population, and pay taxes in proportion, would receive about £24 only, per annum, for their Teachers, while the Teachers employed by the Board are in receipt of £100 per annum, each, raised from the taxes of Roman Catholics as well as Protestants. Section 19 of the School Act says:—

“ That each Separate School shall be entitled to share *in the School Fund*, according to the average attendance of pupils attending such Separate School, as compared with the whole average attendance of pupils.”

And Section 40 defines what the School Fund is, namely:

“ The sum of money apportioned annually by the Chief Superintendent—and at *least* an equal amount raised by local assessment.”*

Now, what the Separate School Trustees contend for, is that not only the sum of money apportioned by the Superintendent, but all the other moneys raised by local taxation for Common Schools constitute the School Fund, and that that sum is apportioned annually, as the case may be, among all the Schools in proportion to the numbers attending, as laid down in this Act. You will please bear in mind that in this Town the Board of Common School Trustees hire four Teachers, at a salary of £100 each, and this sum of £400, with the current expenses of the School, is raised by the Corporation, at the instance of the School Trustees. There has been, in fact, no apportionment according to numbers heretofore; each Teacher receiving £100 whether he has a greater or a lesser number of scholars. Now, all that we ask is, that our Separate School Teacher shall receive £100 per annum; and we consider it no more than right to insist in the demand, as we comprise so large a portion of the population. If the Trustees were to adopt the system of paying all Teachers here in proportion to the number of children attending each School, out of the Common School Fund, (i. e., out of the local taxation and the Government Grant,) we would be perfectly satisfied, as our School, having so large an attendance, would fare better than the rest; but as the Trustees have not seen fit to do so, but hire Teachers at specific salaries, we insist that we are entitled to the same treatment. To sum up, the Trustees contend that we are only entitled to share in the Government apportionment, (say £60) and *an equal amount* raised from taxation. We contend that we are entitled to share in the apportionment, and such other sum as may be raised for paying Teachers' salaries in the Town. If the manifest injustice towards us, which some of the Trustees exhibit in this matter be carried out, and it is found to be the result of the present law, the Roman Catholics, who may be similarly circumstanced in other places, will be obliged to commence an agitation not only against the law itself but against the Free School system altogether. At present we are obliged to find our School house, and pay all expenses of the School. And although there are children of our denomination in Belleville sufficiently numerous to warrant us in employing *two* Teachers, we ask but one.

We beg leave to request a reply, and indulge a hope that it will be such as to prevent further trouble.

I am, Sir, &c.,

(Signed,) JOHN O. HARE,
One of the Separate School Trustees.

The Rev. E. Ryerson, D. D.,
Supt. Education, Toronto.

*See Appendix No. 36.

No. 12. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools to Mr. O. Hare, in reply to the foregoing.*

EDUCATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 18th February, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th instant, and to state in reply, that whatever sum or sums any Municipality may raise over and above the sum declared by the 40th section of the School Act, to be necessary to constitute the School Fund of such Municipality, must, of course, be the property of the Municipality, to be disposed of for such School purposes as the Corporation authorizing it may think proper. The Government has no right to require of a Municipality anything more than the fulfilment of the conditions on which such Municipality accept a certain amount of Legislative aid for School purposes. Beyond the fulfilment of these conditions, each Municipality has a right to dispose of its own moneys in its own way, without the control of Government: much less could Government assume the right of requiring a Municipality to appropriate such moneys to support the institutions or interests of particular religious persuasions.

It has been decided under the advice of the Attorney General some few years since, as a general principle of law, that whatever sum or sums of money may be raised under the authority of the School Act, must be applied to School purposes, and not to other purposes; but within this restriction the School authorities in each Municipality exercise their own discretion in the disposal of any School moneys raised from local sources, beyond what the 40th section of the Act defines as essential to the School Fund.† It is also to be observed, that the Board of School Trustees is the only authority constituted in each City, Town, and incorporated Village, to authorize the raising and expenditure of School moneys in such Municipality. The members of such Board of Trustees are periodically elected by all classes of rate-payers for that very purpose.

The School law provides for the equal protection of the peculiar religious rights and scruples of all religious persuasions; but if the members of any religious denomination in a Municipality are not satisfied with the enjoyment of equal privileges with the members of other religious persuasions of their fellow-citizens, but insist upon a School exclusively devoted to their own denominational interest, they cannot ask, upon any ground of constitutional right or justice between man and man, that public money, Municipal authority and property, shall be employed to the same extent to build up denominational interest as to promote interests which are common to all classes of citizens without regard to sect or party.

Such is the principle on which our successive School Acts have been framed; such is the principle on which I have explained and administered them during the whole period that I have had the charge of this Department; such is the exposition that I gave of the object of the provision of the present Act, permitting Separate Schools in certain circumstances, as you will see by referring to my official Circulars, addressed to Township Councils, and Town Boards of Trustees, in August, 1850, as found in the appendix to my Annual Report for 1850, pages 267, 268, 304; nor have I ever before heard of a demand being preferred upon a Municipality to make the same provision for the salary of a denominational School as for that of a Teacher of a Public School.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

John O. Hare, Esq.,
Trustee R. C. Separate School, Belleville.

(Signed,) E. RYERSON.

*See appendix, No. 3 and No. 5.

†See Appendix, No. 36.

P. S.—As the Secretary of the Belleville Board of School Trustees has addressed the same question to me that you have, I shall transmit him a copy of the foregoing letter in reply to his inquiry.

(Signed,) E. R.

The provision of the 19th section * as far as it relates to Separate Protestant and Roman Catholic Schools, is substantially the same as that contained in the 55th and 56th sections of the School Act of 1843, and in the 32nd and 33rd sections of the School Act of 1846, with the exception that the present Act imposes more effective restrictions and conditions in the establishment of such Schools, than either of the former Acts referred to under the City and Town School Act of 1847; the establishment of Separate Schools in Cities and Towns was at the discretion of the Municipalities, and not at that of the applicant parties. No complaints having been made against this provision of the law, even in Cities and Towns, it was at first proposed to extend the application of the same principle and provisions to Township Municipalities; but objections having been made to it by some (both Protestant and Roman Catholic) members of the Legislature, the provision of the former School Act was re-enacted, requiring, however, the petition of twelve heads of families instead of ten inhabitants, as a condition of establishing a Separate School, and aiding it upon the principle of average attendance, instead of at the discretion of the local Superintendent, as under the former Act. But, notwithstanding the existence of this provision of the law since 1843, there were last year but 31† Separate Schools in all Upper Canada—nearly as many of them being Protestants as Roman Catholics; so that this provision of the law is seldom acted upon, except in extreme cases, and is of little consequence for good or for evil, the law providing effectual protection against interference with the religious opinions and wishes of parents and guardians of all classes, and there being no probability that Separate Schools will be more injurious in time to come, than they have been in time past. It is also to be observed, that a Separate School is entitled to no aid beyond a certain portion of the School Fund for the salary of the Teacher. The School house must be provided, furnished, warmed, books procured, &c., by the persons petitioning for the Separate School. Nor are the patrons and supporters of a Separate School exempted from any of the local assessment or rates for Common School purposes. The law provides equal protection for all classes and denominations; and if there be any class or classes of either Protestant or Roman Catholics who are not satisfied with the equal protection secured to them by law in Mixed Schools, but wish to have a School subservient to sectional religious purposes, they should, of course, contribute in proportion, and not tax a whole community for the support of sectarian interests.”

‡ It may be proper for me to make an explanatory remark on the nineteenth Section of the School Act, authorizing, under certain circumstances, the establishment of Protestant and Roman Catholic Separate Schools. In my late circular to Township Councils, I have remarked upon this provision of the Act, and shown that it is no new provision, but one which has existed upwards of seven years, since the commencement of our present Common School system. It has clearly been intended from the beginning as a protection of the minority against any oppressive or invidious proceedings on the part of the majority in any School division, in addition to the ordinary provision of the Act, prohibiting the compulsory attendance of any child upon a religious exercise, or reading a religious book, to which the parents or guardians shall object. The existence of so few Separate Schools, (only thirty-one in 1849,) in all Upper Canada, and nearly one-half of them Protestant, shows that the provision for their establishment is rarely acted upon, as the local School authorities seldom find occasion for it, and as

* Appendix No. 33.

† Erroneously reported 59, see Note appended to the table, Appendix No. 32.

‡ See Appendix No. 32, Note.

there can be no Separate School in a School division, unless the Teacher of the Mixed School is of a different religious persuasion from the applicants for such Separate School, the local Board of Trustees can always, if they think proper to do so, make such a selection of Teachers as will prevent the establishment or continuance of Separate Schools."

No. 13.—Letter from the Secretary of the Board of School Trustees, Belleville, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, submitting a new question for consideration and decision.

BELLEVILLE,
12th February, 1852.

REVEREND SIR,—Your letter of the 7th instant is perfectly satisfactory as to the point submitted to you. A new question has, however, arisen upon the subject of the application made by the Roman Catholic Board of Trustees for this Town—that is, what constitutes the School Fund spoken of in the 19th section of the School Act, in which the Teacher of the Separate School is to share?

Section 40 declares that it shall consist of the sum appointed by the Chief Superintendent, and *at least* an equal sum raised annually by assessment.* Do the words "at least" intend that an amount raised by assessment equal to the Government appropriation, and added to it—shall together be the School Fund exclusively for the payment of the Teachers? or do they mean the amount assessed, whatever it may be, so that *at least* it equal the Government allowance, shall in addition thereto, constitute the School Fund?

As this is the first instance of the kind we have had in Belleville, I pray you will pardon our importunity.

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Signed,) C. O. BENSON,
Secy. Board Trustees,
Belleville.

To the Rev. E. Ryerson, D.D.,
Chief Superintendent,
&c., &c., &c.,
Toronto.

P. S. An early reply will much oblige the Trustees.

No. 14.—Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools to the Secretary of the Board of School Trustees, Belleville, in reply to the foregoing.

EDUCATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 18th February, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th instant, and in reply to enclose you a copy of a letter I have this day addressed to Mr. John O. Hare, one of the Trustees of the Separate School in the Town of Belleville.†

I have the honor to be, &c.,

C. O. Benson, Esq.,
Secretary Board School Trustees,
Belleville.

(Signed,) E. RYERSON.

*Appendix No. 36.

†See Appendix No. 12.

No. 15.—Letter from the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, to Mr. Maurice Carroll, of Georgetown, Esquesing, on the subject of a dispute with the Trustees of School Section No. 10, Esquesing; originally published in the *Toronto Mirror* of the 9th April, 1852, and referred to in the correspondence, letter V.

TORONTO, 3rd April, 1852.

VERY DEAR SIR,—Let your Bishop bless you and your family for your judicious, noble, paternal, and quite Catholic conduct, in the very painful emergency mentioned in your letter of the 29th ult., to the Editor of the *Mirror*.

You send to School five children of yours, from five to thirteen years old. Honor to your zeal for instruction, dear Sir, and let every father do the same, by steady, industrious, and temperate habits; and our part of the Province will deserve to be the Upper one.

You sent five children to the Mixed School of Georgetown, but with the precaution of a sentinel and a watchword. Honor to the simplicity of the dove combined with the prudence of the serpent—honor to your tolerance and wisdom; you thought that a Mixed School, true to the law, true to public speeches, pamphlets and reports, though a very incomplete system of education, is still better than no School at all; but you thought too that there are dangers in Mixed Schools, danger in the teacher, danger in the books, danger in fellow-pupils, danger even in religious exercises, and you safeguarded your little ones against all those dangers.

Let every head of a family, having a religious persuasion do the same, and at least religion shall be respected in our Mixed Schools, and they shall not be Schools in which such or such denominations is laughed at in turns, Schools of sceptic indifferentism and infidelity; and we will not see as elsewhere nothingarians becoming more and more numerous as it is stated in every census; and the hierarchy of our Catholic Church will tolerate the educational, or rather the instructional machinery; and both Catholic parents and children, though mixing with Mixed Schools, will be admitted to the Sacraments provided at home or in Churches; religious instruction will be carefully attended, because both parents and children are equally bound to the preservation of faith and morals from any immediate danger, and to the acquirement of Catholic knowledge and practice of piety; and because secular instruction without religion is a calamity, far from being a blessing.

Your watchful children refused reading the Protestant New Testament, and yet were compelled to join in evening prayer. Shame to the Teacher, to the Methodist Divine, to the transgressor of the law; shame to bigotry, injustice, violence, and persecution, but honor to your blood, dear Maurice Carroll, five times honor to your five children; their blood is genuine Catholic Irish blood; they remind me of the soldiers of St. Maurice, who resisted an Emperor.

For redress you have applied to the Schoolmaster and Trustees; and your sacred right has been abused and refused as an unjust privilege. Shame again to those trustless Trustees, and if so enormous a violation of the law were not remedied throughout the whole Upper Province, shame to School Visitors, Superintendents and Counsellors, and shame to myself, if Head Pastor of this Diocese, I did not protect the lambs of my fold, by claiming now publicly, as I have done heretofore by all other means in my power, against such a cruel persecution, and repeating with the Divine Pastor:—"Take ye great heed of false prophets, which come to you in the clothing of sheep, but inwardly are ravening wolves; by their fruit you shall know them . . . Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles. A good tree cannot yield evil fruit, neither an evil tree yield good fruits;" St. Matth. chap. VII, V. 15. But again, dear Sir, honor to Maurice Carroll's enlightened and generous conscience, and let every Catholic do the same under similar circumstances, as he is bound to do under guilt of mortal sin, and our dear children, the children of Rachael, will not be the victims of infanticides.

Finally, through the Press, you have denounced those facts to the good sense of the

country as being in your sound opinion, after prayer, the best weapon against Satan and his agents. Honor once more to your energy, and let every Catholic be as energetic and send to the open columns of the *Mirror* of Toronto, any complaint as well grounded as yours; soon Mixed Schools shall be what they ought to be, respectful towards all sectarian persuasions. Quakers and Baptists, High and Low Church, Episcopalians and Presbyterians, Unitarians and Universalists, &c., &c., and we, Catholics, shall be soon placed in the same position towards the majority in this section of the Province, which the Protestant minority occupies in Lower Canada.—*Toronto Mirror*, 2nd instant.

Now, very dear Sir, my hope is, that in reward of your devotedness to your most sacred duty of a Catholic father of a family, your son, the faithful sentinel, shall be in ten years, by a divine vocation, a watchman of the sanctuary in this part of the Catholic Church, where the harvest is so great and the laborers so few; and that all your children will remain worthy of their father, Maurice Carroll.

Such is the earnest wish of your devoted servant and Father in Xt.

† ARMAND F. M.,
Bishop of Toronto.

Mr. Maurice Carroll, Georgetown.

No. 16.—Letter from certain Roman Catholic inhabitants of Georgetown, Esquemesing, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, objecting to the practice of performing Protestant religious service in their School by the Teacher.*

GEORGETOWN,
5th April, 1852.

TO THE REVEREND EGERTON RYERSON, D.D.

RESPECTED SIR,—We, the Catholic inhabitants of Georgetown, whose children attend the Common School, beg to submit to you the following grievance for redress. We, the undersigned, have in all fourteen children attending this School. The Teacher, we understand, belongs to the denomination known as Methodists, to whom on that account we do not object, but the aforesaid Teacher is in the habit of using prayers and other religious exercises as practised by the above denomination, to which, as well as the use of the Protestant version of the New Testament, we object. We have applied to the Teacher and Trustees for permission for our children to retire, at the close of School, without being compelled to take part in the aforesaid exercises, which request they have refused: the Teacher farther states that unless our children complies in full with his rules in this respect, he is instructed by the Trustees to refuse them admission to the School, and therefore, although contributing to its support, deprive us altogether of the benefit of a School for our children. All of which we humbly submit.

(Signed,)

MAURICE CARROLL,
THOMAS NELAN,
JOHN QUINLAN,
PATRICK LAMB,
THOMAS SHEA.

* Referred to in the Correspondence Letter V.

No. 17. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools to the R. C. inhabitants of Georgetown, in reply to the foregoing.*

EDUCATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 5th April, 1852,

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 5th instant, received this day; and I regret to learn that an attempt has been made by the Trustees of your School Section to infringe the express provision of the 14th Section of the School Act, as well as the general Regulations prepared under it, in both of which it is declared, that “no pupil in any Common School, shall be required to read or study from any religious book, or join in any exercise of devotion or religion, which shall be objected to by his or her parents or guardians.”†

Yours is the first instance that has been represented to me during the last seven years, in Upper Canada, of a Teacher or Trustees undertaking to compel children to attend religious exercises, or read from a religious book, objected to by their parents or guardians; and cannot be too strongly reprobated as tyrannical and unchristian, and at variance with the letter and spirit of the law.

I know not the names of the Trustees or Teacher of your School Section; but I desire you to show this letter to them, and let a copy of it be given to them, informing them at the same time, that by persisting in such a violation of the law they will incur the loss of the School Fund apportioned to their School Section, and the Trustees will become personally liable to the Teacher for the payment of the salary they have agreed to pay him, without being able to collect any part of it from others.

I have the honor to be,
Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,

(Signed.) E. RYERSON.

Messrs. Maurice Carroll,
Thomas Nelan,
John Quinlan,
Patrick Lamb and
Thomas Shea.

S. S. No. 10, Esquesing, Georgetown.

No. 18.—Letter from the Trustees of School Section No. 10, Esquesing, Georgetown, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, explanatory of their conduct to the parties in the preceding complaint.

GEORGETOWN, ESQUESING,
10th April 1852.

DEAR SIR,—We have just received a copy of a communication from you to Maurice Carroll, Thomas Nelan, John Quinlan, Patrick Lamb and Thomas Shea, of this Village, in reply, it would appear, to a complaint against us, being the Trustees of this School Section No. 10, of Esquesing. Now Sir, we are at a loss to know what they have represented to you, but must infer from the very harsh language of your reply that we have grossly violated the 14th Section of the School Act, by compelling their children to read in the Testament, contrary to their wish, and joining in devotional exercises, &c. We think we understand the Act sufficiently well to avoid implicating

* Referred to in the Correspondence Letter V.

† Appendix No. 33 a and 35.

ourselves in that way, but perhaps we do not, and if not, you will, we trust, have the goodness to inform us, as we will now represent the case as it has occurred. Our Teacher, Mr. Frickleton, engaged at the beginning of the year, and has been in the habit of closing the School with prayer. We also use the New Testament in the School, and have always done so. Complainants have sent to the School the same as others, until about the last days of March last past, when Maurice Carroll applied to one of us, also to our Teacher, to allow his children to absent themselves before reading the Testament and prayer. Accordingly we met and considered the matter, willing to concede all we could and not infringe on the order of the School, as well as the law, and we came to the following decision, viz.: That his children, or any other, whose parents may desire it, should be exempted from reading in the Testament, or joining in prayer. But we considered it a bad precedent to establish to allow any to leave the School before the regular hour for dismissing the School; we accordingly instructed the Teacher to that effect, and he informed those children the following day, or rather attempted to inform them of our decision, but they refused to hear and ran out of the School and went home. Mr. Carroll came the next morning to the School, accompanied by Thomas Nelan and two others not mentioned in the communication, and presented to the Teacher the Catholic Catechism and Bible, and asked him if he would teach his children out of those books, if he sent them, and he replied that he could not. Now they have all taken their children from the School, and await the rescinding of our resolution, which we do not think proper to do until convinced that we are in error. We therefore hope that you will have the kindness to reply to us, and inform us if we are in error, and please let us know what the charge is against us, as we are not informed.

Mr. Frickleton, our Teacher, will be the bearer of this, and an answer, if you please, and we will be able to answer any questions you may think necessary to ask, in regard to his conduct, or our own, in the matter.

We are, dear Sir,
Yours most respectfully,

(Signed,) JOHN FREEMAN,
H. B. WEBSTER,
ELIJAH LEAVENS,

Trustees of School Section No. 10, Esquusing.

The Reverend E. Ryerson,
Chief Superintendent of Education,
Toronto, Canada West.

No. 19. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Shools, to the Trustees of School Section, No. 10, Esquusing, Georgetown, in reply to the foregoing.*

EDUCATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 22nd April, 1852.

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th instant, and have been prevented by the pressure of engagements, from answering it earlier, the necessity for which, however, being somewhat lessened by my having seen your Teacher, and stated to him the course which both law and usage required in your case.

I doubt not, but you were actuated by honorable motives and an earnest desire to promote the discipline and interest of your School in the course which you pursued;

*Referred to in the Correspondence, letter V.

but you were quite mistaken in the meaning and application of the law, since its broad interpretation, and plain design, is to make every parent or guardian the sole judge as to what religious instructions or exercise his child shall receive or attend in any Common School. In Ireland, from which this part of our system has been adopted, Roman Catholic children retire whenever the Protestant Teacher commences the reading of the Scriptures and prayer. They are previously notified by the Teacher, and their retiring has become a matter of usage, and is not considered as affecting the discipline and order of the School.

Besides, compulsion in religious matters, in regard even to children not Protestants, is no principle or practice of Protestantism. I think the principle is unchristian, and to act upon it is not doing to others as we would be done by.

I have the honor to be,
Gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,

(Signed, E. RYERSON,

Messrs. Freeman,
H. B. Webster, and
Elijah Leavens,
Trustees, S. S. No. 10, Esquesing, Georgetown.

No. 20. Letter from certain Roman Catholic inhabitants of Georgetown, Esquesing, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, additional to their former letter.*

GEORGETOWN, 12th April, 1852.

RESPECTED SIR,—We presented a copy of your letter to the Trustees of this School Section, according to your directions, but can get no answer. We understand they are going to lay a statement of it before your Reverence, for your satisfaction and the public at large; we are prepared to take in five respectable witnesses to Toronto, to prove to the facts stated in our former letter to you, who were present when we demanded of the Teacher by whose authority he denied our children admission to the School; therefore, we knew no better source to seek for redress than to communicate our grievances to you.

We have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient and humble servants,

(Signed,) MAURICE CARROLL,
JOHN QUINLAN,
THOMAS NELAN,
THOMAS SHEA,
PATRICK LAMB.

To the Reverend Egerton Ryerson.

*See Appendix No. 16.

No. 21. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools to Mr. Maurice Carroll, School Section No. 10, Esquesing, Georgetown, in reply to the foregoing.*

EDUCATION OFFICE,

TORONTO, 24th April, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th instant, signed by yourself and others, and to state in reply that, having written to the Trustees of Georgetown School,† I have no doubt my decision in your case will be, if it has not already been, carried into effect, so that you will have no further ground of complaint against the Trustees and Teacher in question.

I must, however, add, that I think your conduct is perfectly unjustifiable in appealing to the public, through the press, on the subject, at the very time you were preferring a complaint on it to this department, a mode of proceeding condemned by the common sense of justice and regard for law and public order in all civilized countries. The subjects of disputes between parties, or of even criminal prosecutions, are not considered proper matters of newspaper discussion, while they are pending before the tribunals authorized to decide upon them. If such an example were followed by all persons throughout the land, whenever they conceived a wrong or injustice was done them, the impartial administration of justice, and the supremacy of law, would soon cease among us, and revenge and anarchy prevail. The counsel and encouragement which you seem to have had to pursue such a course, does not alter its character, or render it less reprehensible.

The case itself has afforded an opportunity of shewing that the religious faith of the parents and guardians of every religious persuasion can and will be equally protected in the Public Schools, and furnishes, therefore, an illustration against the necessity of Separate Schools rather than a plea for them.

As you have published what is unofficial, and calculated to excite popular passion and religious animosity on this subject, I trust you will cause to be published, through the same medium, the official correspondence respecting it which has taken place between you and this Department.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,) E. RYERSON.

Mr. Maurice Carroll,
S. S. No. 10, Esquesing, Georgetown.

No. 22. Letter from the Reverend Rupert Ebner Wilmot, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, complaining that the R. C. Separate Schools in Wellesley have not received such aid as he thinks they were entitled to.

S. AGATHA, WILMOT,

February 26th, 1852.

MOST HONORABLE SIR,—It is the first time I see me in the case of necessity to address myself to your authority, and your impartiality and love of justice. The case belongs to the Roman Catholic Separate School, in the Township of Wellesley, Sections IX and X. The Catholic people in this place have erected a Schoolhouse, about four years ago—the first in both Sections. There was since that time a diligently kept

* Referred to in the Correspondence, Letter V.

† See Appendix No. 19.

School, six months in every year. The School was considered as a Common School. Now, about only one year ago, there was erected another Common Schoolhouse in Section X, where the larger parties of Catholic settlers live. As this Common Schoolhouse was going on, the Roman Catholic population of both sections made up a petition, and presented it to the Municipal Council of the Township of Wellesley, in which they petitioned that their School, established only by the means of Catholic people, might be for the future considered as a Roman Catholic Separate School, to which their children could be sent, without any obligation towards the new Common School, as it is understood by itself. The number of the undersigners of the said petition was far larger than the last School Act requires, and therefore the Municipal Council granted the petition without the least repugnance, as it was obliged to do so according to the same School Act. Since then the Municipal Council has granted a Roman Catholic Separate School for the Catholic inhabitants of both Sections; there is left no doubt, I think, that the same Council has extended the limits of the said Separate School as well over Section IX as over Section X, and that therefore the *limits fixed by the Council*, as the School Act prescribes, comprise both Sections. Hence the Catholic family fathers of both sections sent their children to the Separate School, and send still this very moment. There was never made the slightest objection against their sending, never the slightest hindrance from any side, neither from the side of the Council, nor of the Local Superintendent, who visited some time the School, nor of any other person else.

Therefore, the Catholic population of those places was not little astonished and alarmed, as they suddenly, in the beginning of this year, were advised that the Catholic inhabitants of Section X, were obliged to pay taxes for the Common School. Knowing that I, their Pastor, as a Clergyman, am somewhat concerned in School affairs, some of the Catholic resident family fathers went to me, and informed me of the matter, and asked my advice. I told them that I see no reason, by which they could be compelled to pay taxes for the Common School; on the contrary, the plain and clear tenor of the School Act defends them from such an obligation; the Trustees of the Common School must be wrong not knowing the School Act, otherwise they could not think on such taxes, which cannot be imposed on the Catholic family heads without violating the School Act, and therefore without injustice. I told them finally, that I would write to the Local Superintendent, Mr. Schuler, and I wrote to him, indeed, but hitherto I received from him no official answer; he only sent me word by a man who spoke to him, that according to his view, it would be the best, that the Catholic people in Section X should pay the imposed taxes, and he himself would then take care that the paid taxes should be repaid to them for their indemnification. Such an answer, as you, Honorable Sir, may understand yourself, is good for nothing. Mr. Schuler himself appears to see, that the law is for the Catholic portion. The interested parties appealed then to the Municipal Council. The matter was spoken of in the last Session, and the Council decided that the Catholic people could be taxed by no means for the sake of Common School. And that, of course, because some of the same members, who composed the Council and granted the Separate School the last year, composed the Council this year.

I was hereafter told, that the Trustees of the Common School addressed themselves to Toronto, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools; therefore I resolved, in the name of the Trustees of our Separate School, to do the same, in order to prevent perhaps false informations, and to implore, most Honorable Sir, your human and impartial feelings in this affair, that you may, if there should arise any necessity, interpose your authority, lest this disgraceful matter become more disgraceful and intricate. If I did not live so far from the Separate School under question, I would take care that this my letter should be undersigned by the Trustees and the Catholic householders that belong to that School.

Relying, most Honorable Sir, on your kindness and your zeal for law and justice, I beg you to repel such a violent attack, and to settle this affair as soon as possible, that the excited spirits of both parties may be shortly appeased again.

I have the honor to be,
Most Honorable Sir,
Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,) RUPERT EBNER,
Roman Catholic Missionary.

The Reverend E. Ryerson,
Chief Superintendent of Common Schools of Upper Canada.

P. S.—If your Honor should have the kindness to answer me, the address to me would be:

REV. MR. RUPERT EBNER,
Post Office, Petersburg,
Township of Wilmot, C. W.

No. 23.—Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the Reverend Mr. Ebner, in reply to the foregoing.

EDUCATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 3rd March, 1852.

REVEREND SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th ultimo, and in reply I beg to refer you to my Circular to Town Reeves of Townships, on the duties of Township Councils in Upper Canada, under the present School Act, dated 12th August, 1850, and published in the *Journal of Education* for that month, and also in the Appendix to my last Annual School Report, pp. 267, 268.* The part of my official Circular in which I explained to all parties the provisions of the Act relative to Separate Schools, commences with paragraph No. 6, the last on the 267th page of the Appendix to the Report referred to.

I have the honor to be,
Reverend Sir,
Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,) E. RYERSON,

The Reverend Mr. Rupert Ebner,
R. C. Missionary, Wilmot, Petersburg, C. W.

No. 24. Letter from the Local Superintendent of Wilmot and the German Schools in Wellesley to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, submitting the case of the R. C. Separate Schools in Wellesley, and soliciting advice.

The Reverend E. RYERSON,
Chief Superintendent of Schools for U. C.

SIR,—I beg leave to ask a few questions regarding School matters, viz:—
There are three Schools in one Section in one Township, one of which is a Catholic Separate School. The Trustees of that School, as well as the Trustees of one of the other Schools, wish to put on their Sections, an extra tax, but the Trustees of the third School wish to raise the necessary money by Rate Bill.

* See second Note to letter in Appendix No. 12.

1. Can, therefore, one or two Schools, or rather the Trustees, do it, or must they all join?

2. If there is a Catholic Separate School, and, in the neighbourhood of it, also a Common School, in which limits some of the Catholics reside who send their children to the Separate School, will these Catholics be taxed in and for the Separate or Common School?

These Separate Schools are indeed a burden to Superintendents and all those concerned in School matters, because the Catholics believe that, whenever they live in the Township, they belong to such Separate School, and refuse to pay extra taxes in their own Section; wherefore I humbly beg your Reverence for information on that subject.

3. Can Trustees collect the amount of Rate Bill by force, if they neglected to do so in the proper time?

These questions I lay before your Reverence, and trouble you with the same, praying you to inform me as soon as possible, since the matter lies before me for decision, and the Act is not very intelligible on the subject.

Hoping to receive an answer,

I remain, Sir,
Your humble servant,

(Signed,) WENDLIN SCHULER,
Superintendent for Wilmot and
the German Schools of Wellesley.

New Hamburg,
"Wilmot," March 9th, 1852.

No. 25. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools to the Local Superintendent of Wellesley, in reply to the foregoing.

EDUCATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 20th March, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, and to state in reply that their cannot be, according to law, three sets of Trustees in one School Section. There can be only one set of Common School Trustees in a Section, although, under the circumstances mentioned in the 5th clause of the 12th Section of the School Act, there may be both a male and female School; there may also, be a set of Trustees of a Separate School, according to the 19th Section of the School Act.* There cannot, therefore, be more than two sets of lawful Trustees in any School Section.

As to the Common School, the Trustees can raise what sums they require by Rate Bill on parents sending to the School, or by rate on property, as may be agreed upon at the annual School Meeting, or a Special meeting called for that purpose. See letters, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5, in the Journal of Education, for last month, (February,) pages 26 and 27, as to the authority of Trustees of Common Schools.

In regard to a Separate School, you will perceive by carefully examining the 19th Section of the Act,* that the Trustees of such School have no authority to levy a rate on any person who has not petitioned for, or who does not send a child to such School. Neither a Roman Catholic nor Protestant can be compelled to support a Separate School unless he sends his children to it. If Roman Catholics prefer sending their children to the Common School, they cannot be made to contribute to the support of the Roman Catholic Separate School, and the same principle of right applies to each Protestant, where a Separate Protestant School is established.

*Appendix No. 33.

*Appendix No. 33.

I remark also, that the supporters of a Separate School are not exempt from any property tax which may be levied for the erection of a Common Schoolhouse, or for the support of the Common School. See my circular to the heads of Township Councils, dated August, 1850, and printed in the Appendix to my last Annual School Report, pages 267, 268.*

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient servant,

Wendlin Schuler, Esquire,
Superintendent of Schools,
Wilmot and Wellesly, New Hamburg.

(Signed,) E. RYERSON.

No. 26. Letter from the Reverend Rupert Ebner, Wilmot, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, in reference to the matter contained in his former letter. (No. 21.)

SAINT AGATHA,
WILMOT, 27th April, 1852.

VERY REVEREND SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your answer to my letter of the 26th February, about one month ago; by urgent circumstances I was prevented to reply earlier to your official answer.

I beg your pardon, very Reverend Sir, I must tell you with regret that I was wholly disappointed in my expectations. You refer me in your answer to your circular to Town Reeves, dated Toronto, 12th August, 1850, commencing with paragraph No. 6. In No. 6, I find nothing touching our case, but in No. 5, I found somewhat. Therein is said, that "patrons and supporters of a Separate School are not exempted from any of the local assessments or rates for Common School purposes." Well, Reverend Sir, whatever the sense of this passage may be, I think it cannot be the sense, that such supporters of any legally established Separate School should be obliged to pay taxes for the salary of the Teacher at a Common School; otherwise, as it is understood by itself, the XIX Section of our School Act, would be a mere illusion and a great lie. I think, very Reverend Sir, you have been not fairly instructed, neither by the Trustees nor by the local Superintendent, Mr. Schuler.

Whatever I wrote to you in my foregoing letter is a fact, and still continues to be a fact; I expected therefore, that you, if you should refuse to give any decisive and final answer, at least would make acquainted the local Superintendent with my letter, and the circumstance mentioned therein, that the Catholic School under question was authorized by the Municipal Council of the Township of Wellesly, as the Councillors themselves cannot deny, and recommend him and perhaps the Councillors too, a new sincere inquiry into the matter, and to act according to the law with candour and impartiality.

As I received your answer, I perceived instantly that it would help us very little or nothing, if the Township Councillors should change in whatever way their view or good will. For as to the local Superintendent, Mr. Schuler, he was against our Separate School, as I have reason to suppose. You say also in the mentioned circular, No. 7, "that the new Act provides for the settlement of nearly all probable School Section disputes, by a simple system of local arbitration." But, Reverend Sir, I think such a local arbitration in such cases, as is ours, will seldom be practicable; the one or the other party, and perhaps both, will seldom agree in the election of arbitrators, and at least in our case, there was no necessity of local arbitration; there was the clear law to decide upon the matter, for in accordance with the law, the Municipal Council had

*See second note to letter in Appendix No. 12.

granted the Separate School, by granting the petition submitted to them by the Catholic party, without restriction to any of the subscribers, among whom were a great many of the X Section; how could, therefore in accordance with law, the Catholic family fathers, residing in section X, be compelled to pay taxes for the Teacher of the Common School? But what I feared, has happened; in their first session, in which the matter was acted, the Councillors declared, that the Catholic family fathers belonging to the Separate School, could not be taxed for the sake of the Common School, they themselves would defend them; in the next following session declared the Town Reeve, Mr. Hawk, that he would provide the Trustees of the Common School with money, in order lest the Catholics may be taxed. In the meantime, the Trustees of the Common School began to enforce the taxation; and as then, some Catholics came to Mr. Hawk for redress, he told them that he could do nothing for their behalf, and that they should apply themselves to a lawyer. I leave it, very Reverend Sir, to your own consideration what you may think, of such unmanly and unprincipled behaviour, and whether Mr. Hawk is not obliged in conscience before God and man, to repair the damnification to the Catholics, whom he has caused by his inconsistency not only to be taxed, but also to be fined?

The taxation was then enforced, not without great excitement and clamours, and exertions of hostility. One of the Trustees of the Common School, Mr. Feitenheimor, has since sold his land and left the place out of anger, and is gone away with all his household. And who is guilty of that sad emergency and popular outrage? I think the maintainers and executors of the law.

I cannot but acknowledge in this fatal occurrence a heinous and flagrant injustice, committed against the Catholic settlers in those places. They had a right to petition and to obtain a Separate School for their children, for there are not twelve of them, as the School Act requires, but above twenty, and that in Section X alone, and with the settlers in Section IX, their number surpasses far thirty; and if the Municipal Council had not granted a Separate School for them about a year and a half ago, they had been obliged by law to grant it, and still are obliged to do so. But they granted the School indeed, as they do not and cannot deny; nay, they confessed that openly, by declaring a little while before, that the Catholics could not be taxed for the sake of the Common School. I do not hesitate at all to call that taxation an act of open injustice, and a kind of roguery not very different from pillaging and robbing; and the fault of that pillaging and robbing is not in the want of law, but in the want of impartiality and justice in maintaining and executing the law; I guess Mr. Schuler, the Local Superintendent, bears no little portion of guilt in that disagreeable affair; he at least, as I was told, encouraged the Trustees to enforce the taxation, and why did he not listen to the just complaints of the Catholics? Why did he not insist upon an impartial, sincere and quiet inquiry upon their claims? Why did he not acquiesce to the just decision of the Municipal Council, that they could not be taxed? Although he himself has told me that the whole decision depends upon the Municipal Council. Does such a behavior show impartiality?

I read, very Reverend Sir, in the last copy of your *Journal of Education*, for the month of March, many questions upon school matters, and your decisions of them, and some of them seem to have reference to our case, and therefore proposed to you by Mr. Schuler. But, very Reverend Sir, there are mentioned only some secondary circumstances; the principal circumstance, that our Separate School was legally established by the authority of the Municipal Council is quite left out. Supposing that the questions alluded to have been proposed by Mr. Schuler, I ask, is that fairness, sincerity, impartiality necessarily connected with his position? Therefore, because Mr.

huler did not propose that principal point, I will, with your permission, take the liberty to propose it in the following questions, and to beg an answer from you, whether by a private letter or in the *journal*.

Question 1st. Have their more than 20 Catholic family heads a right to petition a separate school for their children? and can any Municipal Council or Local Superintendent suppress such a right in compliance with law?

Question 2nd. Is it the duty of any Municipal Council to authorize such petitioners to establish a separate School?

Question 3rd. If any Municipal Council grant such a petition for all subscribed petitioners without restriction, without any other declaration, have the petitioners not reason enough to believe that their School is granted and established by legal authority?

Question 4th. If in such way a Separate School is erected, are the family fathers who send their children to that School obliged to pay a portion of the salary for the teacher of the Common School in the same section, or are they not.

Question 5th. If, notwithstanding that the partakers of such a Separate School are compelled by violence and intrigue to pay taxes for the Teacher of the Common School, is there any injustice committed or not? and are the injuring parties obliged to indemnify the injured, or are they not?

I would like to see those questions clearly answered, and should they be answered in a negative way, I would like to know the grounds thereof; otherwise I cannot be convinced that law is respected in this country, and particularly that the Section XIX of the School Act is somewhat more than a soap-bubble, or that Catholics can surely enjoy liberty of conscience and religion, with which is necessarily connected liberty of education, without being exposed to continuous fear of trouble and vexation.

The Common School under question is as for the rest a very pretty one and worth all protection. As to the number of children, it was universally smaller than of those attending the Separate School; two of the Trustees are two Catholic dupes, the third is a deaf man; the Teacher, Mr. John Peter Wirz, is a drunkard of first class, well known through the country, and living separate from his wife; Mr. Schuler himself was before a Catholic, but because Rev. Mr. Shnider, who lives now at Goderich, did not permit him to instruct the people in catechism, because he has been informed (as Rev. Mr. Shnider himself and the Teacher Mr. Wirz too told me) that Mr. Schuler had debauched a girl in Germany, he turned hereafter a Lutheran, and was soon made a preacher too; and perhaps one of the motives of his activity against our separate school was to show that he has become a good Protestant.

I ask now, very Reverend Sir, what man of any good feeling should think or see without indignation, that by such a rabble so many family fathers should have been pillaged, and our Separate School, established by legal authority, should be abolished? and should there, very Reverend Sir, also for the time to come the said Catholic family fathers be deprived of their right to send their children in a Catholic School, or compelled to pay for two Teachers,—would that be equality before the law? Many of them told me that they would by no means send their children to any Common School; they will have a school with religious instruction; and the law is not opposed to their views and paternal religious wishes. I think there would be many ways to remedy their complaints, and to satisfy their desires; but, very Reverend Sir, what will it avail, the law being just and good, if Local Superintendents, and Trustees and Municipal Councillors, set aside its authority? I cannot enforce the execution of law; it is you, very Reverend Sir, who by your position as Chief Superintendent of Schools, have the power and duty to watch over the maintenance of law, to support its authority, to repel by restraining your officers from all unjust doing, all illegal attacks, and provide equal right for all parties in accordance with law.

You express, very Reverend Sir, very noble and recommendable sentiments, and worth the highest praise, in your circular to Local Superintendents, (Toronto, 12th August, 1850), where you say:—"The spirit of the vow made by the Prussian Councillor, Dinter, should imbue the heart of every School officer in Upper Canada: I promised God that I would look upon every Prussian peasant child as a being who could claim of me before God, if I did not provide him the best education, as a man and a Christian, which it was possible for me to provide."

I sincerely believe, very Reverend Sir, that you are truly penetrated by such a noble and good spirit, but I think I have reason to doubt whether so many Catholic

children could not complain of you before God, if you would do nothing for their behalf by interposing your authority in this disgraceful case.

But I rely, very Reverend Sir, on your impartial and good spirit, and implore, as I have already done once, in the name of the Trustees of our Separate School, and of all the Catholic inhabitants of both Sections, and in the name of justice and humanity, your supreme authority, that rights grounded upon the clear words of the School Act may be respected, and more than thirty family fathers may not be prevented to provide their children religious instruction, or perhaps instruction at all, for some of them told me, if they could not send their children to a Catholic School, they would send them in no School at all.

I think it would be the best and shortest way, if you, very Reverend Sir, would please to advise the Municipal Council of the Township of Wellesley, to respect the XIX Section of the School Act, and to grant anew a Separate School, and to prescribe its limits for all Catholics of both sections, who wish to send their children to such School, and will subsign the petition, to be made up and submitted to the Municipal Council, that allows the Act, nay, that prescribes the Act, as a duty for any Municipal Council; and when that will have been done, there will be finished all dispute, quarrel, and enmity.

Hoping that you, very Reverend Sir, will regard our just and humbly submitted claims.

I have the honor to be,

Very Reverend Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,) RUPERT EBNER,
Catholic Missionary.

The Reverend
Egerton Ryerson, D. D.,
Chief Superintendent of Schools, U. C.

No. 27, Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the Reverend Rupert Ebner, in reply to the foregoing.

EDUCATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 31st May, 1852.

REVEREND SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th ultimo, and to state in reply, that you will observe by the several Clauses of the 35th Section of the School Act, that the Chief Superintendent of Schools has no authority whatever to interfere with any Township Council in prescribing the limits of School Sections, whether for Separate or Public Schools. Each Township Council, consisting of representatives elected by the people interested, is the judge as to the limits of School sections in such Township; the power to act in such cases is given by law, not to me, but to each Township Council. Besides, in an appeal to this department, each of the parties to whom you refer should have been furnished with a copy of your letter, that they might speak for themselves, that I might hear both sides before offering an opinion on the acts of either. See forms and instructions, chapter V, miscellaneous remarks.

Whether the Township Reeve, the Local Superintendent, the Trustees, and the Teacher referred to, are the characters you represent them to be, I have no means of knowing; nor is it in my province to judge. But it appears from your own letter, that two of the three Trustees of the School Section in which so much is urged for a Separate School, are Roman Catholics; and it appears to me very extraordinary, that in such circumstances, a second set of Roman Catholic Trustees should be deemed necessary by

any portion of the population. It shows how much personal and party feeling, and a desire of exemption from the ordinary School taxes, has to do in such proceedings in some cases, where no reason can be adduced, from difference of religious faith. I regret such occurrences, so destructive to the unity of neighborhoods and the universal education of youth, though I have no power to prevent them.

As to the questions to which answers have been inserted in the *Journal of Education*, I have to observe, that not one of them was proposed by Mr. Schuler. You are, therefore, entirely mistaken in your conjectures as to the nature of Mr. Schuler's communications to this Department;* and I charitably hope you may be equally mistaken in your opinion and representations as to the character of the Reeve and Councillors and other persons to whom you allude.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,) E. RYERSON.

The Reverend Rupert Ebner,
Roman Catholic Missionary,
Wilmot, Petersburg.

No. 28. Letter from the Chairman of the Board of School Trustees, City of Toronto, to the Chief Superintendent of Schools; requesting him to obtain the opinion of the Law Officers of the Crown, as to the construction of the term "School Fund," in the Act 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48, Section 40.†

TORONTO, 2nd June, 1852.

SIR,—I have been instructed by the Board of School Trustees for the City, to obtain through you, the opinion of Her Majesty's Attorney General, with regard to the correct legal construction of what constitutes the "School Fund," as mentioned in the School Act, especially with reference to Separate Schools.‡

The interpretation put upon it by the Board is, that the School Fund, as applicable to the demands of parties requiring Separate Schools, consists of the Legislative grant and a local assessment, at least equal in amount; these sums united, forming the aggregate School fund described in the Act, as applicable solely to the payment of qualified teachers.

The Roman Catholics who are desirous to have Separate Schools established for their benefit, entertain a different view, and claim to have the right of sharing in all the School money raised by assessment in the City, thus virtually taxing the whole community to maintain separate denominational Schools.

In order that the Attorney General may have the opportunity of thoroughly informing himself as regards the views entertained by the Trustees, I inclose herewith a copy of a Report recently adopted by the Board,§ and as the question involves a principle of very great public importance, and the action of the Board, in the matter of Separate Schools, will have to be determined by the Attorney General's opinion regarding the law of the question, it is hoped that the legal adviser of the Crown, will give a conclu-

* Appendix No. 24.

† Appendix No. 36.

‡ Appendix No. 36.

§ See Appendix 30.

sive opinion thereon, so as to determine for the guidance of the Board, what is the true intent and meaning of the clauses of the School Act establishing Separate Schools, and to what extent such Separate Schools can claim their legal share of the School Fund.

I am, Sir,
Your most obedient servant,

J. G. BEARD,
Chairman, Board of School Trustees,
Toronto.

To Reverend Dr. Ryerson,
Chief Superintendent of Schools, C. W.

No. 29. Inclosed in the foregoing. Letter from T. J. O'Neill, Esquire, to the Board of School Trustees, submitting the claims of the Roman Catholic Separate Schools.

TORONTO, 20th April, 1852.

TO THE BOARD OF CITY TRUSTEES, &c. &c. &c.

GENTLEMEN,—As Trustees of the Catholic Schools of this City, we beg leave, on behalf of the Catholic inhabitants, to submit the accompanying statement, shewing the number and character of our Schools, and attendance at each, with the view to obtain such proportion for the current year of the School Funds at your disposal, as you shall consider our numbers are entitled to.

It is, perhaps, unnecessary to observe, that a statement rendered at this period of the year cannot be taken to represent fairly the average attendance for the whole year,—the poverty of a large portion of our population preventing many parents from sending their ill-clad children to School during the winter months.

We think it, therefore, but reasonable to compute the number likely to attend our Schools during the ensuing seven months, at nearly, if not fully, a-fourth more than now represented, and trust, whatever may be the amount the Board shall see fit to apportion in view of our present numbers, due consideration will be given, at the close of the year, to the large increase which we anticipate our summer and fall's attendance will exhibit.

We partake, equally with yourselves, of the desire to see the blessing of education enjoyed by all classes. Our aim, like your own, is to secure for our youth that system best calculated to instruct and elevate. We hope our application will be met in the spirit of equity, and that the amount placed at our disposal shall be commensurate with the requirements of the large body we represent.

We remain, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servants,

T. J. O'NEILL,
(Signed on behalf of Trustees.)

STATEMENT furnished to the City Board of Trustees of Catholic Schools, and children attending the same, Toronto, 20th April, 1852.

	Number of Teachers.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Richmond Street School, taught by Christian Brethren,.....	3	235	.....
St. Paul's Church, by Christian Brethren,.....	2	175	.....
St. Patrick's by, Mr. Taaffe,.....	1	65	.....
St. Patrick's, by Miss K. Higgins,.....	1		47	
Stanley Street, by Miss Higgins,.....	1, & 1 Assist., (Miss Nolan)	.....	124	
Palace Street, (Russell Abbey), by Miss Herrick,.....	1	.....	30	
Loretto, (Simcoe Street), by Ladies of Loretto,.....	2	.....	30	
7 Schools, (equal to 10),.....	11, and 1 Assistant, estimated at 10 Teachers.....	475	231	706

With regard to the above, we would respectfully note, that the probable expenses of sustaining a similar number of Common Schools, may be presumed to approximate to the following, viz :—

6 Male Teachers.....	at £110	.....	£660
2 Female do	65	.....	130
2 do do	45	.....	90
Rent of 10 School Houses.....	20	.....	200
Fuel for do do	7	.....	70
			£ 1150

T. J. O'NEILL

(Signed on behalf of C. Trustees.)

No. 30.—Also inclosed. Report of the Free School Committee of the Board of School Trustees, Toronto, upon the foregoing application: Adopted 19th May, 1852.

The Committee on Free Schools, to whom was committed the Letters of T. J. O'Neill, Esq., dated the 31st March and 20th April last, relative to the appropriation of Funds for the support of Roman Catholic Separate Schools, beg to report :—

That the Roman Catholic Separate Schools, which have hitherto been recognized by the Board, are No. 14, male and female Schools, in St. Patrick's Market, and No. 8, female school, in Stanley Street; and these have been under the direction of two Committees, appointed by the Board, under the compromise made with the Roman Catholic inhabitants, in February, 1851. The amount appropriated last year for their support, both Sections having been voluntarily deprived of the Schools for a time, was £196 5s. but the sum appropriated was equal to two Schools, at an average rate of £110 each per annum.

With regard to the claims of Separate Schools, established according to law, they are entitled, by the 19th Section of the School Act, to share in the School Fund, according to the average attendance of pupils (the mean average attendance in summer and winter being taken), as compared with the whole average attendance at the Public Schools.*

The School Fund consists of the Legislative grant, and a local Assessment at least equal to it in amount. If the assessment fall short of the grant, the amount of the grant is proportionately reduced; but if the assessment be greater, the grant is not increased.† These equal sums united, form, according to the interpretation of the law

*Appendix No. 33.

† 40 Sec. of the Act, 13 and 14, Vic. cap. 48.

by the Chief Superintendent of Education, the Common School Fund named in the Act, and is to be applied solely to the payment of the salaries of qualified Teachers. If any locality chose to levy a School Tax exceeding the sum required to secure the share of the Government Grant, that excess is at the disposal of the Board of Trustees, for general School purposes, and cannot, with any regard for propriety or justice, be applied to the support of separate Schools, whether Protestant or Roman Catholic.

Your Committee, desirous to meet the claim of the Roman Catholic inhabitants, so far as duty and law require, endeavoured to form a correct judgment as to the relative claims of those who demand Separate Schools, whether Protestant or Roman Catholic, and the claims of our entire population, for whose welfare the system of Public Instruction has been established. While your Committee admit that the law makes provision for Separate Schools, to meet an exigency—namely, the anticipated intrusion of the religious dogmas of a majority upon a minority; yet no ground for such complaint exists, or has been urged against the Public Schools of this City,—they having been established upon a broad catholic basis, rendering the demand for Separate Schools utterly indefensible, upon any sound principle of political justice or morality.

It is one of the recognized principles of civilized society, that all shall contribute to establish and sustain institutions deemed essential by the majority; provided that the demand does not infringe upon the rights of conscience. Thus, the charges attendant upon every branch of public legislation, jurisprudence, or any other branch of social economy, security or defence, are, or should be borne equitably by all the inhabitants of the country, because all are partakers of the benefits resulting from the expenditure. No good citizen complains of being taxed to make the laws of his country, to guard it against foreign enemies, to secure its internal peace, to repress and punish crime, or to extend the benefits of public economy throughout society. Religious distinctions, in such cases are unknown—the sectarian is wholly merged in the citizen. We never hear of separate houses of legislation being demanded by Protestants or Roman Catholics—separate Courts of Justice—separate Houses of Correction, or any other of the numerous arrangements which the peace, safety, and well-being of society demand. There is a universal admission of the rectitude and necessity of united co-operation in public affairs, and of submission to the burthen imposed to uphold those civil institutions which the majority may deem essential to the social existence or welfare of the whole.

Among all the instrumentalities employed to secure the moral elevation, and to promote the best interests of society, none appear to be more important than a wise and liberal system of public instruction, based upon moral law, but free from sectarianism. To promote intelligence and virtue all admit is better than to punish ignorance and crime; to pay by a public tax, for the moral and intellectual improvement of youth (committing their instruction in dogmatic theology entirely to parents, guardians, and religious teachers), experience has proved to be the best public economy. The system of Free Schools, recently established in the City, rests upon the recognition of an entire equality of rights and privileges among all classes of citizens. The religious convictions of all denominations have been scrupulously respected, and their rights sedulously guarded by the law under which the Schools have been established. No Protestant teacher can thrust his religious opinions upon Roman Catholic youth, nor can a Roman Catholic teacher upon Protestant youth. In this respect, our educational system differs essentially from that of Lower Canada; there, the Schools of the majority are essentially sectarian; here, on the contrary, they are emphatically unsectarian,—they are secular but moral. When, however, twelve resident householders of different religious faith to the teacher appointed to any School Section, or twelve colored persons, apply to a Board of Trustees for a Separate School, it must be granted, although there is no alleged ground for complaint. Still, in such cases the law evidently guards against such Schools being recognized as upon an equality with the Public Schools generally. It concedes a certain measure of public aid, but regards their existence as an undesirable exception

to a great principle, that the State should afford an opportunity to every youth in the land, to enjoy the benefit of a good, moral, but secular education.

Your Committee would further remark, that as Roman Catholics are required as well as Protestants, according to the assessed value of their property, to contribute their share to the entire local tax levied for School purposes,—not merely that which is required to secure the share of the Legislative grant, but any excess which the Board of Trustees may determine, your Committee acknowledge that they should share in the advantages of the whole fund equally with others—not, however, as Roman Catholics or Protestants—not as the professors of any system of religious faith—but as citizens. If either party, members of the body politic, choose to isolate themselves from the rest of their fellow-citizens on the ground of holding to certain religious opinions: if they refuse to co-operate in arrangements for the general good which do not at all infringe upon their rights as religious communities; and, if thus they voluntarily forfeit the advantages they are invited to enjoy equally with others, the blame rests not with the board but with themselves. Neither the general nor the local Governments of the State have any warrant to make laws or to collect taxes to build up any system of religious faith whatever. Such functions belong exclusively to the lawful authorities of religious communities. If Roman Catholics or Protestants are to share in the moral and political advantages which arise from the promotion of intelligence and virtue in society by means of unsectarian Public Schools, they are required, in justice, to pay for such advantages in common with their fellows citizens generally. If either Protestant or Roman Catholic desire to super-add other Schools to indoctrinate their youth with their own peculiar religious opinions, common justice and propriety demand that it should be done by their own agencies, and entirely at their own cost. The principle is false which makes any secular Government to become a tax-gatherer for churches; and it bears unjustly and grievously upon those who conscientiously repudiate the interference of Government in providing for the teaching of sectarian dogmas, or for the support of religious communities.

Your committee are fully convinced that justice to society—to every religious persuasion—can never be fully enjoyed but upon the invulnerable ground so highly eulogized by the present Roman Catholic Archbishop of New York—namely, that civil government has no moral right to legislate upon the subject of religion. That eminent ecclesiastic referring to the rights of conscience in other countries being often secured by affirmative laws, thus refers to the superior security afforded in the United States by “a Constitutional” negation of all powers to legislate on so sacred a subject. His words are—“In other countries they are secured by some positive statute—here they are safer, under a constitutional provision forbidding any such statute to be ever enacted. In other countries toleration was granted by the civil authority—here the great men who framed the constitution saw, with keen and delicate perception, that the right to tolerate implied the equal right to refuse toleration; and on behalf of the United States, as a Civil Government, they denied all right to legislate in the premises, one way or the other; ‘Congress shall make no law on the subject of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.’”

The vital principle involved in this interesting quotation from the lecture of the Archbishop is the only rightful and efficient guarantee for the protection of the rights of conscience. Let civil rulers cease from legislating upon the subject of religion and all will be safe. Religion wants no such aid; it will flourish the better without it; and it will live when governments will die.

The School Act, in the opinion of your Committee, violates the principle inasmuch as it makes provision for the establishment of Sectarian Schools where no reasonable cause exists for their establishment, that is, in cases where no rights are violated, or offence is committed against the religious opinions or prejudices of the applicants. The end would have been better attained by a legislative negation of all power to introduce sectarian religious teaching into any of our Public Schools.

Accompanying the communication of Mr. O'Neill submitted to your Committee, dated the 20th April, is a statement shewing that the whole number of Roman Catholic Schools in the City amounts to seven, embracing eleven teachers, one assistant, and 706 pupils. These include the Schools taught by "the Christian Brothers," and "the Loretto Female Schools." The cost of these as computed by the Roman Catholic Trustees, reckoning the same rate of expenditure as is required for the support of other schools, embracing Teachers' salaries, rent, and fuel, amounts to £1150. This is presented to the Board, no doubt, as a mere ground for calculation, but affords no proper data for the computation of the amount which the parties may legally claim for the support of the Separate Schools recognized by the Board.

In estimating the amount legally due to the Roman Catholic Trustees, assuming the School Fund to be the Government appropriation and an equivalent amount raised by assessment (which is the evident meaning of the Act); reckoning the total fund at £1000, and their proportion according to the average attendance as shewn by the official returns (about 1-14th) the sum would be only £70. But assuming that the School Fund embraced the Government appropriation, and *the whole* of the local assessments for School purposes (which your Committee do not allow) the sum apportioned to the Roman Catholic Separate Schools, under the compromise of last year, exceeded not only the amount to which they were legally entitled, but the whole amount of the School tax, paid by the Roman Catholic inhabitants of the City.

From a recent return submitted to this Board by its Secretary, after much tedious investigation, the following facts gathered from authentic statistical documents, exhibit that the Roman Catholic inhabitants of the City, while reckoned at upwards of one-fourth of the population, contribute only about one-twelfth of the taxation. From the return referred to, your Committee find that the total *annual value* of the taxable property in the City amounts to £186,983 5s. :—of this the proportion held by Roman Catholics is £15,750 10s. The total nett amount of School tax for last year, at 2½d. currency, in the pound, was £1800 : the nett proportion contributed by the Roman Catholic inhabitants was £156 10s. Were the sum thus contributed by the Roman Catholic inhabitants to be placed at the disposal of the Committee now superintending their Separate Schools—together with their legal share of the Legislative grant—the sum would fall short of £200 :—last year the amount was rated by compromise at £220.*

While your Committee cannot too strongly repudiate the principle recognized by the present School Act, of giving a Legislative sanction to Separate Schools, without any just cause for their existence (as in Lower Canada,) they would seek most earnestly, but by other and better means, to guard the rights of every class in the community. Your Committee fear that to continue to carry out the principle that the State should provide means to inculcate sectarian religious dogmas in our Public Schools, will result, not only in the various Boards of Trustees being required, according to the plainest principles of political justice, to meet the demand of other religious bodies for the establishment of denominational Schools, but perhaps, even, in the entire destruction of our educational system.

Your Committee having reason to believe that some members of the Board regard the compromise of last year, relative to the Separate Schools, as having extended morally into this ; and having given their views upon the case at some length, while they cannot recommend an appropriation beyond that which the law evidently allows, deem it to be their duty to commit the adjudication of the amount to the whole Board.

All which is respectfully submitted.

J. LESSLIE, Chairman.
WM. McMASTER,
D. PATERSON,
WILLIAM SHEPPERD,
WILLIAM HALL.

* Referred to in the Correspondence, Letter VIII

After some remarks, Mr. Lesslie moved the adoption of the Report, with a view to the question being submitted to the Law Officers of the Crown for their opinion, which was carried.

A resolution was then passed, authorizing the Chairman of the Board to submit the matter to the Attorney General.

The Board then adjourned.

No. 31. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Schools, to the Chairman of the Board of School Trustees, Toronto, in reply to his letter, (No. 27.)

EDUCATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 7th July, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 2nd ultimo, requesting me to apply to the Attorney General, for his opinion on the subject of difference, respecting the import of the term, Common School Fund, in the School Act, between the Board of School Trustees for the City of Toronto, and the Trustees of one of the Roman Catholic Separate Schools in the City. I have brought the legal question involved under the notice of the Honorable the Attorney General, and I have to state for the information of the Board over which you preside, that the Attorney General does not consider it compatible with his official duties, to give an opinion on such a question under the circumstances.

The Attorney General would feel it his duty, when officially called upon, to give his opinion and advice to the heads of Public Departments, for their guidance in doubtful legal questions; but he considers it an undue interference with the administration of the law, and the duties of the Courts of Justice, to give an official opinion on a matter which may be brought by the parties concerned before the legal tribunals of the Country, and respecting which his opinion would not have the authority of a legal decision in settling the question of law at issue between the Board of School Trustees, for the city of Toronto, and the Trustees of the Separate School referred to.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON.

Joshua G. Beard, Esquire,
Chairman, Board of School Trustees,
Toronto.

No. 32.

TABLE shewing the number of Protestant and Roman Catholic Separate Schools in Upper Canada, during the years 1850 and 1851.*

County.	Township.	1850.		1851.		Remarks.
		Protestant.	Roman Catholic	Protestant.	Roman Catholic	
Prescott,	West Hawkesbury, ...	1	0	0	0	Not reported in 1851.
Leeds,	Kitley,	0	1	0	1	Established in 1844.
	Leeds and Lansdown } Rear..... }	0	0	1	0	Established 1st May, 1851.
Renfrew,	Packenham,	1	0	0	0	Not reported in 1851.
Addington,	Ernestown,	1	0	0	0	Do do do.
Frontenac,	Kingston,	0	1	0	1	This School was not returned in the column for "Separate Schools" in the local Superintendent's Report for 1850. Established about 1848.
Hastings,	Rawdon,	0	1	0	0	Supposed to have been a Roman Catholic Separate School, not reported in 1851.
Do	Thurlow,	0	1	0	1	Established 1st April, 1850.
Do	Tyendinaga,	1	1	0	0	Supposed to have been Protestant and Roman Catholic Separate Schools, as Teachers belonging to both persuasions were returned in the sections reported as "Separate" in 1850. Not reported in 1851.
Prince Edward,	Athol,	1	1	0	0	Not reported in 1851.
Northumberland,	Cramahé,	2	0	0	0	Do do do.
Do	Murray,	2	1	0	0	Supposed to have been two Protestant and one Roman Catholic Separate Schools, as Teachers belonging to both persuasions were returned in the sections reported as "Separate," in 1850. Not reported in 1851.
Durham,	Cavan,	2	0	0	0	Not reported in 1851.
York,	Etobicoke,	0	1	0	1	Established in 1847 or 1848.
Simcoe,	Medonte,	1	0	0	0	This was returned as a Protestant Separate School in 1850, and in his Report of 1851, the local Superintendent remarks, that "in consequence of a disagreement between the Trustees and people of the section, the public Common School was not in operation during the year; but the children attended a private School which had its origin in a Denominational School in 1850.
Wentworth,	Ancaster,	1	0	0	0	Not reported in 1851.
Do	Glandford,	1	1	0	0	Supposed to have been Protestant and Roman Catholic Schools, as Teachers belonging to both persuasions were returned in the sections reported as "Separate," in 1850. Not reported in 1851.
Lincoln,	Clinton,	1	0	0	0	Reports a Dutch School in 1851.
Do	Grimsby,	1	1	0	0	Not reported in 1851.
Norfolk,	Walsingham,	1	0	0	0	Do do do.
Oxford,	Burford,	1	0	0	0	Do do do.

*Referred to in the Correspondence, Letters III, VI and XI.

No. 32.

TABLE shewing the number of Protestant and Roman Catholic Separate Schools in Upper Canada, &c.—(Continued.)

County.	Township.	1850.		1851.		Remarks.
		Protestant.	Roman Catholic.	Protestant.	Roman Catholic.	
Oxford,.....	Norwich,.....	1	0	0	0	Not reported in 1851.
Do	East Oxford,.....	1	0	0	0	Do do do.
Waterloo,.....	Nichol,.....	0	1	0	1	Discontinued in 1851.
Do	Waterloo,.....	0	1	0	1	German Roman Catholic Separate School, established in 1847. Now in the Village of Preston.
Do	Wellesly,.....	1	1	1	2	Two Roman Catholic Teachers are reported in the one section.
Do	Wilmot,.....	0	1	0	1	Established some years ago.
Middlesex,.....	Malahide,.....	1	0	0	0	Not reported in 1851.
Do	Southwold,.....	1	0	0	0	Do do do.
Do	Westminster,.....	1	0	1	0	Established in 1847.
Do	Yarmouth,.....	0	1	0	1	
Perth,.....	South Easthope,.....	0	1	0	1	Established in 1843.
Essex,.....	Maidstone,.....	0	0	0	1	Established in 1850.
Do	Sandwich,.....	1	0	1	0	Established in 1845.
City of Toronto,.....	.....	0	2	0	2	Established in 1849.
City of Kingston,.....	.....	0	2	0	0	The Board of School Trustees in reporting a Roman Catholic Separate School in the City in 1851, states that "There is, properly speaking, no Separate School. All the Teachers are engaged by the Board, and hold certificates from the County Board of Public Instruction. The Return is made on account of the conscientious scruples of some of the Board who consider that as this School was taught by two Nuns, and is practically a Denominational School, it must also be a Separate School.
City of Hamilton,.....	.....	0	0	0	1	Established about 1848, but was not reported in 1850.
Town of Picton,.....	.....	0	1	0	1	Established in 1848.
Total,.....	.....	25	21	4	16	The Roman Catholic Separate Schools in Chatham and Belleville are not reported in this table, as they did not go into operation until the 26th December, 1851.

Education Office,
Toronto, 13th September, 1852.

NOTE.—The following Table shows the number of Separate Schools reported during the years 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850, and 1851:—

Year.	Number of Separate Schools.
1847.....	41
1848.....	32
1849.....	31
1850.....	46
1851.....	20

} The Superintendent of Common Schools for the Eastern District having made an error of 28 in his Report for 1849, 59 Separate Schools were reported for that year.

No. 33.—PROVISIONS of the Law and official Regulations relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada.

Provisions of the law, 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48.

a. XIV. And be it enacted, That no foreign books in the English branches of education shall be used in any Model or Common School, without the express permission of the Council of Public Instruction; nor shall any pupil in any such School be required to read or study in or from any religious book, or join in any exercise of devotion or religion, which shall be objected to by his or her parents or guardians; Provided always, that within this limitation, pupils shall be allowed to receive such religious instruction as their parents and guardians shall desire, according to the general regulations which shall be provided according to law.

* * * * *

b. XIX. And be it enacted, That it shall be the duty of the Municipal Council of any Township, and of the Board of School Trustees of any City, Town, or incorporated Village, on the application in writing of twelve or more resident heads of families, to authorize the establishment of one or more Separate Schools for Protestants, Roman Catholics or colored people, and, in such case, it shall prescribe the limits of the divisions or sections for such Schools, and shall make the same provision for the holding of the first meeting for the election of Trustees of each such Separate School or Schools, as is provided in the fourth Section of this Act, for holding the first School meeting in a new School Section; Provided always, that each such Separate School shall go into operation at the same time with alterations in School Sections, and shall be under the same regulations in respect to the persons for whom such School is permitted to be established, as are Common Schools generally; Provided secondly; that none but colored people shall be allowed to vote for the election of Trustees of the Separate School for their children, and none but the parties petitioning for the establishment of, or sending children to a Separate Protestant or Roman Catholic School, shall vote at the election of Trustees of such School; Provided thirdly, that each such Separate Protestant, or Roman Catholic, or colored School shall be entitled to share in the School Fund according to the average attendance of pupils attending each such Separate School, (the mean attendance of pupils for both summer and winter being taken,) as compared with the whole average attendance of pupils attending the Common Schools in such City, Town, Village or Township; Provided fourthly, that no Protestant Separate School shall be allowed in any School Division except when the Teacher of the Common School is a Roman Catholic, nor shall any Roman Catholic Separate School be allowed except when the Teacher of the Common School is a Protestant; Provided fifthly, that the Trustees of the Common School Sections within the limits of which such Separate School Section or Sections shall have been formed, shall not include the children attending such Separate School or Schools, in their return of children of school age residing in their School Sections.

No. 34. Declaratory Act, 14th and 15th Victoria, chapter 41, relating to Separate Schools in Cities and Towns in Upper Canada.*

Whereas it is desirable to remove doubts which have arisen in regard to certain provisions of the nineteenth Section of an Act passed by the Parliament of this Province, in the Session thereof held in the thirteenth and fourteenth years of Her Majesty's Reign, intituled, "*An Act for the better establishment and maintenance of Common Schools in Upper Canada*;" and whereas it is inexpedient to deprive any of the parties concerned of rights which they have enjoyed under preceding School Acts for Upper Canada: Be it therefore enacted by the Queen's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council and of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, constituted and assembled by virtue of and under the authority of an Act passed in the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and

* Referred to in the Correspondence, Letter XI. Postscript.

intituled, “*An Act to re-unite the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and for the Government of Canada,*” and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That each of the parties applying according to the provisions of the said Act, shall be entitled to have a Separate School in each ward, or in two or more wards united, as said party or parties shall judge expedient, in each City or Town in Upper Canada; Provided always, that such such School in its establishment and operations shall be subject to all the conditions and obligations, and entitled to all the advantages imposed and conferred upon Separate Schools by the said nineteenth Section of the said Act.

No. 35. Official Regulations, &c., adopted by the Council of Public Instruction on the 5th day of August, 1850 ;

* * * * *

SECTION 5. Constitution and Government of Schools in respect to religious and moral instruction. *

As christianity is the basis of our whole system of elementary education, that principle should pervade it throughout; where it cannot be carried out in Mixed Schools to the satisfaction of both Roman Catholics and Protestants, the law provides for the establishment of Separate Schools; and the common School Act, 14th Section, securing individual rights as well as recognizing christianity, provides, “That in any Model or Common Schools established under this Act, no child shall be required to read or study in or from any religious book, or to join in any exercise of devotion or religion, which shall be objected to by his or her parents or guardians; Provided always, that within this limitation, pupils shall be allowed to receive such religious instruction as their parents or guardians shall desire, according to the general regulations, which shall be provided according to law.”

In the section of the Act thus quoted, the principle of religious instruction in the Schools is recognized, the restriction within which it is to be given is stated, and the exclusive right of each parent and guardian on the subject is secured; without any interposition from Trustees, Superintendents, or the Government itself.

The Common School being a day, and not a boarding School, rules arising from domestic relations and duties are not required; and as the pupils are under the care of their parents and guardians on Sabbaths, no regulations are called for in respect to their attendance at public worship.

In regard to the nature and extent of the daily religious exercises of the School, and the special religious instruction given to pupils, the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada makes the following regulations and recommendations:—

1. The public religious exercises of each School shall be a matter of mutual voluntary arrangement between the Trustees and Teacher; and it shall be a matter of mutual voluntary arrangement between the Teacher and parent or guardian of each pupil, as to whether he shall hear such pupil recite from the scriptures or catechism, or other summary of religious doctrine and duty of the persuasion of such parent or guardian. Such recitations, however, are not to interfere with the regular exercises of the School.

2. But the principles of religion and morality should be inculcated upon all the pupils of the School. What the Commissioners of national education in Ireland state as existing in Schools under their charge, should characterize the instruction given in each School in Upper Canada.

The Commissioners state, that “in the National Schools, the importance of religion is constantly impressed upon the minds of children, through the works calculated to promote good principles and fill the heart with love for religion, but which are so com-

* Referred in the Correspondence, Letter V.

piled as not to clash with the doctrines of any particular class of Christians." In each School the Teacher should exert his best endeavors, both by example and precept, to impress upon the minds of all children and youth committed to his care and instruction, the principles of piety, justice, and a sacred regard to truth; love to their country, humanity, and universal benevolence, sobriety, industry, frugality, chastity, moderation and temperance, and those other virtues which are the ornament of society, and on which a free constitution of government is founded; and it is the duty of each Teacher to endeavor to lead his pupils, as their ages and capacities will admit, into a clear understanding of the tendencies of the above-mentioned virtues, in order to preserve and perfect the blessings of law and liberty, as well as to promote their future happiness, and also to point out to them the evil tendency of the opposite vices.

By order of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada.

(Signed,) J. GEORGE HODGINS,
Recording Clerk C. P. I.

No. 36. Fortieth Section of the School Act, (13 and 14 Victoria, chapter 48), defining what shall constitute the Common School Fund of each County, Township, City, Town, and Village in Upper Canada, frequently referred to in the foregoing Correspondence and Appendix.

XL. And be it enacted, that the sum of money apportioned annually by the Chief Superintendent of Schools to each County, Township, City, Town or Village, and at least an equal sum, raised annually by local assessment, shall constitute the Common School Fund of such County, Township, City, Town or Village, and shall be expended for no other purpose than that of paying the salaries of qualified Teachers of Common Schools: Provided always, that no County, City, Town or Village shall be entitled to a share of the Legislative School grant without raising by assessment a sum at least equal (clear of all charges for collection) to the share of the said School grant apportioned to it; and provided also, that should the Municipal Corporation of any County, City, Town or Village, raise in any one year a less sum than that apportioned to it out of the Legislative School grant, the Chief Superintendent of Schools shall deduct a sum equal to the deficiency, from the apportionment of such County, City, Town or Village, in the following year.

Quebec

PRINTED BY JOHN LOVELL, AT HIS STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT,
MOUNTAIN STREET.

R E T U R N

To an Address of the Legislative Assembly to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 31st August, 1852; for "Copies of the Specifications for the Wharves now being built on the River St. Lawrence below, together with the names of the Contractors for the building thereof respectively, and those of their several Securities; the price of each separate work, and a statement of the quantities of material and workmanship required for the different works, exhibiting, at one view, the prices allowed to the Contractors respectively."

By Command.

A. N. MORIN,
Secretary.

Secretary's Office,
Quebec, 22nd September, 1852.

11,886

PUBLIC WORKS,
Quebec, 22nd September, 1852.

Sir,—I am directed to transmit to you herewith, the Documents called for by your letter of the first instant, as follows:—

Copy of Specification for Pier at Eboulemens.

Do	do	Malbay.
Do	do	Berthier.
Do	do	L'Islet.
Do	do	Pointe-aux-Orignaux.
Do	do	River du Loup.
Do	do	Rimouski.

Copy of Mr. Keefer's Report on the Piers, dated the sixth instant.

Copy of Instructions to Foremen.

Do General instruction do.

Do Tenders for Work.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

THOMAS A. BEGLY,
Secretary.

The Honorable A. N. MORIN,
Provincial Secretary.

**SPECIFICATION for the Construction of a LANDING-PIER at LA
POINTE DES EBOULEMENS, in the COUNTY of SAGUENAY.**

The Pier is to be built at the place indicated on the general Plan, in front of the property of the Honorable P. S. LaTerrière, Point St. Joseph, commencing at the Beach, three feet above highest Spring Tides: it is to extend out into the St. Lawrence, in a direction about South 9° East (magnetic bearing) to the depth of nine and a half feet water at lowest water, a distance of about nine hundred and twenty feet from its commencement at the Beach.

The length, however, is not considered as determined; but may be made more or less, at the option of the Commissioners of Public Works. Its situation and direction will be marked by an Officer of the Department.

The top of the Pier is to stand two feet over the highest Spring Tides.

The first five hundred and seventy feet, from its commencement at the land, is to consist of open crib-work, as hereinafter specified, and to be uniformly twenty feet wide at top. The sides to batter one in twelve from the top to the level of lowest water, making the Pier twenty-four feet in breadth at that line. From thence to the bottom, the sides to be perpendicular.

The remaining portion of the Pier, three hundred and fifty feet in length, more or less, is to be thirty feet wide at top, except at the places where the Ramp and Landing are taken off; at which places, it will correspond in dimensions with the narrow part already described. The base to be thirty-four feet in

The Pier is to be founded upon cribs of close solid crib-work, twenty-four feet in , for the narrow part, and thirty-four feet for the wide part, and varying from thirty to forty-five feet in length, built as hereinafter specified, sunk in proper line, and filled with stones. The tops of the cribs to finish uniformly at a level four feet over lowest water, as represented on the Plan No. 1, where the Pier starts from the land. It will be necessary to excavate for a foundation for a distance of ninety feet, for the purpose of preparing an even bottom, and securing the foundation.

The superstructure is to consist of open crib-work, as hereinafter specified, reaching throughout the entire length of the Pier. A low-water level-landing of forty feet in length, ten feet in breadth, and eight hundred and seventy-nine feet above lowest water, is to be made on the west side of the Pier, commencing at a distance of one hundred feet from its outer extremity. From this landing, there will be a ramp of the same breadth, rising towards the land, one in twelve, a distance of one hundred and eighty feet, to the top of the Pier.

The whole of the Pier is to be filled up solid with stones from bottom to top, as represented in the plan.

SPECIFICATION FOR FOUNDATION-CRIBS.

The foundation-cribs are to be raised to an uniform height of four feet over lowest water-line, as assumed on the plan: to be thirty-four feet in breadth for the wide cribs, and twenty-four for the narrow ones, and plumb on the sides from bottom to lowest water-level; and from thence to the top; to batter one in twelve, corresponding with the batter in the superstructure. The cribs may range from thirty to forty-five feet in length, according as the timber can be obtained for them, or as the nature of the bottom will admit.

The side and end timbers are not to be less than twelve inches square, and are to be laid and bear upon each other, and dressed so that no part of any joint shall exceed one inch, to be connected by strong dovetails at the angles, and by longitudinal and transverse ties of flatted timber, as shewn in the detailed Plan No. 2.

The transverse ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than ten inches in thickness, thirty-four feet in length, and of sufficient breadth to square 10 x 10 inches at the ends; to be inserted between the face-timber, four inches into each, above and below, shouldered one inch at top and bottom, and dovetailed one and a half inches on each side, so as to stand seven inches wide and eight inches thick at the narrow part, and 10 x 8 inches at the end, and to be not more than twelve feet apart from centre to centre, alternating in different courses, as represented in the detailed plan.

The longitudinal ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than eleven inches in thickness, and broad enough to square 11 x 11 inches at the ends, to be laid twelve feet from either side in alternate courses, and the ends dovetailed between the end timbers, in a similar manner to that specified for the cross ties. The void spaces under the crossing of the longitudinal and transverse ties are to be blocked up, to give an uniform bearing from bottom to top.

The bottoms are to be of flatted timber, not less than ten inches thick, and thirty-four feet long, and to be laid transversely upon the first course of face-timbers, close enough to hold the stones, and the end to pass through to the outside of the cribs. The first course of face-timbers above the bottoms, is to be connected with the course under the bottoms, by means of three rag-bolts to each timber, one inch square and thirty-two inches long, and by means of two-inch hardwood treenails, thirty-four inches long, passing through the end of every bottom-piece.

The face and end timbers, generally, are to be connected together by means of two-inch hardwood treenails, thirty-two inches long, using four to every face-timber and three to every end timber, besides one, twenty-two inches in length, at all the crossing of the longitudinal and transverse ties: one treenail is to be driven, at the distance of six inches from the head of every tie, alternately to the right and left of it, in different courses, and one alternately, varying between eighteen and twenty-four inches from either angle, to pass entirely through two courses, and eight inches into the third, as represented in the detailed plan No. 2, Fig 2.

The cribs are to be sunk carefully in the line of the Pier, and as close together as the nature of the bottom will allow, and filled up solid with stones. Should any large stones present themselves in the line of the Pier, in the berth assigned for any particular crib, they must either be removed so as to afford an even bearing for the cribs, or else the crib must be framed in such a manner as to avoid or include them without impairing the strength or stability of the work. The base of the cribs must be framed to suit the irregularity of the bottom.

SPECIFICATION FOR SUPERSTRUCTURE OF PIER.

After the foundation-cribs have been subjected to the action of the sea for a time, and settled sufficiently, in the Engineer's or Superintendent's opinion, to receive the superstructure, the tops of the cribs are to be brought to an uniform level, and a fair line, by levelling pieces, breaking joints over the cribs, and resting fairly on the sides and the intermediate longitudinal timbers, the spaces between which are to be carefully filled with stones, and levelled up even with their tops.

Upon the foundation thus prepared, the second course of bottoms is to be laid transversely with the line of the Pier. The bottoms to be of flatted timber, ten

inches thick and thirty-three one-third feet in length, laid close enough to hold the stones, and the ends to pass through to the outside of the Pier. Ties of twelve inches in thickness are to be inserted at every nine and a half feet, from centre to centre. At the places where the superstructure part of the Pier rests upon the ground between high and low-water, the bottoms are to be laid upon the first course of longitudinal timber.

• The face timbers of the superstructure are to be not less than twelve inches square, and twenty feet in length, and upwards: the greater proportion, however, must be as much as thirty feet in length. The butt-joints are to occur either immediately under the ends of the cross-ties, or else midway between them. Timbers twelve by fifteen inches may be used. The longitudinal and cross-ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than twelve inches in thickness, and to be large enough to square 12 x 12 inches at the ends. The former to correspond in length with the face-timbers, and the latter to vary from twenty to thirty-three one-third feet in length, according to situation.

The superstructure is to consist of open work; the cross-ties are to be nine and a half feet apart from centre to centre, and placed one above another; to be dove-tailed one and a half inches deep into each face timber above and below, leaving a space of nine inches between them. The dovetail to splay one and a half inches on both sides, so as to be nine inches at the narrow part, and twelve inches at the end, and a two-inch hardwood treenail, twenty-four inches long, driven through the head into and through the course below it. See detailed Plan, Figs 7 and 8. The cross-ties are to be notched one and a half inches upon the longitudinal ties, and treenailed at every crossing.

A third course of bottoms of flatted timbers, nine inches in thickness, is to be laid transversely with the line of the Pier, on a level with the fourth course of cross-ties from the top of the Pier; the ends resting upon the face-timbers, and laid close enough to hold the stones. They are to be of sufficient length to pass through the Pier, and leave the ends flush with the outside.

The stones for filling the superstructure are to be of sufficient size to prevent their escaping out at the joints between the face timbers; but, towards the land, smaller stones, or even coarse gravel, may be used for the filling, provided the Contractor lines the inside of the Pier with slabs or boards, laid close enough to hold the filling.

The ends of the cross ties are to be covered by the outside fenders, which are to reach from the top of the Pier to the level of low-water, twenty-six and a half feet in length. These fenders are to be made of round tamarack, twelve inches in diameter, peeled, sawn in half lengthwise, spotted and rag bolted to the face timbers with iron bolts, one inch square, and twenty inches long, using one to every alternate face timber, or nine, in all, to every fender.

The extremity of the Pier is to be cased in and protected with six-inch vertical sheeting on the end, and on the two sides, for a distance of thirty feet from the angles, as well as at the angles of the Recess formed for the low-water landing, for a distance of ten feet from each angle. The sheeting to extend from the top of the Pier to lowest water-level, and to consist of peeled tamarack, twelve inches diameter, sawn in half lengthwise, edged off, and spiked to the face-timbers with spikes, twelve inches long, half-inch square, using nine spikes to each separate piece.

The top of the Pier is to be covered with three-inch pine planking, laid cross-wise, to open joints of an inch, and resting upon the face timbers and intermediate longitudinal ties and joists.

The ends to be protected by a cap, 6 x 12 inches, running along the whole extent of the Pier on both sides, and bolted to the side-timbers with rag-bolts, five-eighths of an inch square, and eighteen inches long. The planks may be ten, twelve, fifteen or twenty feet in length, the greater proportion being of long pieces, and laid to break

joints, and spiked with six-inch spikes at the crossings of every timber. The Ramp and Landing are to be planked and finished in like manner.

There are to be Mooring-posts set in the Pier, every thirty feet of its length, at such places as the Engineer or Superintendent shall direct. These Posts are to be made of Tamarack, to be seven feet in length, and thirteen inches diameter at top, which is to be neatly rounded off, and to stand fifteen inches above the flooring. The bottom part to be notched and bolted to the cross ties, and closely packed round with stones.

The superstructure, as well as the part of the foundation-cribs above lowest water, may be made of red or white pine, tamarack, (*épinette rouge ou noire*,) or of sound straight cedars.

The foundation-cribs, below the level of lowest water, may be made of the same kind of timber, or of spruce (*épinette blanche*); all to be of sound and durable quality, straight, and free from shakes, bad knots, or other defects.

The planks to be of the best quality of culled deals. Common English iron may be used for the bolts.

The Contractor is to find his own service-ground. The whole to be executed in a substantial and workmanlike manner, according to the plans and foregoing specification, and to the directions to be given by the Engineer or Superintendent in charge, from time to time during the progress of the work, and to his entire satisfaction, and to be fully completed on or before the 1st November, 1852.

(Signed,) SAMUEL KEEFER,
Chief Engineer, Public Works.

Quebec, 23rd February, 1852.

It having been decided to use a moderate share of iron bolts in the superstructure of the Pier, two rag-bolts of three-fourth of an inch square iron, twenty-six inches long, are to be used in every single piece of face-timber, driven through at the head of a tie.

It has also been decided to use but half the quantity of platform timbers required by the foregoing specification for the first and second platforms from the top. The timbers will be left out of every alternate compartment, as represented in the revised plan, dated the 1st March, 1852.

(Signed,) SAMUEL KEEFER.

Quebec, 1st March, 1852.

Jointly signed by the parties, and by us, the said Notaries, in conformity to the Contract of this day, the nineteenth of April, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two.

(Signed,) F. BABY,
" N. MAILHOT.
" M. E. GAUVREAU.
" HAMILTON H. KILLALY,
Assistant Commissioner Public Works.
" JOHN YOUNG,
Chief Commissioner Public Works.

(Signed,) R. G. BELLEAU, }
" N. B. SIROIS, } Notaries.

A true Copy.

N. B. SIROIS,
Notary.

SPECIFICATION for the Construction of a LANDING-PIER at MURRAY BAY, in the COUNTY of SAGUENAY.

The Pier is to be built at the place indicated on the general plan, at the Grande D'barquement, Pointe-au-Bic, on the west side of Murray Bay, commencing at the Beach, at the level of three feet above highest spring-tides: it is to extend out into the St. Lawrence, in a direction about South 50° East (magnetic bearing) to the depth of ten and a half feet under lowest water, a distance of about four hundred and thirteen feet from its commencement at the Beach. The length, however, is not considered as determined; but may be made more or less, at the option of the Commissioners of Public Works. Its situation and direction will be marked out by an Officer of the Department.

The top of the Pier is to stand two feet over the highest spring-tides, and to be uniformly thirty feet in breadth, except at the parts where the Ramp and Landing are taken off: at which places it will be reduced to twenty feet in breadth. There shall be a batter of one inch in a foot from the top to the level of lowest water, making the Pier thirty-four feet in breadth at that line. From thence to the bottom, the sides to be perpendicular.

The Pier is to be founded upon cribs of close solid crib-work, thirty-four feet in breadth, and from thirty to forty-five feet in length, built as hereinafter specified, sunk in proper line, and filled with stones. The tops of the cribs to finish uniformly at a level four feet over lowest water, as represented on the Plan No. 1.

The superstructure is to consist of open crib-work, as hereinafter specified, reaching from the outer end of the Pier to a point about eighty-nine feet from the land. A low-water level-landing of forty feet in length, ten feet in breadth, and seven hundred and eighty-five feet above lowest water, is to be made in the east side of the Pier, commencing at a distance of one hundred feet from its outer extremity.

From this landing, there will be a ramp of the same breadth, and one hundred and eighty feet in length, rising towards the land at an inclination of one in twelve to the top of the Pier.

The whole of the Pier is to be filled up solid with stones from bottom to top.

The superstructure of the Pier is to be connected with the land by means of an embankment, formed as hereinafter described, the length of which will be determined, according to the judgment of the Engineer; but assumed at present to be about eighty-nine feet. The top of the embankment is to be thirty feet wide, and raised one foot above the top of the Pier.

SPECIFICATION FOR FOUNDATION-CRIBS.

The foundation-cribs are to be raised to an uniform height of four feet over lowest water-line, as assumed on the plan: to be thirty-four feet in breadth, and plumb on the sides from bottom to lowest water-level; and, from thence to the top, to batter one in twelve, corresponding with the batter in the superstructure. The cribs may range from thirty to forty-five feet in length, according as the timber can be obtained for them, or as the nature of the bottom will admit.

The side and end timbers are not to be less than twelve inches square, and are to be laid and bear upon each other, and dressed so that no part of any joint shall exceed

one inch. To be connected by strong dovetails at the angles, and by longitudinal and transverse ties of flatted timber, as shewn in the detailed Plan No. 2.

The transverse ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than ten inches in thickness, thirty-four feet in length, and of sufficient breadth to square 10 x 10 inches at the ends, to be inserted between the face timber, four inches into each, above and below, shouldered one inch at top and bottom, and dovetailed one and a half inches on each side, so as to stand seven inches wide, and eight inches thick, at the narrow part, and 10 x 8 inches at the end, and to be not more than twelve feet apart from centre to centre, alternating in different courses, as represented in the detailed plan.

The longitudinal ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than eleven inches in thickness, and broad enough to square 11 x 11 inches at the ends, to be laid twelve feet from either side, in alternate courses, and the ends dovetailed between the end timbers, in a similar manner to that specified for the cross-ties. The void spaces under the crossings of the longitudinal and transverse ties are to be blocked up, to give a uniform bearing from bottom to top.

The bottoms are to be of flatted timber, not less than ten inches thick, and thirty-four feet long, and to be laid transversely upon the first course of face-timbers, close enough to hold the stones, and the ends to pass through to the outside of the cribs. The first course of face-timbers above the bottoms, is to be connected with the course under the bottoms by means of three rag-bolts to each timber, one inch square, and thirty-two inches long, and by means of two-inch hardwood treenails, thirty-four inches long, passing through the end of every fifth bottom-piece. The longitudinal bearers are likewise to be secured by treenails, of the same length, through the bottom-pieces.

The face and end timbers generally, are to be connected together by means of two-inch hardwood treenails, thirty-two inches long, using four to every face-timber, and three to every end-timber, besides one, twenty-two inches in length, at all the crossings of the longitudinal and transverse ties. One treenail is to be driven, at the distance of six inches from the head of every tie, alternately to the right and left of it, in different courses, and one alternately, varying between eighteen and twenty-four inches from either angle, to pass entirely through two courses, and eight inches into the third, as represented in the detailed Plan No. 2, Fig 2. The cribs are to be sunk carefully in the line of the Pier, and as close together as the nature of the bottom will allow, and filled up solid with stones. Should any large stones present themselves in the line of the Pier, in the berth assigned for any particular crib, they must either be removed so as to afford an even bearing for the crib, or else the crib must be framed in such a manner as to avoid or include them, without impairing the strength or stability of the work. The base of the cribs must be framed to suit the irregularities of the bottom.

SPECIFICATION FOR SUPERSTRUCTURE OF PIER.

After the foundation-cribs have been subjected to the action of the sea for a time, and settled sufficiently, in the Engineer's or Superintendent's opinion, to receive the superstructure, the tops of the cribs are to be brought to an uniform level and a fair line, by levelling pieces, breaking joints over the cribs, and resting fairly on the sides and the intermediate longitudinal timbers. The spaces between which are to be carefully filled with stones, and levelled up even with their tops.

Upon the foundation thus prepared, the second course of bottoms is to be laid transversely with the line of the Pier. The bottoms to be of flatted timber, ten

inches thick, and thirty-three one-third feet in length, laid close enough to hold the stones, and the ends to pass through to the outside of the pier. Ties, of twelve inches in thickness, are to be inserted at every nine and a half feet from centre to centre. At the places where the superstructure part of the Pier rests upon the ground between high and low water, the bottoms are to be laid upon the first course of longitudinal timbers.

The face-timbers of the superstructure are to be not less than twelve inches square, and twenty feet in length and upwards; the greater proportion, however, must be as much as thirty feet in length. The butt-joints are to occur either immediately under the ends of the cross-ties, or else midway between them. Timbers 12 x 15 inches may be used. The longitudinal and cross-ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than twelve inches in thickness, and to be large enough to square 12 x 12 inches at the ends. The former to correspond in length with the face-timbers, and the latter to vary from twenty to thirty-three one-third feet in length, according to situation.

The superstructure is to consist of open work. The cross-ties are to be nine and a half feet apart from centre to centre, and placed one above another; to be dovetailed one and a half inches deep into each face-timber, above and below, leaving a space of nine inches between them. The dovetail to splay one a half inches on both sides, so as to be nine inches wide at the narrow part, and twelve inches at the end, and a two-inch hardwood treenail, twenty-four inches long, driven through the head into and through the course below it. See detailed Plan, Figs 7 and 8. The cross-ties are to be notched one and a half inches upon the longitudinal ties, and treenailed at every crossing.

A third course of bottoms, of flatted timbers, nine inches in thickness, is to be laid transversely with the line of the Pier, on a level with the fourth course of cross-ties from the top of the Pier, the ends resting upon the face-timbers, and laid close enough to hold the stones. They are to be of sufficient length to pass through the Pier, and leave the ends flush with the outside.

The stones for filling the superstructure are to be of sufficient size to prevent their escaping out at the joints between the face timbers; but towards the land smaller stones, or even course gravel, may be used for the filling, provided the Contractor lines the inside of the Pier with slabs or boards, laid close enough to hold the filling.

The ends of the cross-ties are to be covered by the outside fenders, which are to reach from the top of the Pier to the level of low-water, twenty-six and a half feet in length.

These fenders are to be made of round tamarack, eighteen inches, twelve inches in diameter, peeled, sawn in half lengthwise, spotted, and rag-bolted to the face timbers with iron bolts, one inch square, and twenty inches long, using one to every alternate face timber, or nine in all to every fender.

The extremity of the Pier is to be cased in, and protected with six-inch vertical sheeting on the end, and on the two sides, for a distance of thirty feet from the angles, as well as at the angles of the Recess formed for the low-water landing, for a distance of ten feet from each angle. The sheeting to extend from the top of the Pier to lowest water-level, and to consist of peeled tamarack, twelve inches diameter, sawn in half lengthwise, edged off, and spiked to the face timbers with spikes twelve inches long, half an inch square, using nine spikes to each separate piece.

The top of the Pier is to be covered with three-inch pine planking, laid crosswise to open joints of an inch, and resting upon the face-timbers and intermediate longitudinal ties and joists. The ends to be protected by a cap 6 x 12 inches, running along the whole extent of the Pier on both sides, and bolted to the side-timbers

with rag-bolts five-eighths of an inch square, and eighteen inches long. The planks may be ten, twelve, fifteen or twenty feet in length, the greater proportion being of long pieces, and laid to break joints, and spiked with six-inch spikes at the crossing of every timber.

The ramps and landings are to be planked and finished in like manner.

There are to be Mooring-posts set in the Pier every thirty feet of its length, at such places as the Engineer or Superintendent shall direct. These posts are to be made of tamarack, to be seven feet in length, and thirteen inches diameter at top, which is to be neatly rounded off, and to stand fifteen inches above the flooring. The bottom part to be notched and bolted to the cross-ties, and closely packed round with stones.

The superstructure, as well as the part of the foundation-cribs above lowest water, may be made of red or white pine, tamarack, (*épinette rouge ou noire*) or of sound, straight cedars. The foundation-cribs below the level of lowest water may be made of the same kind of timber, or of spruce (*épinette blanche*) hemlock, maple, or birch; all to be of sound and durable quality, straight and free from shakes, bad knots, or other defects. The planks to be of the best quality of culled deals.

Common English iron may be used for the bolts.

EMBANKMENT.

The embankment to be made for uniting the Pier to the land, is to be built of gravel, or gravelly earth and sand, raised to the level of the top of the Pier, and made thirty feet in breadth at that level, and the sides sloped off two to one. The top to be covered one foot in depth with pure gravel, so as to stand one foot above the Pier, and the slopes protected with a rip-rap wall, two feet in thickness from bottom to top, as represented in the detailed Plan No. 2, Fig 1.

The Contractor is to find his own service-ground. The whole to be executed in a substantial and workmanlike manner, according to the plans and foregoing specification, and to the directions to be given by the Engineer or Superintendent in charge, from time to time during the progress of the work, and to his entire satisfaction, and to be fully completed on or before the 1st November, 1852.

(Signed,) SAMUEL KEEFER,
Chief Engineer, Public Works.

Quebec, 26th December, 1851.

It having been decided to use a moderate share of iron bolts in the superstructure of the Pier, two rag-bolts of three-fourths of an inch square, iron, twenty-six inches long, are to be used in every single piece of face-timber, driven through at the head of a tie.

It has also been decided to use but half the quantity of platform timbers required by the foregoing specification for the first and second platform from the top. The timbers will be left out of every alternate compartment, as represented in the revised plan, dated the 1st March, 1852.

(Signed,) SAMUEL KEEFER.

Quebec, 1st March, 1852.

Jointly signed by the parties, and by us, the said Notaries, in conformity to the Contract of this day, the nineteenth day of April, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two.

(Signed,)	F. BABY.	
"	N. MAILHOT.	
"	M. E. GAUVREAU.	
"	HAMILTON H. KILLALY,	Assistant Commissioner Public Works.
"	JOHN YOUNG,	Chief Commissioner Public Works.
(Signed,)	R. G. BELLEAU, } Notaries.	
"	N. B. SIROIS, }	

A true Copy.

N. B. SIROIS,
Notary.

SPECIFICATION for the Construction of a LANDING-PIER at BERTHIER, in the COUNTY of BELLECHASSE.

The Pier will be constructed near the site of the old one, up stream thereof, and in the position that will be pointed out by the Officer of the Department of Public Works, at the beach, at the level of three feet above highest spring tides: it is to extend out into the River in a direction about N. $12\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ W. (Magnetic bearing) to a depth of ten and a half feet under lowest water, a distance of about five hundred and twenty-seven feet from its commencement at the beach. The length, however, is not considered as fixed; it may be made more or less, at the option of the Commissioners of Public Works. The stones in the old Pier are to be taken out by the Contractors, and placed on the filling of the new Pier, and for every toise of stones so used the Contractors are to be charged the sum of ten shillings.

The top of the Pier is to stand two feet over the highest spring tides, and to be uniformly thirty feet in breadth, except at the parts where the ramps and landings are taken off: at which places it will be reduced to twenty feet in breadth. There shall be a batter of one inch in a foot from the top to the level of lowest water, making the Pier thirty-four feet in breadth at that line. From thence to the bottom, the sides to be perpendicular.

The Pier is to be founded upon cribs of close solid crib-work, thirty-four feet in breadth, and from thirty to forty-five feet in length, built as hereinafter specified, sunk in proper line, and filled with stones. The tops of the cribs to finish uniformly at a level of four feet over lowest water, as represented in the Plan No. 1.

The superstructure is to consist of open crib-work, as hereinafter specified, reaching from the outer end of the Pier to a point about one hundred and twenty-seven feet distant from the land. A low-water level-landing of forty feet in length by ten feet in breadth, and seven hundred and eighty-three feet above lowest water, is to be made on the west side of the Pier, commencing at one hundred feet from the outer end. From thence, towards the land, there will be a ramp of the same breadth, rising one foot in twelve, to the top of the Pier, a distance of two hundred and sixteen feet. The position, inclination, and extent of the ramp and landing, may

hereafter be varied, as the Engineer may direct. The whole of the Pier is to be filled up solid with stones from bottom to top.

The superstructure of the Pier is to be connected with the land by means of an embankment, formed as hereafter described, the length of which will be determined according to the judgment of the Engineer, but assumed at present to be about one hundred and twenty-seven feet; the top of the embankment is to be thirty feet wide, and raised one foot above the top of the Pier.

SPECIFICATION FOR FOUNDATION-CRIBS.

The foundation-cribs are to be raised to an uniform height of four feet over lowest line, as assumed on the plan; to be thirty-four feet in breadth, and plumb on the sides from bottom to lowest water-level, and from thence to the top, to batter one in twelve, corresponding with the batter in the superstructure. The cribs may range from thirty to forty-five feet in length, according as the timber can be obtained for them, or as the nature of the bottom will admit.

The sides and end timbers are not to be less than twelve inches square, and are to be laid and bear upon each other, and dressed so that no part of any joint shall exceed one inch, to be connected by strong dovetails at the angles, and by longitudinal and transverse ties of flatted timber, as shewn in the detailed Plan No. 2.

The transverse ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than ten inches in thickness, thirty-four feet in length, and of sufficient breadth to square 10 x 10 inches at the ends, to be inserted between the face-timbers, four inches into each, above and below, shouldered one inch at top and bottom, and dovetailed one and a half inches on each side, so as to stand seven inches wide, and eight inches thick, at the narrow part, and 10 x 8 inches at the end, and to be not more than twelve feet apart from centre to centre, alternating in different courses, as represented in the detailed plan.

The longitudinal ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than eleven inches in thickness, and broad enough to square 11 x 11 inches at the ends, to be laid twelve feet from either side, in alternate courses, and the ends dovetailed between the end-timbers, in a similar manner to that specified for the cross-ties. The void spaces under the crossing of the longitudinal and transverse ties are to be blocked up, to give an uniform bearing from bottom to top.

The bottoms are to be of flatted timber, not less than ten inches thick, and thirty-four feet long, and to be laid transversely upon the first course of face-timbers, close enough to hold the stones, and the ends to pass through to the outside of the cribs. The first course of face-timbers above the bottoms, is to be connected with the course under the bottoms by means of three rag-bolts to each timber, one inch square, and thirty-two inches long, and by means of two-inch hardwood treenails, thirty-four inches long, passing through the end of every fifth bottom-piece. The longitudinal beams are likewise to be secured by treenails, of the same length, through the bottom-pieces.

The face and end timbers generally, are to be connected together by means of two-inch hardwood treenails, thirty-two inches long, using four to every face-timber, and three to every end-timber, besides one, twenty-two inches in length, at all the crossing of the longitudinal and transverse ties. One treenail is to be driven, at the distance of six inches from the head of every tie, alternately to the right and left of it, in different courses, and one alternately, varying between eighteen and twenty-four inches from either angle, to pass entirely through two courses, and eight inches into the third, as represented in the detailed Plan No. 2, Fig 2.

The cribs are to be sunk carefully in the line of the Pier, and as close together as the nature of the bottom will allow, and filled up solid with stones. Should any large stones present themselves in the line of the Pier, in the berth assigned for any particular crib, they must either be removed so as to afford an even bearing for the crib, or else the crib must be framed in such a manner as to avoid or include them, without impairing the strength or stability of the work. The base of the cribs must be framed to suit the irregularity of the bottom.

SUPERSTRUCTURE OF PIER.

After the foundation-cribs have been subjected to the action of the sea for a time, and settled sufficiently, in the Engineer's or Superintendent's opinion, to receive the superstructure, the top of the cribs are to be brought to an uniform level and a fair line, by levelling pieces, breaking joints over the cribs, and resting fairly on the sides and the intermediate longitudinal timbers; the spaces between which are to be carefully filled with stones, and levelled up even with their tops.

Upon the foundation thus prepared, the second course of bottoms is to be laid transversely with the line of the Pier. The bottoms to be of flatted timber, ten inches thick, and thirty-three one-third feet in length, laid close enough to hold the stones, and the ends to pass through to the outside of the Pier. Ties, of twelve inches in thickness, are to be inserted at every nine and a half feet from centre to centre. At the places where the superstructure part of the Pier rests upon the ground, between high and low water; the bottoms are to be laid upon the first course of longitudinal timbers.

The face-timbers of the superstructure are to be not less than twelve inches square, and twenty feet in length and upwards. The greater proportion, however, must be as much as thirty feet in length. The butt-joints are to occur either immediately under the ends of the cross-ties, or else midway between them. Timbers twelve by fifteen inches may be used. The longitudinal and cross-ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than twelve inches in thickness at the ends. The former to correspond in length with the face-timber, and the latter to vary from twenty to thirty-three one-third feet in length, according to situation.

The superstructure is to consist of open work. The cross-ties are to be nine and a half feet apart from centre to centre, and placed one above another, to be dovetailed one and a half inches deep into each face-timber, above and below, leaving a space of nine inches between them. The dovetail to splay one and a half inches on both sides, so as to be nine inches at the narrow part, and twelve inches at the end, and a two-inch hardwood treenail, twenty-four inches long, driven through the head into and through the course below it. See detailed plan, Figs 7 and 8. The cross-ties are to be notched one and a half inches upon the longitudinal ties, and treenailed at every crossing.

A third course of bottoms, of flatted timbers, nine inches in thickness, is to be laid transversely with the line of the Pier, on a level with the fourth course of cross-ties from the top of the Pier; the ends resting upon the face-timbers, and laid close enough to hold the stones. They are to be of sufficient length to pass through the Pier, and leave the ends flush with the outside.

The stones for filling the superstructure are to be of sufficient size to prevent their escaping out of the joints between the face-timbers; but towards the land smaller stones, or even coarse gravel, may be used for the filling, provided the Contractor lines the inside of the Pier with slabs or boards, laid close enough to hold the filling.

The ends of the cross-ties are to be covered by the outside fenders, which are to reach from the top of the Pier to the level of low-water, twenty-six and a half feet in length.

These fenders are to be made of round tamarack, twelve inches in diameter, peeled, sawn in half lengthwise, spotted and rag-bolted to the face timber with iron bolts, one inch square, and twenty inches long, using one to every alternate face timber, or nine in all to every fender.

The extremity of the Pier is to be cased in, and protected with six-inch vertical sheeting on the end and two sides for a distance of thirty feet from the angle, as well as at the angles of the recess formed for the low-water landing, for a distance of ten feet from each angle. The sheeting to extend from the top of the Pier to lowest water-level, and to consist of peeled tamarack, twelve inches in diameter, sawn in half lengthwise, edged off and spiked to the face-timbers, with spikes twelve inches long and a half inch square, using nine spikes to each separate piece.

The top of the Pier is to be covered with three-inch pine planking, laid crosswise to open-joints of an inch, and resting upon the face-timbers and intermediate longitudinal ties and joints, the end to be protected by a cap 6 x 12 inches, running along the whole extent of the Pier on both sides, and bolted to the side-timbers, with rag-bolts five-eighths of an inch square, and eighteen inches long.

The planks may be ten, twelve, fifteen, or twenty feet in length; the greater proportion being of long pieces, and laid to break joints, and spiked with six-inch spikes at the crossing of every timber. The ramps and landings are to be planked and finished in like manner.

There are to be Mooring-posts set in the Pier every thirty feet of its length, at such places as the Engineer or Superintendent shall direct. These posts are to be made of tamarack, to be seven feet in length, and thirteen inches diameter at top, which is to be neatly rounded off, and to stand fifteen inches above the flooring: the bottom part to be notched and bolted to the cross-ties, and closely packed round with stones.

The superstructure, as well as the part of the foundation-cribs above lowest water, may be made of red or white pine, tamarack (*épinette rouge ou noire*), or of sound straight cedars. The foundation-cribs below the level of lowest water may be made of the same kind of timber, or spruce (*épinette blanche*), hemlock, maple, or birch: all to be of sound and durable quality, straight and free from shakes, bad knots, or other defects. The planks to be of the best quality of culled deals.

Common English iron may be used for the bolts.

EMBANKMENT.

The Embankment to be made for uniting the Pier to the land, is to be built of gravel, or gravelly earth and sand, raised to the level of the top of the Pier, and made thirty feet in breadth at that level, and the side sloped off two to one. The top to be covered one foot above the Pier, and the slopes protected with a rip-rap wall, two feet in thickness from bottom to top, as represented in the detailed Plan No. 2, fig. 1.

The Contractor is to find his own service-ground. The whole to be executed in a substantial and workmanlike manner, according to the plans and foregoing specification, and to the directions to be given by the Engineer or Superintendent in charge, from to time, during the progress of the work, and to his entire satisfaction, and to be fully completed on or before the 1st July, 1853.

It having been decided to use a moderate share of iron bolts in the superstructure of the Pier, two rag-bolts of three-fourths of an inch square iron, twenty-six inches long, are to be used in every single piece of face-timber, and driven through at the head of a tie.

It has also been decided to use but half the quantity of platform timbers required by the foregoing specification, for the first and second platform from the top. The timber will be left out of every alternate compartment, as represented in the revised plan, dated the 1st March, 1852.

(Signed,)

SAMUEL KEEFER,
Chief Engineer, Public Works.

Quebec, 1st March, 1852.

Jointly signed by the parties to these present, and by us, the said Notaries, in conformity to the Contract of this day, the sixth of May, One thousand eight hundred and fifty-two.

(Signed,)

JAMES RIGNEY,
JAMES SMITH,
JAMES MOIR FERRES,
JOSEPH B. TALBOT,
JOHN YOUNG,
Chief Commissioner Public Works.

"

HAMILTON H. KILLALY,

"

THOMAS A. BEGLY,
Secretary, Public Works.

(Signed,)

R. G. BELLEAU, }
A. B. SIROIS, } Notaries.

A true copy (one marginal note approved, is good.)

N. B. SIROIS,
Notary.

SPECIFICATION for the Construction of a LANDING-PIER at L'ISLET,
in the County of L'ISLET.

The Pier is to be built at the place indicated upon the ground-plan, running out into the River St. Lawrence from the point commonly known as the "Telegraph Rock," in a direction about North 30° West (magnetic bearing) to the depth of four and a-half feet under lowest water, a distance of about 720 feet from its commencement at the Rock as shewn upon the plan; the length, however, of the Pier may be extended or reduced at the option of the Commissioners of Public Works; its precise situation and direction will also be marked out by an Officer of the Department.

The top of the Pier to stand two feet over the highest spring tides, and to be uniformly thirty feet in breadth, except at the parts where the ramps and landing are taken off, at which place it will be reduced to twenty feet in breadth.

There shall be a batter of one inch in a foot from the top to the level of lowest water, making the Pier thirty-four feet in breadth at that line, from thence to the bottom the sides are to be perpendicular.

The Pier is to be founded upon cribs of close solid crib-work, thirty-four feet in breadth, and from thirty to forty-five feet in length, built as hereinafter specified, sunk in proper line, and filled solidly with stones. The tops of the cribs to finish uniformly at a level of four feet over lowest water, as represented on the plan.

The superstructure is to consist of open crib-work, as hereinafter specified, reaching from the outer end of the Pier to a point about 150 feet from the higher part of "Telegraph Rock" as shewn in the Profile Plan. A low-water level-landing, of forty feet in length, 10 feet in breadth, and seven feet above lowest water, is to be made on the West-side of the Pier, commencing at a distance of 100 feet from its outer end. From this landing there will be a ramp of the same breadth, rising one foot in twelve towards the land, for a distance of 204 feet to the top of the Pier, as represented on the plan.

The whole of the Pier, except that part formed of earth embankment, is to be filled up solid with stones from bottom to top.

The superstructure of the Pier is to be connected with the land by means of an Embankment, formed as hereinafter described, the length of which will be determined according to the judgment of the Engineer, but assumed to be about 150 feet. The top of the embankment is to be twenty feet wide, and raised one foot above the top of the Pier.

SPECIFICATION FOR FOUNDATION-CRIBS.

The Foundation-cribs are to be raised to an uniform height of four feet over lowest water-line, as assumed on the plan to be thirty-four feet in breadth, and plumb on the sides from bottom to lowest water-level, and from thence to the top, to batter one in twelve, corresponding with the batter to the superstructure.

The Cribs may be ranged from thirty to forty-five feet in length, according as the timber can be obtained for them, or as the nature of the bottom will admit.

The side and end timbers are not to be less than twelve inches square, and are to be laid and bear upon each other, and dressed so that no part of any joint shall exceed one inch, to be connected by strong dovetails at the angles, and by longitudinal and tranverse ties of flatted timber, as shewn in the detailed Plan No. 2.

The tranverse ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than ten inches in thickness, thirty-four feet in length, and of sufficient breadth to square 10 x 10 inches at the ends, to be inserted between the face-timbers four inches into each above and below, shouldered one inch at top and bottom, and dovetailed one and a half inch on each side, so as to stand seven inches wide and eight inches thick at the narrow part, and then by eight inches at the end, and to be not more than twelve feet apart from centre to centre, alternating in different courses, as represented in the detailed plan.

The longitudinal ties to be of flatted timber, not less than eleven inches in thickness, and broad enough to square 11 x 11 inches at the ends, to be laid twelve feet from either side, in alternate courses, and the ends dovetailed between the end timbers in a similar manner to that specified for the cross-ties; the void spaces under the crossings of the longitudinal and tranverse ties are to be blocked up, to give an uniform bearing from bottom to top.

The bottom is to be of flatted timber, not less than ten inches thick and thirty-four feet long, and to be laid transversely upon the first course of face-timbers

close enough to hold the stones, and the ends to pass through to the outside of the cribs.

The first course of face-timbers above the bottoms, is to be connected with the course under the bottoms, by means of three rag-bolts to each timber, one inch square, and thirty-two inches long, and by means of two-inch hardwood treenails thirty-four inches long, passing through the end of every fifth bottom-piece, the longitudinal beams are likewise to be secured by treenails of the same length through the bottom-pieces.

The face and end-timbers generally are to be connected together by means of two inch hardwood treenails, thirty-two inches long, using four to every face-timber, and three to every end-timber, besides one, twenty-two inches in length, at all the crossing of the longitudinal and transverse ties, one treenail is to be driven at the distance of six inches from the head of every tie alternating to the right and left of it in different courses, and one alternately, varying between eighteen and twenty-four inches from either angle, to pass entirely through two courses, and eight inches into the third, as represented in the detailed Plan No. 2, fig. 2.

The cribs are to be sunk carefully in the line of the Pier, and as close together as the nature of the bottom will allow, and filled up solid with stones, should any large stones present themselves in the line of the Pier, in the berth assigned for any particular crib, they must either be removed so as to afford an even bearing for the crib, or else the crib must be framed in such a manner as to avoid or include them without impairing the strength or stability of the work. The base of the cribs must be formed to suit the irregularities of the bottom.

SUPERSTRUCTURE OF PIER.

After the foundation-cribs have been subjected to the action of the sea for a time, and settled sufficiently, in the Engineer's or Superintendent's opinion, to receive the superstructure, the tops of the cribs are to be brought to an uniform level and a fair line, by levelling pieces, breaking joints over the cribs, and resting fairly on the sides, and the intermediate longitudinal timbers, the spaces between which are to be carefully filled with stones and levelled up even with their tops.

Upon the foundation thus prepared, the second course of bottoms is to be laid transversely with the line of the Pier, the bottoms to be of flatted timber ten inches thick, and thirty-three and one-third feet in length, laid close enough to hold the stones, and the ends to pass through to the outside of the Pier.

Ties of twelve inches in thickness are to be inserted at every nine and a half feet from centre to centre, at the places where the superstructure part of the Pier rests upon the ground between high and low water, the bottoms are to be laid upon the first course of longitudinal timbers.

The face-timbers of the superstructure are to be not less than twelve inches square, and twenty feet in length and upwards, the greater proportion, however, must be as much as thirty feet in length, the butt-joints are to occur either immediately under the ends of the cross-ties or else midway between them. Timbers 12 x 15 inches may be used. The longitudinal and cross-ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than twelve inches in thickness, and to be large enough to square 12 x 12 inches at the ends. The former to correspond in length with the face-timbers, and the latter to vary from twenty to thirty-three and one-third feet in length according to situation.

The superstructure to consist of open-work: the cross-ties are to be nine and a half feet apart from centre to centre, and placed one above another, to be dovetailed one

and a half inch deep into every face-timber above and below, leaving a space of nine inches between them. The dovetail to splay one and a half inch on both sides, so as to be nine inches at the narrow part, and twelve inches at the ends, and a two-inch hardwood treenail, twenty-four inches long, driven through the head, into, and through the course below it, see detailed Plan, figs. 7 and 8.

The cross-ties are to be notched one and a half inch upon the longitudinal ties, and treenailed at every crossing.

The third course of bottoms, of flatted timbers, nine inches in thickness, is to be laid transversely with the line of the Pier on a level with the fourth course of cross-ties from the top of the Pier. The ends resting upon the face-timbers, and laid close enough to hold the stones. They are to be of sufficient length to pass through the Pier and leave the ends flush with the outside.

The stones for filling the superstructure are to be of sufficient size to prevent their escaping out at the joints between the face-timbers, but towards the land smaller stones, or even coarse gravel may be used for the filling, provided the Contractor lines the inside of the Pier with slabs or boards laid close enough to hold the filling.

The ends of the cross-ties are to be covered by the outside fenders, which are to reach from the top of the Pier to the level of low-water, twenty-four feet nine inches in length: these fenders are to be made of sound tamarack or red pine, twelve inches in diameter, peeled, sawn in half lengthwise, spotted and rag-bolted to the face-timber with iron bolts, one inch square and twenty inches long, using one to every alternate face-timber, or nine in all to every fender.

The extremity of the Pier is to be cased in and protected with six-inch vertical sheeting on the end and two sides, for a distance of thirty feet from the angle, as well as at the angle of the recess formed for the low-water landing, for a distance of ten feet from each angle, the sheeting to extend from the top of the Pier to lowest water-level, and to consist of peeled tamarack or red pine, twelve inches in diameter, sawn in half lengthwise, edged off, and spiked to the face-timbers with spikes, twelve inches long and half an inch square, using nine spikes to each separate piece.

The top of the Pier is to be covered with three inch pine planking, laid cross-wise to open joints of one inch, and resting upon the face-timbers and intermediate longitudinal ties and joists. The ends to be protected by a cap 6 x 12 inches running along the whole extent of the Pier on both sides, and bolted to the side-timbers with rag-bolts, five-eighths of an inch square, and eighteen inches long. The planks may be ten, twelve, fifteen, or twenty feet in length, the great proportion being of long pieces laid to break joints, and spiked with six-inch spikes at the crossing of every timber. The ramps and landings are to be planked and finished in like manner. There are to be mooring posts set in the Pier, every thirty feet of its length, at such places as the Engineer or Superintendent shall direct. These posts are to be made of tamarack, to be seven feet in length and thirteen inches diameter at top, which is to be neatly rounded off, and to stand fifteen inches above the flooring. The bottom part to be notched and bolted to the cross-ties and closely packed round with stones.

The superstructure, as well as the part of the foundation cribs above lowest water, may be made of red or white pine, tamarack, (*épinette rouge ou noire*), or of sound straight cedars. The foundation-cribs below the level of lowest water may be made of the same kind of timber or of spruce, (*épinette blanche*) hemlock, maple, or birch, all to be of sound and durable quality, straight, and free from shakes, bad knots, or other defects. The planks to be of the best quality of culled deals.

Common English iron may be used for the bolts.

EMBANKMENT.

The embankment to be made for uniting the Pier to land, is to be built of gravel or gravelly earth and sand, raised to the level of the top of the Pier, and made twenty feet in breadth at that line, and the sides sloped off two to one. The top to be covered one foot in depth with pure gravel, so as to stand one foot above the Pier, and the slopes to be protected with a rip-rap wall, two feet in thickness from bottom to top, as represented in the detailed Plan No. 2, fig. 1.

The Contractor to find his own service-ground. The whole to be executed in a workmanlike and substantial manner according to the plans and foregoing specification, and to the directions to be given by the Engineer or Superintendent in charge from time to time, during the progress of the work, and to his entire satisfaction, and to be fully completed on or before the 1st day of August, 1853.

It having been decided to use a moderate share of iron bolts in the superstructure of the Pier, two rag-bolts, of three-fourths of an inch square iron, twenty-six inches long, are to be used in every single piece of face-timber, driven through at the head of a tie.

It has also been decided to use but half the quantity of platform timbers required by the foregoing specification, for the first and second platforms from the top. The timbers will be left out of every alternate compartment as represented in the revised Plan.

(Signed,) SAMUEL KEEFER,
Chief Engineer Public Works.

Quebec, April 15th, 1852.

That portion of the "Telegraph Rock" in direct line of the Pier, forming the approach unto, and connected with the earth embankment, is to be cut down to the level of the latter, and left perfectly smooth.

Jointly signed by the parties to these presents, and by us the said Notaries in conformity to the contract of this day, the sixth of May, in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and fifty-two.

(Signed,) JAMES RIGNEY.
" JAMES SMITH.
" JAMES MOIR FERRES.
" JOSEPH B. TALBOT.
" JOHN YOUNG,
Chief Commissioner Public Works.
" HAMILTON H. KILLALY.
" THOMAS A. BEGLY
Secretary Public Works.

(Signed,) R. G. BELLEAU, }
" N. B. SIROIS, } Notaries.

A true Copy, (two words erased are null.)

N. B. SIROIS,
Notary.

SPECIFICATION for the Construction of a LANDING-PIER at POINTE-AUX-ORIGNAUX, in the COUNTY of KAMOURASKA.

The Pier is to be built at the place indicated upon the general plan. Its precise situation and direction will be marked out by an Officer of the Department. Commencing at the beach, at the level of three feet above highest spring tides, it is to extend out into the river in a direction about N. 45° W. (magnetic bearing) to the depth of four feet under lowest water, a distance of about 551 feet from its commencement at the beach. The length, however, is not considered fixed, but may be made more or less at the option of the Commissioners of Public Works.

The top of the Pier is to stand two feet over the highest spring-tides, and to be uniformly thirty feet in breadth, except at the parts where the Ramps and Landings are taken off, at which places it will be reduced to twenty feet in breadth.

There shall be a batter of one inch in a foot from the top to the level of lowest water, making the Pier thirty-four feet in breadth at that line, from thence to the bottom, the sides to be perpendicular.

The Pier is to be founded upon cribs of close solid crib-work, thirty-four feet in breadth and from thirty to forty-five feet in length, built as hereinafter specified, sunk in proper line and filled with stones. The tops of the cribs to finish uniformly at a level four feet over lowest water, as represented on the Plan No. 1.

The superstructure is to consist of open crib-work, as hereinafter specified, reaching from the outer end of the Pier to a point about fifty-seven feet distant from the land. A low-water level-landing of forty feet in length, ten feet in breadth, and $7\frac{9}{10}$ feet above lowest water, is to be made on the west side of the Pier, commencing at a distance of 100 feet from its outer end. From this landing there will be a ramp of the same breadth, rising one foot in twelve, towards the land, for the distance of 180 feet towards the top of the Pier as represented in the plans.

The whole of the Pier is to be filled up solid with stones from the bottom to top.

The superstructure of the Pier is to be connected with the land by means of an embankment, formed as hereinafter described, the length of which will be determined according to the judgment of the Engineer, but assumed to be about fifty-seven feet. The top of the embankment is to be thirty feet wide, and raised one foot above the top of the Pier.

SPECIFICATION FOR FOUNDATION-CRIBS.

The foundation-cribs are to be raised to an uniform height of four feet over lowest water-line as assumed on the plan, to be thirty-four feet in breadth, and plumb on the sides from bottom to lowest water-level, and from thence to the top to batter one in twelve, corresponding with the batter in the superstructure.

The cribs may range from thirty to forty-five feet in length, according as the timber can be obtained for them or as the nature of the bottom will admit.

The side and end-timbers are not to be less than twelve inches square, and are to be laid, and bear upon each other, and dressed so that no part of any joint shall exceed one inch, to be connected by strong dovetails at the angles, and by longitudinal and transverse ties of flatted timber, as shewn in the detailed Plan, No. 2.

The transverse ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than ten inches in thickness, thirty-four feet in length, and of sufficient breadth to square 10 x 10 inches at the

ends, to be inserted between the face-timbers, four inches into each, above and below, shouldered one inch at top and bottom, and dovetailed one inch and a half on each side, so as to stand seven inches wide, and eight inches thick at the narrow part, and 10 x 8 inches at the end, and to be not more than twelve feet apart from centre to centre, alternating in different courses, as represented in the detailed Plan.

The longitudinal ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than eleven inches in thickness, and broad enough to square 11 x 11 inches at the ends, to be laid twelve feet from either side in alternate courses, and the ends dovetailed between the end-timbers in a similar manner to that specified for the cross-ties. The void spaces, under the crossings of the longitudinal and transverse ties, are to be blocked up, to give an uniform bearing from bottom to top.

The bottoms are to be of flatted timber, not less than ten inches thick, and thirty-four feet long, and to be laid transversely upon the first course of face-timbers, close enough to hold the stones, and the ends to pass through to the outside of the cribs. The first course of face-timbers above the bottoms is to be connected with the course under the bottoms by means of three rag-bolts to each timber, one inch square and thirty-two inches long, and by means of two-inch hardwood treenails, thirty-four inches long, passing through the end of every fifth bottom-piece. The longitudinal bearers are likewise to be secured by treenails of the same length, through the bottom-pieces.

The face and end-timbers generally are to be connected together by means of two-inch hardwood treenails, thirty-two inches long, using four to every face-timber, and three to every end-timber, besides one, twenty-two inches in length, at all the crossings of the longitudinal and transverse ties, one treenail is to be driven at the distance of six inches from the head of every tie, alternately to the right and left of it in different courses, and one alternately varying between eighteen and twenty-four inches from either angle, to pass entirely through two courses and eight inches into the third, as represented in the detailed Plan, No. 2, fig. 2.

The cribs are to be sunk carefully in the line of the Pier, and as close together as the nature of the bottom will allow, and filled up solid with stones. Should any large stones present themselves in the line of the Pier, in the berth assigned for any particular crib, they must either be removed so as to afford an even bearing for the crib, or else the crib must be framed in such a manner as to avoid or include them, without impairing the strength or stability of the work. The base of the cribs must be framed to suit the irregularities of the bottom.

SUPERSTRUCTURE OF PIER.

After the foundation-cribs have been subjected to the action of the sea for a time, and settled sufficiently, in the Engineer's or Superintendent's opinion to receive the superstructure, the tops of the cribs are to be brought to an uniform level, and a fair line, by levelling pieces breaking joints over the cribs, and resting fairly on the sides, and the intermediate longitudinal timbers, the spaces between which are to be carefully filled with stones and levelled up even with their tops.

Upon the foundation thus prepared, the second course of bottoms is to be laid transversely with the line of the Pier. The bottoms to be of flatted timber, ten inches thick and thirty-three one-third feet in length, laid close enough to hold the stones, and the ends to pass through to the outside of the Pier. Ties of twelve inches in thickness, are to be inserted at every nine and a half feet from centre to centre. At the places where the superstructure part of the Pier rests

upon the ground between high and low water, the bottoms are to be laid upon the first course of longitudinal timbers.

The face-timbers of the superstructure are to be not less than twelve inches square, and twenty feet in length, and upwards, the greater proportion, however, must be as much as thirty feet in length. The butt-joints are to occur either immediately under the ends of the cross-ties or else midway between them. Timbers 12 x 15 inches may be used. The longitudinal and cross-ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than twelve inches in thickness, and to be large enough to square 12 x 12 inches at the ends. The former to correspond in length with the face-timbers, and the latter to vary from twenty to thirty-three and one third feet in length, according to situation.

The superstructure is to consist of open-work, the cross-ties are to be nine and a half feet apart from centre to centre, and placed one above another, to be dovetailed one inch and a half deep into every face-timber above and below, leaving a space of nine inches between them. The dovetails to splay one and a half inch on both sides, so as to be nine inches at the narrow part, and twelve inches at the end, and two-inch hardwood treenails, twenty-four inches long, driven through the head, into, and through the course below it. (see detailed Plan, figs. 7 and 8.) The cross-ties are to be notched one and a half-inch upon the longitudinal ties, and treenailed at every crossing.

A third course of bottoms of flatted timber, nine inches in thickness is to be laid transversely with the line of the Pier, on a level with the fourth course of cross-ties from the top of the Pier, the ends resting upon the face-timbers, and laid close enough to hold the stones. They are to be of sufficient length to pass through the Pier, and leave the ends flush with the outside.

The stones for filling the superstructure are to be of sufficient size to prevent their escaping out at the joints between the face-timbers, but towards the land, smaller stones, or even coarse gravel may be used for the filling, provided the Contractor lines the inside of the Pier with slabs or boards laid close enough to hold the filling.

The ends of the cross-ties are to be covered by the outside fenders, which are to reach from the top of the Pier to the level of low-water, twenty-four feet in length.

These fenders are to be made of sound tamarack or red pine, twelve inches in diameter, peeled, sawn in half lengthwise, spotted and rag-bolted to the face-timbers, with iron bolts, one inch square and twenty inches long, using one to every alternate face-timber, or nine in all to every fender.

The extremity of the Pier is to be cased in and protected with six-inch vertical sheeting, on the end and the two sides for a distance of thirty feet from the angles, as well as at the angles of the recess formed for the low-water landing, for a distance of ten feet from each angle.

The sheeting to extend from the top of the Pier to lowest water-level, and to consist of peeled tamarack or red pine, twelve inches in diameter, sawn in half lengthwise, edged off, and spiked to the face-timbers with spikes, twelve inches long, and a half inch square, using 9 spikes to each separate piece.

The top of the Pier is to be covered with three-inch pine planking, laid crosswise, to open joints of an inch, and resting upon the face-timbers and intermediate longitudinal ties and joists. The ends to be protected by a cap 6 x 12 inches, running along the whole extent of the Pier on both sides, and bolted to the side-timbers with rag-bolts five-eighths of an inch square, and eighteen inches long. The planks may be ten, twelve, fifteen, or twenty feet in length, the greater proportion to be of long pieces, and laid to break joints, and spiked with six-inch spikes at the crossings of every timber. The Ramps and Landings are to be planked and finished in like manner.

There are to be mooring-posts set in the Pier, thirty feet of its length, at such places as the Engineer or Superintendent shall direct. These posts are to be made of tamarack, to be seven feet in length, and thirteen inches in diameter at top, which is to be neatly rounded off, and to stand fifteen inches above the flooring. The bottom part to be notched and bolted to the cross-ties, and closely packed round with stones.

The superstructure, as well as the part of the foundation-cribs above lowest water, may be made of red or white pine, tamarack, (*épinette rouge ou noire*,) or of sound straight cedars. The foundation-cribs below the level of lowest water, may be made of the same kind of timber, or of spruce (*épinette blanche*) hemlock, maple or birch; all to be of sound and durable quality, straight and free from shakes, bad knots, or other defects; the planks to be of the best quality of culled deals.

Common English iron may be used for the bolts.

EMBANKMENT.

The Embankment to be made for uniting the Pier to the land, is to be built of ground or gravelly earth and sand, raised to the level of the top of the Pier, and made thirty feet in breadth at that level, and the sides sloped off two to one. The top to be covered one foot in depth with pure gravel, so as to stand one foot above the Pier, and the slopes protected with a rip-rap wall, two feet in thickness from bottom to top, as represented in the detailed Plan, No. 2, fig. 1.

The Contractor is to find his own service-ground. The whole to be executed in a substantial and workmanlike manner, according to the Plans and the foregoing specification, and to the directions to be given by the Engineer or Superintendent in charge, from time to time, during the progress of the work, and to his entire satisfaction, and to be fully completed on or before the 1st August, 1853.

It having been decided to use a moderate share of iron bolts in the superstructure of the Pier: two rag-bolts of three-fourths of an inch square iron, twenty-six inches long, are to be used in every single piece of face-timber, driven through at the head of a tie.

It has also been decided to use but half the quantity of platform timbers required by the foregoing specification for the first and second platforms from the top. The timbers will be left out of every alternate compartment, as represented in the revised Plan, dated the 1st March, 1852.

(Signed,) SAMUEL KEEFER,
Chief Engineer, Public Works.

Quebec, 1st March, 1852.

Jointly signed by the parties to these presents, and by us the said Notaries, in conformity to the contract of this day, the sixth of May, One thousand eight hundred and fifty-two.

(Signed,) JAMES RIGNEY,
“ JAMES SMITH.
“ JAMES MOIR FERRES.
“ JOSEPH B. TALBOT.

(Signed,) JOHN YOUNG,
Chief Commissioner Public Works.
“ HAMILTON H. KILLALY.
“ THOMAS A. BEGLY,
Secretary, Public Works.

(Signed,) R. G. BELLEAU, }
“ N. B. SIROIS, } Notaries.

—
A true Copy.

N. B. SIROIS,
Notary.

—
SPECIFICATION for the Construction of a LANDING-PIER at the
RIVIERE DU LOUP, in the COUNTY of RIMOUSKI.

—
The Pier is to be built at the place indicated on the general plan, commencing at the beach, at the level of three feet above highest spring-tides, and running along the edge of rocks bordering the Eastern bank of the River, to its low-water termination. It is to extend from thence out in the St. Lawrence, in the direction of the Brandy Pots, about North 57° West (magnetic bearing), to the depth of four and a half feet under lowest water: a distance of about 842 feet from its commencement at the beach. The length, however, is not considered as fixed, but may be made more or less, at the option of the Commissioners of Public Works.

The top of the Pier is to stand two feet over the highest spring-tides, and to be uniformly thirty feet in breadth, except at the parts where the ramps and landing are taken off; at which places it will be reduced to twenty feet in breadth. There shall be a batter of one inch in a foot from the top of the level of lowest water, making the Pier thirty-four feet in breadth at that line; from thence to the bottom the sides to be perpendicular.

The Pier is to be founded upon cribs of close crib-work, thirty-four feet in breadth, and from thirty to forty-five feet in length, built as hereinafter specified, sunk in proper line and filled with stones; the top of the cribs to finish uniformly at a level, four feet over lowest water, as represented in the Plan No. 2.

The superstructure is to consist of open crib-work, as hereinafter specified, reaching from the outer-end of the Pier to a point about 210 feet distant from the land. A low-water level-landing of forty feet in length, ten feet in breadth, and 7.71 feet above lowest water, is to be made on the West-side of the Pier, commencing at a distance of 100 feet from its outer-end, and from this landing there will be a ramp of the same breadth, rising towards the land, one foot in twelve, for a distance of 168 feet to the top of the Pier. The whole of the crib-work and superstructure, for a distance of 632 feet from the outer-end, is to be filled up solid with stones from the bottom to top, as represented on the Plan.

The superstructure of the Pier is to be connected with the land by means of an Embankment, formed as hereinafter described, the length of which will be determined according to the judgment of the Engineer, but assumed at present to be about 210 feet. The top of the Embankment is to be thirty feet wide, and raised one foot above the top of the Pier.

—

SPECIFICATION FOR FOUNDATION-CRIBS.

The foundation-cribs are to be raised to an uniform height of four feet over lowest water-line, as assumed on the Plan, to be thirty-four feet in breadth, and plumb on the sides from bottom to lowest water-level, and from thence to the top to batter one in twelve, corresponding with the batter in the superstructure.

The cribs may range from thirty to forty-five feet in length, according as the timber can be obtained for them, or as the nature of the bottom will admit.

The side and end-timbers are not to be less than twelve inches square, and are to be laid and bear upon each other, and dressed so that part of any joint shall exceed one inch. To be connected by strong dovetails at the angles, and by longitudinal and transverse-ties of flatted timber, as shewn in the detailed Plan No. 2.

The transverse-ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than ten inches in thickness, thirty-four feet in length, and of sufficient breadth to square 10 x 10 inches at the ends, to be inserted between the face-timbers four inches into each, above and below, shouldered one inch at the top and bottom, and dovetailed one and a half inch on each side, so as to stand seven inches wide and eight inches thick at the narrow part, and 10 x 8 inches at the end, and to be not more than twelve feet apart from centre to centre, alternating in different courses, as represented in the detailed Plan.

The longitudinal-ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than eleven inches in thickness, and broad enough to square 11 x 11 inches at the ends, to be laid twelve feet from either side, in alternate courses, and the ends dovetailed between the timbers in a similar manner to that specified for the cross-ties. The void spaces under the crossing of the longitudinal and transverse-ties are to be blocked up, to give an uniform bearing from bottom to top.

The bottoms are to be of flatted timber, not less than ten inches thick and thirty-four feet long, and to be laid transversely upon the first course of face-timbers, close enough to hold the stones, and the ends to pass through to the outside of the cribs.

The first course of face-timbers above the bottoms, is to be connected with the course under the bottoms, by means of three rag-bolts to each timber, one inch square and thirty-two inches long, and by means of two-inch hardwood treenails, thirty-four inches long, passing through the end of every fifth bottom-piece. The longitudinal beams are likewise to be secured by treenails of the same length through the bottom-pieces.

The face and end-timbers, generally, are to be connected by means of two-inch hardwood treenails, thirty-two inches long, using four to every face-timber, and three to every end-timber, besides one, twenty-two inches in length at all the crossings of the longitudinal and transverse-ties. One treenail is to be driven at the distance of six inches from the head of every tie, alternately to the right and left of it, in different courses, and one alternately varying between eighteen and twenty-four inches from either angle, to pass entirely through two courses, and eight inches into the third, as represented in the detailed Plan, No. 2, fig. 2.

The cribs are to be sunk carefully in the line of the Pier, and as close together as the nature of the bottom will allow, and filled up solid with stones. Should any large stones present themselves in the line of the Pier, in the berth assigned for any particular crib, they must either be removed so as to afford an even bearing for the crib, or else the crib must be framed in such a manner as to avoid or include them, without impairing the strength or stability of the work. The base of the cribs must be framed to suit the irregularity of the bottom.

SUPERSTRUCTURE OF PIER.

After the foundation-cribs have been subjected to the action of the sea for a time, and settled sufficiently, in the Engineer or Superintendent's opinion, to receive the superstructure, the top of the cribs are to be brought to an uniform level, and a fair line, by levelling pieces, breaking joints over the cribs, and resting fairly on the sides and intermediate longitudinal timbers, the spaces between which are to be carefully filled with stones, and levelled up even with their tops.

Upon the foundation thus prepared, the second course of bottoms is to be laid transversely with the line of the Pier; the bottoms to be flatted timber, ten inches thick, and thirty-three one-third feet in length, laid close enough to hold the stones, and the ends to pass through to the outside of the Pier. Ties of twelve inches in thickness are to be inserted at every nine and a half feet from centre to centre. At the places where the superstructure part of the Pier rests upon the ground between high and low-water, the bottoms are to be laid upon the first course of longitudinal timbers.

The face-timbers of the superstructure are to be not less than twelve inches square, and twenty feet in length and upwards, the greater proportion, however, must be as much as thirty feet in length. The butt-joints are to occur either immediately under the ends of the cross-ties, or else midway between them. Timber 12 x 15 inches may be used.

The longitudinal and cross-ties are to be of flatted timber, not less than twelve inches in thickness, and to be large enough to square 12 x 12 inches in thickness at the end; the former to correspond in length with the face-timber, and the latter to vary from twenty to thirty-three one-third feet in length, according to situation.

The superstructure is to consist of open work; the cross-ties are to be nine and a-half feet apart from centre to centre, and placed one above another. To be dovetailed one and a-half inches deep into each face-timber above and below, leaving a space of nine inches between them. The dovetail to splay one and a-half inches on both sides, so as to be nine inches at the narrow part and twelve inches at the end, and a two-inch hardwood treenail, twenty-four inches long, driven through the head, into, and through the course below it. See detailed Plan, figs. 7 and 8. The cross-ties are to be notched one and a-half inches upon longitudinal ties and tree-nailed at every crossing.

A third course of bottoms, of flatted timbers, nine inches in thickness, is to be laid transversely with the line of the pier, on a level with the fourth course of cross-ties from the top of the pier, the ends resting upon the face-timbers, and laid close enough to hold the stones. They are to be of sufficient length to pass through the pier, and leave the ends flush with the outside.

The stones, for filling the superstructure, are to be of sufficient size to prevent them escaping out of the joints between the face-timbers; but, towards the land, smaller stones or even coarse gravel may be used for the filling, provided the contractor lines the inside of the pier with slabs or boards, laid close enough to hold the filling.

The ends of the cross-ties are to be covered by the outside fenders, which are to reach from the top of the pier to the level of low-water, twenty-two feet in length; these fenders are to be made of round tamarack, twelve inches in diameter, peeled, sawn in half lengthwise, spotted and rag-bolted to the face-timbers with iron-bolts one inch square and twenty inches long, using one to every alternate face-timber; or nine, in all, to every fender. The extremity of the pier is to be cased in, and protected with six-inch vertical sheathing on the end and on the two sides, for a distance of thirty feet from the angles, as well as at the angles of the recess formed for the lower water landing, for a distance of three feet from each angle.

The sheeting to extend from the top of the pier to lowest water level, and to consist of peeled tamarack, twelve inches in diameter, sawn in half lengthwise, edged off, and spiked to the face-timbers, with spikes twelve inches long and half-inch square, using nine spikes to each separate piece.

The top of the pier is to be covered with three inch pine planking, laid cross-wise to open joints of an inch, and resting upon the face-timbers and intermediate longitudinal ties and joints. The ends to be protected by a cap, 6 x 12 inches, running along the whole extent of the pier on both sides, and bolted to the side-timbers with rag-bolts, five-eighths of an inch square and eighteen inches long. The planks may be ten, fifteen, or twenty feet in length; the greater proportion being of long pieces and laid to break-joints, and spiked with six inch spikes at the crossings of every timber. The ramps and landing are to be planked and finished in like manner.

There are to be Mooring-posts set in the pier every thirty feet of its length, at such places as the Engineer or Superintendent shall direct. These posts are to be made of tamarack, to be seven feet in length, and thirteen inches diameter at top, which is to be neatly rounded off and to stand fifteen inches above the flooring; the bottom part to be notched and bolted to the cross-ties, and closely packed round with stones.

The superstructure, as well as the part of the foundation-cribs above lowest water, may be made of red or white pine, tamarack, (*épinette rouge ou noire*) or of sound straight cedars. The foundation-cribs, below the level of lowest water, may be made of the same kind of timber, or of spruce (*épinette blanche*), hemlock, maple or birch; all to be of sound and durable quality, straight and free from shakes, bad knots, or other defects; the planks to be of the best quality of culled deals.

Common English iron may be used for the bolts.

EMBANKMENT.

The Embankment, to be made for uniting the pier to the land, is to be built of gravel, or gravelly earth and sand, raised to the level of the top of the pier, and made thirty feet in breadth at that level, and the sides sloped off two to one. The top to be covered, one foot in depth, with pure gravel, so as to stand one foot above the pier, and the slopes protected with a rip-rap wall, two feet in thickness from bottom to top, as represented in the detailed Plan, No. 2, fig. 1.

The Contractor is to find his own service-ground. The whole to be executed in a substantial and workmanlike manner, according to the plans and foregoing specification, and to the directions to be given by the Engineer or Superintendent in charge from time to time, during the progress of the work, and to his entire satisfaction, and to be fully completed on or before the first August, 1853.

(Signed,) SAMUEL KEEFER,
Chief Engineer Public Works.

Quebec, 29th December, 1851.

It having been decided to use a moderate share of iron bolts in the superstructure of the pier, two rag-bolts, of three-quarters of an inch square iron, twenty-six inches long, are to be used in every single piece of face-timber, driven through at the head of a tie.

It has also been decided to use but half the quantity of platform timbers required by the foregoing specification, for the first and second platform from the top.

The timbers will be left out of every alternate compartment, as represented in the revised Plan, dated the 1st March, 1852.

(Signed,) SAMUEL KEEFER,
Chief Engineer, Public Works.

Quebec, 1st March, 1852.

Jointly signed by the parties to these presents, and by us, the said Notaries, in conformity to the Contract of this day, the sixth of May, in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two.

(Signed,) JAMES RIGNEY,
" JAMES SMITH,
" JAS. MOIR FERRES,
" JOS. B. TALBOT,
" JOHN YOUNG,
Chief Commissioner Public Works.
" HAMILTON H. KILLALY,
" THOMAS A. BEGLY,
Secretary Public Works.

(Signed,) R. G. BELLEAU, } Notaries.
" N. B. SIROIS, }

A true Copy.

N. B. SIROIS,
Notary.

MEMORANDA respecting the construction of the PIER at RIMOUSKI.

The great differences between the mode of construction shewn by Mr. Keefer, in his Plans and Specifications, and that suggested to the Department by the Plan and description transmitted in October last, by Mr. Taché, are:—First, Mr. Taché objects to the bottom platform, and would place the stone filling merely on a layer, placed to receive them. Mr. Keefer requires a strong bottom platform, in which I concur with him. The several Piers we have built in exposed situations have sufficiently proved the utility of this platform, in my judgment.

Mr. Taché proposed a less sized timber to be used than is required by Mr. Keefer's Plans. I am of opinion the sizes specified by Mr. Keefer, are as light as they should be.

Mr. Taché proposes, that the face-work of the Pier should be close-work throughout. Mr. Keefer specifies it to be close-work below water, and open-work above. I would prefer close-work throughout, and I consider it rather more necessary to be so over than under water. Any person who is of opinion that open-work would be found sufficient, will scarcely say, I presume, that it is better or stronger than close-work; the latter can be much more securely bolted together, in my judgment, than open-work.

Mr. Taché objects to the several solid platforms of timber at stated spaces over the bottom one, which Mr. Keefer's Plan requires. I do not consider these platforms of importance. I am of opinion, the frequency of the cross-ties, the spaces between which, in each two courses of timbers, will not exceed four feet, together

with the bottom platform, and the friction with the sides, will ensure the advantage of the whole weight of the stone filling. In Mr. Gilmour's, and other wharves, where these platforms are adopted, the stone filling is but partial; a large proportion of the mass of the Pier being left to be filled from year to year with ballast from the ships, pending which the platforms may be more required to keep the Pier generally weighted, than I apprehend them to be where, as in the Pier under consideration, the whole body of it is at once filled with stones.

Mr. Taché does not propose to use any iron bolts. Mr. Keefer's Plans require a certain quantity, which I presume Mr. Keefer would have increased if he contemplated close-work. I am of opinion the permanency of the structure depends very much on its being well and sufficiently bolted together.

Mr. Taché, as I understand, in his more recent propositions, agreed to adopt timbers of the respective sizes required by Mr. Keefer's specification, but stipulating that he should not be required to square more than three sides of the face-timbers, and to leave the ties round,—to both of which I see no strong objections.

In conclusion, I would state my opinion to be, that if the Pier is built of the same dimensions as shewn on the Plans by Mr. Keefer; if the timbers are of as heavy scantling as required by the specifications, although the ties are left round and the face-timbers squared but on three sides; if the face-timbers are well and securely bolted with iron, in addition to the treenails; if a good platform be adopted, and the workmanship, generally, as good in the one case as in the other, the Pier built on Mr. Taché's Plan, so modified as above stated, and with the protective vertical sheeting at the extremity, is quite as likely to stand securely as if built after the Plans and Specifications prepared in the office.

If Mr. Taché so stipulated, I would have no objection that the length he proposed to build should be curtailed so far as that the timber saved by such curtailment should be equivalent in amount to that required for the platform at bottom, which he had not offered to do.

(Signed,) HAMILTON H. KILLALY.

DEPARTMENT PUBLIC WORKS,
24th February, 1852.

Signed by the parties, conformably to the Contract passed at Rimouski, the 7th day of May, 1852.

(Signed,) MACAIRE ^{his} ~~X~~ LEPAGE,
mark.

“ EUSEBE ^{his} ~~X~~ LEPAGE,
mark.

“ JOHN DICK,
“ JEAN LEPAGE,

“ LOUIS JACQUE LEPAGE.

(Signed,) JAMES REEVES, }
“ P. GAUVREAU, } Notaries.

Delivered at the request of the Board of Public Works, at Rimouski, 18th September, 1852, and certify correct to the original remaining in my office, and annexed to the Contract of the Pier of Rimouski.

(Signed,) P. GAUVREAU,
Notary Public.

SPECIFICATION for the construction of a LANDING PIER at
RIMOUSKI.

The Pier is to be built at the place indicated upon the general Plan, about three and a-half miles to the Westward of Father Point, and in front of the farm belonging to Antoine Lavoie, No. 107. Its precise situation and direction will be marked out by an Officer of the Department. Commencing at the beach, three feet above the highest spring tides, it is to extend out into the St. Lawrence 2,150 feet from its commencement at the land, to nine feet water at lowest water. Its line will bear about North 2 degrees 36 minutes, East (magnetic bearing), towards a point about 500 feet to the east of the most eastern extremity of Barnaby Island.

For 1,550 feet from its commencement at the land, the Pier is to consist of crib-work, as hereinafter specified, and to be uniformly twenty feet in width at top, which is to stand two feet over highest spring-tides, and the sides to batter one inch in twelve from the top to the level of lowest water, making the Pier twenty-three feet in breadth at that line. From thence to the bottom, the sides to be perpendicular.

The remaining part of the Pier, 600 feet, is to be thirty feet wide at top, except at the places where the ramps are taken off, at which places it will correspond in dimensions with the narrow part already described. The base will be thirty-three feet in width.

The Pier is to be founded upon cribs of close solid crib-work, twenty-three feet in width for the narrow part, and thirty-three feet for the wide part, and varying from thirty to fifty feet in length, built as hereinafter specified, sunk in proper line, and filled with stones; the tops of the cribs to finish uniformly at a level four feet over lowest water, as represented on the Plan No. 1.

The superstructure is to consist of close solid crib-work, as hereinafter specified. A low-water level-landing, forty feet in length, by ten feet in breadth, and 8.05 feet above lowest water, is to be made on the west side of the pier, commencing at a distance of 100 feet from the extremity, with ramps of the same breadth, extending to the top of the Pier, at an inclination of one in twelve. A second level-landing of 40 x 10 feet, elevated 8.05 feet over lowest water, is to be made at the commencement of the thirty feet Pier, and a ramp of the same breadth, and with an inclination of one in twelve, is to rise from thence 120 feet to the top of the Pier, see Plan, No. 1. The position, inclination, and extent of these ramps and landings may hereafter be varied as the Engineer may direct.

The whole of the Pier is to be filled up solid with stones from bottom to top.

SPECIFICATION FOR FOUNDATION-CRIBS.

The foundation-cribs are to be raised to an uniform height of four feet over lowest water-line, as assumed on the Plan. To be thirty-three feet in breadth, and plumb on the sides from bottom to lowest water-level; and, from thence to the top, to batter one in twelve, corresponding with the batter in the superstructure. The cribs may range from 30 to 100 feet in length, according as the timber can be obtained for them, or as the nature of the bottom will admit.

The side-timbers are required to be squared only on three sides—the fourth may be left in its natural state. The end-timbers may be round, not less than thirteen inches in diameter at the smaller end, and flatted so as to work in with the corresponding face-timbers.

The side and end-timbers are not to be less than twelve inches square, and are to be laid and bear upon each other, and dressed so that no part of any joint shall exceed one inch. To be connected by strong dovetails at the angles, and by longitudinal and transverse ties of round or flatted timber, as shewn in the detailed Plan No. 2.

The transverse ties are to be of round timber, not less than thirteen inches in diameter, or of flatted timber not less than ten inches in thickness, thirty-four feet in length, and of a sufficient breadth to square 10 x 10 inches at the ends, to be inserted between the face-timbers four inches into each, above and below; shouldered one inch at top and bottom, and dovetailed one and a half inch on each side, or so as to stand seven inches wide and eight inches thick at the narrow part, and 10 x 8 inches at the end, and to be not more than twelve feet apart from centre to centre, alternating in different courses, as represented in the detailed Plan.

The longitudinal ties are to be of round timber, not less than thirteen inches in diameter, or of flatted timber, not less than eleven inches in thickness, and broad enough to square 11 x 11 inches at the ends; to be laid twelve feet from either side in alternate courses, and the ends dovetailed between the timber, in a similar manner to that specified for the cross-ties. The void spaces under the crossings of the longitudinal and transverse ties are to be blocked up, to give an uniform bearing from bottom to top.

The bottoms are to be of round timber, not less than eleven inches in diameter, or of flatted timber, not less than ten inches thick and thirty-four feet long, and to be laid transversely upon the first course of face-timbers, close enough to hold the stones, and the ends to pass through to the outside of the cribs. The first course of face-timbers above the bottoms is to be connected with the course under the bottoms by means of three rag-bolts to each timber, one inch square and thirty-two inches long, passing through the end of every fifth bottom-piece. The longitudinal-bearers are likewise to be secured by tree-nails of the same length through the bottom-pieces, or otherwise the bottom platform-timbers may rest upon an interior projection of the side timbers, at the bottom or base of the crib, of not less than six inches in breadth, formed by having the base-timber, at the sides, eighteen inches in width; but, in this case, every fourth bottom-piece is to be dovetailed in a very secure manner between the side-timber, and to be of sufficient length to pass through to the outside of the crib.

The face and end-timbers, generally, are to be connected together by means of two-inch hardwood treenails, thirty-two inches long, using four to every face-timber, and three to every end-timber, besides one, twenty-two inches in length, at all the crossings of the longitudinal and transverse ties. One treenail is to be driven at the distance of six inches from the head of every tie, alternately, to the right and left of it in different courses; and one, alternately, varying between eighteen and twenty-four inches from either angle, to pass entirely through two courses, and eight inches into the third, as represented in the detailed Plan, No. 2, fig. 2.

The cribs are to be sunk carefully in the line of the Pier, and as close together as the nature of the bottom will allow, and filled up solid with stones. Should any large stones present themselves in the line of the Pier, in the berth assigned for any particular crib, they must either be removed so as to afford an even bearing for the crib, or else the crib must be framed in such a manner as to avoid or include them, without impairing the strength or stability of the work. The base of the cribs must be framed to suit the irregularity of the bottom.

For foundation-cribs of Pier, twenty feet wide at top, the same general principles of construction will be adopted; but there will only be one intermediate course of longitudinal ties, and the base of the cribs will be twenty-three feet wide, and their lengths from thirty to fifty feet.

SUPERSTRUCTURE OF PIER.

After the foundation-cribs have been subjected to the action of the sea for a time, and settled sufficiently, in the Engineer's or Superintendent's opinion, to receive the superstructure, the tops of the cribs are to be brought to an uniform level and a fair line, by levelling pieces breaking joints over the cribs, and resting fairly on the sides and the intermediate longitudinal timbers, the spaces between which are to be carefully filled with stones, and levelled up even with their tops.

Upon the foundation, thus prepared, the substructure is to be commenced, and it is to consist of solid crib-work, similar to that described for the foundation cribs, only that it shall be built continuously, and have an iron rag-bolt, three-fourths of an inch square and twenty-two inches long driven through the head of every tie, and a treenail of the size before specified, driven about midway between the heads of the ties into three courses of face-timbers.

The face-timbers of the superstructure are to be not less than twelve inches square, on three sides, and twenty feet in length, and upwards, the greater proportion, however, must be as much as thirty feet in length. Timbers 12 by 15 inches may be used. The longitudinal and cross-ties are to be of timber not less than twelve inches in thickness, and to be large enough to square 12 x 12 inches in thickness at the ends, or of round timbers not less than 13 inches in diameter. The former to correspond in length with the face-timbers, and the latter to vary from twenty to thirty-three and a third feet in length, according to situation. The cross-ties are to be notched one and a-half inch upon the longitudinal ties, and treenailed at every crossing.

The extremity of the Pier is to be cased in and protected with six-inch vertical sheeting, on the end and on the two sides, for a distance of thirty feet long from the angles, as well as at the angles of the recess formed for the low-water landing, for a distance of ten feet from each angle. The sheeting to extend from the top of the Pier to lowest water-level, and to consist of peeled tamarack, twelve inches in diameter, sawn in half lengthwise, edged off, and spiked to the face-timbers with spikes, twelve inches long and a half inch square, using nine spikes to each separate piece.

The top of the Pier is to be covered with three-inch pine planking, laid crosswise to open joints of an inch, and resting upon the face-timbers and intermediate longitudinal ties and joists. The ends to be protected by a cap, six by twelve inches, running along the whole extent of the Pier on both sides, and bolted to the side-timbers with rag-bolts five-eighths of an inch square and eighteen inches long. The planks may be ten, fifteen, or twenty feet in length, the greater proportion being of long pieces, and laid to break joints, and spiked with six inch spikes at the crossing of every timber. The Ramps and landings are to be planked and finished in like manner.

There are to be Mooring-posts set in the Pier every thirty feet of its length, at such places as the Engineer or Superintendent shall direct; these posts are to be made of tamarack, to be ten feet in length, and thirteen inches diameter at top, which is to be neatly rounded off, and to stand fifteen inches above the flooring. The bottom part to be notched and bolted to the cross-ties, and closely packed round with stones.

The superstructure, as well as the part of the foundation-cribs above lowest water, may be made of red or white pine, tamarack, (*épinette rouge ou noire*,) or of sound straight cedars; the foundation-cribs below the level of lowest water, may be made of the same kind of timber, or of spruce (*épinette blanche*,) hemlock, maple or birch, all to be of sound and durable quality, straight and free from shakes, bad knots, or other defects. The planks to be of the best quality of culled deals.

Common English iron may be used for the bolts.

The Contractor is to find his own service-ground. The whole to be executed in a substantial and work-manlike manner, according to the Plans and foregoing specification, and to the directions to be given by the Engineer or Superintendent in charge, from time to time, during the progress of the work, and to his entire satisfaction, and to be fully completed on or before the first day of August, 1853.

(Signed,) SAMUEL KEEFER,
Chief Engineer Board of Works.

Quebec, 2nd March, 1852.

REPORT of the ENGINEER of PUBLIC WORKS on PIERS below
QUEBEC.

—
PUBLIC WORKS,

Quebec, 6th September, 1852.

Sir,—Having completed an examination of the Works in progress at the Landing-Piers below Quebec, I have the honor to submit the following Report thereon:—

Before treating of the Piers separately, I beg to submit a few remarks upon them generally.

I was called upon by the Commissioners last winter to make Plans and Specifications for these Piers, seven in number, upon the surveys made, and information furnished by Mr. McDonald, without being afforded an opportunity of visiting the different localities, and forming my own judgment, from personal examination of what was required at each place. In giving Plans under such circumstances, I erred; for I now find after this, my first visit, that it will be necessary to modify them in some particulars, which will be pointed out when speaking of each one separately. As a general principle, however, applicable to all, I propose that the superstructure shall be built of solid crib-work, the same as that specified for the foundation-cribs, only built continuously, or, in other words, that the same class of work specified for the bottoms, shall be extended to the superstructure. It is not from any fear of the sufficiency of strength in the present plan of superstructure that I propose this change, but simply because I find it will be more suitable. For the fastenings, I am also disposed to use more tree-nails and iron-bolts than have been specified.

These changes fall within the provisions of the Contract, and will not materially affect the cost of the work. The length of the Piers may be shortened, to keep the cost within the appropriation, and there is only one Pier (that at Malbie) where the superstructure is at all advanced, but with reference to that one, I have a Plan to propose which will meet the necessities of the case, as will be seen when treating of that Pier.

—
PIER AT EBOULEMENS.—(North Shore.)—Appropriation, £5,000.

—
F. BABY, Contractor. ED. SLAVIN, Foreman for Department.

—
Length of Pier, 920 feet; terminates in nine and a half feet water; 570 feet; twenty-four feet at base, and twenty feet at top; the remainder, 350 feet, thirty-

four feet at base, and thirty feet at top; one ramp and landing on the West-side. This Pier is placed opposite the fine anchorage under Isle-aux-Coudres.

The work performed, up to the 30th ultimo, is as follows:—

Five cribs sunk, making	250 feet of thirty-four feet in width.
Five do do	185 do twenty-four do.
In one whole piece,	125 do twenty-four do.

Length laid down, 560 feet; raised four feet over low water, and partially filled up with stones.

This work is well done. A large quantity of timber is on hand, and there is every prospect of the Pier being completed this fall. A road has been already opened by the Parish, in anticipation of the Pier, connecting it with the highway along the North Shore.

It would be of very great advantage to this Pier, to have a Ramp and landing on the east side as well as on the west, so that a steam-boat might touch at either side, in any wind, and any time of tide: for, as Isle aux Coudres protects it from the southerly winds, it is only those from the east and west which have to be provided against: and suitable protection is afforded by the Pier itself. I would therefore propose to continue the Pier of the same width throughout, and place a ramp and landing on the east side.

For the increased width, and for making the whole of the Pier of solid work, an additional appropriation of £1,500 would be required, making the whole cost of the Pier £6,500.

PIER at MALBAIE, POINTE-AU-PIC.—(North Shore.)—Appropriation, £3,500.

F. BABY, Contractor. JOSEPH ADAMS, Foreman for Department.

Length of Pier, 413 feet; terminates in ten and a-half feet water; having an uniform width of thirty feet at top, and thirty-four feet at base: with a ramp and landing on the east side. This Pier stands in a very exposed situation.

The work is well advanced. It has been carried out to the full extent, and raised to within ten feet of its proper height. It has not been executed in the workman-like manner called for by the specification, chiefly, as I suppose, on account of the Foreman for the Department, not understanding the Plans. For particulars I beg to refer you to a copy of instructions, dated 30th August, which I addressed to him, before leaving the place.

As this Pier occupies a very exposed situation, it will not be safe to land at, except in calm weather; it is too short to afford protection against the sea, in any wind whatever. To render it effective, there should be a terminal protection in the form of a T about 80 x 40 feet, the cost of which, and of facing the whole of the present Pier with vertical planking, would make it necessary to obtain an additional appropriation of £1000: making the whole cost of this Pier £4,500. This addition I consider indispensable.

RIMOUSKI PIER.—(South Shore.)—Appropriation, £7,500.

M. LEPAGE, Contractor. JOHN DICK, Foreman for Department.

Length of Pier, 2,150 feet; terminating in eight feet water: for 1,550 feet it is to be twenty feet at the top, and twenty-three feet at the base, the remaining 600 feet to be thirty feet at top and thirty-three feet at base: having two ramps and landings at the outer part, on the west side; this Pier is more exposed to heavy east and north-east gales than any of the rest; the position of it is not well chosen; had it been placed a few rods to the westwards, there would have been a smooth bottom on each side of it, where vessels might lie aground against the Pier without injury to their bottoms; at the present location, the bottom is rough and rocky: but the work is too far advanced to make any alteration.

The Pier has been commenced at the land above high-water, and carried out 280 feet, from which point it is stepped off to the top, which stands about three feet below its proper height; it is well filled in with stones: has been well and faithfully executed, and is highly creditable to the foreman under whose direction the work has been performed.

The building was not commenced until the 26th ult., and is now suspended for want of timber. It was stated to me by the Contractors that they were expecting to receive a quantity from Quebec, but I have since learned it has not gone down, so the work is now suspended for an indefinite period.

No cribs have yet been framed or sunk. In this respect the general instructions under which all the other Piers are being constructed, have not been complied with. In preparing those instructions it was my intention to have the foundation-cribs sunk first, and well settled before the superstructure should be commenced. Upon asking the foreman, why they had not been complied with, he shewed me a letter from the Secretary, dispensing with that part of the requirements.

As the work is now situated, there is little prospect of any thing further being done this fall, so that this small piece of Pier will have to be exposed to the drifting ice, and the winter storms, deprived of the support which it would have gained from its union with the outer and wider portion of the Pier, had the instructions been complied with: still by adopting proper measures, for preparing it against the winter, I think it can be secured, and rendered safe.

In reference to this departure from the instructions, I would respectfully observe that it relieves your Engineer from the responsibility which ought to attach to him, in the execution of his plan.

RIVIERE DU LOUP.—Appropriation, £6000.

RIGNEY and SMITH, Contractors. JOHN REYNHART, Foreman for Department.

The Pier to be built at this place is the only one of all the Piers which is calculated to answer as a Harbour of refuge as well as a mere landing for steam-boats to touch at. I found, however, it had been commenced at the wrong place, for instead of starting from the low-water extremity of the reef of rocks, bordering the eastern bank of the river, as provided by the specification, it had been commenced

on a line not half-way down the Reef; to leave the Pier in that position would defeat the object of the improvement entirely and render it comparatively useless. Happily the work was not so far advanced as to cause any serious difficulty in correcting the error. Only five cribs had been laid down and partially loaded, and as they are laid dry at low water it is easy to take out the loading, and float them into their proper positions. I laid out the line of the Pier upon the Reef, between high and low water (432 feet,) and gave the direction of the part (460 feet) extending out into the St. Lawrence, and instructed the foreman on the spot, in regard to his future operations. The Pier is to be thirty feet wide at top and thirty-four feet at base throughout. Beside the cribs sunk, there was another framed, ready for sinking, and altogether they would make 227 feet of Pier, raised two feet above low-water, all thirty-four feet wide at base. The workmanship is good, and the materials sound. The position now chosen for the Pier, is that indicated by the plan and specification, with the exception of the bearing of the outer part of it, which has been turned rather more to the westward for the purpose of laying it alongside the channel of the river, as well as for affording better shelter against the North-west winds, which are represented to be the prevailing and the strongest winds at this place.

The appropriation will not carry this Pier beyond four feet depth of water. To extend it to ten feet at low water, would require 400 feet addition, which would cost £5,000. It is not, however, immediately required, and its construction may with propriety be postponed until the effect of the one now building is fully known.

POINTE-AUX-ORIGNEAUX.—(North Shore.)—Appropriation, £4,000.

RIGNEY & SMITH, Contractors. TOUCHETTE, Foreman for Department.

Whole length of Pier, 551 feet; terminating in four and a half feet water, uniformly thirty feet at top, and thirty-four feet at bottom.

An attempt had been made at framing two cribs, but the workmanship was altogether so bad that I felt compelled to condemn it, and suspend operations until a competent Foreman should be sent down to relieve the one acting for the Department, who I found did not either understand the Plans, or the nature of the work he had been appointed to superintend. The Contractors' Foreman was a sad bungler, and has spoiled most all the timber he had commenced upon. There was but a small quantity, not enough to keep a proper force in employ for a single week. No cribs had yet been sunk.

L'ISLET.—(South Shore.)—Appropriation, £5,500.

RIGNEY & SMITH, Contractors. JEAN GUERARD, Foreman for Department.

Whole length of Pier, 720 feet; terminating in four and a half feet water, of an uniform width of thirty feet at top, and thirty-four feet at base.

The work performed to this time, is as follows:—

Four cribs sunk, making 131 feet,
In one whole piece, 120 feet,

Total,..... 251 feet, raised five feet above low water, and

secured with stones. The timber is sound, and the workmanship strong, but not quite so good as I would wish to see. I explained to the Foreman the necessity in future of being more accurate in his framing, and gave him verbal directions about the manner of uniting the Pier with the Rock, so as to protect the Embankment.

The timber delivered will keep the force at work for about two weeks. No superstructure is likely to be commenced this fall.

BERTHIER.—(South Shore.)—Appropriation, £4,000.

RIGNEY & SMITH, Contractors. P. LAURENAL, Foreman for Department.

Whole length of Pier, 527 feet; terminating in ten and a half feet water; uniformly thirty feet at top, and thirty-four feet at base.

The work performed, is as follows:—

Five cribs sunk, making 150 feet, raised one foot above low-water. One crib framed, ready for sinking, and another commenced. The material is good, and the work thus far is well done, and gives entire satisfaction. The timber on hand will complete two more cribs. It is not probable any superstructure will be commenced this fall.

In conclusion, I have to offer some practical suggestions for securing an uniform class of good work at all the Piers. Mr. Dick, of Rimouski, and Mr. Laurenal, of Berthier, are the only Foremen who can be considered as thorough and experienced mechanics. To either of these the works may safely be intrusted. I therefore propose, that Mr. Laurenal shall make an occasional visit (say once a month) to the Pier at L'Islet, and be empowered to give directions to the local Foreman, in regard to carrying out the Plans, and after each visit, report to the Department upon the condition of the work. I also propose, that Mr. Dick shall do the same with regard to Rivière-du-Loup, Pointe-aux-Origneaux, Malbaie, and Eboulemens. These visits may be timed to suit the business of each Foreman, so that his own work shall not suffer for his absence; but with regard to the latter, there is little prospect of his having anything else to do this fall, and that is one of my reasons for giving him a wider range than the former. It will also be necessary to write Mr. Touchette a letter of dismissal, and to appoint another Foreman in his stead. In the meantime, as the work at Rimouski is now suspended, Mr. Dick might be sent there to see the work properly commenced.

To carry out my recommendations in regard to the additional fastenings, and the mode of completing the superstructure, I have prepared general instructions to the Foreman, which are submitted herewith.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

(Signed,)

SAMUEL KEEFER,

Chief Engineer Public Works.

Honorable JOHN YOUNG,
Chief Commissioner of Public Works,
Quebec.

MALBAIE, 30th August, 1852.

Sir,—Upon making an inspection this day of the Pier in course of construction at Pointe au Pic, I had occasion to point out to you, and to the Contractor's Foreman, some imperfections in the work, and the particulars in which it differed from the requirements of the specifications and instructions; but lest any of the points mentioned should escape your attention I shall reduce them to writing, as follows:

1. I observe that the cross-ties in the thirty-feet Pier-work are put in in two pieces, lapping past each other. This was not what was intended by the Plans or Specification, and you must therefore in future have all the cross-ties in one whole piece, extending through from one side of the Pier to the other.

2. In many instances, the cross-ties are notched upon the longitudinals, but the notch is made in the latter instead of the former. In every case, the notch (of two inches) is to be cut out of the cross-tie. But at the outer end of the Pier, for thirty feet, notches are to be cut both in the longitudinal and transverse ties equally into each other.

3. In these notches, and in forming the shoulders of the ties, sufficient attention has not been paid to perfection of workmanship. The notches must be made to fit the timbers exactly, and the shoulders to bear firmly and truly against the face-timbers, so as to afford strength and resistance against external and internal forces.

4. The blocks of about two feet in length, which have been inserted between the face-timbers at the places where the butt-joints in the latter occur, are not such as the instructions call for. According to the instructions, these blocks should be of the full strength (about eight and a half feet) required to fill exactly the space between the heads of the two neighboring ties each side of the butt-joint, and then the rag-bolt must be driven at the distance of eighteen inches from the joint: requiring them to stand about three feet apart. The ends of these pieces of timber must be bevelled off to fit the dovetailed side of the tie. This blocking has reference only to the face-timbers; neither bolts nor blocks are required by the instructions for the interior longitudinal ties. The instructions, which are particular on this point, have not been observed, but you have placed blocks for, and bolted the ends of the inside pieces, the same as the outside face-timbers. You will discontinue this in future, and be more particular about those of the face.

Believing it to be as much the intention of the Contractors as it is the desire of the Commissioners, that the work shall be executed in a faithful and substantial manner, in strict accordance with the Contract, and that you are equally anxious to have the work done in a creditable manner, I have taken this trouble to point out to you the imperfections which I have observed, and beg you will pay particular attention in future to see that the specification and instructions are strictly complied with.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Signed,)

SAMUEL KEEFER,

Chief Engineer Public Works.

Mr. JOHN ADAMS,

Inspector of Pier, at Murray Bay, Pointe-au-Pic.

GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS to the FOREMAN for the CONSTRUCTION of the LANDING-PIERS below QUEBEC.

(Not applicable to MALBAIE or RIMOUSKI.)

SUPERSTRUCTURE.

The superstructure is to be built of solid crib-work, similar to that specified for the foundation-cribs, only built continuously: or in other words, the same class of work specified for the bottom-cribs is to be extended to the superstructure, the sides of which are to have the batter represented in the plans.

The ties must be of flatted-timber not less than ten inches thick, the same as specified for the foundation-cribs, and of sufficient length to extend from one side of the Pier to the other, and shew a full square head at the dovetail.

The face-timbers may range in size between 12 x 12 inches, and 12 x 18 inches, to be placed on edge so as to shew the broadest face, and not to be less than the specified length; the ends to lap past each other, so that no two butt-joints shall be nearer to each other, in any instance than six feet, but generally not less than twelve feet. The ends to be secured by tree-nails to the other face-timbers.

The dovetails upon the ends of the ties, are to be dressed so as to fit tightly into the notches cut for them in the face-timbers, and so tightly as to require the force of a heavy maul to drive them to their places. The shoulders also to bear up closely against the face-timbers and make good joints.

Besides the tree-nails specified, an additional one is to be driven through the head of every alternate tie, and a rag-bolt, twenty-two inches long, and one inch square, into every intermediate tie, alternating with the tree-nails, so that there shall be alternately a bolt and a tree-nail for the head of every tie; the tree-nails twenty-four feet apart, and the bolts the same. In every case, the tree-nail or bolt is to pass through the timber, immediately above and below the tie. The same rule is to be observed in building the foundation-cribs, with this addition, that at the dovetailed angles there is always to be a tree-nail through the corner dovetails, completing a connexion from bottom to top. [The permission given to use bolts exclusively at the Pier at Eboulemens, is revoked, and the Foreman is to be guided by the Plans, Specifications, and the first and second general Specifications.]

(Signed,) SAMUEL KEEFER,
Chief Engineer, Public Works.

Quebec, 7th September, 1852.

STATEMENT of Quantities of Material, and Prices therefor, in the accepted Tender for the LANDING-PIER, at LA POINTE DES EBOULEMENS.

FRANCOIS BABY, Contractor.

The undersigned hereby offer to the Commissioners of Public Works, to furnish all necessary tools, implements, boats, scows, labor and materials, and to execute and complete, in a workmanlike manner, all the work connected with the Construction of a Landing-Pier at _____, according to the plans and specifications exhibited, at the following prices:—

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.			
	£	s.	d.	
1.—For face-timber, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work	661	2	6	per cubic foot, 7½d.
21,156 cubic feet.				
2.—For longitudinal and transverse ties, twelve inches thick, flatted, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work	1321	15	0	per lineal foot, 7½d.
42,296 lineal feet.				
3.—For longitudinal ties, eleven inches thick, flatted, thirty feet long and upwards, of the same or of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work...	42	0	0	per lineal foot, 6d.
1,680 lineal feet.				
4.—For face-timbers, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, thirty feet long and upwards, of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work	213	4	0	per cubic foot, 6d.
8,528 cubic feet.				
5.—For cross-ties and bottoms, ten inches, flatted, thirty-three one-third to thirty-four feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work	462	5	0	per lineal foot, 6d.
18,490 lineal feet.				
6.—For bottoms, nine inches, flatted, twenty-two and thirty-two feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work ...	552	13	0	per lineal foot, 6d.
22,106 lineal feet.				
7.—For Vertical fenders, of half-round tamarack or pine, 12 x 9 inches, measured in the work.....	95	16	6	per lineal foot, 6d.
3,833 lineal feet.				
8.—For Vertical sheeting of ditto, 12 x 6, measured in the work	51	13	4	per lineal foot, 4d.
3,100 lineal feet.				
<i>Carried over</i>	£ 3400	9	4	

LANDING PIER at LA POINTE DES EBOULEMENS, &c.—
(Continued.)

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.		
	£	s.	d.
<i>Brought over</i>	3400	9	4
9.—For wale pieces along top of Pier, 12 x 6, measured in the work 2,115 lineal feet.	35	5	0
10.—For Snubbing-Posts, as specified, provided and placed..... 60 in number.	75	0	0
11.—For three-inch pine plank, per M. square feet superficial, measured in the work 21,990 square feet.	137	8	3
12.—For wrought iron bolts and spikes 17,675 lbs.	220	18	9
13.—For Stones filled in Cribs, and in Rip-Rap wall of Embankment, measured in the work..... 1,554½ toises.	1360	3	9
14.—For Excavation, measured in the work 160 cubic yards.	8	0	0
15.—For gravel on top of Embankment, measured in the work			
			per cubic yard.
	£	5237	5
Appropriation.....		5000	0
			1
			0

(Names and residence of Securities.)

NUMIDIQUE MAILHOT, Esquire,
St. Pierre les Becquets.

MICHEL E. GAUVREAU,
Quebec.

Contract dated, at Quebec, the Nineteenth day of April, 1852.

OFFICE OF PUBLIC WORKS,
Quebec.

STATEMENT of Quantities of Material, and Prices therefor, in the accepted
Tender for the LANDING-PIER at MURRAY BAY.

FRANCOIS BABY, Contractor.

The undersigned hereby offer to the Commissioners of Public Works, to furnish all necessary tools, implements, boats, scows, labor and materials, and to execute and complete, in a workmanlike manner, all the work connected with the construction of a Landing-Pier at Murray Bay, according to the plans and specifications exhibited, at the following prices:—

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.		
	£	s.	d.
1.—For face-timber, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work..... 11,328 cubic feet.	354	0	0
			per cubic foot, 7½d.
2.—For longitudinal and tranverse ties, twelve inches thick, flatted, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work..... 21,768 lineal feet.	680	5	0
			per lineal foot, 7½d.
3.—For longitudinal ties, eleven inches thick, flatted, thirty feet long and upwards, of the same or of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work... 1,620 lineal feet.	40	10	0
			per lineal foot, 6d.
4.—For face-timbers, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, thirty feet long and upwards, of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work..... 6,432 cubic feet.	160	16	0
			per cubic foot, 6d.
5.—For cross-ties and bottoms, ten inches, flatted, thirty-three one-third to thirty-four feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work..... 9,384 lineal feet.	234	12	0
			per lineal foot, 6d.
6.—For bottoms, nine inches, flatted, twenty-two and thirty-two feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work... 7,854 lineal feet.	196	7	0
			per lineal foot, 6d.
7.—For Vertical fenders, of half-round tamarack or pine, 12 x 9 inches, measured in the work..... 1,368 lineal feet.	34	4	0
			per lineal foot 6d.
8.—For Vertical sheeting of ditto, 12 x 6, measured in the work..... 2,976 lineal feet.	49	12	0
			per lineal foot, 4d.
Carried over.....	£ 1750	6	0

LANDING-PIER at MURRAY BAY, &c.—(Continued.)

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.			
	£	s.	d.	
<i>Brought over</i>	1750	6	0	
9.—For wale pieces along top of Pier, 12 x 6, measured in the work	15	1	4	per lineal foot, 4d.
904 lineal feet.				
10.—For snubbing Posts as specified, provided and placed... ..	25	0	0	each, £1.5s.
20 in number.				
11.—For three inch pine plank, per M. square feet superficial, measured in the work	60	18	9	per M. sq. ft. £6 5s.
9,750 square feet.				
12.—For wrought iron bolts and spikes	81	16	0	per lb., 3d.
6,544 lbs.				
13.—For Stones filled in Cribs, and in Rip-Rap wall of Embankment, measured in the work.....	798	12	6	per toise, 17s. 6d.
907 toises.				
14.—For Embankment, measured in the work	74	5	0	per cubic yard, 1s.
1,485 cubic yards.				
15.—For gravel on top of Embankment, measured in the work	7	10	0	percubic yard, 1s. 6d.
100 cubic yards.				
£	2808	9	7	
Superintendence and Contingencies	691	10	5	
Amount of Appropriation	£ 3500	0	0	

(Names and residence of Securities.)

NUMIDIQUE MAILHOT, Esquire,

St. Pierre les Becquets.

MICHEL E. GAUVREAU,

Quebec.

Contract dated, at Quebec, the Nineteenth day of April, 1852.

OFFICE OF PUBLIC WORKS,

Quebec.

STATEMENT of Quantities of Material, and Prices therefor, in the accepted Tender for the LANDING-PIER, at BERTHIER.

Messrs. RIGNEY and SMITH, Contractors.

The undersigned hereby offer to the Commissioners of Public Works, to furnish all necessary tools, implements, boats, scows, labor and materials, and to execute and complete, in a workmanlike manner, all the work connected with the construction of a Landing-Pier at _____, according to the plans and specifications exhibited, at the following prices:—

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.		
	£	s.	d.
1.—For face-timber, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work 14,408 cubic feet.	450	5	0
2.—For longitudinal and transverse ties, twelve inches thick, flatted, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work 51,862 lineal feet.	1242	10	6½
3.—For longitudinal ties, eleven inches thick, flatted, thirty feet long and upwards, of the same or of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work... 1,530 lineal feet.	36	13	1½
4.—For face-timbers, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, thirty feet long and upwards, of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work 6,528 cubic feet.	176	16	0
5.—For cross-ties and bottoms, 10 inches, flatted, thirty-three one-third to thirty-four feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work 7,684 lineal feet.	192	2	0
6.—For bottoms, nine inches, flatted, twenty-two and thirty-two feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work ... 7,920 lineal feet.	148	10	0
7.—For Vertical fenders, of half-round tamarack or pine, 12 x 9 inches, measured in the work..... 1,627 lineal feet.	47	9	1
8.—For Vertical sheeting of ditto, 12 x 6, measured in the work 3,093 lineal feet.	70	17	7½
<i>Carried over</i> £	2365	3	4½

LANDING-PIER at BERTHIER, &c.—(Continued.)

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.		
	£	s.	d.
<i>Brought over</i>	2365	3	4½
9.—For wale pieces along top of Pier, 12 x 6, measured in the work	25	4	2
1,100 lineal feet.			per lineal foot, 5½d.
10.—For snubbing Posts as specified, provided and placed	14	12	6
26 in number.			each, 11s. 3d.
11.—For three inch pine plank, per M. square feet superficial, measured in the work	48	15	0
12,000 square feet.			per M. sq. ft., 81s. 3d.
12.—For wrought iron bolts and spikes	127	11	4
7,654 lbs.			per lb., 4d.
13.—For Stones filled in Cribs, and in Rip-Rap wall of Embankment	1015	0	0
1,015 toises.			per toise, 20s.
14.—For Embankment, measured in the work	10	3	1½
250 cubic yards.			per cubic yard, 9½d.
15.—For gravel on top of Embankment, measured in the work	6	19	0
139 cubic yards.			per cubic yard, 1s.
£	3613	8	6
Superintendence and Contingencies	386	11	6
Amount of Appropriation	£ 4000	0	0

(Names and residence of Securities.)

JAMES MOIR FERRES,

Montreal.

JOSEPH BRUNO TALBOT,

St. Thomas.

Contract dated, at Quebec, the Sixth day of May, 1852.

OFFICE OF PUBLIC WORKS,
Quebec.

STATEMENT of Quantities of Material, and Prices therefor, in the accepted Tender for the LANDING-PIER, at L'ISLET, "TELEGRAPH ROCK."

Messrs. RIGNEY and SMITH, Contractors.

The undersigned hereby offer to the Commissioners of Public Works, to furnish all necessary tools, implements, boats, scows, labor and materials, and to execute and complete, in a workmanlike manner, all the work connected with the construction of a Landing-Pier at _____, according to the plans and specifications exhibited, at the following prices :—

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.			
	£	s.	d.	
1.—For face-timber, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work..... .. 19,884 cubic feet.	621	7	6	per cubic foot, 7½d.
2.—For longitudinal and transverse ties, twelve inches thick, flatted, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work 41,790 lineal feet.	1044	15	0	per lineal foot, 6d.
3.—For longitudinal ties, eleven inches thick, flatted, thirty feet long and upwards, of the same or of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work... .. 743 lineal feet.	18	11	6	per lineal foot, 6d.
4.—For face-timbers, twelve inches square and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, thirty feet long and upwards, of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work 3,468 cubic feet.	93	18	6	per cubic foot, 6½d.
5.—For cross-ties and bottoms, 10 inches, flatted, thirty-three one-third to thirty-four feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work 13,216 lineal feet.	330	8	0	per lineal foot, 6d.
6.—For bottoms, nine inches, flatted, twenty-two and thirty-two feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work 13,860 lineal feet.	288	15	0	per lineal foot, 5d.
7.—For Vertical fenders, of half-round tamarack or pine, 12 x 9 inches, measured in the work 2,675 lineal feet.	83	11	10½	per lineal foot, 7½d.
8.—For vertical sheeting of ditto, 12 x 6, measured in the work 3,100 lineal feet.	61	7	1	per lineal foot, 4½d.
<i>Carried over</i>	£ 2542	14	5½	

LANDING-PIER at L'ISLET, "TELEGRAPH ROCK," &c.—
(Continued.)

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.			
	£	s.	d.	
<i>Brought over</i>	2542	14	5½	
9.—For wale ^s pieces along top of Pier, 12 x 6, measured in the work	32	15	5	per lineal foot, 5½d.
1,430 lineal feet.				
10.—For snubbing Posts as specified, provided and placed	23	5	6	each, 12s. 3d.
38 in number.				
11.—For three inch pine plank, per M. square feet superficial, measured in the work	71	3	1½	p. M. sq. ft. £4 2s. 6d.
17,250 square feet.				
12.—For wrought iron bolts and spikes ..	245	7	3	per lb. 4½d.
13,086 lbs.				
13.—For stones filled in Cribs, and in Rip-Rap wall of Embankment, measured in the work.....	1492	0	0	per toise, 20s.
1,492 toises.				
14.—For Embankment, measured in the work.....	265	1	0	per cubic yard, 9½d.
6,696 cubic yards.				
15.—For gravel on top of Embankment, measured in the work	54	5	6	per cubic yard, 1s. 1d.
1,002 cubic yards.				
16.—Rock cutting	13	10	0	per cubic yard, 5s.
54 cubic yards.				
Stone-facing Embankment, South of Rock, 200 toises, at 20s.	£ 4740	2	3	
Superintendence and Contingencies	200	0	0	
	559	17	9	
Amount of Appropriation	£ 5500	0	0	

NOTE.—The above quantities include the Earth Embankment South of Telegraph Rock.

(Names and residence of Securities.)

JAMES MOIR FERRES,
Montreal.

JOSEPH BRUNO TALBOT,
St. Thomas.

Contract dated, at Quebec, the Sixth day of May, 1852.

OFFICE OF PUBLIC WORKS,
Quebec.

STATEMENT of Quantities of Material, and Prices therefor, in the accepted
Tender for the LANDING-PIER, at POINTE-AUX-ORIGNEAUX.

Messrs. RIGNEY & SMITH, Contractors.

The undersigned hereby offer to the Commissioners of Public Works, to furnish all necessary tools, implements, boats, scows, labor and materials, and to execute and complete, in a workmanlike manner, all the work connected with the construction of a Landing-Pier at Pointe-aux-Origneaux, according to the plans and specifications exhibited, at the following prices:—

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.			
	£	s.	d.	
1.—For face-timber, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work 17,210 cubic feet.	537	16	3	per cubic foot, 7½d.
2.—For longitudinal and transverse ties, twelve inches thick, flatted, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work 32,312 lineal feet.	807	16	0	per lineal foot, 6d.
3.—For longitudinal ties, eleven inches thick, flatted, thirty feet long and upwards, of the same or of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work... 900 lineal feet.	22	10	0	per lineal foot, 6d.
4.—For face-timbers, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, thirty feet long and upwards, of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work 2,816 cubic feet.	76	5	4	per cubic foot, 6½d.
5.—For cross-ties and bottoms, ten inches, flatted, thirty-three one-third to thirty-four feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work 10,574 lineal feet.	264	7	0	per lineal foot, 6d.
6.—For bottoms, nine inches, flatted, twenty-two and thirty-two feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work ... 9,216 lineal feet.	192	0	0	per lineal foot, 5d.
7.—For Vertical fenders, of half-round tamarack or pine, 12 x 9 inches, measured in the work..... 2,160 lineal feet.	67	10	0	per lineal foot, 7½d.
8.—For Vertical sheeting of ditto, 12 x 6, measured in the work 2,976 lineal feet.	58	18	0	per lineal foot, 4½d.
Carried over.....	£ 2027	2	7	

LANDING PIER at POINTE-AUX-ORIGNEAUX, &c.—
(Continued.)

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.			
	£	s.	d.	
<i>Brought over</i>	2027	2	7	
9.—For wale pieces along top of Pier, 12 x 6, measured in the work 1,244 lineal feet.	28	10	2	per lineal foot, 5½d.
10.—For Snubbing-Posts, as specified, provided and placed..... 34 in number.	20	16	6	each, 12s. 3d.
11.—For three-inch pine plank, per M. square feet superficial, measured in the work 14,760 square feet.	60	17	8	p.M. sq. ft. £4 2s. 6d.
12.—For wrought iron bolts and spikes 12,940 lbs.	242	12	6	per lb., 4½d.
13.—For Stones filled in Cribs, and in Rip-Rap wall of Embankment, measured in the work..... 1,158½ toises.	1158	10	0	per toise, 20s.
14.—For Embankment, measured in the work 180 cubic yards.	6	15	0	per cubic yard, 9½d.
15.—For gravel on top of Embankment, measured in the work 71 cubic yards.	3	16	11	per cubic yard, 1s. 1d.
	£			
Superintendence and Contingencies.....	3549	1	4	
	450	18	8	
Amount of Appropriation.....	£	4000	0	0

(Names and residence of Securities.)

JAMES MOIR FERRES,

Montreal.

JOSEPH BRUNO TALBOT,

St. Thomas.

Contract dated, at Quebec, the Sixth day of May, 1852.

OFFICE OF PUBLIC WORKS,
Quebec.

STATEMENT of Quantities of Material, and Prices therefor, in the accepted Tender for the LANDING-PIER, at RIVIERE DU LOUP.

Messrs. RIGNEY & SMITH, Contractors.

The undersigned hereby offer to the Commissioners of Public Works, to furnish all necessary tools, implements, boats, scows, labor and materials, and to execute and complete, in a workmanlike manner, all the work connected with the construction of a Landing-Pier at _____, according to the plans and specifications exhibited, at the following prices:—

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.			
	£	s.	d.	
1.—For face-timber, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work 22,364 cubic feet.	698	17	6	per cubic foot, 7½d.
2.—For longitudinal and transverse ties, twelve inches thick, flatted, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work 42,492 lineal feet.	1062	6	0	per lineal foot, 6d.
3.—For longitudinal ties, eleven inches thick, flatted, thirty feet long and upwards, of the same or of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work... 2,448 lineal feet.	61	4	0	per lineal foot, 6d.
4.—For face-timbers, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, thirty feet long and upwards, of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work 7,611 cubic feet.	190	5	6	per cubic foot, 6½d.
5.—For cross-ties and bottoms, ten inches, flatted, thirty-three one-third to thirty-four feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work 15,334 lineal feet.	388	7	0	per lineal foot, 6d.
6.—For bottoms, nine inches, flatted, twenty-two and thirty-two feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work ... 15,015 lineal feet.	312	16	3	per lineal foot, 5d.
7.—For Vertical fenders, of half-round tamarack or pine, 12 x 9 inches, measured in the work..... 2,737 lineal feet.	85	10	7½	per lineal foot, 7½d.
8.—For Vertical sheeting of ditto, 12 x 6, measured in the work 2,852 lineal feet.	56	8	11	per lineal foot, 4½d.
9.—For wale pieces along top of Pier, 12 x 6, measured in the work 1,474 lineal feet.	33	15	7	per lineal foot, 5½d.
10.—For Snubbing-Posts, as specified, provided and placed..... 40 in number.	24	10	0	each, 12s. 3d.
11.—For three-inch pine plank, per M. square feet superficial, measured in the work 18,500 square feet.	76	6	3	p.M. sq. ft. £4 2s. 6d.
Carried over.....	£ 2985	7	7½	

LANDING PIER at RIVIERE DU LOUP, &c.—(Continued.)

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.			
	£	s.	d.	
<i>Brought over</i>	2985	7	7½	
12.—For wrought iron bolts and spikes ... 16,452 lbs.	308	9	6	per lb., 4½d.
13.—For Stones filled in Cribs, and in Rip-Rap wall of Embankment, measured in the work..... 1,710¼ toises.	1710	5	0	per toise, 20s.
14.—For Embankment, measured in the work 9,050 cubic yards.	358	4	7	per cubic yard, 9½d.
15.—For gravel on top of Embankment, measured in the work 238 cubic yards.	12	12	5	per cubic yard, 1s. 1d.
	£			
Additional twenty feet length of Pier	5374	19	1½	
Superintendence and Contingencies.....	1166	0	0	
	459	0	10½	
Amount of Appropriation.....	£	6000	0	0

(Names and residence of Securities.)

JAMES MOIR FERRES,

Montreal.

JOSEPH BRUNO TALBOT,

St. Thomas.

Contract dated, at Quebec, the Sixth day of May, 1852.

OFFICE OF PUBLIC WORKS,
Quebec.STATEMENT of Quantities, and Bulk Sum, for the accepted Tender for
the LANDING-PIER, at RIMOUSKI.

Messrs. LEPAGE, Contractors.

The undersigned hereby offer to the Commissioners of Public Works, to furnish all necessary tools, implements, boats, scows, labor and materials, and to execute and complete, in a workmanlike manner, all the work connected with the construction of a Landing-Pier at Rimouski, according to the plans and specifications exhibited, at the following bulk sum of Seven thousand five hundred pounds.

LANDING-PIER at RIMOUSKI, &c.—(Continued.)

DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	PRICES.		
	£	s.	d.
1.—For face-timber, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work..... 72,000 cubic feet.	*	per cubic foot.
2.—For longitudinal and tranverse ties, twelve inches thick, flatted, twenty to thirty feet long and upwards, of white or red pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work..... 73,270 lineal feet.	*	per lineal foot.
3.—For longitudinal ties, eleven inches thick, flatted, thirty feet long and upwards, of the same or of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work... 20,696 lineal feet.	*	per lineal foot.
4.—For face-timbers, twelve inches square, and varying from that to 12 x 15 inches, thirty feet long and upwards, of spruce, hemlock or birch, measured in the work..... 13,884 cubic feet.	*	per cubic foot.
5.—For cross-ties and bottomis, ten inches, flatted, thirty-three one-third to thirty-four feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work..... 35,100 lineal feet.	*	per lineal foot.
6.—For bottomis, nine inches, flatted, twenty-two and thirty-two feet long, of spruce, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarack or cedar, measured in the work ...	*	per lineal foot.
7.—For Vertical fenders, of half-round tamarack or pine, 12 x 9 inches, measured in the work.....	*	per lineal foot
8.—For Vertical sheeting of ditto, 12 x 6, measured in the work..... 2,390 lineal feet.	*	per lineal foot.
9.—For wale pieces along top of Pier, 12 x 6, measured in the work..... 4,670 lineal feet.	*	per lineal foot.
10.—For snubbing Posts as specified, provided and placed... .. 142 in number.	*	each.
11.—For three inch pine plank, per M. square feet superficial, measured in the work..... 49,000 square feet.	*	per M. sq. ft.
12.—For wrought iron bolts and spikes..... 17,091 lbs.	*	per lb.
13.—For Stones filled in Cribis, and in Rip-Rap wall of Embankment, measured in the work..... 3,627 toises.	*	per toise.
14.—For Embankment, measured in the work.....	*	per cubic yard.
15.—For gravel on top of Embankment, measured in the work.....	*	per cubic yard.

* Amount of Appropriation, and Tender, £7,500.

LANDING-PIER at RIMOUSKI, &c.—(Continued.)

(Names and residence of Securities.)

JEAN LEPAGE,

Rimouski.

LOUIS JACQUES LEPAGE,

Rimouski.

Contract dated, at Rimouski, the Seventh day of May, 1852.

OFFICE OF PUBLIC WORKS,
Quebec.STATEMENT of the Cost of each LANDING-PIER below QUEBEC,
per Cubic Yard, at Contractor's rates of Tender; including cost of sub-
stituting solid or close work in lieu of open superstructure.

LOCALITY OF PIER.	Cost of portion of Pier composed of timber and stone, calculat- ed from detailed quantities of Materials and rates of Con- tract.			Cost of portion of Pier, composed of timber and stone, per cubic yard, based on amount in pre- ceding column, divided by cu- bic quantities.			Cost of portion of Pier formed of Embankment.			Total Cost of Pier.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
BERTHIER	3804	12	2	0	6	7	27	7	2½	3831	19	4½
L'ISLET	4543	13	10½	0	5	11½	175	0	3	4718	14	1½
POINTE-AUX-ORIG- NEAUX.....	3730	4	0½	0	5	11¾	16	15	11	3746	19	11½
RIVIERE-DU-LOUP.	5806	16	11	0	5	11	.....	.....	.....	5806	16	11
RIMOUSKI	7500	0	0	0	3	11½	.....	.....	.....	7508	0	0
POINTE DES EBOU- LEMENS	5447	1	3½	0	5	11½	8	0	0	5455	1	3½
MURRAY BAY	2679	18	4	0	5	6¼	128	11	3	2808	9	7

OFFICE OF PUBLIC WORKS,
7th October, 1852.

RETURN

TO AN ADDRESS of the Legislative Assembly, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 20th September, 1852, for "Copies of all Correspondence, which may have been had between the Government and the Mayor or Citizens of Montreal, in reference to a Loan, as aid in rebuilding houses destroyed by the recent fire in that City".

By command,

Secretary's Office,
Quebec, 22nd September, 1852.

A. N. MORIN,
Secretary.

QUEBEC, 2nd August, 1852.

SIR,—We beg leave to transmit to you a certified copy of certain proceedings, adopted by the City Council of Montreal, in relation to the disastrous calamity which has recently befallen that City, and respectfully request that it be laid before His Excellency, the Governor General.

You will perceive that the object of that communication is to solicit, on the part of the Citizens of Montreal, the aid of the Provincial Government and Parliament, to raise a Loan of two hundred thousand pounds (200,000) on terminable annuities, and upon such conditions as may be deemed advisable, for the purpose of affording to the unfortunate sufferers, by that melancholy affliction, the necessary assistance to rebuild, and with incombustible materials, in conformity with a recent regulation of the Municipal authority of the City.

As we feel confident that, with the present high character of the Provincial credit in the money market in England, this Loan, with the guarantee of the Province, may be negotiated on satisfactory terms, we earnestly hope that His Excellency will be pleased to take our prayer into his favorable consideration, and thereby confer upon the City of Montreal a lasting benefit, convinced as we are that without the assistance prayed for, a large portion of its inhabitants can never emerge from the distress into which they have been plunged.

We have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servants,

(Signed,) CHARLES WILSON,
Mayor of Montreal.

“ L. MARCHAND,
Councillor.

“ L. H. LAFONTAINE,
“ BENJ. HOLMES,

Members of the Montreal Relief Committee.

To the Hon. A. N. Morin,
Provincial Secretary.
&c., &c., &c.

EXTRACT from the minutes of the Council of the City of Montreal, at a Special Meeting thereof on Friday, the 30th July, 1852.

The following Report having been submitted and read from the Special Committee therein named :—

On motion of Councillor Marchand, seconded by Alderman Whitney, it was *Resolved*,—That the said Report be received and adopted.

REPORT.

To His Worship the Mayor, the Aldermen and Citizens of the City of Montreal:

The Special Committee appointed, on the twentythird instant, to carry into effect the application intended to be made by this Council to the Provincial Legislature, to obtain the guarantee of the Province to a Loan in aid of the sufferers by the late fire,

RESPECTFULLY REPORT,

That they have had conferences with a sub-Committee named by the Executive Relief Committee, to promote the object committed to the care of your Committee, and as the result of these conferences, and of the most earnest consideration of your Committee, are the important and complicated details of the question before them. Your Committee recommend that application be at once made to the Government to obtain the guarantee of the Province for a Loan of two hundred thousand pounds, (200,000) to be repaid by terminable debentures in thirty years; it being estimated that an annual payment of seven and a half per cent will liquidate the whole debt in that time. That to induce the Government to grant the required guarantee the City become liable to the Government for the payment thereof, and that for the security of the Corporation, it be provided in the Bill to be laid before the Parliament on the subject of the proposed Loan; that the Loan to each proprietor to rebuild on his lot, be made a first charge or mortgage thereon, to rank and be paid concurrently with the claim of the vendor or Bailleur de fonds.

Your Committee further recommend that it be suggested to the Relief Committee to name two members of their body to proceed to Quebec, with two members of the Council to be named for that purpose, to communicate to the Provincial Government the wishes of the Council and of the Citizens generally, that the Loan in question may be obtained, to determine with the Government what means are necessary for the purpose, and to settle the details and particulars of a Bill to be submitted to the Legislature to enable the said Loan to be effected.

The whole, nevertheless, respectfully submitted,

(Signed,)

“
“
“
“
“

CHARLES WILSON, Mayor
LOUIS MARCHAND,
JOSEPH TIFFIN,
H. H. WHITNEY,
R. TRUDEAU,
NARCISE VALOIS.

Committee Room, City Hall,
29th July, 1852.

On motion of Councillor Trudeau, seconded by Councillor Valois, it was

RESOLVED,—That in order to carry into effect the recommendations of the Report just submitted and read, it is necessary that a deputation of this Council do proceed to Quebec, whose duty it will be, in concert with the gentlemen to be named by the Executive Relief Committee, to enter into immediate communication with the Provincial Government relative to the contemplated Loan; that, in consequence, His Worship the Mayor and Councillor Marchand be requested to form the deputation referred to, and to proceed, as such deputation, to the seat of Government at their very earliest convenience.

(Signed.)

J. Sexton, City Clerk.

(Signed,)

CHARLES WILSON,
Mayor,

SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
QUEBEC, 5th August, 1852.

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor to inform you that the Governor General has had under his consideration in Council, your letter of the 2nd instant, soliciting the aid of the Provincial Government and Parliament to raise a Loan of £200,000, currency, in terminable annuities, and upon such conditions as might be deemed advisable for the purpose of affording to the unfortunate sufferers by the disastrous calamity which has recently befallen the City of Montreal, the necessary assistance to rebuild with incombustible materials, in conformity with recent regulations of the Municipal authority of the City, together with a Report from the City Council of Montreal, recommending that the security of the City be given to such a Loan as that applied for by the Relief Committee.

His Excellency believes that aid of the kind sought for would greatly tend to the rebuilding of the destroyed portion of the City with incombustible materials.

His Excellency having been pleased to take the case into favorable consideration, I have the honor to inform you in reply, that a measure will be submitted to Parliament during the next Session for affording the required assistance, provided ample security be afforded to prevent the possibility of loss to the public.

The conditions which His Excellency is advised as indispensably necessary are, that such a rate of interest should be charged to the borrowers as will be sufficient to pay the interest demanded by the creditors, together with all expenses of the commission for managing the fund, assuming that the money is loaned to the sufferers on annuities terminable in 30 years; the rate of interest should be 8 per cent., in addition to which the borrowers will be bound to pay such insurance on the respective premises as may be effected by the Commissioners.

To ensure thorough responsibility in the management of the fund, it is proposed that two Commissioners be appointed by the Crown for that purpose, who will be required to give ample security for the proper discharge of their duties. Summary means of collecting the interest and insurances, by levying not only on the property, but on all chattels found on the premises, will be provided. The Commissioners will be required to make periodical returns at short intervals, shewing all defalcations, and stating the cause; and in case the fund should at any time be in arrear, summary means will be provided against the Corporation by a special rate on the entire property of the City. Should any surplus remain after paying the annual interest to the public creditor, and the expenses of the Commission, it will be refunded to the Corporation of the City of Montreal.

I am to add that the points summarily above stated are not to be considered as preventing the introduction in the details, when the subject comes to be discussed in Parliament, of any additional means for facilitating the object in view, and affording the fullest security for re-payment.

Should the Council and inhabitants of Montreal accede to the scheme proposed, a communication to that effect should be addressed to me to enable the Government to take ulterior steps for carrying it out.

I have, &c.,

(Signed,)

A. N. MORIN,
Secretary.

Charles Wilson, Esquire,
Mayor of Montreal.

Louis Marchand, Esquire,

Hon. L. H. LaFontaine and

Benjm. Holmes, Esquire,

Members of the Montreal Relief Committee, Montreal.

(Copy.)

CITY HALL,
MONTREAL, 2nd September, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to inform you that your letter of the 5th ultimo, addressed to myself and Messrs. Marchand, LaFontaine and Holmes, members of the Montreal Relief Committee, in reply to our application soliciting the aid of the Provincial Government for the sufferers by fire in Montreal, was laid by me before the Council of this City, on the 11th ultimo, and that on the 18th of the same month, the following resolution was thereupon adopted, viz :

“ That it is inexpedient to accept the offer of £200,000 from the Government on the conditions mentioned in the letter of the Provincial Secretary, as it is believed a sufficient sum for the relief of the sufferers by the late fire, may be obtained on more favorable terms to the borrowers, and with less risk to the City, and that the Mayor be instructed to lay before the Council at its next meeting, the particulars of such offers of money, as may have been laid before and approved of by the Finance Committee.”

I have now further the honor to represent to you, that the Corporation of Montreal are desirous of assisting the sufferers by the late fires in that City, to obtain loans at not more than six per cent, or for more than twenty years, to enable them to rebuild with incombustible materials in accordance with a recent By-law of the City, and for this purpose they are willing to guarantee the payment of all such loans effected with their sanction and concurrence.

Provided the lenders be secured by a first mortgage, on the property of each party to whom they shall make advances, as it is obvious, however, that the loans may be obtained on more favorable terms, if it be possible to offer the lenders the security of the Province in addition to that of the City of Montreal. I am anxious to ascertain if the Government will be pleased to sanction a Bill authorizing the loans on the terms above stated, viz: with the guarantee of the Corporation for their payment in the first instance and that of the Province superadded, in the event of the lenders being unable to realize the amounts due, firstly from the borrowers, and secondly from the Corporation. I omitted to state above, that it is desired the aggregate amount of the loans shall not exceed one hundred thousand pounds, (£100,000.)

It is the intention of the Council to advertise for tenders for the loans required, if your answer to this application be favorable. It will, therefore, greatly oblige if I can be favored with an early reply.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your very obedient servant,

CHARLES WILSON,
Mayor.

(Copy.)

SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
QUEBEC, 4th September, 1842.

SIR,—I have the honor by command of the Governor General, to inform you that His Excellency is prepared to sanction the arrangements proposed in your letter of the 2nd instant, with reference to the loans to be made to the sufferers by the late fires in Montreal, provided; 1st, That the amount of loan to each individual be limited in the Act, and 2ndly, That the Corporation of the City will undertake to appoint some proper person or persons carefully to examine the applications for loans, so that no improvident loan may be made by the parties lending to the sufferers.

And His Excellency is advised that the lenders should not be enabled to recover from the Province, in any case, more than three payments of principal or interest.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

A. N. MORIN,
Secretary.

Charles Wilson, Esq.,
Mayor, Montreal.

(Copy.)

SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
QUEBEC, 9th September, 1852.

SIR,—As Chairman of the Montreal Relief Committee, and as bearing upon the loan in contemplation in favor of the sufferers during the late conflagration. I have the honor to intimate to you that the Governor General is desirous to ascertain from you, what description of persons have been and are now being relieved and to what amount; the condition of the persons who suffered generally, and the means in possession of the Committee to relieve them, and the principal objects for which that relief has been and is to be given, with such other information connected with the present inquiry as you may think proper to furnish for His Excellency's information.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

E. PARENT,
Asst. Secretary.

Benjamin Holmes, Esquire,
Chairman Relief Committee, Montreal.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE RELIEF FUND,
MONTREAL, 15th September, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 9th instant, wherein you state that the Governor General is desirous to ascertain from me what description of persons have been and are now being relieved, and to what amount, the condition of the persons who suffered generally, and the means in possession of the Committee to relieve them, and the principal objects for which that relief has been and is to be given, with such other information connected with the present inquiry as I may think proper to furnish for His Excellency's information, and that as bearing upon the loan in contemplation in favor of the sufferers by the late conflagration.

At the public meeting held on the 12th July, upwards of 70 gentlemen, and the clergy of all denominations, were requested to act as the Relief Committee, and cooperate with the City Corporation in devising and carrying out active measures for the relief of the sufferers. From this body was organized an Executive Committee, consisting of six members selected by the Corporation, and six balloted for by the General Relief Committee. Collectors were appointed, and the Executive Committee requested to report without delay the details of a system to be adopted in distributing the funds to be placed at its disposal. These gentlemen at once took steps to procure a detailed statement of the extent of the recent loss, by employing the City Assessor's Clerks to prepare it. They also applied to the Clergy of the different denominations for such information as they could collect, and to the Insurance Offices for the names of the insured and the amount of their losses, and determined that the moneys collected should be deposited in the Chartered Banks, and drawn out only on the joint check of the Mayor (who was appointed Treasurer) and of the Chairman of the Executive Committee..

On the 16th July, this Committee reported to the General Relief Committee the details of the system it proposed to adopt, the Report (a printed copy of which I beg leave to enclose) was approved and ordered to be carried out.

In accordance with the 5th Clause of the Report, sub-committees from all the churches were named, to which were forwarded forms similar to the blank enclosed. The application, when received from the several sub-committees, were submitted to a standing sub-committee of this Executive Committee, who revised the lists and awarded the amounts applied for or a less sum, as the case might be. The moneys have always been sent in the form of a check, to the order of the Chairman of the sub-committee, with a request to purchase, for the sufferers, clothing, bedding and other necessaries awarded and distribute it in the kind.

All who had lost tools were immediately furnished through the same channel, with orders on Storekeepers to make them good, and thus enable them to resume their occupations.

The working of the system above detailed has been quite harmonious, the Clergy of all denominations have declared themselves satisfied with the awards. Beneath you have a general statement of the payments made to the different Churches and Institutions so far as we have gone, but I would beg leave to remark that whilst the applications from the Protestant denominations may reasonably be considered as closed, a very large number are still under the consideration of the Catholic sub-committee, which will, of course, be met as hitherto by the Executive Committee.

From the information collected by the Assessor's Clerks, the number of persons left houseless was 9042, but it is not within the knowledge of this Committee that any person suffered from want or neglect. L'Asyle de la Providence, having escaped the fire, was thrown open. The Friars' School houses were in like manner made available, and these, with the Ordinance Tents and the Government Emigrant Sheds

sheltered the multitude to whom bread and provisions were furnished. 1st, By the Nuns; 2nd, By the Corporation, and since by this Committee. On the 14 August it was resolved, That from thenceforth no food be provided by this Committee except to the sick, the infirm, the aged and the widowed.

You will observe from the printed Report which serves as the warrant and letter of instructions to the Committee, that its attributions are confined at present to the alleviation of the distress of the third class, styled "destitute," and that, by the dispensing of food, "shelter," medical aid, clothing and tools.

In but few instances has this Committee gone beyond the letter of those instructions, where poor school houses with all their fixtures, books, &c., had been swept away, it was judged expedient to put the Directors in a position to re-open them as soon as possible, to keep the children from acquiring vagrant habits; an Hospital and other charitable institutions were also relieved.

The Government Sheds being situated at too great a distance from the burnt District to be convenient, a number of temporary sheds have been built for the winter, on property kindly put at the disposal of the Committee by Mr. Logan. The greater part of 2,000 cords of wood to be purchased, has been already stocked in different quarters of the City, to be given to the poor during the ensuing winter, and an adequate number of stoves has been secured for the benefit of this class during the approaching winter.

In carrying out the resolutions passed at the public meeting, this Committee found itself called upon to consider the question of a Loan Fund, and come to the conclusion that money raised on terminable annuities was the most desirable and efficient method of aiding the poor proprietors of real estate to re-build.

This scheme of terminable annuities was submitted to the City Council and met its approval, and it was agreed that two Members of the City Council, and two of this Committee should form a deputation to go to the Seat of Government to place their views before the Executive. You are aware that the measure proposed met the sanction of the Governor in Council, but that on the details having been referred back for the sanction of the "Council and inhabitants" of Montreal, the proposition was debated, and I regret to say, rejected by the Council.

Another plan has since been brought forward by that body, with the details of which this Committee is not acquainted, and to which it has been in no way party. The majority of this Committee being still of opinion that the plan of terminable annuities proposed by it, offered advantages to the poorer classes whom it is most desirable to favor.

The total number of houses destroyed is 1,107, owned by parties, the greater number of whom cannot re-build, without aid in some shape being afforded them.

It is understood by the various sub-committees that they are to receive no further claims from the Class No. 3, and as soon as those before them have all come in and been adjudicated upon, it is proposed to summon the General Relief Committee together to report as to its gestion and management so far, and ask for instructions as to what is to be done for Class No. 2, a class consisting of small proprietors, respectable householders, tradesmen, females carrying on various callings and business, who have all lost considerably, and who feel the contrast of their present mode of life, and suffer more from privations, than the class whom the Committee has hitherto been relieving.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,)

BENJAMIN HOLMES,
Chairman Executive Committee

1852.

Sept. 11.—Amount of Government Grants, subscriptions and donations from all sources, received by the Executive Committee of the Relief Fund to date..... £23,308 4 5

1852.

Sept. 11.—Expenditure thus far.

Franco-Canadian Roman Catholic Church.

390 Heads of families have received relief in the shape of clothing, bedding, &c., through their own Subscription Committee	£1,243	2	3	
133 Individuals furnished with tools.....	361	4	6	
				£1,604 6 9

Saint Patrick Roman Catholic Church.

291 Heads of families received relief as above.....	£ 790	4	8	
30 Furnished with Tools.....	78	0	9	
				868 5 5

Christ Church Cathedral.

50 Heads of families relieved as above..	£ 227	1	5	
4 Furnished with Tools.....	13	7	1	
				240 8 6

Saint Thomas and Trinity.

74 Heads of families relieved.....	£ 300	19	9	
10 Furnished with Tools.....	47	11	2	
				348 0 11

Wesleyan Church.

45 Heads of families relieved.....	£ 194	7	6	
5 Furnished with Tools.....	19	2	1	
				213 9 7

United Presbyterian Churches, (six in number.)

26 Heads of families relieved.....	137	19	1	
	7	17	1	
				145 16 2

Congregational Church.

4 Heads of families relieved, and Tools.....		23	5	0
--	--	----	---	---

Hebrew Congregation.

1 Hatter Tools.....		6	0	0
---------------------	--	---	---	---

Military Sub-Committee.

19 Families of Soldiers wives relieved	58	0	0
Hospice St. Jérôme to replace loss.....	60	0	0
Sœurs de la Miséricorde, Hospice Ste. Pélagie, to replace their loss.....	20	0	0
Sœurs de la Charité de la Providence, for the like purpose	40	0	0
Trustees of St. Jacques Poor School, to replace fix- tures, books, wood, &c.....	135	2	0
Protestant (Poor) School Commissioners, for ditto....	39	12	6
Statistical information	49	10	0
Removal of sufferers to place of refuge provided for them immediately after the fire, and furniture	108	3	9
Provisions—at first upwards of 3000 ra- tions a day were issued, now reduced to between 300 and 400 per diem ..	£1,629	15	5
Boilers, table furniture, straw, water, medicine, &c.....	107	17	11
		<u>1,737</u>	<u>13 4</u>
Erection of Sheds, and repairs to Government Emigrant Establishment	947	11	6
Cord Wood on hand for winter	1,295	5	9
Payment on account Fire Engine building, for use of the Government Emigrant Establishment	30	0	0
Incidental expenses, extra police establishment, as sheds and divers small sums which do not come in under any of the above grand heads	131	6	3
		<u>8,101</u>	<u>17 5</u>
Total of Expenditure		8,101	17 5
Cash on hand in the Banks.....		15,206	7 0
		<u>£23,308</u>	<u>4 5</u>

QUEBEC:

PRINTED BY JOHN LOVELL, AT HIS STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT,

MOUNTAIN STREET.

REPORT

OF

DR. WOLFRED NELSON,

ONE OF THE

INSPECTORS OF THE PROVINCIAL PENITENTIARY,

ON THE

PRESENT STATE, DISCIPLINE, MANAGEMENT AND EXPENDITURE

OF THE

DISTRICT AND OTHER PRISONS,

IN

CANADA EAST.

Printed by Order of the Legislative Assembly.



QUEBEC:

PRINTED BY JOHN LOVELL, AT HIS STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT,
MOUNTAIN STREET.

1852.



RETURN

TO AN ADDRESS of the Legislative Assembly, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 20th September, 1852, for "The Report of the Inspector "of Gaols for Lower Canada."

By Command,

A. N. MORIN,
Secretary.

Secretary's Office,
Quebec, 22nd Sept., 1852.

MONTREAL, 28th July, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to transmit herewith my Report, on the present state, discipline and expenditure of the Gaols in Lower Canada, and of my tour of Inspection of the same, which I request you will be pleased to lay before His Excellency the Governor General in Council; at the same time, I beg you to assure His Excellency, that notwithstanding every exertion on my part to accomplish this duty with the utmost diligence and despatch, I have found it impossible to proceed with greater celerity, circumstances beyond my control having prevented the completion of documents required to accompany the Report. I have transmitted, what may be strictly termed my Report, with a few conclusions of a more special nature to which I have arrived, but I shall shortly be enabled to forward to you the general views taken by me, with reference to destitute children, and juvenile delinquents; also, on the subject of Houses of Refuge and Model Farms, with the opinions I have been led to entertain, with respect to the construction, site, ventilation, &c., of Gaols and Prison economies; these are the result of much reflection and study, and also of personal observation.

However deficient, I flatter myself that my labor will not prove totally devoid of interest and utility.

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your very obedient servant,

WOLFRED NELSON, M. D., I. P. P.

The Hon. A. N. Morin,
Provincial Secretary, &c., &c.,
Quebec.

To His Excellency, The Right Honorable JAMES, EARL OF ELGIN AND KINCARDINE, Knight of the Thistle, Governor-General of British North America, Captain General and Governor-in-Chief in and over the Provinces of Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and the Island of Prince Edward, and Vice Admiral of the same, &c., &c.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY :

In obedience to the instructions transmitted to me by order of Your Excellency, whereby I was informed that it was Your Excellency's intention to avail yourself of the services of the Inspectors of the Provincial Penitentiary, for the purpose of inspecting and reporting on the state of the Gaols throughout the Province; and further, that it was Your Excellency's pleasure that each of the Inspectors might visit the Gaols separately, in that part of the Province wherein he resided. I beg leave to state, that I immediately entered on the duties assigned to me, and to the best of my ability, have attempted to discharge them, and trust that Your Excellency will be satisfied that there has been, on my part, the most anxious desire to merit the confidence with which I have been honored, and with all submission, I must be permitted to entertain the conviction, that no small advantage will result to the Country from the course which Your Excellency has deemed it expedient to adopt, and which seems to have been long called for.

With profound respect,

I have the honor to be,

Your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

WOLFRED NELSON, M. D., I. P. P.

Montreal, 28th July, 1852.

REPORT.

On the second of March, 1852, a letter was addressed by The Honorable The Provincial Secretary, to Messrs. Wolfred Nelson and Andrew Dickson, Inspectors of the Provincial Penitentiary, informing them that His Excellency the Governor General had had under his consideration, the subject of the discipline, management and expenditure of the several Gaols throughout the Province, and that, for the purpose of instituting an enquiry, and collecting the necessary information and details relating thereto, pending the probable action of the Legislature thereon, His Excellency would avail himself of the services of the Inspectors of the Provincial Penitentiary.

In acknowledging the receipt of this communication, one of the Inspectors, (Dr. Nelson) deemed it proper to suggest the expediency of notifying the several Sheriffs of the intended enquiry and inspection, and also of enjoining them to give every information and assistance in their power to the Inspectors during their investigations. He further took the liberty of submitting, whether it would not be as well, that each Inspector should visit the Gaols of that section of the Province in which he resided, as they could meet after their respective inspections, to compare notes, and to draw up a joint, or separate Report, as they might, at such meeting, conceive to be the most conducive to the attainment of the object in view.

His Excellency having been pleased to signify his acquiescence in this arrangement, Andrew Dickson, Esquire, the other Commissioner, was immediately made acquainted with the whole matter; but to the communication made to him relative thereto, he replied, that he could not commence his tour of Inspection at the time, in consequence of the almost impassable state of the roads, and that, on the opening of

the navigation, he would without delay proceed to perform this duty. Dr. Nelson, however, residing in the City of Montreal, wherein is situated the District Prison, the most extensive Gaol in the Province, commenced at once his inspection, more particularly, as he was aware that extensive alterations and improvements were then being, or about to be, made in that Institution.

~~~~~

### MONTREAL.

The Inspector found the Gaol in a state of the utmost confusion, caused by the crowding of upwards of two hundred persons into the east wing, the northern wing being almost entirely demolished. On examining the works already finished, and on being informed of those in contemplation, he was forcibly struck with what appeared to him to be an egregious error in the mode of the construction and distribution of some of the intended alterations, the work for which was then progressing; that is to say, the throwing of the whole ward into one, including the cellar or basement up to the very garret, for the purpose, as he was informed, of making six tiers of cells, and an hospital in the attic—an arrangement which appeared to him to be pregnant with vast inconvenience, conducive neither to the comfort nor the health of the prisoners, and for many other reasons by no means advisable. Under these circumstances, he conceived it his duty to convey his ideas on this subject to the Honorable the Attorney General East, who was then in Montreal, through the medium of a letter, a copy whereof is embodied in this Report. The next day, accompanied by the Attorney General, and the Architect, he proceeded to the Gaol, and after reviewing the whole, the Attorney General thought it expedient to advise the suspension of the work, which had already extended to the demolishing of a part of the strong and well built vaults below, to preserve which appeared very desirable, not only on sanitary grounds, but also for the reason that they might have been converted into store-rooms, or even into workshops, for a few hours during the day time, for which purpose they could at a very trifling expense have been sufficiently lit and ventilated, and having a central corridor, would admit of ample surveillance by one guard alone. The preservation of these cells was the more necessary as there was no workshops on the premises, nor was there any appropriation for constructing them; moreover, the cells that were to be made, would have been so small, that it would have been impossible to do any kind of work whatever in them, not even picking oakum or wool, as they were destined solely to confine prisoners when not at work, and to serve as their dormitories.

*Letter to the Hon. L. T. Drummond, Attorney General East, (above referred to.)*

SIR,—I deem it a duty incumbent on me to inform you, that, on visiting the Montreal Gaol, and on examining the alterations and improvements that are being made to it, I was struck with what appeared to me to be the extreme impropriety of breaking up the lower vaults or cells, with the view of constructing five or six tiers of cells, to be carried from, and including, the cellar or basement story of the building, to the very top. Many solid objections could be urged against the procedure, but the four following it may be sufficient to advance:—

1st. The humid and disagreeable exhalations that always emanate from underground apartments will thus be diffused through the whole building, besides destroying a row of strong and commodious vaults that might be made extremely useful.

2ndly. Six stories or tiers of cells would be excessively inconvenient and laborious; especially to the keepers or guards in going their regular rounds. The Inspector was informed verbally that there was to be six rows of cells; it would appear, however, that this was a mistake, as there are to be but five; the objection to this number is nearly as great as to the former.

3rdly. Because, such a large number of persons congregated together in the same apartment or ward, could not but prove injurious, in a sanitary point of view, notwithstanding the best mode of ventilation that could be adopted.

4thly. Because this arrangement would materially interfere with the religious and secular instructions which it is so essential to impart to the class of individuals confined in such places.

Furthermore, I beg most respectfully to remark, that to convert the attic or garret of the building, over this ward, into an hospital, as is in contemplation, would be excessively inconvenient for attendance upon the sick, whilst they would of necessity suffer much from the effects of the sun on the roof during the summer, and the ever varying state of the atmosphere, besides a variety of other reasons equally conclusive and apparent.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,)

WOLFRED NELSON.

Hon L. T. Drummond,  
Attorney General, East,  
29th March, 1852.

A few days after the above letter had been forwarded to the Attorney General, the Honorable John Young, Commissioner of Public Works, arrived in Montreal, when Dr. Nelson called upon him for the purpose of stating his reasons for disapproving of the plans which were about to be adopted, and as it was yet time (a portion only of the basement cells having been broken up) to suggest, that the work might not be proceeded with, till the whole matter had been reconsidered.

The Commissioners shortly afterwards demanded of Dr. Nelson, a copy of his official letter to the Attorney General, which was immediately complied with; Dr. Nelson adding, however, a further remark, that he was more than ever convinced of the correctness of the position he had assumed, a position which besides its manifest soundness, is supported by *practical* men in the United States, and is now being acted upon there, if not elsewhere. In support of the opinion expressed by him as to the unwholesomeness of the basement cells, and their unfitness to be used as a constant retreat for prisoners, it will be well to adduce here, the opinion of the late Dr. Arnoldi, the experienced Physician of the Montreal Gaol for very many years, on that subject. He always in strong terms expressed his belief of the unhealthiness of these cells, which are so damp, that every thing soon becomes mouldy and rotten; and even in summer the air is so cold and raw, that it becomes frequently necessary to make a fire in the stove. Now, if there be the shadow of truth in these remarks, the scheme of making this portion of the prison into a ward, which is to be the dormitory of one hundred persons, or more, should, Dr. Nelson respectfully submits, at once be abandoned.

It may be proper to remark, as further corroboration, that for the purpose of eliciting as much information as possible with regard to the construction of prisons in the United States, Dr. Russ, Secretary of the New York Prison Association, addressed a circular letter to gentlemen who were connected with Institutions of this description, or who had devoted particular attention to the subject. The experienced warden of the Maryland Penitentiary, on the 10th December, 1850, expressed his sentiments with reference to the accumulation of a large number of prisoners in one apartment or ward, in the following words:—

“I admire your plan, because it does not contemplate having more than two stories for the sleeping apartments of the prisoners. In the upper stories of the dormitory of the Maryland Prison (which is five stories high,) the air is pronounced by our Physicians to be *extremely deliterious* to the health of the prisoners, because the higher it ascends, the more it becomes vitiated. The vitiated condition of the air in the upper stories of our dormitories, is increased, of course, by the number of men who are confined within a limited space, and this evil is owing to the smallness of our cells.”

A paragraph extracted from a very excellent article lately published in "Tait's Magazine," by Dr. Thaler, is transcribed as corroborative of the position assumed, opposing the crowding of large numbers in a small space. "The first and most obvious is the over crowded population which fills a large city, and often crams a house, a floor, a room, or even a cellar, with human beings, in numbers which are utterly disproportionate to the amount of breathing air required by each, and which additionally and necessarily imply a closeness of contact most favorable to the propagation of all infectious disorders."

William Bristow, Esquire, who, jointly with George Brown, Esquire, had devoted much time to acquire a knowledge of prison matters, and had visited several of the principal Prisons and Penitentiaries in the United States, whose Report relative to the Provincial Penitentiary at Kingston, is a most able document, and one which may be referred to with advantage. In his reply to Dr. Russ' circular, addressed to him, makes the following observations:—

"I highly approve of your remarks about the unwholesomeness of our present prisons, erected on the congregated system. I doubt even whether they ought to be over two stories, but certainly I should say, they ought not to exceed three stories high. It is only the fact of their being used merely as sleeping apartments that causes them to be tolerated; if prison labour is to be carried on in the building, it must be remedied."

J. M. Denson, the Warden alluded to above, is very emphatic in his remarks, vide VIth Report of the New York Prison Association, p. p. 86 and 90—"On the necessity of preventing the prisoners from breathing *the damp air that ascends from the basement story.*"

He is likewise very averse to having the hospital above the workshops, &c., and remarks: "This department should certainly be as much out of the way of the noise and dust of the workshops, as you could conveniently have it. But, besides, the evident and manifold inconveniences arising from having an hospital above the wards, over some four or five stories of cells, and in the attic, there is one other serious objection to such a distribution, which is, that it would effectually prevent ventilation from the upper part of the ward, for between it and the roof there would be interposed the impassable barrier of the hospital."

In justice to this interesting subject, to the profession of which he is a member, and likewise to the important trust confided to him, he, Dr. Nelson, felt satisfied that it was incumbent upon him, while yet time, to give a plain and respectful, although an emphatic, expression of his sentiments, on an occasion which so vitally affected the character and the sanitary condition of the establishment.

Besides the innumerable proofs which could be adduced of the absolute necessity of ventilation, and the danger of packing a great number of persons in the same apartment, it may not be inappropriate to transcribe a few lines from a late Report of Dr. Rees, principal Medical Officer of the Pentonville Prison, in England:—"I am inclined to attribute the general good health which pervades the whole body of the prisoners, in a great measure, to the abundant ventilation introduced into the cells, and the equable temperature which reigns throughout the prison."

In one of Colonel Jebb's invaluable Reports on prisons in England, he makes the following pertinent and impressive remark:—"Capital punishment as formerly inflicted, has been justly denounced, but the loss of life incident to imprisonment, from causes which were remediable, though noticed in official Reports, appears to have escaped the watchfulness of the public." A watchfulness, it may be observed, although sometimes troublesome in certain quarters, which constitutes the safe-guard of the people, and the stability of governments.

The principles, which it is here, and will be elsewhere in this Report, attempted to inculcate, will, it is expected, insure a full amount of sanitary aeration. This subject is dwelt upon the more strenuously, as it would appear that, in the construction

of public buildings, little or no attention is paid to it; certainly, there seems to be but poor provision made for the purpose in the present instance.

In consequence of the alterations then being made to one portion of the Gaol, the remainder of it was exceedingly thronged: under these circumstances, he (Dr. Nelson) would consider it judicious to complain, if order and cleanliness were not throughout apparent. Hence, it would be neither fair nor just to deduce any inference as to what might have been the past condition of the Gaol. From its present aspect, there is reason to believe, however, that the management and discipline were not worse here than in other similar establishments. The accustomed routine had not been disturbed, and most probably never would have been, had not an enquiry been instituted: an enquiry which had for years been urged upon the notice of the Government of every Grand Jury that had visited the prison.

It must be, however, in fairness admitted, that these facts can cause little surprise, when it is borne in mind, that hitherto Gaols had become houses of refuge for the destitute, the infirm and the insane, as well as prisons for the detention and punishment of criminals, and for the custody of debtors, and were, furthermore, the especial retreats of drunkards, vagrants and prostitutes. This latter class is by far the most numerous, troublesome and expensive to the Province. The fees for their mere commitment it is said, amount to several hundreds of pounds annually, a matter well deserving due consideration.

In addition to the other means for obtaining all possible information in relation to the management of prisons, the following series of interrogatories was addressed to the several Sheriffs, especially to those of the different districts of Lower Canada, to which section of the Province, his (Dr. Nelson's) attention was more particularly directed.

(CIRCULAR.)

MONTREAL, 23rd March, 1852.

Answers to the following questions are requested to be transmitted by the Sheriffs and Prison Officers in Lower Canada, with the least possible delay, to the undersigned, one of the Inspectors of the Provincial Penitentiary. It is expected that the replies will be as complete and explicit as possible.

(Signed, WOLFRED NELSON, I. P. P.

To \_\_\_\_\_, Esquire, }  
 Sheriff, &c., }  
 District of \_\_\_\_\_ }

Nos.

1. What is the number of officers of all grades, that are attached to the Gaol at \_\_\_\_\_, their duties and titles?
2. What is the salary of each officer?
3. How often is the Gaol visited by the Sheriff?
4. What was the number of prisoners during the year?
5. What was the number of males } adults?
6. \_\_\_\_\_ " \_\_\_\_\_ females }
7. \_\_\_\_\_ " \_\_\_\_\_ children, age and sex?
8. What was the creed and country of the prisoners?
9. Does the number of prisoners increase annually?
10. What were the offences committed?
11. How many committed more than once by the same person?
12. What were the sentences?
13. How many have been pardoned?
14. What were the terms of imprisonment?
15. Is there any classification, or are they congregated together, except when at work?

16. What was the trade or occupation of the prisoners?
17. What number are now employed, and how?
18. What are the proceeds of the labour?
19. What is the value of the work performed in and about the Gaol for the Institution itself?
20. Are the sexes kept at such distances, that they cannot see or hear each other?
21. How are the females employed, and is their labour productive?
22. Are the children kept apart, and how occupied?
23. Are any measures adopted for religious and secular instruction?
24. Do the prisoners write and receive letters, or have any communication from out of doors, without the knowledge of the Gaoler?
25. What is the conduct of the prisoners in general?
26. What led to the perpetration of the crime for which they now suffer?
27. Do they manifest any contrition for their conduct?
28. Is it probable that they are really penitent, and will not offend again?
29. What is the total annual expense of the Gaol?
30. What is the cost of annual repairs?
31. Are there any improvements being made? of what description, and probable cost?
32. How much do the rations cost annually?
33. How much per ration, and of what articles are they composed?
34. Are the rations furnished by contracts, or provided by some officer of the prison?
35. What would be the cheapest and best mode?
36. How much is paid for the clothing?
37. \_\_\_\_\_ " \_\_\_\_\_ bedding?
38. \_\_\_\_\_ " \_\_\_\_\_ diet, broth, tea and other necessaries for the sick?
39. What is the cost of medicine?
40. Is there a regular hospital in the Institution?
41. How often does the Physician make his visits?
42. What were the diseases which prevailed last year, and were there any of an epidemic character?
43. How many deaths during the year?
44. Did they result from diseases contracted in the Gaol, or from some affection under which the prisoners laboured when they entered?
45. Are inquests held in every case of death that occurs in the Gaol?
46. What are the annual expenses of such investigations?
47. Do any of the prisoners become insane?
48. Are any insane persons committed to Gaol, without being accused of crime?
49. What is the character of the mental aberration?
50. What is the number and size of the cells?
51. Are they sufficiently heated and lighted?
52. Is the ventilation good, or do bad smells prevail?
53. Are the cells dry or damp, and above ground?
54. Is the Gaol abundantly supplied with good fresh water; and is it conveyed through leaden pipes or in any other manner?
55. Are the prisoners compelled to wash and keep themselves clean?
56. What is the kind of fuel used?
57. What is the quantity consumed during the year?
58. What is the cost of fuel, delivered in the Gaol yard?
59. Are perquisites of any kind allowed to any of the officers of the prison?
60. Are cattle of any description kept upon the premises, and how provided for?
61. What is the extent of the premises and of the Gaol, and how many prisoners could be confined therein?

To these interrogatories, John Boston, Esquire, Sheriff, of the District of Montreal, forwarded his replies, contained in a document to this Report annexed, marked A, of which the following is a copy:—

*Answers to the Circular addressed to the Sheriff of Montreal, by the Inspectors of the Provincial Penitentiary, bearing date 23rd day of March, 1852.*

*To No. 1.—Answer.*—In the Montreal Gaol there are seven male and one female officers, consisting of one keeper or gaoler, one superintendent of the House of Correction, one matron of the same, one porter or gate keeper, one outside turnkey having charge of male convicts, and three in-door turnkeys, besides the Gaol guard.

The duties of the Gaoler comprise the charge and supervision of all matters and things either within the Gaol or immediately connected with the same, viz: the custody of the prisoners committed to the Gaol and House of Correction; the conveyance of prisoners to the different Criminal Courts for trial, and the charge of such prisoners while in Court; he enquires into all complaints of the prisoners or of his subordinate officers, and determines the extent of punishment to be inflicted upon the prisoners for misconduct; he inspects the quality of all kinds of food furnished to the prisoners; he purchases the clothes, bedding, &c., annually granted by the Government. He assigns to each of the turnkeys his particular sphere of duty, and attends to their efficiency in discharging the same; he attends to all necessary repairs, which he not only superintends but frequently executes; he is at present charged with the entire local control and execution of the improvements carried on under the direction of the Honorable Board of Works; finally, he attends to all special cases of whatsoever nature, makes out all Reports arising therefrom, and is responsible for everything that takes place within the precincts of the prison.

The duties of the Superintendent of the House of Correction, consist in keeping the books of the Gaol generally, acting for the Gaoler in his absence, apportioning the work to the convicts, keeping the accounts of the House of Correction, attending upon the Gaol Physician, and recording his prescriptions. He has charge of the clothes or other property of the convicts, attends to the order and discipline of his department, to the vigilance of his officers, and to the attention and diligence of the convicts at their respective employments.

The Matron attends to such duties among the female prisoners generally, as it would be improper for men to perform; she takes charge of all kind of work performed by the females, except oakum picking, viz: washing, sewing, &c., and she has charge of the clothes of the female convicts during their incarceration.

The Gate Keeper remains constantly at the Gaol gate to afford ingress and egress to all persons having business at the Gaol. The night duty he performs alternately with two other of the turnkeys.

The Turnkey having charge of the male convicts, has charge of the wards where such prisoners are confined. He unlocks and locks them at the time prescribed, takes them to their several employments, and remains with them during the working hours, to enforce diligence and discipline.

One other turnkey remains constantly in the hall of the Gaol, to attend to the proper order of visiting, and to answer any calls by the prisoners, or others. The hall duty by night is taken alternately by two of the turnkeys.

The two remaining turnkeys have charge respectively of the male and female wards not already mentioned, attending to the cleanliness of their several departments, the wants of the prisoners, and to the good order, discipline and security of the same. One of these turnkeys, being a mechanic, gives much valuable assistance in executing the necessary repairs required from time to time, and he also attends with the Gaoler at the several Criminal Courts.

The Gaol Guard consists of ten men, who receive five shillings *per diem* (of 24 hours) each—I annex a copy of their Rules and Regulations as explanatory of their duties.

*To No. 2—Answer.*—The Gaoler's salary is £218 currency, *per annum*; the Superintendent's, £150; the Matron's, £50, and the five Turnkeys, five dollars per week, each.

*To No. 3—Answer.*—During the time the office was held by Boston and Coffin, Esquires, the Sheriff visited on an average once each week; since that period the visits do not exceed once a month.

*To No. 4—Answer.*—1612.

*To No. 5—Answer.*—The number of males 118, of whom 112 are adults.

*To No. 6—Answer.*—The total number of females is 104, of whom the whole are adults. Two female children are in Gaol with their mother; but not being committed they are not included.

*To No. 7—Answer.*—There are six males, two of 8 years, two of 10, one of 5, and one of 14 years. Of the female children, one is an infant, and the other 6 years of age.

*To No. 8—Answer.*—There are of the males, 82 Roman Catholics and 45 Protestants. The country is as follows: England 31, Ireland 116, Scotland 10, Germany 2, Canada 55, United States 4, and Bermuda 1; total 219. Of the female prisoners there are 71 Roman Catholics and 21 Protestants.

*To No. 9—Answer.*—The number of prisoners has increased very little during the last eleven years, averaging nearly 200 during the greater time—during the last year the average has been but a little above this number.

*To No. 10—Answer.*—The offences committed include every species of crimes—felonies, misdemeanors and even misfortunes. It is quite common to have persons committed who are merely homeless and destitute. The aged, the sick, the cripple, and the lunatic, are frequently committed under the very comprehensive charge of "loose, idle and disorderly."

*To No. 11—Answer.*—About two-thirds of the whole have been so committed, and many of these have been returning to the Gaol at short intervals during the last five, ten and even fifteen years.

*To No. 12—Answer.*—The sentences from the Police Court, vary from one day up to two months; and from the higher Courts, from one day up to two years; but generally all prisoners sentenced to a longer period than six months, are sent to the Provincial Penitentiary. The sentences from both Courts generally include "hard labour."

*To No. 13—Answer.*—One only has been pardoned during the year.

*To No. 14—Answer.*—See answer to question 12.

*To No. 15—Answer.*—The construction of the prison, independently of its capacity, has hitherto set at defiance every attempt at classification in a manner at all worthy of the name, and consequently classification has not been attempted beyond the separation of the sexes, and of the untried prisoners from the convicts. Debtors have not been confined with any other class of prisoners. The prisoners, when not at work, are congregated together as many as occupy the same ward, and at night they are locked up in their cells to the number of 2, 3, or more, when the prison is crowded.

*To No. 16—Answer.*—2 saddlers, 3 engineers, 5 soldiers, 2 carters, 3 shoemakers, 1 mason, 2 blacksmiths, 1 stone-cutter, 1 carpenter, 1 tobacconist, 4 farmers, 2 traders, 2 clerks, 1 farm servant, 97 labourers. Among the females, there are 1 staymaker, 6 servants, and 85 without any occupation.

*To No. 17—Answer.*—55 males and 38 females are employed as follows:—

males, 18 pulling down brick work, 6 blacksmiths, 7 sawing and carrying fire-wood, 2 sweepers, 1 cleaning the yard, 2 hospital nurses, 4 wardsmen, 2 tailors, 10 picking oakum, 3 pumping water. Of the females, 18 are washing, 18 are teasing oakum, 10 sewing, 4 wardswomen, and 1 hospital nurse.

*To No. 18—Answer.*—The actual proceeds upon labour through the year is, for oakum picking, £47 16s. 0½d., and for stone breaking, probably about £12 10s.

*To No. 19—Answer.*—Besides the keeping of the place clean and in good order—

|                                                       | £   | s. | d. |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|----|
| Sawing and splitting wood, at 1s. 6d. per cord,.....  | 30  | 0  | 0  |
| Making up prisoners' clothes, bedding, &c.,.....      | 35  | 0  | 0  |
| Washing clothes, bedding, &c.,.....                   | 80  | 0  | 0  |
| Whitewashing the Gaol three times annually, at £20,   | 60  | 0  | 0  |
| General repairs—viz: carpenters' and glaziers' work,  | 60  | 0  | 0  |
| Pumping water, say 2 men constantly, at 1s. per diem, | 31  | 4  | 0  |
|                                                       | 206 | 4  | 0  |

The prices above charged are less than one-half the usual charge when done by persons without, except the item of sawing and splitting wood, &c. Since the improvements were commenced, much of the work has been performed by the prisoners; but as this has been only commenced lately, and is of an unusual character, I have made no account of it here.

*To No. 20—Answer.*—They are separated.

*To No. 21—Answer.*—They are employed making, mending, and washing the prisoners' clothes, keeping their apartments clean, and picking oakum; one-third, at least, are generally on the sick list, and therefore exempted from work. Their labor on the whole is not productive.

*To No. 22—Answer.*—Such children as are committed, when able, are employed picking oakum, and according to their sex are confined with the other prisoners, there being no separate apartments for them. But the greater number of children usually found in the Gaol are there only in consequence of their parents being committed; such children not being prisoners would not be sent to labour even if they were able; for the maintenance of such children no legal provision is made, and they are not charged to the Government in any way. Fourteen such children have been in the Gaol at one time during the past year.

*To No. 23—Answer.*—Religious service is performed every Sunday and Holiday, in the church room, by one of the Roman Catholic Priests; and again in the afternoon, two Priests generally come to the Gaol to give catechetical instruction to such as will avail themselves of it. One of the Priests, and frequently two of them, visit the Gaol four or five and even more times during the week, and have access to all whom they desire.

The Protestant Minister generally attends on Sunday morning, at half-past nine o'clock. In his absence, and at his request, the Gaoler discharges this duty, and the Protestant Minister usually visits the Gaol once a week. Tracts and books are frequently distributed to such as choose to receive them.

*To No. 24—Answer.*—Untried prisoners write to and receive letters from their friends, subject to the inspection of the Gaoler, and they may be visited on Tuesday and Friday, under circumstances which prevent them from passing any thing to, or, receiving anything from their friends, without passing through the hands of an officer of the Gaol. Convicts do not write or receive letters except in urgent cases, and they are all visited under the Sheriff's written authority.

*To No. 25—Answer.*—Considering their character and previous habits, the

crowded state of the wards, and the absence of a proper system of classification and separation, their general conduct is better than could be expected.

*To No. 26—Answer.*—By far the greatest part of the prisoners now in custody have been in Gaol several times before, and of those who have not been before incarcerated, it is most difficult to get from them a satisfactory answer to this question. According to my general experience, I would class them as follows: bad company, seduction, strong drink, bad example, and neglect of parents, love of dress, sickness, old age, and insanity.

*To No. 27—Answer.*—Instances of contrition, though not unfrequent, except in a very few cases, appear to be of short duration, but more particularly among the women. I have very frequently noticed, when acting for the Protestant Minister, on occasions of his absence, several of the women sob aloud while addressing them. But unfortunately the absence of any adequate means of classification rendered it scarcely possible that such impressions could remain.

*To No. 28—Answer.*—Under a judicious system and proper means of classification, hopes might be reasonably entertained that some would be reclaimed, and even as it is, some few have been; but under the most favorable system, I am inclined to think, that the instances of persons being brought back to virtue who have voluntarily plunged into vice, will always fall far short of what could be desired, and what persons unacquainted with the real character of the various grades of prisoners would be apt to expect.

*To No. 29—Answer.*—The total expense, including Gaol Guard, and all other expenses, salaries, repairs, &c., is about £3,450.

*To No. 30—Answer.*—All repairs, with the exception of smiths' work and plumbers' work, are performed by prison labour, the raw materials only are purchased, and do not cost above £20 annually, which, with smiths' and plumbers' work, will probably amount to. £60.

*To No. 31—Answer.*—The North wing is now undergoing repair and improvements, which consist in gutting out the whole interior, widening it about seven feet, enlarging the windows, putting up a new arrangement of cells after the principle of the Provincial Penitentiary. The effect will be greater security, increased accommodation, separate confinement, better classification, and a more perfect means of heating and ventilation; the probable expense will be £2500.

*To No. 32—Answer.*—The rations amounting to one pound and a-half of best brown bread; and to each prisoner sentenced to hard labour, one quart of oatmeal porridge daily, amounts to about £650 or £700. Untried prisoners are allowed to receive additional food from their friends.

*To No. 33—Answer.*—The cost of one ration for a convict sentenced to hard labour will generally amount to about three pence farthing, and of an untried prisoner to two pence five-eighths. See also last answer.

*To No. 34—Answer.*—The rations are furnished by contract, and the quality is subject to the approval of the Gaoler.

*To No. 35—Answer.*—Occasionally, when prices were fluctuating with a downward tendency, an officer might furnish a little cheaper, but the saving thus effected would be open to objections, which makes me conclude that contracts are the preferable made.

*To No. 36—Answer.*—Except in extreme cases, clothing is not supplied to convicts sentenced to labour. The amount paid for clothing varies with the number of prisoners, and may be generally stated at about £100; annually.

*To No. 37—Answer.*—From £30 to £40 annually may be set down for this item.

*To No. 38—Answer.*—Full diet for sick prisoners consists of a quart of tea, morning and evening, with the same quantity of soup for dinner. The rate fixed by the Government for this item is sevenpence halfpenny. All other articles ordered to the sick, viz: wine, honey milk, rice, vinegar, jellies, &c., &c., are charged at cost prices.

*To No. 39—Answer.*—The Doctor receives a fixed salary, and no charge is made for medicine.

*To No. 40—Answer.*—Two wards have been set apart for this service, one for males, the other for females, besides which an Hospital has been erected in the Gaol yard for patients having contagious diseases.

*To No. 41—Answer.*—His regular visits are made daily—his extra visits as frequently as the urgency of the case demands.

*To No. 42—Answer.*—Towards the end of summer, Diarrhœa prevailed extensively, though not epidemically. The diseases in the prison comprise all that are consequent upon a life of debauchery, poverty and old age; venereal complaints making up nearly three fourths of the whole. It is quite common for persons laboring under disease, sickness or infirmity, to get themselves committed to Gaol with the view of obtaining medical aid.

*To No. 43—Answer.*—There were eleven deaths, viz. : 9 males and 2 females.

*To No. 44—Answer.*—None of these cases originated in the Gaol, and I can only recollect three or four deaths from sickness contracted in the Gaol, during the last eleven years.

*To No. 45—Answer.*—Inquests are held in every case.

*To No. 46—Answer.*—Coroners' fees only, which not being paid by the Sheriff, cannot be correctly stated.

*To No. 47—Answer.*—I do not recollect any case of the kind, but of the large number of persons committed in one degree of insanity or another,—most of them have become worse from their confinement here. Insane persons are committed to Gaol as such.

*To No. 48—Answer.*—The character is as varied as can well be imagined, from incipient and occasional symptoms through all the degrees and characteristics of monomania to furious insanity and helpless idiocy.

*To No. 49—Answer.*—There are 22 cells, 11 feet 4 inches  $\times$  8 feet, and 72 cells, 8 feet  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches  $\times$  5 feet 4 inches. The large cells are below the ground, and the small above.

*To No. 50—Answer.*—It would be difficult to conceive a worse system in either the case.

*To No. 81—Answer.*—Bad smells do seldom prevail; but ventilation is most imperfect, and on opening the wards in the morning, the impurity of the air is strikingly apparent.

*To No. 52—Answer.*—The cells being placed against the outer wall which is built of stone, are liable to dampness, incident to the atmospheric changes; one ward in each wing of the Gaol is below the ground.

*To No. 53—Answer.*—For some time past, the supply, which is from the City water works, has been deficient and irregular, requiring at all times to be forced up with the force pump. Leaden pipes only are in use.

*To No. 54—Answer.*—This duty is attended to so far as practicable. But cleanliness cannot be carried to a very high degree, while twenty or thirty prisoners may be thrust into the Gaol at 12 o'clock at night, collected from the filthiest dens

of licentiousness, most of whom will be bailed out in a day or two, and while untried prisoners are no provided with Gaol clothing, many of whom are brought into the Gaol in rags and wretchedness.

To No. 55—*Answer*.—Cord wood.

To No. 56—*Answer*.—Four hundred cords, formerly 700 cords were consumed.

To No. 57—*Answer*.—The contract is given out by tender, and of course varies in price. The highest during ten years was 22s. 6d., and the lowest 14s. 6d.

To No. 58—*Answer*.—None whatever.

To No. 59—*Answer*.—Two horses are kept during the sitting of the Criminal Courts. Two cows are kept. The whole provided for by the Gaoler.

To No. 60—*Answer*.—The whole of the Gaol property comprises an area of about twelve acres, about four of which are enclosed by the Gaol wall.

(Signed,) THOMAS MCGINN,  
Gaoler.

Montreal Gaol, 1st April, 1852.

On the second of April another communication was received from Mr. McGinn, the Gaoler, on the subject of the classification of prisoners, and other matters connected with the management and discipline of prisons. This document will be found annexed to this Report, and marked B, to which reference is *respectfully* requested.

The answers to the Interrogatories propounded to the Sheriff as copied above, being found neither complete nor explicit, the following letter was addressed to that gentleman :

MONTREAL, 8th April, 1852.

SIR,—The answers I have received to the series of questions I deemed it my duty to address to you, in common with the other Sheriffs in Lower Canada, are generally sufficiently explicit and full, but there is a marked deficiency in the replies to the questions that relate to the financial affairs of the Montreal Gaol, which I shall briefly point out, in the expectation that you will be pleased to see that replies are given in detail, and in such way that there may be no doubt or ambiguity in the matter.

In reply to the 29th Interrogatory it is stated, that “the annual expense, including Gaol Guards and all other expenses, salaries, and repairs, is about £3450,” and to the 30th, it is said, “in the aggregate, probably amount to £60,” to the 36th the amount is “about £100” and to the 37th the reply is “from £30 to £40, annually, may be set down for this item.” The answer to the 38th is far too general and indefinite. To the 57th it is equally vague and unsatisfactory.

The reply to the 59th is “Two horses are kept during the sitting of the Criminal Courts. Two cows are kept, the whole provided for by the Gaoler.” Now I would wish to enquire if the fact is, that no charge, or if any, what charge is made for these objects?

In the 60th no allusion is made to the number of individuals that could be placed in the Gaol, a matter of no small consequence, and which I am desirous of being informed of. I beg that you will, at your earliest convenience, see that the subjects alluded to are properly elucidated, and at the same time would request your attention to the 62nd query which I now propound, and which was not in the list I gave on the 23rd of March last, that I may, in due form and time, be enabled to make my Report to His Excellency the Governor General.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Yours respectfully,

WOLFRED NELSON.

John Boston, Esquire,  
Sheriff Montreal District.

N. B.—Query No. 62 (referred to above.) What alterations, if any, would it be advisable to make in the laws now in force for the management, discipline and expenditure of the Gaol for the District of Montreal?

This brought forth the document marked C., of which a copy is here transcribed, viz:—

MONTREAL GAOL, 16th April, 1852.

SIR,—I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter enclosing a letter from Dr. Nelson, one of the Inspectors of the Provincial Penitentiary, addressed to you, complaining that some of the answers that I had the honor to make in certain Interrogatories also addressed to you by that gentleman, some two weeks since, are not sufficiently definite. I lose no time in complying with your orders to give more particular and definite answers to the Interrogatories indicated by the letter alluded to, but have been delayed, partly by the state of my own health, partly by the Court, now sitting, and partly by duties arising out of the improvements now going on at the Goal.

I beg also to state, that my answers to the Interrogatories upon which I am now required to give more definite replies were general, both because I understood the Interrogatories in that light, viz: Interrogatory 30, "What is the cost of annual "repairs" and, because the Gaol accounts are kept in your office, so that if I had understood Interrogatory No. 29, "What is the total annual expense of the "Gaol," to have special reference to last year, I could only answer as I have done. To these remarks I may also add, that I feel thankful that a more detailed reply to Interrogatory 38, will place the large item charged under that head in a more just point of view. Interrogatory 29: My reply to this Interrogatory was about £3,450, which I believe to be above the average, but the actual amount for last year was £3498 17s. 5d.

Interrogatory 30. To this Interrogatory I replied generally about £60. The actual amount last year was £59 18s. 8d.

Interrogatories 36 and 37.—That answers to these were also general, because the annual Accounts vary with the circumstance, and I feel that, even now I cannot answer each of these questions with precision, because the articles were procured under the same authority and at the same time, and the grey cotton was partly made up into sheets, men's shirts, and women's chemises. The cost for both items last year was £168 19s. 8d.

Interrogatory 38.—To this I replied that the Executive Government had fixed the allowance for full Hospital diet, at 7½d. That the diet consisted of one quart of tea, morning and evening, and one quart of soup for dinner, and that all other articles ordered to the sick were charged at cost price.

I now beg to add the following details:—The articles, beef, beef-tea, butter; barley-water, barley water with honey and vinegar, flaxseed-water, lemons, milk, preserves, potatoes, rice-water, rice-soup, honey, wine, soup, vegetables with vinegar, gin-toddy, fish, whiskey and pepper, sugar, calves-foot jelly, and oil, the prices charged have been,

|                                           |    |
|-------------------------------------------|----|
| Beef ½ a lb. daily,.....                  | 2d |
| Beef-tea 1 quart daily, .....             | 1½ |
| Butter ¼ lb.,.....                        | 1½ |
| Barley-water, 1 quart,.....               | 1  |
| Barley-water with honey and vinegar,..... | 3½ |
| Flaxseed tea,.....                        | 1  |
| Lemons, one daily,.....                   | 3  |
| Milk, one pint,.....                      | 1½ |
| Preserves,.....                           | 1  |
| Potatoes supplied but not charged,.....   |    |
| Rice-water, 1 quart daily,.....           | 1  |
| Rice-soup, 1 quart daily,.....            | 2  |
| Honey, 2 to 3 ounces,.....                | 1½ |

|                                                                                       |      |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| " Wine, best bottled port, per glass,.....                                            | 3    |
| " Soup, made of beef and vegetables, 1 quart, .....                                   | 2    |
| " Vegetables and vinegar, .....                                                       | 1½   |
| " Gin toddy, 1 glass, .....                                                           | 3    |
| " Fish given but not charged,.....                                                    |      |
| " Common whiskey and pepper,.....                                                     | 1    |
| " Sugar, 3 or 4 ounces,.....                                                          | 101½ |
| " Calf's foot jelly little used, and not exceeding a few shillings in the whole. .... |      |
| " Oil, best sweet, per diem, .....                                                    | 1    |

" During the year, 1447 persons have been ordered to receive such of the above articles as were prescribed, and continued to receive them for periods varying from one day to the whole period, making in the whole 52,315 days at an expense of £647 7s. 7d., being a small fraction under three pence per diem, average, for each person.

" Interrogatory 57.—The quantity of fuel consumed is, 400 cords, and cost delivered in the yard, £363 12s. 0d.

" Interrogatory 60.—The cattle kept as already described are provided for by the Gaoler, no charge or allowance from the Government for their keeping, but for the work of the horses in conveying persons to the Criminal Courts, an allowance of 7s. 6d. per diem each horse, has been fixed by the Executive Government for every actual day's work.

" Interrogatory 61.—I have stated the extent of the premises as correctly as I could in the replies already furnished, and also the number and size of the cells. The number of individuals that could be confined in the Gaol will depend upon the number confined in each cell—with four prisoners in the large cells and two in the small ones, the Gaol would be too crowded.

" Interrogatory 62.—In my remarks upon this Interrogatory I shall confine myself to such as apply more immediately to the Gaol. It appears to me that little or no saving can be actually effected in this department, either as regards the rate per head or the aggregate expenditure, which is certainly low, when the number and character of the prisoners is taken into account; the Gaol at present being in some sense an asylum for homeless and friendless persons, who from age, decrepitude, blindness, or other infirmity, are unable to maintain themselves, and these, not only from the different parts of the District, but not unfrequently from the other side of the Atlantic by emigration. These require nourishment—not punishment; nursing—not hard labour. But again, the Gaol is made an Hospital for incurables, who have been discharged from other Hospitals, a lying-in Hospital, and a receptacle for children whose vagrant parents are sent to the House of Correction. The drunkard too, both male and female, instinctively fly to Gaol for care and treatment, warned by the premonitions of *delirium tremens*. The wretched prostitute artfully turns laws ostensibly made to suppress her degrading vice, into timely and efficient auxiliary to her sad career. A sentence to hard labour in her case practically means *medicine* and *nourishment*; the one to arrest if not to cure a loathsome disease, the other to recruit the wasted frame and flagging energies. This description will apply to three-fourths of the females who enter the Gaol; need I say that all these classes of prisoners largely increase the bill of expenses, without bringing one shilling to the revenue of the Gaol; but on the contrary, they are unable to attend even to their own wants, and actually require the assistance of the more healthy. Lunatics too are frequently found in the Gaol during long periods, thereby rendering their cure less probable, and materially adding to the annual expense, as every one of them require care and nourishment beyond the ordinary

“ rations of the Gaol, but even when any of these classes of prisoners are not actually sick, or are so far recovered as to be able to do a little work, the case is not materially altered as far as regards expenditure, for the kind of labour which such creatures are able to perform is of the least remunerative kind, viz: stone breaking or oakum picking, and the shortness of the periods for which they are sentenced would render any attempt to teach them a more profitable business wholly abortive.

“ With regard to discipline, the extreme difficulty of framing any code or of carrying a code into operation when framed, that would include with the strong and healthy criminal, the different classes as above detailed, must be obvious to the least skilled in these matters. But to discover and apply a remedy is a task of no ordinary importance and magnitude. Upon this subject I shall gladly enlarge, if required so to do, and shall now make but a few observations.

“ It appears to me that much unnecessary expense is incurred by arresting and admitting to bail the same persons some three or four times for keeping disorderly houses; and, when such persons cannot give bail, leaving them three and sometimes six months in Gaol as an untried prisoner, to be perhaps afterwards acquitted when brought to trial at the Quarter Sessions. The female wards of the Gaol are frequently crowded with this most unmanageable class, whose intercourse upon each other under such circumstances is most demoralizing. The aged and the *hardened* become utterly indifferent, and the young are hopelessly confirmed in their sad career; and yet it frequently happens, that, after lying in Gaol from one Session to another, the prisoner is acquitted, even when her character is notorious; such persons should be disposed of in a more summary and less expensive way.

“ A most important improvement tending to diminish crime, and consequently expenditure would be the establishment of a suitable place for juveniles, not only for those who had already commenced a career of crime, but those also who must almost of necessity become criminals, being the children of vagrants, criminals and such like. Such children if sent to Gaol or left with their parents can scarcely fail of being pests to society, and permanent inmates of the Gaol. This class under proper treatment might be made useful members of society. They might be removed from the immediate influence of their parents and associates, and taken to a distance from the City and placed under the care of a practical agriculturist, who would instruct them in this most useful calling, allowing or employing them a certain number of hours daily at actual labor, and another portion of the day in school under moral and intellectual culture, such an Institution would be nearly self-supporting, and might combine a Model Farm with an Agricultural School.

“ The laws generally, besides punishing crime, should aim at the moral reformation of criminals, and after this should see that punishment be meted out so as to relieve society from the burthen of supporting the vicious, by obliging them to support themselves. Now these objects can never be reached by short sentences, sentences should always, as a general rule, increase the penalty upon every repetition of the offence, time would thus be afforded for reflection and for teaching the criminal some useful branch, the proceeds of which would raise a large REVENUE, and the temptation to return again to crime increasingly diminish.

“ And I would respectfully affirm that it must be by the raising of a Revenue in this way, and not by the curtailment of expenditure, that ameliorations consistent with the true interests of society, must be effected.

“ All which is respectfully submitted by

Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

(Signed,) THOMAS MCGINN.  
Gaoler.

John Boston, Esq.  
Sheriff.

“ P. S. I would especially remark that visiting to convicts, either by friends or associates ought not to be permitted except under an urgent necessity ; at present the facilities for visiting are such that the convicts in Gaol know every matter going on in the Country even before they are known to me, and of course they make up their plans accordingly.”

After perusal of the answers and suggestions contained in the document last above transmitted, the Inspector finding that they were still deficient in detail, addressed a further communication to the Sheriff, requesting more precision in the answers ; the following is a copy :—

MONTREAL, 19th April, 1852.

“ SIR,—I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 17th instant, enclosing Mr. McGinn’s replies to the queries I addressed you on the 8th instant.

“ I regret being again under the necessity of troubling you for a few more explanations, relating more especially to the expenditure of the Gaol, as it would appear that Mr. McGinn is not familiar with the details, stating that the Gaol accounts are kept in your office. It is asserted that the whole annual expenditure amounts to the sum of £3498 17s. 5d. Am I to understand that your salary as first officer to that Institution is included, and that there are no other charges whatever beyond the sum mentioned for expenses ? If this is not the case, please let me have a detail in full, of the costs to which the country is liable, and pays for the maintenance of the Gaol. It is because Mr. McGinn is not in possession of the Gaol accounts, I presume, that he has not stated what is the sum total that is paid for horse hire for the Gaol. All he says on the subject is, ‘for the work of the horses in conveying prisoners to the Criminal Courts, 7s. 6d. per diem has been fixed by the Executive Government,’ I beg to be informed of the amount that is paid for this work during the year.

“ It is also necessary that I should have a detailed statement relative to the prisoners, the number remaining in Gaol last year, the number admitted during the year, also the number of the discharged by expiration of sentence, transferring to the Penitentiary, pardon or by death, with the nature of the crimes committed and the sentences pronounced.

“ I am likewise desirous of being informed, if there is any land appertaining to the Gaol, beyond the walls, and if any, how situated, and of what extent, and to what purposes applied, and if it is enclosed and how enclosed.

“ I have the honor to be,

“ Sir,

“ Your very obedient servant,

“ (Signed,) WFD. NELSON, I. P. P.

“ John Boston, Esquire,  
“ Sheriff, &c.”

*Supplementary Interrogatories forwarded with the foregoing Letter :—*

**Q. 1st.**—What is the expense incurred for the transmission of prisoners to the Penitentiary for each individual, and the annual amount of the whole ?

**Q. 2nd.**—Is the Gaol lit with candles or oil, or with both, and the annual cost ?

**Q. 3rd.**—Is the Physicians’ salary included in the amount of expenses of Gaol, or the salary of the Gaoler or Sheriff ?

**Q. 4th.**—What is the annual expenditure for medical comforts to the prisoners in Gaol, for the last five years?

**Q. 5th.**—Is there any land appertaining to the Gaol?

In reply to the foregoing letter and supplementary Interrogatories, the documents, respectively marked D and E, were received, and of which the following are severally copies. The first contains the answers to the supplementary Interrogatories, viz.:

*To the 1st Query—Answer.*—The expense of transmission of each individual therein, including keepers' expenses, victuals and transport, is about £1 10s.

The expenses incurred appear for the last five years, for the transport of prisoners to the Penitentiary, to have been as follows:—

|                         | £.  | s. | d. |
|-------------------------|-----|----|----|
| In the year 1847, ..... | 53  | 7  | 10 |
| “ “ 1848, .....         | 124 | 15 | 2  |
| “ “ 1849, .....         | 58  | 2  | 5  |
| “ “ 1850, .....         | 79  | 0  | 5  |
| “ “ 1851, .....         | 79  | 12 | 9  |

*To the 2nd Query—Answer.*—The Gaol is lighted with gas; the annual expense whereof is about £45. Candles also are used.

*To the 3rd Query—Answer.*—No, neither the Physician's salary nor the Gaoler's allowance are therein included, they do not receive the same through the hands of the Sheriff. The Sheriff's limited salary of £500 per annum is derived from, and allowed out of, the services performed by him in Civil cases; the residue of the emoluments of office, beyond that sum, is paid to Government.

*To the 4th Query—Answer.*—They appear to have been as follows;—

|                       | £.  | s. | D. |
|-----------------------|-----|----|----|
| In the year 1847..... | 228 | 1  | 10 |
| “ 1848.....           | 205 | 3  | 7  |
| “ 1849.....           | 257 | 15 | 0  |
| “ 1850.....           | 449 | 17 | 6  |
| “ 1851.....           | 647 | 7  | 6  |

An account was also paid to one Daniel Sexton, for beef furnished in the year 1851—£93 13s. 3d.

*To the 5th Query—Answer.*—Yes, there is a vacant lot in rear of the Gaol Yard of the extent of 345 feet in width, by 714 in length, also an adjoining lot on the East side of the Gaol yard of about 90 in width, by about 500 in depth.

A detail of the costs to which the country is liable, and pays for the maintenance of the Gaol, the particular accounts are transmitted as vouchers with the semi-annual contingent accounts of the expenses attending the administration of Justice; but, the particular items regarding the expenses of the Gaol for 1851, may be rated nearly as follows:

|                                                                    | £   | s. | D. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|----|
| Gaol Guard composed of 10 persons a 5s. <i>per diem</i> (each).... | 919 | 15 | 0  |
| Turnkeys.....                                                      | 325 | 11 | 10 |
| Bread.....                                                         | 547 | 4  | 6  |
| Fuel.....                                                          | 363 | 12 | 0  |
| Water.....                                                         | 75  | 0  | 0  |
| Oatmeal.....                                                       | 150 | 0  | 0  |

Carried forward £2381 3 4

|                                                                                            | £            | s.         | d.         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|------------|------------|
| Brought forward                                                                            | 2381         | 3          | 4          |
| Straw.....                                                                                 | 50           | 0          | 0          |
| Clothing and bedding.....                                                                  | 198          | 16         | 4          |
| Gas.....                                                                                   | 45           | 0          | 0          |
| Mr. McGinn, for conveying prisoners to and from Gaol.....                                  | 48           | 0          | 0          |
| Medical comforts.....                                                                      | 647          | 7          | 6          |
| *Beef.....                                                                                 | 90           | 13         | 3          |
| Grocery accounts for soap, candles, salt, brooms, white-wash<br>and scrubbing brushes..... | 60           | 10         | 8          |
| Tin smith's work.....                                                                      | 55           | 10         | 6          |
| Hardware.....                                                                              | 31           | 11         | 6          |
| Plumber's work, glass, lime and other materials, about.....                                | 80           | 0          | 0          |
|                                                                                            | <u>£3688</u> | <u>13</u>  | <u>1</u>   |
| Salary of John McFarlane, Superintendent of the<br>House of Correction.....                | £150         | 0          | 0          |
| Salary of Mrs. Shultz, Matron.....                                                         | 50           | 0          | 0          |
| Salary of the Gaoler.....                                                                  | 218          | 0          | 0          |
| To Physician, (understood to be).....                                                      | 200          | 0          | 0          |
|                                                                                            |              | <u>618</u> | <u>0 0</u> |
| Total expenses,                                                                            | <u>£4306</u> | <u>13</u>  | <u>1</u>   |

From which to be deducted for the present year under Provincial Act 14 and 15 Vic., cap. 129, the City Corporation being constrained to pay for the Gaol Guard a share or sum of £600.

#### STATEMENT MARKED E.

Statement of prisoners confined in the common Gaol at Montreal, during the year 1851, including the number remaining in confinement on the first day of that year.

|                                                                                                                                             |      |             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|-------------|
| In Gaol under conviction of felony 1st January, 1852.....                                                                                   | 22   |             |
| “ “ “ Misdemeanor.....                                                                                                                      | 129  |             |
| “ Waiting trial on charge of felony .....                                                                                                   | 22   |             |
| “ “ “ Misdemeanor.....                                                                                                                      | 35   |             |
| “ Sentenced to the Provincial Penitentiary.....                                                                                             | 2    |             |
| Making a total in Gaol on 1st January of.....                                                                                               | —    | 210         |
| Committed during the year, charged with felony, on 1st January.                                                                             | 245  |             |
| “ “ “ Misdemeanor.....                                                                                                                      | 1410 |             |
|                                                                                                                                             | —    | 1655        |
|                                                                                                                                             |      | <u>1865</u> |
| Making a total of prisoners in Gaol during the year of.....                                                                                 |      | <u>1865</u> |
| Of the felons above stated, were convicted and sentenced to the<br>Provincial Penitentiary.—12 in Spring, 10 July, and 10 Oc-<br>tober..... | 32   |             |
| Convicted and sentenced to imprisonment in Gaol.....                                                                                        | 80   |             |
| Tried and acquitted, or released on bail.....                                                                                               | 109  |             |
| Remained in Gaol untried, 31 December, 1851.....                                                                                            | 24   |             |
|                                                                                                                                             | —    | 245         |

\* This is apart from Medical comforts, the Doctor, under fears of an epidemic, ordered soup to be supplied indiscriminately to the Prisoners in Gaol, during the summer of 1851.

(Signed,) JOHN BOSTON, Sheriff.

|                                                                                                     |        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Of the Misdemeanors above stated, were tried, convicted, and sentenced to imprisonment in Gaol..... | 1010   |
| Tried and acquitted or released on bail.....                                                        | 358    |
| Died in Gaol during the year.....                                                                   | 11     |
| Remained untried at the end of the year.....                                                        | 31     |
|                                                                                                     | — 1410 |

Of the felons tried and sentenced, the longest sentence was for twelve months, the shortest for 24 hours.

Of the sentences in cases of misdemeanor a few only passed at the higher Courts, exceeded two months, while the sentences from the Police Court range from two months down to four days.

The field outside the Gaol wall, enclosed by a board fence of 6 feet high, is 714 feet long by 345 feet wide, it has been used by the Gaoler for pasture, and a small portion of it to raise young trees; vegetables had been planted in a small bed, but were stolen.

The Lot fronting on the road 500 feet long by about 90 feet wide.

(Signed,) THOMAS MCGINN, Gaoler.

To the first of these documents, marked D., attention is here most respectfully called, as this may be especially looked upon as the Sheriff's own Report. The other, marked E, is that of the Gaoler, referring merely to Prison statistics as far as regards prisoners.

From Mr. Boston's own Report, it is evident that the expenditure on account of the Gaol, during the past year, amounted to at least, the sum of £4806 13s. 1d., including the salary of the Sheriff of £500. This amount of expenditure appears to be overlarge, although it cannot be said, that the salaries of the officers are at all extravagant, nor more than fairly remunerative for the important duties they are expected and bound to fulfil. It should be remarked, however, that the pay of 5s. *per diem*,<sup>r</sup> or £91 5s. annually to each guard, is by far too high; for similar duties, the guards at the Provincial Penitentiary receive only £60 per annum, and they have besides, to take their turn as night watches, within the Penitentiary. It is within his, (Dr. N's.) personal knowledge, that there are many old soldiers still strong and vigorous, and worthy of every confidence, in the receipt of small pensions, now residing in and about Montreal, who would eagerly accept the same salary of £60 or even 3s. per day to perform these duties; and from their habits of discipline and vigilance, would prove excellent sentries, and these could likewise occasionally serve as night watches.

The number of guards might without any risk be reduced from 10 to 3, and would prove (should the suggestion to be hereafter made, be acted upon) far more efficient than the present number, who collectively receive (as per statement) £919 15s. per annum, while only £180, or perhaps less would be the cost of the new guard, thus, causing on this one item, a saving of £739 15s.

Turrets should be erected at the two angles of the wall in the rear of the Gaol, here two guards would command an extensive view—as well of all that is passing in rear of the Gaol, as in the premises behind the wall, and would also have a clear view along the two side-walls to the very road.

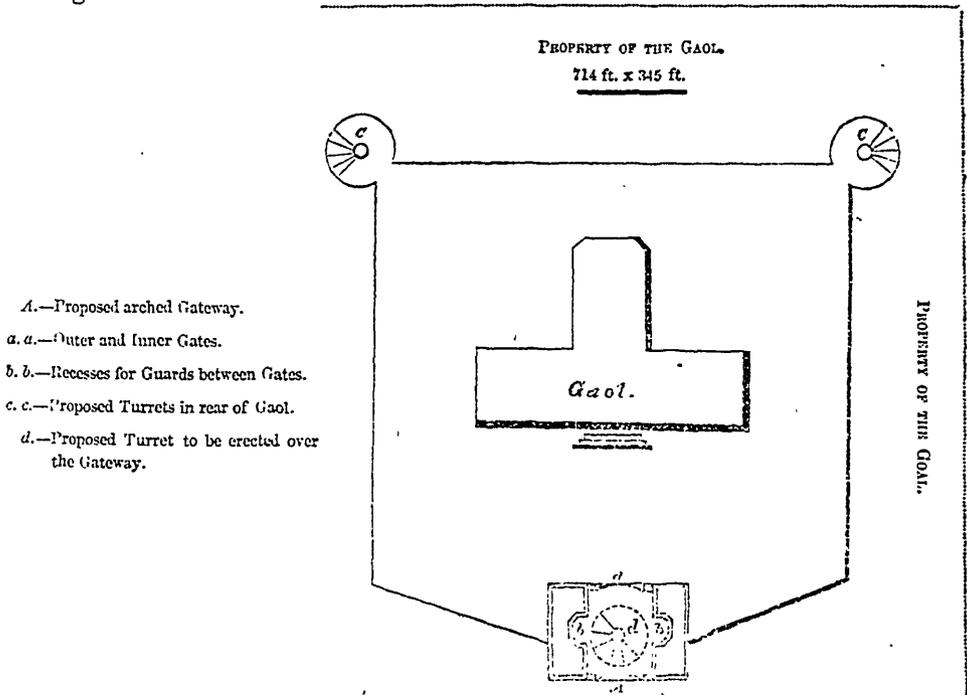
There should also be a turret erected over the gate in front of the Gaol, which gate is, in truth, the only weak or vulnerable point about the Prison.

The sentry on duty at this front turret would, from his elevated position, see everything that is passing in front of the Gaol, and also in the street, outside the walls, and would likewise have a complete command of the gate.

The present guards, especially those behind the yard, are almost if not altogether useless; they are placed on low ground, in a corner, where two prisoners, if so inclined, could master them, singly, with the utmost ease, as they have individually no range beyond a very short beat.

The turrets suggested to be erected, should be constructed in the same manner as those at the Penitentiary, and so also should the gate. Probably the work required here could be done for an amount, which would in less than a year be more than paid, by the saving which would result from the proposed reduction of the number of guards.

There is but a single gate at present, at the main entrance in front of the Gaol; through this an escape might possibly be effected, whereas if, as at Kingston, this gate were double, as shewn in the plan hereto attached, no event of the kind could ever occur, nor could such an idea ever suggest itself; for, after having passed one, either the interior or exterior of these gates, still both ingress or egress is prevented by the other, which is constantly watched by one or two guards as necessity may require, stationed in the recesses on either side of the gateway, between the inner and outer gate.



*Memo.*—This Plan is made without reference to proportions or precise measures, being intended merely to explain the position and construction of the proposed Turrets and Gateway.

Having obtained a plan and estimate of the probable cost of the improvements here recommended, from the able Architect of the Provincial Penitentiary, they have been annexed to this Report, and marked F and G.

Considerable saving could also be made without doubt, in several departments of the Gaol.

In that of the sick in particular, the mere "comforts" for whom during the year amounted to the most extraordinary sum of £738 4s. 9d.

Now the average amount for the years 1847, 1848, and 1849, during the last of which, the Cholera prevailed, was £245 13s. 9d., a sum abundantly sufficient it would seem under proper management, to meet all demands for this particular item of expenditure.

The Physician has been called upon, by a letter of which a copy is hereunder written, to report on the subject, as also to furnish a statistical return of the sick, during the last twelve months.

(Letter above referred to.)

MONTREAL,  
17th April, 1852.

SIR,—In the Report made by Mr. McGinn, Gaoler of the District of Montreal, to the Sheriff, and by that gentleman transmitted to me, it is stated that the sum of £647 7s. 7d., has been paid during the last year for tea, broth, honey, &c., for the sick.

Now, sir, I deem it my duty to call upon you for your Report of the number of sick that have been under your professional care during that period, as also, the complaints under which they laboured, and all other particulars you may judge proper to state, for the purpose of explaining the cause that has led to this apparent great outlay. You will also please send me a copy of the *diet table* for the sick, that I may be enabled to make a return properly authenticated, for the information of His Excellency the Governor General.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most humble servant,

(Signed,)

WOLFRED NELSON.

Doctor Beaubien,

Physician, Montreal Gaol.

It is probable that in this single item of Hospital supplies, a saving might be made of nearly £500,—also, that a considerable reduction might be effected in the expenditure on account of straw, horsehire, &c. In fact, it is not at all unreasonable to believe that, by proper management, from £1,200, to £1,500, annually, might be saved to the Province, in the expenditure of this single Gaol.

The vacant Lot in rear of the Gaol, being immediately under the eye of the two guards stationed on the north and west angles of the wall, could be turned to good account. The soil is excellent, and it should be cultivated by Juvenile Tyros in iniquity, and also by those among the elder prisoners who have no trades. Here might be taught the elements of Horticulture—and in the cultivation of this ground, habits of industry and application would be inculcated, and having the advantage of an excellent market near at hand, the produce could be profitably sold, and it is more than probable that in less than two years, the returns would be amply sufficient to pay the cost of the building a strong and proper fence around this Lot, which, covering an area of a little more than 6½ acres, is sufficiently spacious to afford employment to a large number of juvenile delinquents for many years, and if the Gaol should ever become over-crowded with prisoners, for a comparatively small sum of money, a convenient place of refuge for them could be constructed behind the present Gaol, in the yard. In bad weather and in winter, the boys could be employed at some useful work within doors.

The Inspector was delighted to find, on mentioning this subject to the Hon. John Young, Chief Commissioner of Public Works, that he entertained the same views, and even broached the matter of the wall himself.

By such means, and by others, which will be stated more fully when the subject of juvenile delinquents will be considered and treated on, it may reasonably be anticipated, that for a very long period there will be no necessity for erecting houses of refuge especially for this class of offenders, or even for destitute children.

The answers and statements forwarded by the Sheriff of the District of Montreal, in reply to the Inspector's letter of the 19th April, 1852, did not, however, prove sufficiently explanatory, particularly with reference to the items of horsehire, groceries, and straw, and a letter was, in consequence, on the 26th of the same month, addressed

to him requesting further information respecting them, of which letter the following is a copy.

MONTREAL, 26th April, 1852.

SIR,—I am under the necessity of again troubling you for some further particulars with regard to certain expenditures for the Gaol.

I would wish to be informed of the number of bundles or loads of straw that were purchased last year.

I am also desirous of having a detailed account of the groceries purchased, amounting in the whole to the sum of £60 10s. 8d.

It is likewise necessary that I should know, what number of days' work was performed by the horses during the year.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,) WOLFRED NELSON.

John Boston, Esquire,  
Sheriff, &c., &c.

To this letter, a reply accompanied by several vouchers and documents, was received from the Sheriff, on the 30th April last.

The following is a copy of the reply marked H :—

SHERIFF'S OFFICE,  
MONTREAL, 30th April, 1852.

Doctor W. NELSON,

SIR,—The accounts against the Government for supplies to the Gaol, for the year 1851, having been forwarded with the Sheriff's semi-annual contingent accounts, no copies of which being kept, I have been obliged, in order to give a detailed account of the grocery accounts for 1851, to obtain from the grocers, copies of their accounts for that year, which they have kindly supplied, and in which the detail will be found, viz :—

|                                                        |          |   |   |
|--------------------------------------------------------|----------|---|---|
| Kingan & Kinlock, from 1st January, to June, 1851..... | £27      | 8 | 0 |
| Neil Macirosh, from June to December.....              | 33       | 2 | 8 |
|                                                        | £60 10 8 |   |   |

The two accounts are enclosed.

The first half year's supply of Straw, was made by one James Lillie, whose residence is out of Town, and from whom I shall endeavour to obtain his account, amounted to £26 2s 7d, (this sum was for the straw supplied for a whole year, from 30 June, 1850, to 30 June, 1851).

The subsequent half year's supply was from one Thomas McCready, Mountain Street, near railroad; the account paid him embraced oatmeal and straw, and amounted to £57 15s 7d.

I shall endeavor to ascertain what portion was for straw, and what for oatmeal, and the number of bundles in all during the year 1851—while writing this, Mr. McGinn has just handed me a statement of the number of day's work performed by his horses in conveying prisoners to and from the Gaol to the Courts, and for which he received payment, amounting to £48; also his observations in writing in reference to the supply of straw, and the medical comforts provided by him,—these I presume will enable you to obtain the information you desired.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,) JNO. BOSTON.

The respective detailed accounts for groceries referred to in the foregoing reply, will be found in the appendix to this Report, that of Kingan & Kinlock, marked J., and that of Neil Macintosh, marked K.; also, Mr. McGinn's letter relative to straw, marked I.

The statement of straw furnished by Thomas McCready for the half year finishing on the 31st December, 1851, is also annexed, marked L. By this statement it appears that the quantity supplied for that half year was 2520½ bundles.

The statement of work done by the horses in conveying prisoners to the Courts, during the year 1851, referred to in the foregoing reply, will also be found in the appendix to this Report marked M.

In this statement there is a slight error in the addition. The charge is only made to amount to £48 whereas 2 horses at 7s. 6d. each, for 67 days, would amount to £50 5s. Mr. McGinn's observations in writing in reference to the supply of straw and medical comforts supplied by him also mentioned in the Sheriff's reply, are marked in the appendix with the letter N.

The replies and observations of Dr. Beaubien, Physician to the Prison at Montreal, in answer to the Inspector's letter of the 17th April, 1852, was also received, and is marked with the letter O in the appendix to this Report.

From the facts hereinbefore stated, and the information contained in the observations and statements furnished by the several officers of the Gaol, it is very evident, that the expenditure for the maintenance of the establishment in its several departments, is far too considerable, and this will be made more apparent when the table of statistics will be completed, and which will be found in the summing up of the Inspection of all the Gaols in Lower Canada.

On a close examination of the several accounts furnished to the Inspector, it is at once perceptible that a very great saving might be made should another system for procuring the supplies be adopted. It will suffice to particularise a few items in the accounts for groceries, and which are charged at prices far above what the same articles can be obtained for, at wholesale; for instance, candles are charged at 7d., 6½d. and 6¼d, and the very best can be had for 5¾d.; brooms on an average of 16s. per dozen, whereas the best corn broom can be purchased for 9s. per dozen.

It is certainly surprising that the possibility of reducing this item of expenditure, by making the brooms in the prison, never suggested itself to any of the officers of the Institution. At the Provincial Penitentiary, where the brooms for general use are made by the convicts, only 16 corn brooms were purchased during the year, and these, solely for the use of the Military Department. At Montreal 12½ dozen of corn brooms were purchased during the same period, at the highest prices, say from 15s. a 17s. 6d. per dozen.

Soap in these accounts is charged 2½d per lb, nearly double the price of that article manufactured in Canada; but if it be Liverpool soap the charge is fair. This latter article, however, is charged in the account for the second half year at 3¼d, which is high. Under good management, however, it would appear that soft soap could be made from the grease and candle ends in sufficient quantity to contribute fully one half of what may be required for the use of the Gaol.

In a letter addressed to the Inspector, by Mr. Mostyn, the Kitchen keeper of the Provincial Penitentiary, he therein states that "In the washing department, a great saving is made to the Institution in the collection of skimmings in the cook house, and grease extracted from the boiling of bones, converted into soft Soap, equal in value annually to at least 8314 lbs hard soap, answering a much better purpose for the description of washing done at this Institution."

The sum of 15s. per diem is paid for two horses to convey the prisoners to and from the Courts of Justice, and it has been ascertained, that the same service can be done for 10s. per diem.

The quantity of straw purchased for the use of the Gaol appears far to exceed what would be necessary for the average number of prisoners confined in the Gaol during the last year.

The straw supplied during the last half year amount to 2520½ bundles, (vide statement L.) making, say 5041 bundles for the whole year. If this quantity be used solely for the bedding of the prisoners, it would be more than sufficient to supply 400 persons for twelve months, that is, supposing the same issue be made as is supplied and used by Her Majesty's Troops, viz: 24 lbs or 2 bundles per man, changed every two months.

The Inspector has been informed that even then, the straw might be used for a longer period, and that it is only because the regulations of the service require the periodical change above mentioned that the re-issue is made, as the straw is generally unbroken and fit for further use.

A statement of the quantity of straw required and used at the Penitentiary during one year will also be found in the Appendix, marked P. The total quantity is 308 cwt. 1 qr. 27 lbs., or calculating 15 lbs to the bundle, a little over 2300 bundles. Of this quantity 77 cwt. 0 qr. 3 lbs. was used in the stables for the public horses, of which there are none at Montreal, leaving 231 cwt 1 qr. 14 lbs., or a little over 1700 bundles for bedding for the whole twelve months.

In Montreal the quantity supplied for the half year ending 31st December, 1851, was 2500½ bundles.

Without reference to the difference of price paid for this article, which at Montreal appears to be nearly double that paid at Kingston\* Penitentiary, it is to be remarked that the average number of prisoners in the Montreal Gaol during the year, very little exceeded 200, and at the Penitentiary, about 400, thus shewing that at Montreal about double the quantity of straw is used for only one half the number of prisoners, as compared with the Penitentiary.

But the item of expense which appears to the Inspector to exceed all reasonable bounds, is that for Medical comforts, amounting to £647 7s. 6d., which, together with another charge of £90 15s. 3d. for beef, also supplied to the sick, forming a total sum of £738 2s. 9d.

With reference to the article of Medical comforts, the Inspector would respectfully refer to the amounts charged for the same service at the Penitentiary, and at Quebec, and other Gaols in Lower Canada. The enormous difference between the accounts, can only be accounted for, by attributing it to a defect in the system together with a total absence of proper management.

By a document received from the Medical officer of the Penitentiary, in the appendix hereto marked Q, it would appear that the total amount paid for extras, purchased for the sick, during the year ending 30th September, 1851, did not exceed £17 10s. 5d., and further states that three very considerable items of expense, viz: tea, sugar, and white bread, are not included in that amount, as they are more than counter-balanced by the value of the under drawn rations. Now in all the answers and observations and various documents made and furnished by the Sheriff and Gaoler at Montreal, not one word has been said about *under-drawn* rations; whether they have been taken to account, on the next days issue or in what other way it was usual to apply them. Surely if the under drawn rations can more than counter-balance the value of the tea, sugar and white bread supplied to the sick at the Penitentiary, some considerable diminution might be made in the aggregate for medical comforts at Montreal, by the same means.

So extraordinary an outlay calls for immediate attention; in order to prevent recurrence, and to obviate the necessity of so large an expenditure for the future, for without in anywise proving detrimental to the sick, it is suggested, that a steady trustworthy man should be engaged as Hospital Warden, who should purchase

\* MEMORANDUM.—The price of hay and straw is, nevertheless, lower at Montreal than at Kingston.

and be placed in charge of all necessaries and comforts for the sick, which should be supplied in quantities to last at least three or four months, particularly those continually in use, such as tea, sugar, rice, barley, ground flax seed, oatmeal, salt, and other stores for the general use of the establishment; he should, in fact, be the purveyor of the Gaol. This would relieve the Gaoler from much of his out door duty, and he would consequently be enabled to devote his undivided attention to his very important trust, and all other particulars.

Books should be kept in which every article purchased should be entered. All bills should be made in duplicate, one to accompany the vouchers of the public accounts, and the other to remain for the purpose of reference in the office of the purveyor.

An intelligent and willing man could accomplish all this, and on many other occasions make himself useful. Under such a system, there can be no doubt but that many hundred pounds would be annually saved to the country, and the comfort of the sick as well attended to as under the present *regime*.

Whilst the attention of His Excellency the Governor General has, with all due respect been drawn to this particular item of Medical comforts, and as the comments of the Inspector thereon might be construed into a censure affecting the officers, whose duties are more particularly connected with the department and charge of the sick, the Inspector deems it but justice to refer to the documents N and O which have been hereinbefore referred to, and were handed in by the Physician and Gaoler, and are by them intended as justification of this apparently enormous charge.

#### QUEBEC.

The Inspector having visited the Gaols for the Districts of Montreal and St Francis, then proceeded to Quebec, for the purpose of inspecting the Prison for that District, the most important in Lower Canada, (except the Montreal Gaol,) in point of the number of prisoners, and the amount of expenditure consequently required for the maintenance of the establishment.

The Inspector was accompanied by the Sheriff of the District and the Gaoler throughout his inspection; and he performs a pleasing duty in testifying to the alacrity and the desire evinced by those Officers to give all the information in their power, relative to the different departments connected with the management, discipline, and expenditure of the Gaol.

The prison was clean and tidy, and it was manifest that there had been no cleaning upon other extraordinary preparations in anticipation of the inspection.

The books were well kept, and at once explanatory; order and system were everywhere apparent, and it was therefore an easy matter to comprehend every subject, nor was there the slightest appearance of a desire to shirk inquiry, or to avoid the most thorough investigation.

The expenditure seemed to have been conducted with every regard to a due and wise economy, it is consequently impossible that a shadow of suspicion can be obtained, that there has been either negligence, prodigality, scheming or collusion in the expenses incurred.

The system adopted in this Gaol, for keeping the accounts, "for the comforts for the sick," (an item so very comprehensive in another District,) struck the Inspector as being peculiarly well adapted to prevent error, and at the same time to show in the clearest manner, every item ordered to be supplied to the sick. It is this—

The Physician has a check book, on the margin of which is entered the articles ordered to be given out, and is the same as the order on the body of the leaf, the latter is cut off and retained by the Gaoler, at once for his guidance in furnishing the comforts as for his subsequent justification. At the end of the month the Doctor audits the accounts, and if the two do not correspond, this can only arise

from some over-sight, or an error in the addition of so many small items, and may easily be rectified, but can never arise from an improper motive.

It is manifest that the Physician exercises a judicious discrimination in granting comforts; those who are really sick without being stinted, are not indulged in every fancy or taste, whilst the schemer seldom profits either by shamming or by making false reports.

It is to this strict mode of supervision that must be mainly attributed the comparatively small amount expended for comforts for the sick, which is exhibited by the accounts for the Quebec Gaol for the last year. This item averages from £120 to £130 per annum, and attention is respectfully called to the fact that this sum not only includes the additional dietary supplied to the sick, but also the *amount paid for nurses, extra allowance for the insane, and the allowance for children*, as will be found stated by the Sheriff on reference to his answer to the 38th question of the series submitted to him.

It will not, perhaps, be deemed irrelevant to allude here to the treatment of the numerous cases of *delirium tremens* and incipient insanity, resulting from the inordinate use of spirituous liquors which is adopted by the attending Physician. Instead of attempting to procure repose under the extreme excitement by the use of opium, brandy and other potent stimulants and narcotics, the patient is ordered to have as much tea, milk and water, and milk alone as he may desire, and from the almost insatiable thirst, much is greedily swallowed—the stomach becomes soothed, nutriment, and a bland fluid is absorbed, and thus the blood is diluted and loses its acrimony; the brain soon experiences the balmy influence of a more natural condition of the circulation; the pulse loses its rapidity and its smallness, the skin assumes a less livid hue, the veins swell, and the surface is soon bedewed with a general and genial moisture; and imperceptibly the unfortunate patient falls into a sweet sleep; after a few hours, he awakes tranquil and composed, but is of course weak and exhausted. Now, good, nourishing, well *seasoned* broth is allowed, and after a comparatively short time the individual is restored; but lest this might be followed as a blind routine to the exclusion of other more immediate remedial means, it must be remarked, that due attention is directed towards functional and organic derangement, which by mild means soon yield. Thus the drunkard learns, that the disorder produced by drink can be removed by other means than a resort to the bottle—he loses consequently, the pretext to ask for wine or brandy, which, while using as a remedy, supplies him with the means of persevering in his old habits, and thus, is more and more confirmed in them, a truth that medical men should never lose sight of. It should be observed that potent and diffusible stimulus is sometimes required, as when collapse is present, under these desparate circumstances, Dr. Morrin exhibits the common spirits of hartshorn “ether, spirits of ammonia,” which answers all the purposes required, and is of little cost.

To prevent all disposition to trafficking at the Gaol, in the form of purchases in small quantities, and the doling out the comforts by the pint or pound, the Gaoler is directed to purchase at the best and cheapest stores, a certain stock of groceries, from which whatever is directed to be issued to the sick is taken, there are, consequently, no interminable lists of small supplies, such as pints of barley, rife or flax seed water, bowls of soup, or cups of tea.

It is but rendering an act of strict justice to a most worthy public servant, to state that Mr. McLaren, the Gaoler, by the kindness and firmness of his demeanor, keeps perfect order and quiet in the Gaol.

On referring to his punishment book for years past, save a few hours in the dark cell, the sole entry is “Ward—to be deprived of tobacco till the behaviour is good,” all communication with the outside is also prohibited, and the whole of the inmates are thus made responsible for the conduct of each other, and if the delin-

quent repeats the offence some summary chastisement is inflicted by his fellow prisoner.

The Inspector would further add, with reference to Mr. McLaren, that although his salary is small, being only £125 Sterling, he nevertheless devotes his whole time to his duties; this in a great measure explains the cause of the regularity and good order that prevail throughout the whole Gaol, and of the salutary influence possessed and exercised by him over the prisoners, who look upon him more in the light of a friend than as a master.

The construction of the Gaol is extremely defective in every particular: not the smallest measure has ever been adopted to effect ventilation, no narrow cells for separate confinement. There are only two large blind cells in each ward, into which neither light nor air can penetrate, the whole building is thus divided into distinct parts, each capable of containing many persons, and in these the prisoners are all huddled together, the blind cells serving for dormitories. The yards are by far too small, and the boundary is formed by four streets, the front, rear and sides of the Gaol, each fronting on one. The inmates of the prison can thus easily converse with those without, and through the bars, bottles of rum are hoisted up, and blankets thrown down in return, and this, notwithstanding that there is a small military guard, for it would require a very large guard to have sentries stationed on each of the four streets. But even this protection insufficient as it is, is about to be withdrawn, for during the inspection the Sheriff was notified by the military authorities to provide other sentries, as the furnishing a military guard for the protection of the prison was about to be discontinued.

The supplying a civic force for the protection of the Gaol, will entail an expense to the Province of at least a thousand pounds. An efficient guard, however, could be formed, composed of twelve men, and yet to give to each set of four men one day's rest in each three, for instance: sets of four, A. and B., would go on duty on the first day of a month, A. would be relieved on the second by C., giving twenty-four hours rest to A, who would again go on duty on the third and relieve B., thus, each set would have two days on, and one day off duty—should this arrangement be found too severe upon the men, an additional set of four would give relief on alternate days. The military has since been withdrawn, and a civic Prison guard established in lieu thereof.

Escapes, notwithstanding every precaution taken to prevent them, have and it is feared from time to time will occur. The isolated position of the Gaol, unprotected as it is by surrounding walls, rendering efficient preventive means almost impossible. An entirely new prison is required, one in which could be combined at the same time the means of punishment and reformation, and which would also have the effect of deterring those inclined to evil from the actual commission of crime through the dread of becoming inmates within the walls where they would be obliged to work, and deprived from all company.

The Sheriff, Physician, and Gaoler all express their conviction that the removal of the Gaol from the centre of the City is imperatively called for. At present, the prisoners see and hear all that is passing, and can hold communication with their friends and associates in the vicious career they have chosen.

While on his tour of Inspection at Quebec, the Inspector was kindly driven by Doctor Morrin to "the plains," and there the Doctor pointed out to him a most eligible spot for a Gaol, for although near the City, it is beyond its noise and contamination, and is situated quite near enough for any emergency, and moreover in the most healthy locality imaginable.

This Gentleman, as well as the Mayor of Quebec, informed the Inspector, that the City possessed a large lot of ground in this place, where water works were to be erected, and that abundance of space would remain for the erection of several public edifices, such as a Gaol, Infirmary, &c., and they were further understood

to express their belief that the City would most willingly agree to an exchange on very favorable terms.

Since the above was written the Inspector has been to Quebec, where he had an interview with Mr. McLaren, the Gaoler, who complained that the Gaol was kept in constant turmoil by several maniacs confined there for safety. He stated that there were at the present time eleven insane persons in the Gaol, seven males and four females. Mr. McLaren was desired to state these facts in writing, and his letter to the Inspector on this subject is herein transcribed.

QUEBEC GAOL, 6th July, 1852.

SIR,—In accordance with your desire I beg to forward you the names of the insane prisoners at present confined in the Quebec Gaol, and in doing so, I beg leave to remark that, while we have insane prisoners mixed up as they necessarily are in such a building as this with other prisoners, the carrying out of anything like discipline is utterly impossible. I believe the amount appropriated by the Legislature for the insane is already expended, which prevents the Government taking any steps to remove them to the Lunatic Asylum, but there is no doubt on a proper representation being made the grant will be increased, so that the evil may be remedied in future. The females are exceedingly noisy, and on more than one occasion have interrupted the congregation of the Methodist Chapel, which is contiguous to the Gaol. I would beg leave further to remark that, in order to obtain the services of some of the prisoners to take charge of the insane, an extra allowance is given to those who do so, which is charged in the account of "sick comforts," and thus the account is augmented considerably beyond what it otherwise would be.

It is doubtful whether, taking these things into consideration, the expense of keeping them in Gaol where there is little prospect of their recovery, is not as great as it would be to keep them in an Asylum, where every attention could be paid to them and their recovery rendered probable.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(Signed,) J. MACLAREN.

Wolfred Nelson, Esq., M.D.

A short time after, the Inspector had a conversation with the Mayor of the City, who but too strongly confirmed the Report of the Gaoler, and who added, that more especially since so many insane persons had been confined in the Gaol, it had become an intolerable nuisance; so much so as to have interrupted Divine service in one Chapel, and greatly disturbed another, besides annoying the whole vicinity. The Inspector took the liberty to observe that he might be pardoned for not very deeply regretting the circumstance; as he was in hopes that it might induce the citizens of Quebec to come to reasonable terms for the exchange of properties before alluded to. Particular attention is requested to the answers of the Sheriff to the series of interrogatories submitted to him; in his reply to the 62nd query in particular, may be found much interesting matter, and many valuable remarks and suggestions, in almost all of which the Inspector most cordially concurs. These answers will be found in the Appendix to this Report, and are marked R.

The letter from Dr. Morrin, Physician to the Gaol, containing answers to some of the questions put to the Sheriff, is well worthy of notice, and it may not appear foreign to the present subject to state, that the Asylum at Beauport was visited for the purpose of acquiring all the information possible in regard to this class of our public Institutions, and it is with pleasure that the Inspector bears testimony to the exceeding good management of the establishment, which in every particular is de-

servicing of the highest commendation ; indeed it may be looked upon as a model every way worthy of imitation. Gas has been substituted of late for tallow and oil, by which a considerable saving is effected, and is besides far less dangerous and filthy.

In consequence of these advantages, Dr. Morrin has been requested to procure plans and statements, with the estimate of cost, that if possible gas might be introduced into the Provincial Penitentiary, which would greatly contribute to the comfort of the prisoners, and would also admit of the school hours being extended.

Dr. Morrin's answers also accompany this Report, and are marked S.

### THREE RIVERS.

The Inspector having proceeded to Three Rivers for the purpose of visiting the District Gaol in that Town, was met, and materially assisted in his investigation by J. G. Ogden, Esquire, the Sheriff of the District.

This gentleman was prepared with his answers to the series of questions contained in the circular of the twenty-third day of March last, which answers form part of Appendix to this Report, and are distinguished by the letter T.

Both the Sheriff and the Gaoler, attended the Inspector throughout the whole of his inspection, and gave, in the most satisfactory manner, information on all points inquired into.

The Gaol was neat and clean, and everything in a very orderly condition. It is true the number of prisoners is but small ; nevertheless, this circumstance does not appear to have led to negligence, which unfortunately but too frequently happens. This building, in common with all the other Gaols visited by the Inspector, was originally constructed in an improper manner ; and, although of rather recent date, not a single modern improvement has been introduced. The cells are made to contain several prisoners ; they are certainly light and convenient, and a sojourn there is by no means insufferable to a certain class of prisoners, such as drunkards, and vagrants. The number of prisoners in this rural District is always small, and therefore they might be kept separate ; but still their confinement would scarcely prove inconvenient or disagreeable. This very faulty arrangement could, however, be considerably remedied at a small expense, should another system of discipline be adopted. The change in the system of discipline in all the several prisons in this section of the Province, is a subject which the Inspector respectfully submits should, at as early a day as possible, engage the serious consideration of the Government. In warm weather, bad smells prevail in consequence of the absence of drains from the privies. Instructions, or rather suggestions, however, have been given, which, it is expected, will correct this evil. There is an excellent well of water in the yard, but all the water required must be drawn with a bucket ; a great saving of time and labour would be effected by the application of some simple hydraulic power, whereby the water might be pumped up by the prisoners inside the Gaol.

The site of the Gaol is good, and the premises are sufficiently extensive to serve all the purposes of a Gaol for this District for many years to come. The same sensible and economical method for providing the necessaries for the sick obtains here, as at Quebec ; and the only other expense that is incurred is a small charge for preparing the comforts, which, it may be observed, for so small a number of prisoners, appears high ; but there are three permanent residents or boarders in the sick wards, in the persons of one insane old man, and two women, also insane, being sickly and debilitated, they require constantly some extras. The poor creatures are quite harmless, but, being destitute, are sent here for an asylum. They cause little trouble, and the expense is less than would be incurred if sent to the excellent Institution at Beauport, cheap, comparatively, though that valuable establishment is found to be.

The Inspector begs to relate the following circumstance which occurred during his inspection, as it must effectually remove the slightest imputation with respect to the Gaolers turning his situation to his individual profit in providing comforts for the sick; on my asking how he procured his supply of milk, he replied, "I do not keep a cow nor a pig lest it should be thought I was making money at the expense of the Gaol."

It is but justice to state, that he is a most trustworthy man, and that he devotes his whole undivided time and attention to a strict performance of his duties.

Several statements were then handed in by the Sheriff, also the answers of the attending Physician to those questions in the circular, which referred specially to his department.

These documents are to be found in the Appendix to their Report, and marked as follows:

Report and Statement of sick in Gaol at Three Rivers, between 1st January and 30th June, 1851, and account for medical comforts, &c., marked U.

Statement of sick in Gaol at Three Rivers, between the 1st July and 31st December, 1851, and account for medical comforts, &c., marked V.

Calendar of prisoners under sentence, confined in the common Gaol at Three Rivers, marked W.

Answers of Physician to the Gaol to certain questions relating to his department, marked X.

#### DISTRICT OF ST. FRANCIS.

The Prison for this District is situated at Sherbrooke, in the Eastern Townships, to which Town the Inspector proceeded for the purpose of inspecting the Gaol. The Sheriff of the District, G. F. Bowen, Esquire, manifested every disposition to further the investigation into the affairs of the Gaol, and the Physician, Dr. Johnson, was equally attentive and zealous; and both gentlemen thus gave sufficient proof that they took a particular interest in everything appertaining to the Gaol, which bore all the appearance of being clean and neat, the walls well white-washed, and the floors as a tidy housewife would express it, "*bright*;" order was everywhere apparent. The site was well chosen, easy of access, and possessing a most favorable exposure to the sun and air. Although a small building two stories high, with only eight cells, at a trifling expense a much larger number of prisoners could be accommodated than there is any probability will for a long time be confined therein.

But if it is in contemplation to make the Gaols in Canada not only penal, but, as they certainly should be, reformatory institutions, exercising a deterring influence over the vicious and abandoned, it would be proper to make the sojourn there a little less inviting. The large cells should be divided by a brick wall, and thus converted in two locations, which would still be nearly four feet broad, affording ample room, especially if they are to be occupied mainly as dormitories; they would even be large enough to admit of picking wool or cotton; work of the two latter descriptions, it is supposed, could be obtained in sufficient quantity seeing that there are two extensive woollen and cotton manufactories in that thriving town.

Some out-door labour could also be contrived, both for the exercise and recreation of the prisoners, such as cultivating a garden in summer, and sawing wood in winter, shovelling snow, &c.; for it should be a principle never to allow prisoners to be idle, equally for their own health, as for the interests of the institution. Thus it is expected, that a tolerable amount of labour can be obtained for the prisoners in this place, where, in consequence of the thinness of the population in this new and extensive District, the number of prisoners cannot for very many years be very large.

Should any fears be entertained lest the prisoners should break through the brick partition between the cells, a cheap and a good remedy would be found in lining

the wall of the cell with thick sheet iron, which would effectually resist the efforts of this ingenious class of personages.

The privies are most inconveniently placed, one occupying a large cell in each story, an area of at least one hundred feet, and being in the body of the Gaol, the whole building is infected with the foul emanations, as there are no effectual means for conveying away the *ordures*, or of washing the pit. This great defect can, at a trifling cost, be corrected, by making a small projection at the end of the corridor in the upper part of the Gaol, and this can be made sufficiently secure to prevent breaking out; by these means the intolerable effluvia that now pervades every part of the edifice would be removed, and two more excellent cells be placed at the disposal of the Gaol authorities.

The Gaol, till lately, had been supplied with excellent water from an abundant spring, on a small lot a little behind and above the Gaol, but the lot having been sold, the water has been diverted into another channel; the consequence is, that water has now to be brought into the Gaol from a neighbouring well, at some cost, at great inconvenience, and not in that quantity that would be required for hygienic or sanitary purposes.

At a small outlay, a well could be sunk on the premises, and the water could easily be introduced by means of wooden pipes, and then pumped up into each story of the building, and this would afford occupation for one individual. A reservoir or cistern should be placed in each corridor, which should be kept constantly filled, for the double purpose of ablution and sprinkling the floors in hot weather, as well as to be in readiness in case of fire, to which this Gaol is more exposed than most others in Canada, seeing that all the flooring, and also the frames of the doors, are made of wood, as well as the doors themselves.

Much of the boundary wall will, ere long, fall to the ground; there are not twenty feet of it in a direct line; it inclines much, either inwards or outwards; it has lost its perpendicular direction, more or less, in every part. This is to be attributed to the unpardonable error of making the stone foundation of only the same width as the brick wall itself; the ground being light and saturated with moisture, the frost penetrates deep, and thus either raises the stones, or displaces them in such a manner that the wall loses all its solidity. It is manifest that the foundation should have reached to the solid earth, or the rock which underlies the surface at no great distance, and it should, besides, have had a much broader basis.

If these objects are not kept in view in constructing a new wall, it will be impossible to make one that will stand for any length of time. Drains or small ditches should be made all round the premises, which would effectually draw off the water that is constantly exuding through the earth, owing to the great slope of the surface and the rocks underneath. It would be proper, perhaps, that this wall should not be reconstructed until the Government had decided upon purchasing the strip of land that surrounds the present premises, which are far too contracted for the purposes of a Gaol. The diagram annexed to the Sheriff's Report, which will be found in the Appendix marked Y, will alone satisfy the Government of the necessity of securing this strip of land, and that if it should pass into other hands, and many applications have been made for it to the Land Company, it could never be acquired but at a most extravagant rate. Until the Government had determined upon the purchase of the piece of ground referred to, when an entire new boundary wall will be required, it was suggested to Mr. Sheriff Bowen, that the present wall could be effectually supported by building against it buttresses of stone, at a distance of from 50 to 60 feet apart.

The Land Company, in the most commendable manner, has declined parting with this land, under the expectation that it would eventually be purchased for the purpose indicated; and the price now demanded is a mere trifle, as, on examination of Mr. Bowen's plan, will be proved. This margin should be annexed to the premises,

and the whole inclosed by the boundary wall. By these means there will be much more security for the Goal. Its sanitary condition will be increased, and at the same time there will be sufficient space to make an excellent garden to be cultivated by the prisoners.

It is therefore most urgently but respectfully suggested, that the piece of land in question be at once secured by Government; and it is furthermore suggested, that the additions to the Goal that have been pointed out, be made, and while these ameliorations are in progress, that two wooden flues about six inches square be made to open under the ceiling of the first story, and be carried through the second story to the garret, and two flues of the same description be made near the extremity of the second corridor in the ceiling. By these measures, a sufficient and healthful degree of ventilation would be obtained. The answers of the Sheriff and attending Physician, will be found also in the Appendix to this Report, the former marked Z and the latter Aa, and the Inspector respectfully prays reference to these Reports of the Sheriff and Doctor Johnson, ascontaining matter equally convincing and satisfactory.

#### ST. HYACINTHE.

The Inspector next visited the prison of St. Hyacinthe.

This Goal was originally intended for a County Goal and Court House, but the law in virtue of which it was built, was shortly after its erection abrogated, and although not now used as a prison, the Inspector considered it his duty to visit it, more particularly, as he had been credibly informed that the part of the edifice intended to be used as a Goal, was in a most filthy and neglected state. This the Inspector found to be the case, and even worse than had been represented. The Goaler, who is at the same time keeper of the Court House, was given to understand that, unless all the filth and incumbrance about the premises were forthwith removed, he would be reported and his dismissal recommended. But on the representation of the Clerk of the Court, that the Goaler or Keeper is a good and safe man, that he kept the Court House tidy and in good order, and that he was otherwise perfectly trustworthy, the Inspector is of opinion that the admonition will suffice, and will prevent any dereliction in future, as it appears that if he had relaxed in the particular portion of his duty immediately connected with the prison, it had arisen from his belief that it had been altogether abandoned, more especially in consequence of the total absence of any supervision or inspection.

It may not be considered foreign to the province of the Inspector to notice any circumstance which he may deem important, relative to the exterior of those buildings, the interior economy of which it is his especial duty to investigate.

Under this view of the duties of his office, the Inspector begs to suggest, not only as a measure of precaution against accidents by fire, but also as one of economy in the preservation of the roofs of buildings, such as the one referred to, which is covered with shingles, the propriety of having them well "white-washed" with lime and salt, to which might be added a small quantity of lamp-black to give a slate colour. Previously to applying the wash, the roof should be thoroughly brushed down and swept with a birch broom, to remove all moss and other light substance, and the *débris* or decomposition of the wood itself, which collects in abundance upon the roofs, and which, during dry weather, becomes exceedingly inflammable. This should be done, and the wash carefully applied, either immediately after rain or in moist weather, while the shingles are damp, for it will then be found very effectual, as it will gradually dry, and most of it be absorbed and carried into the very texture of the wood; whereas, if the operation be performed when the roof is dry and on a hot sunny day, the water will be instantly taken up and separated from the other ingredients which adhere to the surface so long only as there is no high wind or heavy shower, when they will be either blown off in flakes, or

washed away, as the writer has on several occasions experienced ; and it is this experience which induces him now to advise the application above mentioned, as one which, if used twice in the year, for the first two years, and then once annually, will render the wood very tough, and much less liable to warp and split by the weather, and at the same time make it almost incombustible.

#### DISTRICT OF GASPÉ.

The District of Gaspé is divided into two Counties, Bonaventure and Gaspé, each of which has its separate Gaol and Court House ; the principal Gaol of the District is situated at New Carlisle, in the County of Bonaventure, where resides also the Sheriff of the District ; the other is at Percé, in the County of Gaspé, under the superintendence of the sub-Sheriff.

#### PERCÉ GAOL.

The Gaol at Percé was the first visited by the Inspector.

The answers of the sub-Sheriff to the series of Interrogatories submitted to Sheriffs, will be found in the Appendix marked B.b.

With reference to the Gaol at Percé, the Inspector would respectfully submit, that it is in a most dilapidated condition, and is fast falling to ruin. The walls are rent in many places from base to summit, and the fissures are gradually and constantly enlarging ; the building is two stories high, but the walls are so very thin that a determined criminal, if so inclined, could with ease work his way out.

The roof is covered with shingles and in a very bad condition, admitting the rain in several places. The Court is held in the upper story, but the whole edifice is most ill-constructed, inconvenient and cold. The cost of fuel for so small a prison appears excessive, yet it is still insufficient to secure comfort.

There are but two cells 8 x 10 feet each, with a stove in the partition wall between the two, surrounded with iron bars : conversation can therefore easily be held among the prisoners on either side, when there are any, which fortunately very seldom occurs. Each cell has its privy, and notwithstanding that they are rarely used and are certainly well white-washed, they emit a most offensive odour. The Inspector intimated to the sub-Sheriff that it would be advisable to thoroughly white-wash the roof, (in the same manner as recommended herein, for the roof of the Gaol at St. Hyacinthe,) as a preventive against fire, to which it is much exposed from its low and badly constructed chimnies ; for trivial as the loss of so miserable an establishment would be, the re-construction of the old building would be attended with much trouble and expense, and still be only of temporary utility.

The Inspector would respectfully suggest that, should it be deemed expedient to erect a new Gaol, for this portion of the District of Gaspé, it would in every respect be more advisable that it be built at *Gaspé Basin*, not only because its locality is more central, but also because the Basin is now becoming the most populous and important place in the county ; although the population was greater at Percé when the present Gaol was erected, still it has not since grown nor is it likely, that the number of its inhabitants will increase ; the present settlers being principally engaged in that most ill-requited avocation, the fishing trade. The soil is far from fertile, and in parts is ill-adapted for cultivation ; but at a few miles distant from Percé, at the extremity of the County adjoining that of Bonaventure, the land is of a better description, and its inhabitants devote their time to agriculture, instead of wasting their energies and shortening their existence by the slavish and impoverishing avocation of fishing. While on the other hand, in the lower part of the County joining on Rimouski, until latterly in a state of nature, the vast forests are rapidly succumbing to the axe and the plough, and the population is on the increase, which it is said must of necessity continue, and thus that section will soon become thickly settled with a thriving agricultural population.

It must be borne in mind, moreover, that *Gaspé Basin* is one of the best and

safest harbors in the world, not only as a safe place of resort from storms at sea, but also from the tempest on shore. Percé, on the contrary, can only be approached in fair weather, and offers no security to the mariner.

It is also respectfully submitted that, by an outlay of not more than two hundred pounds, a good road might be made from Griffin's Cove to the Basin, a distance of only seven miles, and thus, by landing at this Cove, which is itself a good harbor, prevent the necessity of passing round Gaspé Basin, whereby a distance of at least forty-five miles would be saved. The Basin, by this route, would be accessible without entering it by sea, consequently passengers to it could be landed at the Cove without delaying the ship, or taking it out of its course down the gulf or elsewhere. This road would also open out a large tract of valuable land, and at small expense, roads could be made to the Two Fox River, and other settlements now springing up along the coast.

The importance of this subject, which is strongly felt by the inhabitants of Gaspé Basin and its vicinity, will, it is hoped, be admitted in extenuation of this digression which might otherwise be considered irrelevant.

#### NEW CARLISLE GAOL.

The Inspector then proceeded to New Carlisle, in the County of Bonaventure, where he was met by the Sheriff of the District, who accompanied him in his inspection of the Gaol, affording such information as was demanded of him; his answers to the series of interrogatories proposed to him, are in the Appendix to this Report marked C.c.

The Gaol at this place was found to be a tolerably good building, the basement being used as a prison and Gaoler's quarters, and the upper story containing the court, jury rooms, &c.; and, considering the time when it was built, is a good substantial, safe prison, but rather limited in extent certainly for all the purposes to which it is applied: however, the comparatively small amount of business transacted in this District, the very few prisoners incarcerated, as well as the thinness of the population, will render it unnecessary, for several years to come, to make any addition to the edifice. Some repairs are nevertheless required, as pointed out by the Sheriff, the cost of which would amount to two hundred pounds, as stated by that gentleman. It is doubtful, however, whether the repairs actually necessary would amount to that sum.

The principal item of expenditure would be the new covering of the roof, as the tin with which it is now covered is corroded in many parts from the saline exhalations of the sea in the immediate front of the building.

It might, therefore, be proper to substitute shingles, and have the roof thoroughly white-washed, as recommended for the Gaol at Percé; or, what might be even preferable, to coat it with the mineral cement lately discovered in New Brunswick, which is represented to be a very cheap and valuable article, rendering wood incombustible. This cement is to be procured at Fredericton.

The other repairs would entail but very little cost.

There are but three cells in this Gaol, made, like those of all the other prisons in the Province, to contain several inmates, separation having been never thought of; and, as if to allow greater freedom of communication among the prisoners, a stove is placed in the partition between two of the cells, surrounded with iron bars, leaving a space of more than a foot, through which conversation can easily be carried on.

In the other cell, there is also a stove, thus requiring two stoves to heat three small apartments. The same contrivance is used at Percé Gaol, and is, of course, attended with the same results.

The Inspector has pleasure in reporting that he found the prison clean, the wards wholesome, and the whole establishment under good management. The Gaoler is an attentive humane man, and the Sheriff appeared conversant with and alive to the important duties of his office.

A substantial wall surrounds the Gaol, and affords some airing ground, but it is rather low for the safe keeping of men who have particular reasons to be opposed to restraint; under such circumstances, which happily are very rare in this district, the Gaoler accompanies the prisoner in his walk and then locks him up in his cell.

#### KAMOURASKA.

Of all the prisons in the Province, the Gaol at Kamouraska, in the opinion of the Inspector, is the least adapted to the purposes for which it was applied. The cells are in the basement of the building, about two feet under the surface of the adjacent ground, the floor is always damp, in some places perfectly wet from the water beneath, which is constantly exuding from the fissures of the rock on which the wooden flooring immediately rests. The air is, therefore, at all times damp and raw, and even in warm weather it becomes sometimes necessary to make a fire in the stoves to render the place at all comfortable, which, being so small and confined, soon becomes too hot, and there is consequently a continual change in the temperature.

There are four cells for males, separated from two cells for females, by a wooden door and board partition only; and this partition is so weak that it could be easily penetrated. Ingress and egress to the male cells can only take place in front of the female cells, and there being but one privy, and that for the males, the female prisoners would have to use it, if they were not provided with night buckets, which was suggested to the Sheriff, in the event of any females being incarcerated. The Grand Jury of the District, in their presentment at November Term last, refer to the want of space, and injudicious distribution of the Gaol, in the following terms:—

“La prison dont nous avons fait la visite, ne nous paraît pas assez spacieuse, et la distribution de ses appartemens offre des inconvénients très graves et nuisibles au bien être moral et matériel des prisonniers.”

The doors of the cells and the wards have oak frames, nearly three inches thick, but the pannels are not an inch in thickness, and are made of *ash*. The moulding round them is of *pine* fastened on with *brads* or *small nails*; a pannel could with ease be removed with a common jack-knife.

The entrance door of the Gaol is all of *pine*, and a man of ordinary strength could knock out a pannel with a kick or a blow with his fist; in fact it is an ordinary chamber door.

The Sheriff was recommended, in the event of any desperate character being confined in the Gaol, to have a sheet of strong iron plate nailed over the doors of the cell and ward, which would for the time offer sufficient security against escape.

The male cells are so contrived as to require a stove for them alone, while no provision is made for one for the female cells; and it would be found difficult to place one, so as to warm this part of the building. In fact, the whole building and its distribution are defective in the extreme.

Ventilation, it appears, was never thought of; consequently the damp air, and the emanations from the bodies of the inmates, can find no possible means of escape; prisoners might remain there for a short period without injury; but, for a long sojourn, it would be both unsafe and cruel to detain them in such a place.

Behind the cells is the cellar, and next to them “*A vault for the records of the Court and papers of the prothonotary.*” Now, it may be safely predicted, that, in a very short space of time, the paper will be mouldy and perhaps rotten, and the ink decomposed and effaced.

It is surprising that the idea could have occurred to any person to construct cells and vaults in this low, cold, damp place. It is also to be remarked, that the work lately done for repairs and improvements, not only about these cells and vaults, but throughout the whole building, is of the coarsest, most clumsy, unworkmanlike, and insufficient description, and yet was approved of.

This may appear strong language, but such a glaring dereliction of duty as is here apparent, demands censure. The entire building is not too large for the purposes of the Court House alone; but, it is probable that another locality for the County Town may at no distant day be fixed upon, it is considered that any advice or suggestion for the extension of the present building would be uncalled for.

The Inspector has been informed that a petition to the Legislature is now in progress of signature, praying that the village of *Rivière du Loup* may be declared to be the County Town. This place, it would seem, from its central position and facility of access by water, would be by far the best locality for the County Court House and Gaol, which would leave the building at Kamouraska for the use of the Circuit Court, and other local purposes. It must be borne in mind that the village of Kamouraska is almost at the extremity of the County, and there is little reason to believe that it will increase; whereas, the centre and lower part of the County is rapidly settling; and, consequently, *Rivière du Loup* would be the most eligible site for the County Town.

But should Kamouraska remain the County Town, and the Gaol and Court be established there, it would become absolutely necessary to erect an addition or wing to the present building to serve as a prison; also, to construct a wall round the premises so as to enclose a yard and airing ground for the prisoners.

There have been but few prisoners here, in custody, nor is it at all likely that, in this rural District, so far removed from the contamination of large towns, the number will increase to an extent to require a large edifice for their accommodation. The major part of the time, the Gaol is empty; three prisoners were in Gaol at the time of the Inspection; one, it would seem, on a frivolous though malicious charge of perjury; and the two others, a man and his wife, accused, under strong suspicion, of having, a few months previously poisoned the first wife of the prisoner. The answers of the Sheriff of Kamouraska are to be found in the Appendix, marked D.d.—and a letter from the same, containing certain statements and suggestions, marked E.e.

#### AYLMER.

This Gaol was visited on the fourteenth day of August instant. The Gaol and Court House are united in the same building; the Gaol forming the west wing, the Court House occupying the centre, and the Clerk's and Prothonotary's departments, the east wing. The building is of stone, exceedingly well constructed, and is solid and substantial. The Court House appears to be amply spacious and convenient, and the workmanship throughout of the best quality. One great defect in the fitting up of the court-room is, however, very apparent; this is, that the prisoners' dock is on a level with the other benches; a prisoner, assisted by his friends, in a full court, could easily leap the dock, and very possibly effect his escape: an iron railing, four or five feet high, (which might be made moveable,) to surround the dock, would effectually prevent such an occurrence, and, in the opinion of the Inspector, and also of the Sheriff of the District, is urgently demanded. In the Court House, as well as in the Gaol, there has been no provision whatever made for ventilation.

It is much to be regretted, that this new Gaol should also have been built in a manner which precludes all attempt at isolation. The cells are constructed on the sides of the building, with the doors opening on the corridor in the centre, and opposite to each other; the corridor is only four feet wide, and the apertures between the bars of the cell doors, four inches square, thus permitting the prisoners not only to communicate, but even to pass their arms through the bars and shake hands. An insane man now confined in the Gaol, who is very powerful, by passing his arm

through the bars, has managed to break four padlocks with which his door was fastened. Again, prisoners can see all that is going on, and communicate with persons outside the building, as there is a window in the end of each cell. The great defect in the construction is, that, instead of having a central corridor, the cells should have been placed back to back in the centre, with the corridor on each side; thus, while the prisoner has the benefit of the light, he cannot approach the window to hold communication with, or see people outside, and the division walls between the cells, being two feet thick, he could neither see, or be seen, hear or be heard, by his fellow-prisoners. Isolation would in this manner be as perfect as at the Provincial Penitentiary. It is to be observed, that as this is centre dark passage between the cells, for the purpose of supervision and inspection, could scarcely be considered necessary.

The cells are six feet wide, eight feet long, and seven feet high at the spring of the arch. This is about a proper size for cells in country or inferior district Gaols, where prisoners would be constantly confined in their cells, and where they ought to perform some kind of work. There is an excellent iron bedstead in each cell, two feet by six feet two inches; the floors are of stone, and in the centre there is a hole, about six inches in diameter, through which the hot air is to pass upwards into the cells; this arrangement has already been proved to be defective, for the insane man above referred to converted it into a privy. It is true the register was not yet fixed down; but still, a mischievous or filthy prisoner could convert it into a cess-pool or urinal.

It must be observed that, wherever the floors are paved with stone, a couple of boards, nailed together, should be placed on them for the prisoners to stand upon, otherwise they would be exposed to contract rheumatism, and to have swollen feet and legs.

Had the whole building been made only four feet wider, which would not have entailed a cost of more than fifty pounds, the cells might have been built in the centre, as above mentioned, and the Inspector hesitates not to assert most emphatically, that this is the only plan upon which the cells of prisons, penitentiaries, and other houses of detention should be constructed. The iron lattice doors are well made, but the bars are too far apart; the interstices between them should not be more than from two to two-and-a-half inches wide. The fastenings also are very imperfect. The mortice for receiving the staple is made with a bar of iron, bent in the shape of a horse-shoe, which projects nearly eight inches beyond the front of the door, and then constitutes two of the bars of the door, having a smaller bar in the centre; a piece of iron, about two inches long and nearly one broad, is then punched out, leaving on each side, little more than half an inch of bar iron, and this not very thick.

This fastening could easily be demolished by a strong man, as it is only fastened in the centre, having no bolts either above or below. Instead of padlocks, which are very troublesome, besides being always insecure, locks such as are now in use at the Provincial Penitentiary, should be adopted; these are completely secure, besides being very easily worked.

The doors are improperly hung, being outside the stone frames, and opening on the passage, thus permitting the prisoner to see the passage from end to end; they should have been hung on the inside, and would thus have been, at least, eighteen inches from the passage, and should be fastened with a strong lock of the description just above referred to.

There are three stories of cells; the basement is divided by a corridor into two cells, the length of the prison, about twenty-two feet by eight for "day rooms," it was said; but, if isolation be observed, they cannot be used for the purpose intended, but might be converted into store or sick rooms. The two other stories contain six cells, each three on either side of the passage; thus affording all the accommodation

which it is both hoped and expected will be required for many years to come in that locality.

This Gaol is to be heated by a hot-air furnace, which is placed in the cellar. An immense consumption of fuel will necessarily result from the abstraction or radiation of much heat in the progress through all the tubes for its conveyance to the different parts of the Gaol, as well as that diffused by the furnace itself in a place where it is not required; and it will, besides, in no wise subserve the purposes of ventilation—an object always to be borne in mind, and which is powerfully effected by chimney places and grates, and in no small degree even by stoves, as will hereafter be pointed out, when treating on the subjects of heat and ventilation, in another part of this report. It is likewise necessary to allude to the contrivance resorted to, in the present instance, for the purpose of supplying the furnace with what may be properly termed “breathing air.” This is supplied by a most unseemly tube or box traversing the whole cellar, for the purpose of drawing in the intensely cold air of winter, for the combustion of the fuel. Two disadvantages, at least, must inevitably arise from this extraordinary device; cold air must be heated before it can impart heat, and the outward air is very many degrees lower than that of the cellar, which is at least at the temperate point; thus an unnecessary quantity of heat is abstracted from the fuel, besides which, the draught being from outside, the air of these low places, which is always more or less mephitic, is prevented from escaping by the furnace chimney to which it is prevented all access.

It may with the utmost safety be predicted, that, besides deriving no advantages in the way of purifying the air of the place, a considerable increase in the expense for fuel will certainly result. Another great disadvantage is, that one whole story, as the cellar may be called, is thus kept at a high temperature at a needless expenditure of fuel, seeing that cellars never require artificial heat; besides depriving the establishment altogether of a valuable portion of the building which, even in private dwellings, is considered indispensable. The kind of stove to be proposed in a subsequent part of this Report, and which may be called “The Prison Stove,” will, it is confidently assumed, be found highly economical, as also well adapted to facilitate the circulation and escape of the internal air.

It is to be deeply regretted that this new building should not have been constructed in a proper manner, as the defects that pervade it in every part could scarcely now be remedied without making extensive additions, and pulling down one side of the whole building. The Inspector deems himself warranted in asserting in the most positive manner, that it would not only be advisable, but that it should be imperative that all plans for the construction of new Gaols, or for additions or alterations to old Gaols, should be submitted to the Inspectors, on whom should be made to rest all the responsibility of the defective and unhealthy construction of such edifices when submitted to their judgment and control; and, until this mode of proceeding is adopted, it is greatly to be feared that the errors so often pointed out will continue to be committed, to the detriment of the comfort, health and morals of the prisoners—to the discredit of the country, and at an extravagant expenditure of the public money to which it must inevitably lead.

The District of Aylmer was, by Royal Proclamation, bearing date the 21st June, 1852, erected into a separate District, and, on the next day, an insane man was incarcerated in the Gaol for safe keeping; and, shortly afterwards, a young man was committed for “stabbing another in a drunken frolic.”

These are the only prisoners now confined in the Gaol for this District, and they appear to be humanely treated.

The whole respectfully submitted.

WFD. NELSON, M. D. I. P. P.

Montreal, 17th August, 1852.

## R E M A R K S

OF

## DOCTOR WOLFRED NELSON, I. P. P.

ON THE

PRESENT MANAGEMENT, DISCIPLINE AND EXPENDITURE OF THE PRISONS,

IN

L O W E R C A N A D A .

[These remarks comprise a mere outline of the opinions entertained by him previous to his Inspection, but which have from personal observation, acquired the force of conviction.]

The tour of Inspection of the Gaols in Lower Canada, made by Dr. Wolfred Nelson, has but too painfully convinced him of the truth and applicability of some observations made by the learned Bishop of London, in 1847, on the subject of Prisons and the discipline to be maintained therein.

This distinguished Prelate, among many very valuable observations and suggestions, says; "The Prison, instead of being a school of reform and discipline, has become the 'lazar-house' of a moral pestilence, in which those who are dying of the plague, and those that are only suspected of infection, are crowded together in one promiscuous mass of disease and death."

Prisons in Canada, up to the present time, have been mere houses of detention and punishment, where the accused and the guilty, the juvenile offender and the hoary culprit, the young girl whose first mishap may perchance have been the purloining of a yard of ribbon, and the loathsome prostitute equally corrupt in body and mind, are commingled together in one heterogeneous mass of human frailty and revolting depravity. It is true there is a classification, as it is called, but it extends only to the separation of the sexes; yet are they not always out of sight and abearing of each other. Neither is the witness or the debtor confined in separate apartments; but all appear to be huddled together, as if for the purpose of making out of the whole one chaotic mass of crime and wickedness.

This is so well understood to be the case, that he who once enters into one of these abodes of vice and corruption, if as yet comparatively innocent and new in crime, is sure to leave it an adept in every species of villany, and therefore it is, that he who has been a tenant there for howsoever limited a time, is looked upon as lost for ever; and consequently shunned as if infected with leprosy, and this, but too frequently by his own parents and kindred. Urged by necessity, he commences to rob and steal, as he considers that the only means of preserving himself from starvation and lingering death. The determination to follow this career is easily formed and soon acted upon; he is lost past redemption, and ere long is remanded to his former quarters; hence it is but too correctly stated, that our Gaols become the "Lazar houses of a moral pestilence," poisoning and destroying all that enter them.

Thanks to the late, and to the present administrations, this shocking order of things is now being inquired into, and if proper means be not adopted to remedy such crying evils, the fault can no longer be imputed to the Executive Government, but

must lie at the door of the people themselves, through their representatives, and peradventure at that of the Inspectors of the Provincial Penitentiary, to whom has been confided the important duty of inspecting and reporting upon the present state of the several Gaols throughout the Province, and of making such suggestions relative thereto, as their experience and judgment might prompt.

The Inspectors are well aware of the difficulties which beset them on every side, and that they are treading on new and dangerous ground, yet have they not wavered nor flinched in the performance of the duty assigned to them. They crave no indulgence for lack of zeal on their part; but they earnestly request that this indulgence be extended to them, should any thing be found wanting in the style and language of their Report, on a subject of such paramount importance. After considerable observation, inquiry and study, conclusions have been arrived at which it is expected will prove in some degree useful and practicable, not only for bettering the condition in every respect of the present Gaols and their inmates, but also to serve as a pretty sure guide in the construction and establishment of new Gaols, Houses of Detention, Correction and Reformation, and even of Penitentiaries; for it is difficult to decide what difference should obtain in the management of these several Institutions, different merely in name. They must all be deemed Houses of Correction, and it should matter little, who the inmates may be, the one great aim of their institution must not be lost sight of, but prevail throughout the whole: to reform the bad, and to act as a warning and terror to the evil disposed.

Having appended to this Report some general ideas with reference to the site and construction of Gaols, as also to prison economics, it is considered that a brief outline of the views entertained on these points, resulting from the late inspection, will suffice at this stage of the Report.

A boundary wall, eighteen or twenty feet high, should surround every establishment under notice, and should embrace an area of sufficient extent to admit of additions and extensions at a subsequent period, to harmonize with the rest, should such ever become requisite; and also afford ample space for work-shops and airing ground; and where practicable, a large extent of land should be procured for horticultural purposes.

As to classification, of which so much has been said, it is considered totally impracticable, for where is the line of distinction to be drawn between the traits of character, or even between the ordinary crimes of each individual inmate of a prison? Nor after all, does classification appear necessary, even if it were feasible, if the only correct and effectual system of punishment, while incarcerated, be fully carried out, that is to say, separation of all the convicts.

M. M. DeBeaumont and DeTocqueville, were at once struck with the superiority of this system; and after having carefully visited and examined the prisons and Penitentiaries in the United States as well as in Europe, they make use of the following language:—“*L'impossibilité d'opérer une classification positive des criminels a été prouvée avec une certitude si mathématique que l'on doit la prendre pour point de départ dans toute réforme de prisons.*”

It is now admitted on every side, that the silent and the separate system, as it is called, should on all occasions prevail, joined, paradoxical as it may at first sight appear, with “congregation” but this occurs merely in the dining hall, the work-shops, the schoolroom, and the Chapel. In all these different places, although the prisoners assemble together, yet order is maintained; they do not mix, and the most perfect silence can and must be kept, and sitting side by side and behind each other, it is nearly impossible for them to look at each other full in the face, particularly under strict supervision. At all other times the prisoners should be shut up in their cells. In this manner isolation is complete, and communication becomes next to impossible.

Labour of some sort should always be on hand, and work distributed to all, and of a nature to suit their capacity, the blind and totally infirm being alone excepted;

for even the aged and the ordinary class of the infirm may be employed in some useful light work, and the Gaoler or Captain will prove his fitness for his office by providing occupation for all the inmates of the Gaol, each according to his or her individual capacity.

There are three descriptions of offenders that merit special attention, children, females and vagrants; each of whom will be considered separately, and the remarks relative thereto will be found below. The management of other malefactors is pretty well understood, and is alluded to in a subsequent part of these remarks.

No judicious outlay should be spared to insure the attainment of the object aimed at, yet the utmost economy should be observed; prodigality and waste should at all times lead to the immediate dismissal of the person against whom the same is proved; every thing must be husbanded, for instance, old-clothes for mops and scrubbers, broken meat, &c., to feed swine kept for the purpose—fat—candle ends and oil drippings, together with the bones, to be converted into soap, and the bones after lixiviation to be again set apart, to be ground for agricultural purposes. The ashes are to be kept for lye, that is to say, so much as may be required for that purpose and the surplus sold; in a word, everything should be turned to account for the profit of the Institution, and therefore not even the most trivial perquisite should be allowed to any of the office-bearers of the establishment.

A letter addressed to the Inspector, by Mr. Mostyn, the kitchen keeper of the Provincial Penitentiary, is here transcribed, as abundantly proving the benefits to be derived by carrying out the above mentioned system of saving to the latter.

“GENTLEMEN,—I beg leave to state, for the information of the Inspectors, the use to which the worn-out bed-ticks, blankets and rugs, are converted. Blankets, when thinly worn, are quilted together, and continued to be kept in such repair by other old ones until the entire becomes totally unfit to be sewed, after which they are converted into clouts and mops for washing the galleries and cells. The coarse linen bed-ticks and pillow-ticks are also kept in repair as above, until unfit to keep together to contain the straw, when the best parts are reserved for mending, and the residue picked and sold as rags. In the washing department, a great saving is made to the Institution in the collection of skimmings in the cook-house, and grease extracted from the boiling of bones, converted into soft soap, equal in value annually to at least 8,314lbs. hard soap, answering a much better purpose, for the description of washing done at this Institution.

This year, 28 pigs fed from the offal of the Institution, averaging at least \$10 each, will bring the Institution, say £60.

The brooms used for general use are made from ironwood by the convicts.

Respectfully submitted.

(Signed,)

F. MOSTYN,  
Kitchen-keeper.”

None but humane, intelligent, and careful men, should be employed about the establishment; and, while each one will devote his whole time exclusively to his own particular department, still he will be expected to take a lively interest in the general affairs of the Institution; for instance, he will report all infractions of the rules which may come under his notice, and, in fact, do everything which he may consider likely to tend to its well being; for, to connive at, or to keep silent on the subject of any infraction or improper conduct, to him known, must, on discovery, ensure instant removal. The able and trustworthy servants of the establishment should be well remunerated, in order that there may be no pretext for inattention and lukewarmness in the performance of their duties.

The staff of the Gaol should be proportionate to the number of prisoners and the duties to be performed. The Gaoler or Captain, being the first officer, should have the sole control and charge of everything appertaining to the place, and be responsible for everything. On taking office, he should make an inventory of all the effects and articles belonging to the establishment, and carefully enter the same in a book to be kept for that purpose, in which he should also enter every article or utensil he might receive in charge during the year. This inventory should to be taken and renewed every year; and the Gaoler should account for every article noted in the previous inventory, which might be missing.

He will also keep an alphabetical list or book of all the prisoners admitted into the Gaol, with a description of their persons, the offence of which they stand accused or convicted, and all particulars relating to their crime and character. He shall also see that the prisoner is well washed; and, should his clothes be in a filthy state, he will issue a prison suit to the prisoner, and compel him to wash his old clothes, which will be returned to him on his discharge, with any articles he may have had when he entered, of which a list in duplicate shall be made, one to be delivered to the prisoner, taking care, however, to deprive him of knives or any other instrument which he might use, either offensively or for the purpose of effecting his escape.

He will also keep a punishment book, in which he will insert all offences and infractions of the Rules committed by the prisoners during their confinement; the dates, names, nature of offence, and punishment awarded; also, in the column of remarks in his Calendar book, he will keep notes of the behaviour of all the prisoners, in order that some indulgence may be awarded to those who deserve it.

A journal should also be kept, in which the number of persons at work should be entered; the nature of the work, the number of the unoccupied, if caused by sickness, lameness or punishment; all the deaths that may happen, and all occurrences beyond the usual routine.

The Gaoler should trade with no particular or favorite shop, but deal with those who sell at the cheapest rate. He will make no purchase without a written order from the Sheriff, of which order a copy shall be entered in a book to be kept for that purpose. All the subordinates should be appointed by the Sheriff, or at least, with his sanction and approval; for the Sheriff, who in reality is the Chief Officer in charge, should be held responsible for the acts of those subordinate officers; and to the Sheriff alone should the Government look for security, as he will, for his own safety and interest, exact sufficient security for the due fulfilment of the duties of those under him. He alone should be the bursar, and by him alone should all contracts and bargains be entered into and outlays made, for which vouchers should be always prepared in duplicate; and of this, and of every thing pertaining to the Gaol, the Sheriff should give an annual statement and account in the form of a Report.

Where the number of prisoners in a Gaol is considerable, a Protestant and Roman Catholic Clergyman should be appointed to superintend the religious duties of their respective flocks; a Schoolmaster should also be appointed to teach after working hours, and such as circumstances prevent attending to their usual labour. He should, at meal-times and in the evening, read a chapter of some entertaining moral work, and for this purpose a small but choice collection of books should be placed under his charge, to be distributed under certain rules to those who can read, but on no account should books of a sectarian or controversial nature be tolerated.

An able and experienced salaried Physician should be employed, where the number of prisoners is large, as at Quebec and at Montreal, who would devote a reasonable portion of his time to the duties of his office. It would be his duty to visit the Prison Hospital daily, and more frequently, should circumstances require his attendance—to keep a prescription book, in which to enter the names of the patients, nature of offence or crime, diseases, &c; and also to draw up a diet table and cause it to be exposed in the Hospital.

Every case of death should be submitted to a *post mortem* examination, all the proceedings and particulars of which entered in a book, in order that reference may be had thereto should occasion require it. On him should repose the whole responsibility of the sanitary affairs of the Gaol, and he should be vigilant in detecting whatever can tend to injure the health, whether it be in the food, the apparel, punishment, or any other particular; he should also be alive to the ventilation, heat, and lighting of the Gaol, and should he deem it requisite, at once report his views on any of these subjects to the Sheriff, of which report he should retain a copy, as well for his own justification as for the condemnation of those who may have set at defiance his orders as Physician to the establishment. He should furthermore be always prepared to meet the invasions of Epidemics, Pestilences, &c.

When the number of prisoners exceeds fifty, a respectable man might be appointed to perform the double duty of assistant and Hospital keeper; he should see that the orders of the Physician are strictly attended to, and also to the preparation of all comforts in the kitchen, of which he would also have the immediate supervision. For this purpose he should keep a book, in which to enter all articles ordered, and those consumed in the kitchen.

As Matron; some woman of well known respectability should be engaged to take charge of the female department, and to see that employment is given to each convict; and that order, decency and morality prevail; so that this class of prisoners may prove useful to the institution even during their imprisonment, while that attapts are being made for their reformation.

In this general outline, the Inspector deems it incumbent upon him to allude to the use of tobacco in prisons, which it would seem, is excluded from the Provincial Penitentiary without any apparent absolute necessity. In the opinion of the Inspector its moderate use would tend greatly to insure the piece and quiet of the prison, as the most frequent cause of infraction of the rules, is the surreptitious introduction of this article into the Gaols. Whilst it is wise and proper that a prison should not be made attractive by the conveniences and comforts afforded to its inmates, still, it is equally right that the prisoners, should have no just cause of complaint, by being debarred the use of an article which, to those habituated to it, becomes almost indispensably necessary.

In many of the Institutions in the United States, tobacco is given out once a week as a ration. From the Annual Report of the State Prison at Charlestown, for 1849, the following is extracted as sustaining the position taken in regard to tobacco:—"The prohibition of tobacco to the prisoners, according to the universal testimony of discharged convicts, which is corroborated by contractors, officers and nearly all persons who really know any thing of the inside of the prison, or of human nature, is one of the greatest sources of trouble in the management of the prison, and it converts prisoners, who may be comparatively free from vicious propensities, but who may have a hankering for tobacco, and know that that appetite can be gratified in prison, in spite of the law, into liars, cheats, and thieves." A fearful responsibility must therefore rest with those who have forbidden the use of tobacco in such places.

While tobacco thus contributes to the prisoners' happiness, it proves a very efficient means of punishment by withholding it from the refractory; this fact has been alluded to already, when giving the Report on the state of the Quebec Gaol. Such is the predilection for this truly nauseous herb (to such as are not addicted to its use) that unscrupulous contractors give it by stealth, for the purpose of urging the men to undue exertion, and then complain if the same amount of work is not done, or performed daily, when the stimulant has been withdrawn. Debar not then the poor erring mortal who is deprived, not only of his liberty, but of all his accustomed associations, from enjoying a treat, he is probably more attached to than to any thing else,

the more especially, as in itself it is not injurious. It has even been said that it is a preventive against contagious disorders; this may perhaps admit of doubt, but it is certain, that to withhold it in times of pestilence from one accustomed to use it, may predispose him to infection.

Although it may appear out of place, still such is the importance attached to this weed, that the following remarks may be tolerated on this occasion:

By some it has been anathematized, by others lauded, beyond measure. The first James, King of England, wrote desperately against it in a book called "The Counterblast of Tobacco."—"It is a custom," said the Royal writer, "that is loathsome to the eye, hateful to the nose, harmful to the brain, dangerous to the lungs, and in the black stinking fume thereof, nearest resembling the horrible stygian smoke of the pit that is bottomlesse."

The Emperor of Russia was equally its determined foe, and ordered the noses of such of his subjects as indulged in its use, to be cut off. Yet did the taste for it spread, and it was so much prized, that its introduction into Europe was esteemed a blessing equal to the "importation of the wood of the true Cross." Poets and writers were more than a match for potentates, and lauded it to the skies, calling it, "*Herb of immortal fame*—the welfare of our souls and bodies too."

Dr. Fosgate, of Auburn Prison, United States, says, in his Report for 1849: "In my estimation, it has a happy influence on the inmates, its general effects being to quiet restlessness, and to calm mental and corporeal inquietude," and goes on "while the practice of drinking ardent spirits can be broken in upon by a nutritious diet, the habitual use of tobacco cannot find a substitute, and seems to have established a far deeper necessity for it in the constitution." The learned Dr. Wood, a celebrated writer in the United States, remarks in his dispensatory—"Moderately taken it quiets restlessness, calms mental and corporeal inquietude, and produces a general languor and repose which has charms for those habituated to its use. *It must have properties adapted to the propensities of our nature* to have surmounted the first repugnance to its odour and taste, and to have become the delight of so many millions, probably more than half of mankind." The writer is far from having any predilection for tobacco, but as a professional man, he cannot see that any injury could arise from its moderate use, either morally or physically, and he is aware that one of the most fertile sources of breach of discipline at the Provincial Penitentiary, arises from the continual attempts that are made to procure it, and he hesitates not to give it as his opinion, that a small portion given periodically would tend much to the quietude and happiness of the poor convicts; for though convicts they are, still some feeling should be manifested for cravings of this nature, the indulgence of which can only tend to make them more cheerful, obedient and industrious, whilst the withholding of it, from the refractory, will prove a sufficient punishment for the greater number of the breaches of discipline, committed by the convicts during the period of their confinement.

The following lines transcribed from the celebrated French Dictionary of Medicine, is worthy of attention; "Laissons quelques censeurs moroses condamner des jouissances qu'ils ignorent, chercher à les flétrir par des airs de dédain et proposer gravement des mesures impraticables, pour en priver ceux qui les estiment, l'habitude du tabac est vicieuse sans doute, mais de combien d'autres besoins factices ne peut on pas en dire autant?"

In consequence of the great prejudice which exists against the use of tobacco, on the one hand, and the benefits which may be derived from its judicious use, as applicable to prison discipline, on the other, it is trusted that the above remarks may be deemed not entirely unworthy of attention.

With respect to the subject of expenditure, the Inspector considers it his duty to draw the attention of the Government to the subject of Coroners' Inquests, held in *all*

cases of death, that occur in Prisons and Insane establishments: this appears not only unnecessary, but is actually an abuse. The proprietors of the excellently well managed Asylum at Beauport, applied to the late Attorney General on the subject, and his decision was, that these expensive investigations were only necessary in cases of sudden death, or under extraordinary circumstances. It was, doubtless, in accordance with this view of the case, that provision was made in the recent Act for "The better management of the Provincial Penitentiary 14 and 15 Victoria, cap 2. Sec. 39, of that Act is as follows, viz: "Whenever a convict shall die in the Penitentiary, it shall be the duty of the Inspectors, the Warden, the Chaplains, the Physician, the Deputy Warden, if they, or any of them shall have reason to believe, that the death of such convict, arose from any other than ordinary sickness, to call upon the Coroner, having jurisdiction, to hold an inquest upon the body of such deceased convict, and on such requisition, by one or more of the Officers named, the Coroner having jurisdiction, shall hold such inquest, and for that end, he and the Jury, and all others necessarily attending such inquest shall have admittance to the prison."

Some doubt, however, is still entertained whether inquests should not be held in all cases of death, occurring in the Provincial Penitentiary, in consequence of the law ordaining inquests in such establishments, not having been abrogated, and up to the present time they have been held, but a minute has been entered on the Journals of the Penitentiary, drawing the attention of the Warden, and other Officers to the enactment above cited, which it is expected, will prevent a recurrence to these too frequent investigations by inquest. The subject, however, deserves attention. This question has been submitted to a legal practitioner of high professional standing for his decision, and he is of opinion, that the section of the act above cited does not repeal the original law which enacts, that inquests shall be held in all cases of death that occur in prisons, &c.

In furtherance of the saving in the general expenditure, it is with submission recommended, that it should be enacted, that no prisoners or insane persons, shall, thereafter, be sent to the Provincial Penitentiary, or to an Asylum, except during the season of navigation, the expense incurred by sending them during winter or by a land route being excessive, except by railroad. At the same time the law should declare that no convicts be released, but during that season; to prevent them from loitering about the cities and towns in the vicinity, where they are known, and where it can scarcely be expected they will be able to obtain employment, besides which they may be exposed to meet with old associates in crime, to bad company and tipling.

It is, however, a most gratifying fact that, notwithstanding our rapidly increasing population, crimes do not follow in the same ratio, but, on the contrary, are less frequent than formerly; this is mainly to be attributed to the happy influence of Temperance Societies, and the diminution in the number of grogeries and tap-rooms, a circumstance that will not fail to be appreciated by the Legislature, which may devise yet some more stringent means for maintaining sobriety and good order, by cutting off *all* places of resort for the vagabond and the drunkard.

#### INFERENCES DEDUCED FROM THE INSPECTION.

"Le nouveau système d'emprisonnement Pénitentiaire est essentiellement correctif, exige une vaste et large réforme non-seulement dans le régime actuel des prisons, mais même dans les codes pénaux modernes."—CHS. LUCAS.

There never having been, previously to the present time, any systematic or analytical inspection of the Gaols in this Province, (at least not in Lower Canada,) it has been thought proper to give in full, the replies of the Sheriffs of the several districts, to the series of questions proposed to them, that a tolerably correct idea may

be formed of the state of these penal institutions, and that such conclusions may be drawn therefrom as may lead to the adoption of an uniform system in their discipline and management.

In the present state of these institutions, it does not seem advisable to alter the construction of the main buildings, as they are for the most part so extremely defective as to set at naught all attempts to *modernize* them. The utmost that can be done or would appear necessary, is, to cause them to be placed in a thorough state of repair, in order to protect them from the elements, and to render them secure places of custody, till absolute necessity demands new prisons. The Inspector, on this subject, respectfully refers to his separate local Reports, together with his remarks thereon.

Notwithstanding their present very imperfect state, a code of laws and regulations should be drawn up for their internal management; for to search for the discovery of any regular plan or uniform method of management and discipline would be vain indeed. It is humbly conceived, nevertheless, that sufficient data will be found in the sequel to this Report, as well as in the Reports of the several Sheriffs, and the remarks and views of the Inspector thereon, also in the Rules actually existing in some of the establishments; together with the information to be obtained from the Reports of prisons in England and the United States, as materially to assist in framing such a code. Reference should now particularly be had to the replies to Interrogatory No. 62, propounded for the purpose of eliciting all possible information which the Sheriffs may have acquired practically and theoretically; when this code is drawn up, it should at once be submitted to the Executive Government for correction and approval.

All the Gaols in the Lower Province may be made available for several years to come, as has already been made apparent, for a greater number of prisoners than is now confined in them; therefore no recommendation for new Gaols has been deemed advisable, excepting only for Quebec, and measures should be adopted with the least possible delay to erect a new Gaol for that large and populous district.

The following points are respectfully submitted, as being of vital importance in prison matters:—

1. All prisoners, of what grade soever, to be kept separate.
2. All prisoners to be kept employed.
3. Kindness to the prisoners, united with firmness and decision, and strict adherence to the discipline of the prison.
4. Juvenile delinquents, for petty offences, to be summarily punished at the police station; for a repetition of the offence to be sent to Gaol, if their parents or friends will not give bail for their future good conduct; and from the Gaol to be apprenticed to respectable tradesmen or farmers, but always at a distance from the place where they committed the offence, as otherwise having the means of consorting with their old associates, and not unfrequently with depraved friends and relations, all attempts to reclaim them would be found of no avail.
5. All destitute and vagrant children also to be apprenticed, or sent to model farms.
6. All prisoners sentenced for more than six months and less than two years, although the crime may have been committed and trial had in other Districts or Counties, to be transferred to the Gaols at Montréal or Quebec, where more substantial means exist for more effectually carrying out the intention of the law, to punish and reform.
7. Vagrants, and the habitual visitors of the Police or Recorder's Courts, to be compelled to labor on the roads and streets, or in some other manner that may have the effect equally to punish and deter.

It is urgently recommended that a supply of a newly discovered, cheap and effectual disinfectant, should be procured for all the Gaols, but more especially for that at Three Rivers, and the other small Gaols which are all more or less tainted with a noisome and foul odour, emanating from the privies which have no drains, and which it would be exceedingly difficult and most expensive to construct. This agent has been recently discovered in Portland, in the State of Maine, and can therefore easily be pro-

cured. Where drains cannot well be constructed, the privies should be made so as to admit of being emptied occasionally, and this, with the use of the black powder, would keep them free from smell and injurious influence.

The following remarks having reference to the above mentioned disinfectant or deodorizer, as it is therein termed, are extracted from the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal of the 7th July, 1852, vol. 49, page 465:—"It is a black powder, sold reasonably, a little of which thrown into a cess pool, a vault, in dark alleys, damp cellars and whenever offensive smells are recognized, at once purifies the air and *chemically* changes its mephitic condition to a wholesome place for breathing. In hospitals, holds of ships, hide vessels, storage houses, where provisions, skins, vegetables, fruits, feathers, and whatever passes through any stage of decomposition, may happen to be, the Portland Deodorizer is invaluable. The *deodorizing* powder is cheap, and remarkably efficient in its chemical properties; when its true character is understood, no hospital, almshouse, prison, school or institution, where large numbers of persons are necessarily brought together, will omit a free use of it."

It is moreover recommended, that a cast iron vessel, in the shape of a bathing tub, as being the most convenient, should be placed in each corridor of the Gaols, to be constantly kept filled with water, not only for the purposes of ablution, sprinkling the floors previous to sweeping, and for scrubbing, but also to be in readiness in case of accidents by fire; it is furthermore suggested that there should be one portable fire engine in each of the small Gaols, and at least two in each of the larger ones: these can be obtained for a few pounds each, and might save the building on the occurrence of a fire; and besides which, in hot weather, would be found both useful and beneficial in watering and cooling the premises.

#### ASYLUMS, &c.

The Inspector conceives himself warranted in drawing the attention of the Executive Government to the necessity of providing more accommodation for insane persons, as the excellent Asylum at Beauport although capable of receiving many more patients, is debarred from so doing in consequence of the appropriation for the insane being absorbed by the number already admitted into that Institution; the consequence is that other places for the temporary confinement of the unfortunate people are sought, and this is the cause that there are now fourteen maniacs in the Goal at Quebec—as hereinbefore stated,) and in the Montreal Goal at the present time, nineteen. Besides these thirty-three, there are several others to be found in the Lower Province, who for the cause of humanity and public security, should be placed in some safe retreat. The District of Montreal being by far the most populous, stands in great need of such an Asylum in or near the City.

There are several gentlemen in Montreal who are prepared to erect a suitable building, and to take charge of the lunatics on the same conditions as at Beauport. The Province would thus not only be saved the expense of building the Asylum, but would also have its insane and more troublesome class of imbeciles taken care of at least as well, and at as moderate a cost, as the Government could do it.

While making all arrangements of this nature, the Government should, however, reserve to itself the right of inspection and supervision, and also the confirmation through its officer of such rules and regulations as may from time to time be drawn up for the internal government of the Institution.

Special care should be taken that all due means be adopted for the medical treatment of the insane, who have too generally been transmitted to these institutions to keep them out of "harm's way," with but little regard to the cure of the mental and physical malady under which they may labour;—an able physician should reside in the Institution, whose time should be solely devoted to these patients.

---

The time, it may be safely augured, is not far distant when one or more Infirmaries will be unavoidably required, not only to serve as a retreat for the destitute, the aged, and the infirm, but also for the idiotic ; a class of inepts, the even tenor of whose ways, is seldom disturbed by boisterous hallucinations or violent bursts of passion who require merely shelter, food and raiment, and this can be afforded at far less cost than in an Asylum for which, in fact, they are not fit objects.

With regard to the erection of buildings for this class of Institutions, it is with all deference, but at the same time most earnestly represented, that no great effort at architectural effect and display should be manifested ; the very great expenditure incurred, for the erection of a very florid and highly ornamented exterior, frequently is attended with serious inconvenience arising from the impossibility of adapting the interior to the purpose for which the building was originally intended. Buildings for Asylums, Infirmaries, and other establishments of the same description should, in the opinion of the Inspector, be plain, neat and commodious ; uniting comfort with economy, and in perfect harmony with the purpose which called them into existence.

The whole respectfully submitted.

WFD. NELSON, M. D. I. P. P.

Montreal, 28th July, 1852.

---







LIST OF PAPERS  
FORMING  
**THE APPENDIX**  
TO THE  
**REPORT OF Dr. WOLFRED NELSON,**  
INSPECTOR PROVINCIAL PENITENTIARY  
ON THE  
PRESENT STATE, MANAGEMENT, DISCIPLINE AND EXPENDITURE  
OF THE  
**SEVERAL GAOLS IN LOWER CANADA.**

- A—Answers to the Circular addressed to the Sheriff of Montreal.  
B—Communication from Mr. McGinn, on the subject of classification and other matters connected with prison discipline.  
C—Renewed replies of Mr. McGinn, Gaoler, to certain Interrogatories.  
D—Replies of Mr. Sheriff Boston to certain of the Interrogatories.  
E—Statement of prisoners confined in the Montreal Gaol, during the year 1851.  
F—Plan of improvements to be made on Gaol wall, gate, &c., at Montreal.  
G—Estimate of cost of same.  
H—Letter from Mr. Sheriff Boston, on the subject of groceries and straw.  
I—Letter from Mr. McGinn, on the subject of straw.  
J—Messrs. Kingan & Kinlock's account for groceries.  
K—Neil McIntosh's do do.  
L—Statement of straw delivered during half year ending 31st December, 1852.  
M—Statement of days work performed by horses, conveying prisoners to and from Courts.  
N—Observations of Mr. McGinn relative to Medical comforts, &c.  
O—Letter and remarks of Dr. Beaubien, Physician to Montreal Gaol.  
P—Statement of straw, &c., purchased for Penitentiary in 1851.  
Q—Amount paid for medical comfort for sick in Penitentiary for one year.  
R—Answers of Sheriff of Quebec to Circular.  
S—Answers and remarks of Dr. Morin, Physician to Quebec Gaol.  
T—Answers of Sheriff of Three Rivers to Circular.  
U—Statement of sick in Gaol at Three Rivers, from 1st January to 30th June, 1851.  
V—Statement of sick in Gaol at Three Rivers, from 1st July to 31st December, 1851.  
W—Calendar of prisoners &c., Three Rivers.  
X—Letter and Remarks of G. Badeaux, Physician to Gaol at Three Rivers,  
Y—Letter, Observations, Diagrams, &c., forwarded by the Sheriff of the District of St. Francis.  
Z—Answers of Sheriff of St. Francis, to Circular.  
Aa—Letter and observation of J. Johnston, Physician to Gaol at Sherbrooke.  
Bb—Answers of Sub Sheriff of the District of Gaspé, at Percé, to Circular.  
Cc—Answers of the Sheriff of the District of Gaspé, at New Carlisle, to Circular.  
Ccc—Letter of Sheriff of Gaspé.  
Dd—Answers of Sheriff of the District of Kamouraska, to Circular.  
Ee—Letter and Remarks of Sheriff of Kamouraska.

WFD. NELSON, M. D.,  
I. P. P.

Montreal, 28th July, 1852.

## A.

Answers to the Circular addressed to the Sheriff of Montreal by the Inspectors of the Provincial Penitentiary, bearing date the 23rd day of March, 1852.

**Q. 1.** What is the number of officers of all grades that are attached to the Gaol at Montreal—their duties and titles?

**A.** In the Montreal Gaol, there are seven male and one female officers, consisting of one Keeper or Gaoler, one Superintendent of the House of Correction, one Matron of do., one Porter or Gate-Keeper, one outside Turnkey having charge of male convicts, and three in-door Turnkeys, besides the Gaol Guard.

The duties of the Gaoler comprise the charge and supervision of all matters and things either within the Gaol or immediately connected with the same, viz: the custody of prisoners committed to the Gaol and House of Correction; the conveyance of prisoners to the different Criminal Courts for trial, and the charge of such persons while in Court. He inquires into all complaints of the prisoners or of his subordinate officers, and determines the extent of punishment to be inflicted upon persons for misconduct; he inspects the quality of all kinds of food furnished to the prisoners; he purchases the clothes, bedding, &c. annually granted by the Government; he assigns to each of the Turnkeys his particular sphere of duty, and attends to their efficiency in discharging the same; he attends to all necessary repairs, which he not only superintends, but frequently executes; he is at present charged with the entire local control and execution of the improvements carried on under the direction of the Honorable Board of Works; finally, he attends to all special cases, of whatever nature, makes out all reports arising therefrom, and is responsible for everything that takes place within the precincts of the Prison.

The duties of the Superintendent of the House of Correction consist in keeping the books of the Gaol, generally; acting for the Gaoler in his absence; apportioning the work to the convicts; keeping the accounts of the House of Correction; attending upon the Gaol Physician, and recording his prescriptions; he has charge of the clothes or other property of the convicts; attends to the order and discipline of his department, to the vigilance of the officers, and to the attention and diligence of the convicts at their respective employment.

The Matron attends to such duties among the female prisoners generally, as would be improper for men to perform; she takes charge of all kinds of work performed by the females except oakum picking, viz: washing, sewing, &c., and she has charge of the clothes of the female convicts during their incarceration.

The Gate Keeper remains constantly at the Gaol gate, to afford ingress and egress to all persons having business to the Gaol, the night duty he performs alternately with two other of the Turnkeys.

The Turnkey having charge of the male convicts has charge of the wards where such prisoners are confined; he unlocks and locks them at the time prescribed, takes them to their several employments, and remains with them during the working hours to enforce diligence and discipline.

One other Turnkey remains constantly in the hall of the Gaol to attend to the proper order of visiting, and to answer any calls by the prisoners or otherwise. The hall duty during the night is taken alternately by two of the Turnkeys.

The two remaining Turnkeys have charge, respectively, of the male and female wards not already mentioned, attending to the cleanliness of their several departments, the wants of the prisoners, and to the good order and discipline and security of the same; one of these Turnkeys, being a mechanic, gives me much valuable assistance in executing the necessary repairs required from time to time, and he also attends with the Gaoler at the several Criminal Courts.

The Gaol Guard consists of ten men who receive five shillings per diem, (of 24 hours) each: I annex a copy of their rules and regulations as explanatory of their duties.

**Q. 2.** What is the salary of each officer?

A. The Gaoler's salary is two hundred and eighteen pounds per annum; the Superintendent's, one hundred and fifty pounds; the Matron's, fifty pounds, and the five Turnkeys', five dollars per week each.

Q. 3. How often is the Gaol visited by the Sheriff?

A. During the time the office was held jointly by Boston and Coffin, Esquires, the Sheriff visited on an average once a week, since that period the visits do not exceed once a month.

Q. 4. What was the number of prisoners during the year?

A. Sixteen hundred and twelve.

Q. 5. What is the number of males (adults)?

A. The number of males is one hundred and eighteen, of whom one hundred and twelve are adults.

Q. 6. What is the number of females (adults)?

A. The total number of females is one hundred and four, of whom the whole are adults. Two female children are in Gaol with their mother, but not being committed they are not included.

Q. 7. What number of children of each sex, and age?

A. There are six males; two of eight years, two of ten, one of five, and one of fourteen years; of the female children one is an infant and the other six years of age.

Q. 8. What are the creed and country of the prisoners?

A. There are of the males 82 Roman Catholics and 45 Protestants—of the females 71 Roman Catholics and 21 Protestants. The country is as follows: England, 31; Ireland, 116; Scotland, 10; Germany, 2; Canada, 55; United States, 4; Bermuda, 1;—Total, 219.

Q. 9. Does the number of prisoners increase annually?

A. The number of prisoners has increased very little during the last eleven years, averaging nearly two hundred during the greater time; during the last year the average has been but a little above this number.

Q. 10. What are the offences committed?

A. The offences committed include every species of crime: felonies, misdemeanors, and even misfortunes. It is quite common to have persons committed who are merely homeless and destitute. The aged, the sick, the cripple and the lunatic, are frequently committed under the very comprehensive charge of "loose, idle and disorderly."

Q. 11. How many committed more than once by the same person?

A. About two-thirds of the whole have been so committed, and many of these have been returning to the Gaol at short intervals during the last five, ten and even fifteen years.

Q. 12. What were the sentences?

A. The sentences from the Police Court vary from one day up to two months; and from the higher Courts from one day up to two years. But generally all prisoners sentenced to a longer period than six months are sent to the Provincial Penitentiary. The sentences from both Courts generally include "hard labour."

Q. 13. How many have been pardoned?

A. One only has been pardoned during the year.

Q. 14. What is the term of imprisonment?

A. See answer to question 12.

Q. 15. Is there any classification, or are they all congregated together except while at work?

A. The construction of the Prison, independent of its capacity, has hitherto set at defiance every attempt at classification in a manner at all worthy of the name; and consequently classification has not been attempted beyond the separation of the sexes and of the untried prisoners from the convicts. Debtors have not been confined with any other class of prisoners.

The prisoners, when not at work, are congregated together, as many as occupy the

same ward; and, at night, they are locked up in their cells to the number of two, three, or more, when the prison is crowded.

Q. 16. What was the occupation or trade of the prisoners?

A. 2 saddlers, 3 engineers, 5 soldiers, 2 carters, 3 shoemakers, 1 mason, 2 blacksmiths, 1 stone-cutter, 1 carpenter, 1 tobacconist, 4 farmers, 2 traders, 2 clerks, 1 farm-servant, 97 labourers. Among the females there is 1 staymaker, 6 servants, and 85 without any occupation.

Q. 17. What number is now employed, and how?

A. 55 males and 38 females are employed as follows: Males—18 pulling down brick work, 6 blacksmiths, 7 sawing and carrying fire-wood, 2 sweepers, 1 cleaning the yard, 2 hospital nurses, 4 wardsmen, 2 tailors, 10 tearing oakum, 3 pumping water. Of the Females—18 are washing, 18 are tearing oakum, 10 sewing, 4 wardswomen, and 1 hospital nurse.

Q. 18. What are the proceeds of their labour?

A. The actual proceeds from labour through the year is for oakum picking £47 16s. 0½d., and for stone breaking probably about £12 10s.

Q. 19. What is the value of the work performed in and about the Gaol for the Institution itself?

A. Besides the keeping of the place clean and in good order, sawing and splitting four hundred cords of wood, *a* 1s. 6d.,..... £30 0 0  
 Making up prisoners' clothes, bedding, &c.,..... 35 0 0  
 Washing clothes, bedding, &c.,..... 80 0 0  
 White-washing the Gaol three times annually, *a* £20,..... 60 0 0  
 General repairs, viz., carpenters' and glaziers' work,..... 60 0 0  
 Pumping water, say two men constantly, *a* 1s. per diem, ..... 31 4 0

£296 4 0

The prices above charged are less than one-half the usual charge when done by persons without, except the item of sawing and splitting wood, &c. Since the improvements were commenced, much of the work has been performed by the prisoners. But as this has been only commenced lately, and is of an unusual character, I have made no account of it here.

Q. 20. Are the sexes kept apart at such a distance that they cannot see or hear each other?

A. They are so separated.

Q. 21. How are the females employed—is their labour productive?

A. They are employed making, mending, and washing the prisoners' clothes, keeping the apartments clean, and picking oakum. One-third, at least, are generally on the sick list, and therefore exempted from work. Their labour, on the whole, is not productive.

Q. 22. Are the children kept apart and how employed?

A. Such children as are committed, when able, are employed picking oakum; and, according to their sex, they are confined with the other prisoners, there being no separate apartments for them. But the greater number of children usually found in the Gaol are there, only in consequence of their parents being committed; such children not being prisoners, would not be sent to labour even if they were able; for the maintenance of such children no legal provision is made, and they are not charged to the Government in any way—fourteen such children have been in the Gaol at one time during the past year.

Q. 23. Are any measures adopted for religious and secular Instruction?

A. Religious service is regularly performed every Sunday and Holiday in the Church room, by one of the Roman Catholic Priests; and again in the afternoon, two Priests generally come to the Gaol to give catechetical instruction to such as will avail them-

selves of it; one of the priests, and frequently two of them, visit the Gaol four or five times and even more, during the week, and have access to all whom they desire.

The Protestant Minister generally attends on Sunday morning, at half-past nine o'clock. In his absence, and at his request, the Gaoler discharges this duty, and the Protestant Minister usually visits the Gaol once a-week. Tracts and books are frequently distributed to such as choose to receive them.

Q. 24. Do the prisoners write and receive letters, or have any communication from out doors without the knowledge of the Gaoler?

A. Untried prisoners write to and receive letters from their friends, subject to the inspection of the Gaoler, and they may be visited on Tuesday and Friday, under circumstances which prevent them from passing anything into or receiving anything from their friends, without passing through the hands of an officer of the Gaol. Convicts do not write or receive letters except in urgent cases, and they are only visited under the Sheriff's written authority.

Q. 25. What is the conduct of the prisoners in general?

A. Considering their character and previous habits, the crowded state of the wards, and the absence of a proper system of classification and separation, their general conduct is better than could be expected.

Q. 26. What led to the perpetration of the crime for which they now suffer?

A. By far the greatest part of the prisoners now in custody have been in Gaol several times before; and, of those who have not been before incarcerated, it is most difficult to get from them a satisfactory answer to this question. According to my general experience, I would class them as follows: bad company, seduction, strong drink, bad example, and neglect of parents, love of dress, sickness, old age and insanity.

Q. 27. Do they manifest any contrition for their conduct?

A. Instances of contrition, though not unfrequent, except in a few cases, appear to be of short duration. But more particularly among the women. I have very frequently noticed, when acting for the Protestant Minister on occasions of his absence, several of the women sob aloud while addressing them; but unfrequently the absence of any adequate means of classification rendered it scarcely possible that such impressions could remain.

Q. 28. Is it probable that they are really penitent and will not offend again?

A. Under a judicious system, and proper means of classification, hopes might be reasonably entertained that some would be reclaimed, and even as it is, some few have been, but under the most favorable system. I am inclined to think that the instances of persons being brought back to virtue, who have voluntarily plunged into vice, will always fall far short of what could be desired, and what persons unacquainted with the real character of the various grades of prisoners would be apt to expect.

Q. 29. What is the total annual expense of the Gaol?

A. The total expense, including Gaol guard and all other expenses, salaries, repairs, &c., is about £3450.

Q. 30. What is the cost of annual repairs?

A. All repairs, with the exception of smith's work and plumber's work, are performed by prison labor; the raw materials only are purchased, and do not cost above £20 annually, which with smith's and plumber's work, will probably amount to £60.

Q. 31. Are there any improvements being made, and of what description and probable cost?

A. The north wing is now undergoing repair and improvements, which consist in gutting out the whole interior, widening it about seven feet, enlarging the windows, putting up a new arrangement of bells after the principle of the Provincial Penitentiary. The effect will be greater security, increased accommodation, separate confinement, better classification, and a more perfect means of heating and ventilation. The probable expense will be £2500.

Q. 32. How much do the rations cost annually?

A. The rations, consisting of one pound and a half of best brown bread, and to each prisoner sentenced to hard labor one quart of oatmeal porridge daily, amounts to about £650 or £700. Untried prisoners are allowed to receive additional food from their friends.

Q. 33. How much per ration, and of what articles is it composed?

A. The cost of one ration for a convict sentenced to hard labor will generally amount to about threepence farthing, and of an untried prisoner to twopence five-cighths. See also last answer.

Q. 34. Are the rations furnished by contract, or by some officer of the prison?

A. The rations are furnished by contract, and the quality is subject to the approval of the Gaoler.

Q. 35. Which would be the cheapest and best mode?

A. Occasionally when prices were fluctuating with a downward tendency, an officer might furnish a little cheaper; but the saving thus effected would be open to objections, which makes me conclude that contracts are the preferable mode.

Q. 36. How much is paid for clothing?

A. Except in extreme cases clothing is only supplied to convicts sentenced to labor. The amount paid for clothing varies with the number of prisoners, and may be generally stated at about £100, annually.

Q. 37. How much for bedding?

A. From £30 to £40, annually, may be set down for this item.

Q. 38. How much is paid for diet, with tea and other necessaries, for the sick?

A. Full diet for sick prisoners consists in one quart of tea morning and evening, with the same quantity of soup for dinner. The rate fixed by the Government for this item is sevenpence half-penny. All other articles ordered to the sick, viz.: wine, honey, milk, rice, vinegar, jellies, &c., &c., are charged at cost price.

Q. 39. What is the cost for medicines?

A. The Doctor receives a fixed salary, and no charge is made for medicine.

Q. 40. Is there a regular hospital in the Institution?

A. Two wards have been set apart for the service, one for males, the other for females, besides which an hospital has been erected in the Gaol yard, for patients having contagious diseases.

Q. 41. How often does the Physician make his visits?

A. His regular visits are made daily. His extra visits as frequently as the urgency of the case demands.

Q. 42. What were the complaints that prevailed last year? were there any of an epidemic character?

A. Towards the end of summer, diarrhoea prevailed extensively, though not epidemically; the diseases in the prison comprise all that are consequent upon a life of debauchery, poverty, and old age, venereal complaints making up nearly three fourths of the whole. It is quite common for persons laboring under disease, sickness or infirmity, to get themselves committed to Gaol with the view of obtaining medical aid.

Q. 43. How many deaths during the year?

A. There were eleven deaths, viz.: 9 males and 2 females.

Q. 44. Did they result from diseases contracted in the Gaol or from some affection under which they labored when sent there?

A. None of these cases originated in the Gaol, and I can only recollect three or four deaths from sickness contracted in the Gaol during the last eleven years.

Q. 45. Are inquests held in every case of death that occurs in Gaol?

A. Inquests are held in every case.

Q. 46. What are the annual expenses of such investigations?

A. The Coroner's fees only, which not being paid by the Sheriff, cannot be correctly stated.

Q. 47. Do any of the prisoners become insane? and are any insane persons committed to Gaol?

A. I do not recollect any case of the kind, but of the large number of persons committed in one degree of insanity or another, most of them have become worse from their confinement here. Insane persons are committed to Gaol as such.

Q. 48. What is the character of the mental aberration?

A. The character is as varied as can well be imagined, from incipient and occasional symptoms, through all the degrees and characteristics of monomania, to furious insanity and helpless idiocy.

Q. 49. What is the number and size of the cells?

A. There are twenty-two cells 11 feet 4 inches by 8 feet, and seventy-two 8 feet 3½ inches by 5 feet 4 inches. The large cells are below the ground and the small above.

Q. 50. Are they sufficiently heated and lighted?

A. It would be difficult to conceive of a worse system in either case.

Q. 51. Is the ventilation good, and do bad smells prevail?

A. Bad smells do seldom prevail; but ventilation is most imperfect, and on opening the wards in the morning the impurity of the air is strikingly apparent.

Q. 52. Are the cells dry or damp and above ground?

A. The cells being placed against the outer wall, which is built of stone, are liable to the dampness incident to the atmospheric changes; one ward in each wing of the Gaol is below the ground.

Q. 53. Is the Gaol abundantly supplied with good fresh water; and is the water conveyed through leaden pipes or in any other manner?

A. For some time past the supply, which is from the City water works, has been deficient and irregular, requiring at all times to be forced up with the force pump. Leaden pipes only are in use.

Q. 54. Are the prisoners compelled to wash and keep themselves clean?

A. This duty is attended to so far as practicable; but cleanliness cannot be carried to a very high degree, while twenty or thirty prisoners may be thrust into the Gaol at twelve o'clock at night, collected from the filthiest dens of licentiousness, most of whom will be hurried out in a day or two; and while untried prisoners are not provided with Gaol clothing, many of whom are brought into the Gaol in rags and wretchedness.

Q. 55. What is the kind of fuel used?

A. Cord wood.

Q. 56. What is the quantity consumed during the year?

A. Four hundred cords; formerly seven hundred cords were consumed.

Q. 57. What is the cost of the fuel delivered in the Gaol yard?

A. The contract is given out by Tender, and of course varies in price; the highest during ten years was 22s. 6d. per cord, and the lowest 14s. 6d.

Q. 58. Are perquisites of any kind allowed to any of the officers of the Gaol?

A. None whatever.

Q. 59. Are cattle of any description kept on the premises, and how provided for?

A. Two horses are kept during the sitting of Criminal Courts; two cows are kept,—the whole provided for by the Gaoler.

Q. 90. What is the extent of the premises; also of the Gaol, and how many prisoners could be contained therein?

A. The whole of the Gaol property comprises an area of about twelve acres, about four of which are enclosed by the Gaol wall.

THOMAS MCGINN,  
Gaoler.

Montreal Gaol, 1st April, 1852.

## B.

MONTREAL GAOL,  
2nd April, 1852.

SIR,—Agreeable to your instructions, I embrace the earliest opportunity which other imperative duties would allow, to submit to you such considerations as I conceive likely to affect, or enter into whatever Code of Rules and Regulations may be framed for the government and discipline of the Common Gaol of Montreal. These considerations shall be the result of my own experience during the eleven years that I have had the charge of this Institution. And I trust you will not consider that I am exceeding the limits of propriety if I make my remarks freely, and even venture to suggest improvements upon what I humbly conceive to be defects of such magnitude, as in a great measure to neutralize the chief intentions of the law in its extensive operations of arrest, detention, trial, conviction and punishment of offenders.

The importance of a proper system of classification of prisoners has been so urgently pointed out by persons who have witnessed some of the bad effects resulting from promiscuous confinement, that the cry of classification has become quite general, and thousands join in the cry, and discuss the proper means of accomplishing this desirable object, who, nevertheless, possess no adequate conception of its principles. If by classification we understand the arrangement of the sexes according to the nature of the crime charged against them in their commitment, and a subdivision of these several classes, to be determined by the age of the prisoner, and the fact of this being a first offence or otherwise; then classification could be easily effected, and would be regulated by fixed rules. But my whole experience goes to convince me that the most perfect system of classification regulated and limited by such rules would be utterly defective; and while it would present an imposing appearance to the more casual observer, or philanthropic theorist, would nevertheless be scarcely worth the experiment. Rules and regulations to be compendious must be framed upon general principles having each a pretty broad base. But prisoners rigidly classed by such rules will in very many cases be found as improperly arranged as if no system of classification had been attempted. Indeed, I feel that were I to give an accurate account of the prisoners committed to my custody since I have had charge of the Gaol, it would be in effect to write the individual history of every prisoner who has been incarcerated within its walls during that period. The classification and treatment of prisoners, to be successful in the highest degree, must take into account the particular character, disposition, temperament, and intellectual capacity of each individual brought under their operation. And hence even with the very best code of rules and regulations, a large and very responsible discretion must rest with the officer in charge. For not only will the shades of guilt be found to vary very much among a given number of prisoners charged with the same character of crime, but the discharged felon will repeatedly return to the Gaol as a vagrant, with the view of killing time or obtaining medical assistance, or he or she may be brought in under charge of keeping a "disorderly house," or having committed an assault or battery. It will also happen that two persons are committed for the same offence, and that their first but their real character and disposition would make them most unfit for the same class. I would conclude my remarks upon this point by observing, that that system of classification will be most perfect, which most effectually isolates one prisoner from another, allowing intercourse only under the eye and within the hearing of the officer.

The obvious intention of a Gaol is to restrain vice and crime either by the terror it inspires or the reformation it may be the means of effecting, but criminals are not always the least sagacious of our race, and they are most apt to discover any and every point which may be turned to account. They have made up their mind to pursue the course they have chosen, and to take the consequences when justice overtakes and punishes them; they merely regard it as a misfortune, but when they can

either evade the penalty, or render its apparent infliction subservient to their purpose, then they regard the successful manœuvre with no little self-complacency. The malconstruction of the Prison, and the consequent absence of classification and proper discipline, have been productive of much evil, by affording the hardened in crime the opportunity to corrupt the comparatively innocent. But the very worst evil connected with the subject of imprisonment must be traced to the operation of the law itself, viz. ; to the 2nd. Victoria, usually called the Police Act. This Act empowers the Police Magistrate, or other Justice of the Peace, to commit to the Common Gaol or House of Correction, all loose, idle, and disorderly persons being convicted before him by his own view, or by his, her or their own confession, or by the oath of one or more credible witness or witnesses for any time not exceeding two calendar months.

If this law had been framed for the purpose of encouraging vice, it could scarcely have accomplished that end more fully. The indolent, the prostitute and the felon in turn avail themselves of the advantages it affords. Two months, instead of being a punishment is, under many circumstances, a decided boon. The indolent never dreads the consequences of his unproductive career so long as he has the Gaol to fall back upon. Under the provisions of this Act the felon makes the Gaol his home, whenever he has no more profitable speculation in view, or when sickness or disease overtakes him. The effect of this law upon prostitution is still more decided and remarkable ; broken down by disease and by the irregularity of her life, the wretched prostitute throws herself in the way of the Police, and is, upon her own confession, committed to the House of Correction, to be kept at hard labour for two calendar months ; here, instead of hard labour, which in her state would be impossible, she recruits her wasted energies and receives, at public expense, that medical assistance so necessary to her ; the two months instead of being a punishment, in her case, have been clear gain. This period seems to be well chosen as regards the interests of prostitution, just long enough to restore them so far as to enable them to return to their sad career without incurring upon them any unnecessary delay.

Under this comprehensive Act, the man who accidentally breaks his leg or arm in the street, as well as the merely aged and infirm, the idiot, lunatic and drunkard in a state of delirium tremens, are all sent to the House of Correction to be kept at hard labour, but in reality to be consigned to the care of the Doctor during the whole or greater part of his or her sentence—very few come who are really fit to be put to work, and hence the large expenditure and small return from this department. An obvious remedy for this state of things would be to extend the period of imprisonment every time the offender returned. By this means imprisonment would soon cease to be desirable, and if it even failed to restrain vice by the terror it inspired or by reforming the vicious, it would still operate most beneficially, inasmuch as it would, after the prisoner was so far recovered as to be able to return to work, allow a sufficient time at labour to compensate, in some measure, for his or her expense while under treatment.

And if it should be objected that the penalty under this principle would soon be disproportioned to the offence, the answer is, that under the present system, the same persons are constantly returning to Gaol, and are not only becoming more depraved themselves but are corrupting others ; but besides this, it is most just that they who refuse to maintain themselves, being able to do so, should, under the wholesome operation of the law, be compelled to earn enough to support themselves, so that the honest and well disposed be not taxed to maintain the vicious. I will only further remark upon the means of enforcing prison discipline, that notwithstanding the horror with which public opinion regards the use of the lash, a horror which I, too, felt ere experience had altered my opinion, I am now forced by conviction to declare my belief in its necessity, not that I would place the power of using it in the hands of the officer in charge, who might use it under circumstances which

render its employment most improper, but the true knowledge that it could be used would go far to supersede the use of it altogether; but when properly restricted and judiciously employed, I am convinced that flogging is at once the most efficacious, safe and humane mode of enforcing discipline in certain cases, and I am convinced that it must operate far less injuriously upon both mind and body than punishment with irons or long continued solitude, and it not unfrequently happens that when certain master spirits have been put into solitary confinement, knowing that this is the highest degree of punishment which the law permits, they do all the mischief in their power, even assaulting and wounding the officer in charge. Who can doubt the salutary influence which a few stripes would exert in such cases? I have already remarked that the aged and infirm are frequently committed, not for their crimes but for their misfortunes, being homeless and destitute; some of this class who have been heretofore committed had been very respectable, and yet they were obliged to submit to the degradation of being treated as vagrants, and the more painful degradation of associating with persons who, by character really were so, and of closing their life among such. No doubt, with more ample accommodation which the improvements now in progress will afford, the rules and regulations about to be framed will provide for the treatment and classification of such persons, if, indeed, they shall hereafter continue to be committed.

The whole of which is most respectfully submitted by,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

THOMAS MCGINN,  
Gaoler.

Dr. W. Nelson,  
Inspector of Provincial Penitentiary, &c., &c.

C.

MONTREAL GAOL, 16th April, 1852.

SIR,—I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, enclosing a letter addressed to you by Dr. Nelson, one of the Inspectors of the Provincial Penitentiary, complaining that some of the answers which I had the honor to make to certain interrogations, also addressed to you by that gentleman some two weeks since, are not sufficiently definite. I lose no time in complying with your orders to give more particular and definite answers to the interrogations indicated by the letter alluded to, but have been delayed partly by the state of my own health, partly by the Court now sitting, and partly by duties arising out of the improvements now going on at the Gaol. I beg also to state that my answers to the interrogatories upon which I am now requested to give more definite replies, were general both because I understood the interrogatories in that light—viz: Inter. 30, "What is the cost of annual repairs?" and because the Gaol accounts are kept in your office, so that if I had understood Inter. 29, "What is the total annual expense of the Gaol?" to have special reference to last year, I could only answer as I have done.

To these remarks I may also add, that I feel thankful that a more detailed reply to Inter. 38 will place the large item charged under that head in a more just point of view.

Inter. 29. My reply to this Interrogatory was "about £3450," which I believe to be above the average, but the actual amount for last year was £3498 17s. 5d.

Inter. 30. To this Interrogatory I replied, "generally about £60." The actual amount last year was £59 18s. 8d.

Inter. 36 and 37. The answers to these were also general, because the annual accounts vary with the circumstances, and I feel that even now I cannot answer each of these questions with precision, because the articles were procured under the same authority and at the same time; and the grey cotton, for instance, was partly made up into sheets, men's shirts, and women's chemises; the cost for both items last year was £168 19s. 8d.

Inter. 38. To this I replied, that the Executive Government had fixed the allowance for full Hospital diet at sevenpence-halfpenny; that this diet consisted of one quart of tea morning and evening, and one quart of soup for dinner; and that all other articles ordered to the sick were charged at cost price.

I now beg to add the following details; the articles prescribed during the year are as follows:

Beef, beef tea, butter, barley water, barley water with honey and vinegar, flax seed water, lemons, milk, preserves, potatoes, rice water, rice soup, honey, wine, soup, vegetables with vinegar, gin toddy, fish, whiskey and pepper, sugar, calf's-foot jelly, and oil. The prices charged have been—

|                                 |         |
|---------------------------------|---------|
| Beef, half a pound daily, ..... | D.<br>2 |
| Beef tea, 1 quart, " .....      | 1½      |
| Butter, ¼ of a pound, " .....   | 1½      |
| Barley water, 1 quart, " .....  | 1       |
| " " honey and vinegar, .....    | 3½      |
| Flax seed tea, .....            | 1       |
| Lemons, 1 daily, .....          | 3       |
| Milk, 1 pint, " .....           | 1½      |
| Preserves, .....                | 1       |

Potatoes supplied but not charged.

|                                                  |    |
|--------------------------------------------------|----|
| Rice water, 1 quart daily, .....                 | 1  |
| Rice soup, 1 " " .....                           | 2  |
| Honey—2 to 3 oz., .....                          | 1½ |
| Wine, best bottled port, 3d. per glass, .....    | 3  |
| Soup made of beef and vegetables, 1 quart, ..... | 2  |
| Vegetables and vinegar, .....                    | 1½ |
| Gin toddy, 1 glass, .....                        | 3  |

Fish given but not charged.

|                                           |           |
|-------------------------------------------|-----------|
| Common whiskey and pepper, 1 glass, ..... | 1         |
| Sugar, 3 or 4 oz., .....                  | 1 or 1½d. |

Calf's-foot jelly little used, and not exceeding a few shillings on the whole.

|                        |             |
|------------------------|-------------|
| Oil, best sweet, ..... | 1 per diem. |
|------------------------|-------------|

During the year, 1447 persons have been ordered to receive such of the above articles as were prescribed, and continued to receive them for periods varying from one day to the whole period, making in the whole 52,315 days, at an expense of £647 7s. 7d., being a small fraction under three pence per diem average for each person.

Inter. 57. The quantity of fuel consumed is 400 cords; and cost, delivered in the yard, £363 12s.

Inter. 60. The cattle kept, as already described, are provided for by the Gaoler. No charge or allowance from the Government for their keeping; but, for the work of the horses in conveying prisoners to the Criminal Courts, an allowance of 7s. 6d. per diem, for each horse, has been fixed by the Executive Government for every actual day's work.

Inter. 61. I have stated the extent of the premises as correctly as I could in the replies already furnished, and also the number and size of the cells. The number of individuals that could be confined in the Gaol will depend upon the number confined in each cell; with four prisoners in the large cells and two in the small ones, the Gaol would be too crowded.

Inter. 62. What alteration, if any, would it be advisable to make in the laws that are now for the management, discipline and expenditure for the District of Montreal?

In my remarks upon this interrogatory, I shall confine myself to such as apply more immediately to the Gaol. It appears to me that little or no saving can be actually effected in this department, either as regards the rate per head or the aggregate expenditure, which is certainly low, when the number and character of the prisoners is taken into account, the Gaol at present being in some sense an asylum for homeless and friendless persons who, from age, decrepitude, blindness or other infirmity, are unable to maintain themselves, and these not only from the different parts of the District, but not unfrequently from the other side of the Atlantic, by emigration. These require nourishment, not punishment, nursing, not "hard labour." But again the Gaol is made an hospital for incurables who have been discharged from other hospitals, a lying-in hospital and a receptacle for children, whose vagrant parents are sent to the House of Correction. The drunkard too, both male and female, instinctively fly to Gaol for care and treatment, warned by the premonitions of delirium tremens. The wretched prostitute artfully turns laws ostensibly made to suppress her degrading vice into a most timely and efficient auxiliary to her sad career. A sentence to "hard labour" in her case practically means *medicine* and *nourishment*, the one to arrest if not to cure a loathsome disease, the other to recruit her wasted frame and flagging energies. This description will apply to three-fourths of the females who enter the Gaol. Need I say that all these classes of prisoners largely increase the bill of expenses, without bringing in one shilling to the revenues of the Gaol, but on the contrary, they are unable to attend even to their own wants, and actually require the assistance of the more healthy. Lunatics too are frequently found in the Gaol during long periods, thereby rendering their cure less probable, and materially adding to the annual expense, as every one of these require care and nourishment beyond the ordinary rations of the Gaol; but even when any of these classes of prisoners are either not actually sick or are so far recovered as to be able to do a little work, the case is not materially altered as regards expenditure, for the kind of labour which such creatures are able to perform is of the least remunerative kind, viz: stone breaking or picking oakum, and the shortness of the periods for which they are sentenced would render any attempt to teach them a more profitable business wholly abortive.

With regard to discipline, the extreme difficulty of framing any code, or of carrying a code into operation when framed, that would include with the strong and healthy criminal the different classes as above detailed, must be obvious to the least skilled in these matters, but to discover and apply a remedy is a task of no ordinary importance and magnitude. Upon this subject I shall gladly enlarge if required to do so, and shall now make but a few observations.

It appears to me that much unnecessary expense is incurred by arresting and admitting to bail the same persons some three or four times for keeping disorderly houses, and when such persons cannot give bail, leaving them three, and in some cases six months in Gaol as an untried prisoner, to be perhaps afterwards acquitted when brought to trial at the Quarter Sessions. The female wards of the Gaol are frequently crowded with this most unmanageable class, whose intercourse upon each other under such circumstances is most demoralizing. The aged and the hardened become utterly indifferent, and the young are hopelessly confirmed in their sad career, and yet it frequently happens that after lying in Gaol from one session to another the prisoner is acquitted, even when her character is notorious. Such persons should be dis-

posed of in a more summary and less expensive way. A most important improvement tending to diminish crime, and consequently expenditure, would be the establishment of a suitable place for juveniles, not only for those who had already commenced a course of crime, but those also who must almost of necessity become criminals, being the children of vagrants, criminals, and such like. Such children, if sent to the Gaol or left with their parents, can scarcely fail of being pests to society, and permanent inmates of the Gaol. This class, under proper treatment, might be made useful members of society. They might be removed from the immediate influence of their parents and associates, and taken to a distance from the city and placed under the care of a practical agriculturist who would instruct them in this most useful calling, allowing or employing them a certain number of hours daily at actual labor, and another portion of the day in school under moral and intellectual culture. Such an institution would be nearly self-supporting, and might combine a model farm with an agricultural school.

The laws generally, besides punishing crime, should aim at the moral reformation of criminals, and after this should see that punishment be meted out so as to relieve society from the burden of supporting the vicious, by obliging them to support themselves. Now, these objects can never be reached by short sentences—sentences should always, as a general rule, increase the penalty upon every repetition of the offence; time would thus be afforded for reflection and for teaching the criminal some useful branch, the proceeds of which would raise a large revenue, and the temptation to return again to crime increasingly diminished, and I would respectfully affirm that it must be by the raising of a revenue in this way, and not by the curtailment of present expenditure, that ameliorations consistent with the true interests of society must be effected. All which is respectfully submitted.

Your obedient servant,

THOMAS M'GINN,  
Gaoler.

John Boston, Esquire,  
Sheriff.

P.S.—I would especially remark that visiting to convicts, either by friends or associates, ought not to be permitted except under an urgent necessity. At present the facilities for visiting are such that the convicts in Gaol know every matter going on in the country even before they are known to me, and of course they make up their plans accordingly.

Q. What is the expense incurred for the transmission of prisoners to Penitentiary for each individual, and the annual amount of the whole?

A. The expense of transmission of each individual therein, including keeper's expenses, victuals and transport, is about one pound ten shillings.

The expenses incurred appear for the last five years, for the transport of prisoners to the Penitentiary, to have been as follows:—

|                       | £   | s. | d. |
|-----------------------|-----|----|----|
| In the year 1847..... | 53  | 7  | 10 |
| “ 1848.....           | 124 | 15 | 2  |
| “ 1849.....           | 58  | 2  | 5  |
| “ 1850.....           | 79  | 0  | 5  |
| “ 1851.....           | 79  | 12 | 9  |

Q. Is the Gaol lighted with candles or oil, or with both, and the annual costs?

A. The Gaol is lighted with gas, the annual expense whereof is about £45? candles are also used.

Q. Is the Physician's salary included in the amount of expenses of Gaol, or the salary of the Gaoler or Sheriff?

A. No; neither the Physician's salary nor the Gaoler's allowances are therein included: they do not receive the same through the hands of the Sheriff. The Sheriff's limited salary of £500 per annum is derived from and allowed out of the services performed by him in civil cases; the residue of the emoluments of office beyond that sum is paid to the Government.

Q. What is the annual expenditure for medical comforts to the prisoners in Gaol for the last five years?

A. They appear to have been as follows:

|                                                                                     | £   | s. | d. |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|----|
| In the year 1847.....                                                               | 228 | 1  | 10 |
| “ 1848.....                                                                         | 205 | 3  | 7  |
| “ 1849.....                                                                         | 257 | 15 | 0  |
| “ 1850.....                                                                         | 449 | 17 | 6  |
| “ 1851.....                                                                         | 647 | 7  | 6  |
| An account was also paid to one D. Sexton, for beef furnished in the year 1851..... | 93  | 13 | 3  |

Q. Is there any land appertaining to the Gaol?

A. Yes; there is a vacant lot in rear of the Gaol yard, of the extent of three hundred and forty-five feet in width by seven hundred and fourteen feet in length. Also an adjoining lot on the east side of the Gaol yard, of about ninety feet in width by five hundred feet in depth.

A **DETAIL** of the costs to which the country is liable, and pays for the maintenance of the Gaol—The particular accounts are transmitted as vouchers, with the semi-annual contingent accounts of the expenses attending the administration of Justice; but the particular items regarding the expenses of the Gaol for one thousand eight hundred and fifty one, may be rated nearly as follows:—

|                                                                                          | £   | s. | d. |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|----|
| Gaol guard, composed of ten persons, at 5s. per diem                                     | 919 | 15 | 0  |
| Turnkeys.....                                                                            | 325 | 11 | 10 |
| Bread.....                                                                               | 547 | 4  | 6  |
| Fuel.....                                                                                | 363 | 12 | 0  |
| Water.....                                                                               | 75  | 0  | 0  |
| Oatmeal.....                                                                             | 150 | 0  | 0  |
| Straw.....                                                                               | 50  | 0  | 0  |
| Clothing and bedding.....                                                                | 198 | 16 | 4  |
| Gas.....                                                                                 | 45  | 0  | 0  |
| Mr. McGinn, for conveying prisoners to & from Gaol                                       | 48  | 0  | 0  |
| Medical comforts.....                                                                    | 647 | 7  | 6  |
| *Beef.....                                                                               | 90  | 13 | 3  |
| Groceries acct., for soap, candles, salt, brooms, white-wash, and scrubbing brushes..... | 60  | 10 | 8  |
| Tinsmith's work.....                                                                     | 55  | 10 | 6  |
| Hardware.....                                                                            | 31  | 11 | 6  |
| Plumber's work, glass, lime, and other materials, about.....                             | 80  | 0  | 0  |

£3688 13 1

\*This is apart from medical comforts. The Doctor, under fears of an epidemic, ordered soup to be supplied indiscriminately to the prisoners in Gaol during the summer 1851.

|                                                                         |      |   |                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|---|----------------|
| Salary of John McFarlane, Superintendent of the House of Correction.... | £150 | 0 | 0              |
| Salary of Mrs. Shultz, Matron.....                                      | 50   | 0 | 0              |
| Salary of the Gaoler .....                                              | 218  | 0 | 0              |
| To Physician (understood to be) .....                                   | 200  | 0 | 0              |
|                                                                         |      |   | <u>618 0 0</u> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                       |       |     |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|-----|-----|
| Total expenses.....                                                                                                                                                                   | £4306 | 13  | 1   |
| From which to be deducted for the present year under Provincial Act 14 and 15 Vic., cap. 129, the City Corporation being constrained to pay for the Gaol Guard a share or sum of..... |       | 600 | 0 0 |

JOHN BOSTON,  
Sheriff.

## E.

STATEMENT of all Prisoners confined in the Common Gaol, at Montreal, ending the year 1851, including the number remaining in confinement on the first day of that year:—

|                                                            |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| In Gaol under conviction of felony, 1st January, 1851..... | 22  |
| “ under conviction of felony, misdemeanor “ .....          | 129 |
| “ waiting trial on charge of felony, “ .....               | 22  |
| “ “ “ misdemeanor “ .....                                  | 35  |
| “ sentenced to the Provincial Penitentiary.....            | 2   |

|                                                     |             |
|-----------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| Making a total in Gaol on the 1st January of.....   | 210         |
| Committed during the year, charged with felony..... | 245         |
| “ “ “ misdemeanor.....                              | <u>1410</u> |

|                                                                                                                                        |           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| Making a total of Prisoners in Gaol during the year, of.....                                                                           | 1865      |
| Of the felons above stated were convicted and sentenced to the Provincial Penitentiary, 12 in Spring, and 10 from July to October..... | 22        |
| Convicted and sentenced to imprisonment in Gaol.....                                                                                   | 80        |
| Tried and acquitted, or released on bail.....                                                                                          | 109       |
| Remained in Gaol untried 31st December, 1852,.....                                                                                     | 24        |
| Of the misdemeanors above stated were tried, convicted and sentenced to imprisonment in Gaol,.....                                     | 1010      |
| Tried, acquitted, or released on bail, .....                                                                                           | 358       |
| Died in Gaol during the year,.....                                                                                                     | 11        |
| Remained untried at the end of the year, .....                                                                                         | <u>31</u> |

1410

Of the felons tried and sentenced, the longest sentence was for 12 months, the shortest for 24 hours.

Of the sentences in cases of misdemeanor a few only, passed at the higher Courts, exceeded two months, while the sentences from the Police Court range from two months down to five days.

The field outside the Gaol wall enclosed by a board fence of six feet high, is 714 feet long by 345 feet wide ; it has been used by the Gaoler for pasture, and a small portion of it to raise young trees. Vegetables had been planted in a small bed but were stolen.

The lot fronting on the road 500 feet long by about 90 feet wide.

THOMAS MCGINN,  
Gaoler.

## SPECIFICATION OF PRISON TOWERS.

1st. The whole of the outside walls to be built of courser's stone, 9 inches in thickness, rough dressed.

2nd. The loop holes or small windows are to be of cut stone.

3rd. The foundations are to be of cut stone, rough dressed, from 10 to 12 inches in thickness.

4th. The cornice to be of fine cut stone as per elevation.

5th. The belt course to be 12 inches wide cut and weathered.

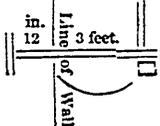
6th. The floors to be of pine, joist 8 x 7 inches, and flooring 2 inches thick, grooved, and tongued, and well nailed.

7th. The winding stairs to have open treads without risers—stuff for do. to be of 2 inch oak. The said steps to wind round a 12 inch newal as per plan.

8th. The middle and top floor to have trap doors hung with 18 inch Scotch T Flinge.

9th. The two outside doors to be made of oak in two thicknesses of 2 inch stuff, making the door 4 inches thick, when finished, nailed with large headed stout nails, and hung with strong hooks and rivetted, leaded into wall,—the said doors to have strong swing bolts, with strong iron rim lock, 12 inches do.

10. The roof to be put on as per Section, the size of timber marked thereon, cover the same with good I C pont-pool tin plates, laid perfectly tight and close.

11th. The cast iron anchors or brackets are to be placed 4 feet centre, and let into twelve inches, with a T head thus  placed 1 inch apart, the joints to be

12th. The loop holes to have pine solid frames of 3 x 4 in scantling with a case-ment in each, to open at pleasure.

13th. End of stairs to be built into walls as the work progresses.

14th. Conditions; the whole of the foregoing work is to be performed in a good, sound, workmanlike manner, subject to to the inspection and approval of or whom may appoint.

GENTLEMEN,—The above is a rough sketch of specification, which I hope will meet your approbation. A tower built after the accompanying plans would, I think, cost £75, inclusive of landings.

I am, Gentlemen,  
Your obedient servant,

EDWARD HORSEY.

To the Commissioners of the  
Provincial Penitentiary.

H.

SHERIFF'S OFFICE,  
MONTREAL 30th April, 1852.

DOCTOR W. NELSON,

SIR,—The accounts against the Government for the supplies of the Gaol for the year 1851, having been forwarded with the Sheriff's semi-annual contingent accounts to the Secretary, no copies of which kept, I have been obliged in order to give a detailed account of the grocery accounts for 1851, to obtain from the grocers





copies of their accounts for that year, which they have kindly supplied, and in which the detail will be found. Kingan & Kinloch from 1st January to June, 1851,..... £27 8 0  
 Neil Macintosh, from June to December..... 33 2 8

The two accounts are enclosed.

£60 10 8

The first half year's supply of straw was made by one from Jas. Lillie, whose residence is out of Town, and from whom I shall endeavor to obtain his account, which amounted to £26 2 7. This sum was for the straw supplied for a whole year, from 30th June, 1850, to 30th June, 1851. The subsequent half year's supply was from one Thos. McCready, Mountain Street, near Railroad; the account paid him embraced oatmeal and straw, and amounted to ..... £57 15 7

I shall endeavor to ascertain what portion was for straw and what for oatmeal and the number of bundles in all used during the year 1851. While writing this Mr. McGinn has just handed me a statement of the number of days' work performed by his horses in conveying prisoners to and from the Gaol to the Courts, and for which he received payment amounting to £48; also, his observations, in writing, in reference to the supply of straw, and the medical comforts provided by him. These I presume will enable you to obtain the information you desired.

I have the honor to be,  
 Sir,  
 Your obedient servant,

JOHN BOSTON.

I.

MONTREAL GOAL,  
 30th April, 1852.

SIR,—I have at length succeeded in meeting with Mr. Lilly, the Contractor, who has supplied the Gaol with straw for some time previous to the 30th day of June, 1851, in order to procure a copy of his account for straw during the half year ending 30th June, after which Mr. McCready (a copy of whose account I handed you yesterday) obtained the contract. Mr. Lilly informs me that he has no memorandum of his account, that he made no entry in his book of the straw delivered, that his account was made out from the tickets which he held, and that the account presented by him in June, last year, contained the whole of one entire year's straw, as he omitted to send in any account at the end of the former half year.

I may state that the manner of verifying the account by the Gaoler previous to his certifying the account has been as follows: every load of straw delivered was accompanied by a certified ticket of weight by the Clerk of the market, where the load was weighed; each ticket was dated and countersigned by the Gaoler, and then returned to the contractor. At the end of the year or half year as the case might be, an account was presented to the Gaoler, who compared and verified it with the tickets of weight which were also presented. The Gaoler then certified the account and destroyed the tickets.

I have the honor to be,  
 Sir,  
 Your obedient servant,

THOMAS MCGINN,  
 Gaoler.

John Boston, Esq., Sheriff.

J.

MONTREAL,

18

Messrs. BOSTON & COFFIN.

Bought of KINGAN & KINLOCH,  
Wholesale and Retail Grocers, Wine and Spirit Merchants,  
217, St. Paul Street, Corner of St. Peter Street.

(Duplicate.)

For the use of the Gaol.

| 1851. |                                                                              | £   | s. | d. |
|-------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|----|
| Jan.  | 7—To 1½ dozen corn brooms, 18s ... ..                                        | 1   | 7  | 0  |
| "     | 13— " 1 Box 6's candles, 50 lbs., 7d. ... ..                                 | 1   | 9  | 8  |
| "     | 16— " 1 dozen deck scrubbers, 24s., 1 doz. scrubbers, 15s. ... ..            | 1   | 19 | 0  |
| "     | 23— " 1 dozen white wash brushes ... ..                                      | 0   | 15 | 0  |
| Feb.  | 10— " 2 dozen brooms, 35s., 2 bags salt, 12s. 6d. ... ..                     | 2   | 7  | 6  |
| Mar.  | 8— " 1 Box 6's candles, 50 lbs., 7d ... ..                                   | 1   | 9  | 8  |
| "     | 21— " 1 dozen deck scrubbers, 24s., 1 dozen scrubbers, 15s. ... ..           | 1   | 19 | 0  |
| "     | " " 1 dozen white wash brushes ... ..                                        | 0   | 15 | 0  |
| "     | 22— " 4 Boxes, 2s. Soap, 448 lbs., 2½d. ... ..                               | 4   | 15 | 4  |
| Apr.  | 14— " 2 dozen brooms, 30s., 1 box 6's candles, 50 lbs., 7d., 29s. 8d. ... .. | 2   | 19 | 8  |
| May   | 15— " 2 bags salt, 12s. 6d., 1½ dozen brooms, 22s. 6d. ... ..                | 1   | 15 | 0  |
| June  | 16— " 4 boxes 2s. Soap, 440 lbs., 2½d. ... ..                                | 4   | 13 | 8  |
| "     | 21— " 1½ dozen brooms, 15s... ..                                             | 1   | 2  | 6  |
|       |                                                                              | £27 | 8  | 0  |

MR. BOSTON.

DEAR SIR,

Mr. McGinn having intimated to me that you wished a duplicate of account last settled—above we beg to comply.

Yours truly,

KINGAN & KINLOCH.

(Duplicate.)

K.

The MONTREAL GAOL,

To NEIL MacINTOSH.

DR.

| 1851. |                                                                                                               | £ | s. | d. |
|-------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---|----|----|
| June  | 28—To 1 box, 6d., Montreal soap, 112 lbs., 2½d.,... ..                                                        | 1 | 1  | 6  |
| "     | " " 1 box, 6d., do do, 64 lbs.,... ..                                                                         | 0 | 12 | 6  |
| "     | " " 1 box, 6d., candles, 50 lbs., 6½d. .. ..                                                                  | 1 | 7  | 7  |
| July  | 11— " 1 barrel coarse salt, 6s. 3d., ... ..                                                                   | 0 | 6  | 3  |
| "     | 18— " 2 dozen No. 1 scrubbing brushes, 20s., ... ..                                                           | 2 | 0  | 0  |
| "     | " " 1 box Liverpool soap, 64 lbs., 2¾d., ... ..                                                               | 0 | 14 | 8  |
| Aug.  | 1— " 1 dozen white-wash brushes, 27s. 6d., ... ..                                                             | 1 | 7  | 6  |
| "     | " " 1 dozen deck scrubbers, 20s., 1 barrel salt, 6s. 3d. ... ..                                               | 1 | 6  | 3  |
| "     | 16— " 1 box 6d., candles, 50 lbs. at 6½d., £1 6s. 6½d., 1 do Liverpool soap, 64 lbs, at 3½d., 18s 8d., ... .. | 2 | 5  | 2½ |
| "     | 29— " 1 dozen No. 1 corn brooms, 17s. 6d., ... ..                                                             | 0 | 17 | 6  |
| Sept. | 12— " 1 sack coarse salt, 6s., ... ..                                                                         | 0 | 6  | 0  |
| "     | 22— " 1 dozen white-wash brushes, 27s 6d., ... ..                                                             | 1 | 7  | 6  |
| "     | 26— " 1 box 6d. Candles, 50 lbs., 6½d., ... ..                                                                | 1 | 7  | 7  |
| Oct.  | 10— " 1 do Liverpool soap, 64 lbs., 3½d.,... ..                                                               | 0 | 17 | 4  |
| "     | 13— " 3 do 1s. 6d. Montreal soap, 64-64-64—192 lbs., at 2d. ... ..                                            | 1 | 13 | 6  |
| "     | " " 1 dozen corn brooms, 15s., 1 sack coarse salt, 6s., ... ..                                                | 1 | 1  | 0  |

|      |     |                                                                   |     |     |     |     |     |     |         |    |     |
|------|-----|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|---------|----|-----|
| Nov. | 1—  | “ 1 box 6d Candles, 45 lbs., 6½d.,                                | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1       | 4  | 10½ |
| “    | 6—  | “ 2 barrels coarse salt, 6s. 6d.,                                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0       | 13 | 0   |
| “    | 10— | “ 1 dozen No. 1 brooms, 17s. 6d. 15th—1 gallon paint oil, 4s. 6d. | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1       | 2  | 0   |
| “    | 15— | “ 2 lbs. white paint, 6d., 1s., 2 lbs. whitening, 4d.,            | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0       | 1  | 4   |
| “    | 22— | “ 3 boxes 1s 6d. Montreal soap, 112-112-112—336 lbs., at 2¼d.,    | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3       | 4  | 6   |
| “    | “   | “ 2 do 1s, do do 64-64—128 lbs., at 2¼d.,                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1       | 5  | 0   |
| Dcc. | 3—  | “ 1 box 6d. candles, 33 lbs., 6¼d.,                               | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0       | 17 | 8   |
| “    | “   | “ 1 do Liverpool soap, 64 lbs., 3¼d.,                             | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0       | 17 | 4   |
| “    | 8—  | “ 2 dozen scrubbing brushes, 20s. 6d.,                            | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2       | 1  | 0   |
| “    | “   | “ 1 dozen No. 1 brooms, 17s. 6d.,                                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0       | 17 | 6   |
| “    | 11— | “ 1 dozen deck scrubbers, 20s.,                                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1       | 0  | 0   |
| “    | 24— | “ 1 box 6d. candles, 50 lbs., 6¼d.,                               | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1       | 6  | 7   |
|      |     |                                                                   |     |     |     |     |     |     | £33 2 8 |    |     |

Received payment, Montreal, 14th January, 1852.

NEIL MACINTOSH,  
Per G. McGibbon.

Montreal, 31st December, 1852.

L.

Straw delivered by Mr. McCready at the Gaol, during the half year ending 31st December, 1851 :—

|       |                    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |       |      |
|-------|--------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------|------|
| June  | 19—52½, 53, 45,    | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 150½ |
| “     | 27—60, 63, 74,     | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 197  |
| Aug.  | 12—59, 56½,        | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 115½ |
| July  | 18—63, 56, 60, 54½ | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 234  |
| Aug.  | 19—50, 46½, 51½    | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 148  |
| Sept. | 9—88, 50           | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 138  |
| “     | 17—53, 54,         | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 107  |
| “     | 18—55, 56,         | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 116  |
| “     | 22—53, 56,         | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 109  |
| Oct.  | 17—53, 63,         | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 116  |
| “     | 31—71, 66,         | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 137  |
| Nov.  | 18—60, 50,         | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 110  |
| Dec.  | 2—53, 53, 54,      | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 160  |
| “     | 9—70½, 62½,        | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 133  |
| “     | 12—50, 53½,        | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 108½ |
| “     | 13—50, 61,         | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 111  |
| “     | 20—50, 56,         | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 106  |
| “     | 24—55, 57,         | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 113  |
| “     | 30—52½, 53½,       | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ...   | 111  |
|       |                    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     | 2520½ |      |

M.

Statement of the number of days for which payment has been made to the Gaoler for his horses, employed in conveying prisoners to and from the different Courts during the year 1851 :—

|                                                                                                                                                                           | £ | s. | d. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---|----|----|
| Attendance at the Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, from the 8th to 21st January, both days inclusive, less two Sundays, making 12 days for two horses, at 7s. 6d., | 9 | 0  | 0  |

|                                                                                                                                         |       |    |   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|---|
| Attendance at Court of Queen's Bench, from 14th to 31st March, inclusive, less three Sundays, 15 days at 7s. 6d., . . . . .             | 11    | 5  | 0 |
| Attendance at Court of Quarter Sessions, from 4th to 14th April, inclusive, less two Sundays, 9 days at 7s. 6d., . . . . .              | 6     | 15 | 0 |
|                                                                                                                                         | <hr/> |    |   |
|                                                                                                                                         | £27   | 0  | 0 |
|                                                                                                                                         | <hr/> |    |   |
| Attendance as above from 4th to 14th July, inclusive, less two Sundays and one day in which no Jury attended, 8 days each at 7s. 6d.... | 6     | 0  | 0 |
| Attendance as above from 4th to 13th October, less two Sundays, 8 days each at 7s. 6d., . . . . .                                       | 6     | 0  | 0 |
| Attendance at Court of Queen's Bench, from 14th to 30th October, less two Sundays, 15 days, at 7s. 6d, each, . . . . .                  | 11    | 5  | 0 |
|                                                                                                                                         | <hr/> |    |   |
|                                                                                                                                         | £23   | 5  | 0 |
| For June, . . . . .                                                                                                                     | 27    | 0  | 0 |
|                                                                                                                                         | <hr/> |    |   |
|                                                                                                                                         | £50   | 5  | 0 |

|       |                 |     |     |     |     |     | £  | s. | d. |
|-------|-----------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|
| Jan.  | 1851—12 days,   | ..  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 9  | 0  | 0  |
| March | " —15 "         | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 11 | 5  | 0  |
| April | " —9 "          | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6  | 15 | 0  |
| July  | " —8 "          | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6  | 0  | 0  |
| Oct.  | " —8 "          | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6  | 0  | 0  |
| "     | " —15 "         | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 11 | 5  | 0  |
|       | <hr/>           |     |     |     |     |     |    |    |    |
|       | 67 days at 15s, | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 50 | 5  | 0  |

## N.

MONTREAL GAOL, 30th April, 1852.

SIR,—With reference to the series of interrogatories addressed to you by Doctor Nelson, Inspector of the Provincial Penitentiary, respecting the Montreal Gaol, and which you forwarded to me for my replies, I find on reference to a book which was in your office at the time I prepared my replies, that my answer to one of the questions which more immediately concerned myself, though strictly correct as regards the practice that has obtained during the last seven years, is nevertheless erroneous as regards the principle or authority which defines that practice. I allude to the question, "What is charged for articles supplied to the sick—viz: tea, &c, &c." My answer to this question was, that for full hospital diet, consisting of one quart of Tea morning and evening, and one quart of soup for dinner, seven pence halfpenny had been fixed by the Executive. I now find that this is an error. That what the Executive did fix at seven pence halfpenny per diem was "Tea, Soup or Coffee twice a day." This allowance, up to the time of my appointment to office, was charged at one shilling and six pence per diem. It was then fixed at the present rates. The Doctor's arrangement was, that tea or coffee should be served out morning and evening on five days in the week; on the other two days a quart of soup should be served out for dinner, in lieu of the tea and coffee at night. This rule first became relaxed by giving the tea or coffee on the evenings of the soup days. This relaxation which was solely of my own authority, usage has settled in some sense as a right. And as I have stated in my replies already alluded to, one quart of tea morning and evening is still charged as at first fixed by the Executive, even though one quart of soup for dinner has been added. This fact, which is easily confirmed by reference to the accounts of past years, will establish another fact that I can conscientiously declare,

viz: that instead of trying to swell this item by charging every article I was ordered to supply, I tried to keep the account as low as I could, consistently, with my own safety, by omitting to charge for many things which I felt I was authorized to charge. The last year's account for this service is large; but it is so, not by any act of mine, for the charge is the same that had been fixed by authority. The quality of the articles furnished cannot be questioned, and the quantity is one-third more than I was bound to supply; while several articles for which no price has been fixed by authority have either not been charged in my account, or were charged at less than cost prices; of these latter I may instance butter, now selling for one shilling and six pence per lb., and the price of which is seldom less than ten pence. Our charge for this is one penny half-penny, and the quantity furnished is one quarter of a lb.: oil and honey are also charged below cost price. The account is therefore large, only because of the very large number of persons to whom medical comforts were ordered. The average cost for each person, daily, during the year is about 2½d., or a fraction less than three pence per diem. I perceive that the same articles for the year previous to my appointment, viz: the year ending the 10th day of April, 1840, the sum of £635 12s. 6d. was paid, making a daily average for each prisoner, of one shilling and five pence and a fraction; and I may remark, in connection with this subject, that the Gaol is very seldom without several children of different ages, from ten years downwards. These children are brought in with their parents, but are not committed, and consequently are not entered upon the books of the Gaol; neither are they charged to the Government for Gaol rations or any other article of any kind. On one occasion last year, no less than fourteen such children were in the Gaol. I have no doubt but Dr. Beaubien allowed something to the parents of some of these children, with the view of assisting the children, and I have also been obliged to give food from my own private resources to maintain such children. But I refrain from enlarging upon this point, which is known to yourself, and I do not even notice it by way of excuse or palliation, which I feel I have no need to advance in justification of my account. But truth requires that this explanation should be given to Doctor Nelson, in order to correct an error which I had fallen into in my answer at first, and this would have been handed in several days ago but for the urgency with which my attention was directed to other duties devolving on me, under the authority of the Honorable Board of Works, and also the low state of my own health.

I have the honor to be,  
Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

THOMAS MCGINN, Gaoler.

John Boston, Esquire,  
Sheriff.

(Translation.)

O.

MONTREAL, 27th April, 1852.

SIR,—In answer to your letter of the 17th instant, I have the honour to inform you that the number of sick who have been attended by me during the year ending 31st December last, is two thousand seven hundred and seventy-six. This number is ascertained with all possible exactness by means of the books and reports of the officers charged with the care of this department, and yet it may not be perfectly exact. Up to the present time it has not been customary to keep a register of the particular diseases of the prisoners, consequently I cannot give you the information

which you require of me on that head. The ordinary diet of the prisoners is bread and water. Unfortunately, the physician is frequently obliged to infringe the rule by which it is prescribed. I must enter into particulars to explain what may appear surprising in the amount of expenditure for the item of the nourishment of the sick.

The Gaol at Montreal is most improperly called a Gaol. It should be designated by all the different names of the different asylums of all human infirmities. It might even be called a lying-in Hospital—for the number of pregnant women admitted and confined there would authorise the appellation. They most assuredly cannot be restricted to the prison diet during a large portion of their stay. It might be fitly termed a Refuge for Infants, for they are taken in, and that in considerable numbers and of tender age. For in the course of the year there has been as many as fourteen at once in one ward, too young to be imprisoned, but committed in their own names, or rather brought in, because their mothers were sentenced to confinement there. These children must, as a matter of course, be fed, but not with the Prison diet, which would be almost an act of cruelty; they accordingly contribute a good deal to increase the expenditure. Moreover, the Gaol might be fitly termed an asylum for the aged of both sexes, and the infirm of all ages and conditions. Whenever an individual of this description becomes burthensome to a family, or dependent on public charity, or if he has been long a patient in an hospital, or if his friends have any other reason to get rid of him, he is, as a matter of course, consigned to the Gaol. But all these infirm persons do not come from the city only, they frequently come in from the country, and even from distant parts of it. Thus, some have come in from Upper Canada, some from the Townships, several from the Ottawa and others from the District of Three Rivers. One of these unfortunate persons, quite helpless, bound upon a chair on which he has to be moved from place to place, coming from Cape St. Ignace, below Three Rivers, was, last autumn, put on board a steamboat, sent to Montreal, and carried to the Gaol, where he still remains. Several poor aged women, who arrived from other places in the spring, summer and autumn of last year also remain. The Gaol is not less entitled to the designation of a lunatic asylum, if we may judge by the number of lunatics sent there. Last year there were as many as seventeen at once, and now there are ten or twelve. It is plain that it is difficult, not to say impossible, to subject these poor creatures to the ordinary prison regimen. This is not all: many unfortunate persons arrive at Montreal by the steamboats, and being homeless, are hurried at once to Gaol in order to clear the streets of them. Many of them, by reason of their debility and infirmities, require more than bread and water from the prison Physician, who cannot look on them and have the heart to refuse them some comfortable nourishment. To complete the picture, I have only a few words to add, relative to the ordinary class of prisoners who may be said to have established their domiciles in the Gaol, or at least to have spent the greater part of their lives there. They are of all ages. Some enter in earliest youth, say 7 or 8 years, and live there till 80 and upwards. Several have confessed to having been in as many as fifty-three times, and to having spent within its walls thirty-three years of their existence. How far gone in decrepitude and decay are many of these individuals through all the kinds of debauchery which have so often led them to these walls. I must not omit the many prostitutes who having attained middle life, are so near its close,—are often so frightfully shattered and decayed: how could they subsist on the prison allowance? Not at all.

The Physician in charge has been frequently censured for his severity in dieting the prisoners; many of them have called in other Practitioners, who have ordered the strict rigour of the prison regulations in their behalf to be relaxed; nor are they to be blamed for doing so, for they acted under the influence of the feelings which the sight of these poor applicants for their aid naturally inspired.

And here I close these remarks which appear sufficient to give a tolerably clear

idea of the number and quality of the individuals who frequent the Gaol, and require the aid of the Physician, and which tend to explain the causes through which the expense of diet stated in the Report transmitted is so considerable.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most humble and obedient servant,

(Signed,) PRE. BEAUBIEN.

W. Nelson, Esq., M. D.,  
Inspector Provincial Penitentiary, Montreal.

P.

One years purchase of straw (1851) for the service of the Penitentiary was  
cwt. qrs. lbs.

|                                |     |   |          | £     | s. | d.   |
|--------------------------------|-----|---|----------|-------|----|------|
|                                | 308 | 1 | 27.....  | value | 10 | 5 5  |
| Deduct for use of stable ..... | 77  | 0 | 13.....  | "     | 2  | 11 4 |
| For bedding.....               | 231 | 1 | 14... .. | "     | 7  | 14 1 |
| 16 corn brooms.....            |     |   |          | "     | 1  | 0 10 |
| 25 scrubbers.....              |     |   |          | "     | 3  | 2 2  |

Q.

Amount of extra articles of food and nourishment, &c., consumed in the hospital of the Provincial Penitentiary during the year ending 30th September, 1851, £17 10s. 5d.

The expense of the articles of tea and sugar, and white bread furnished to the Hospital is not taken into the above calculation, as it would be more than counter-balanced by the value of under drawn meat and brown bread, and thereby saved to the Institution.

JNO. SAMPSON,  
Surgeon. P. P.

Provincial Penitentiary,  
April 20th, 1852.

R.

Answer to certain Questions, put to me by Dr. Wolfred Nelson, M. D., Inspector of Provincial Penitentiary, and Commissioner for visiting Gaols, &c.

Question No. 1.—What is the number of Officers of all grades that are attached to the Gaol at Quebec, their duties and titles?—Answer. One Gaoler, two Turnkeys, a Superintendent of work, and a Matron. The Gaoler has the superintendence, and is responsible for the due performance of all duties to be performed in the Gaol; the first Turnkey has charge of the gate and the admission and discharge of all prisoners, and is responsible for visitors. The second or inner Turnkey has charge of the wards and all prisoners not for hard labor. The Superintendent has charge of all prison-

ers sentenced to hard labor, apportion their work, sees that it is properly performed, and takes charge of it when in store, and delivers it when sold; to the Matron is confided all the females, of whom she is the keeper, arranges female work, has charge of their clothing, &c., &c.

Question No. 2.—What is the salary of each officer?—Answer. Gaoler, one hundred and twenty-five pounds, sterling; first Turnkey, sixty pounds, sterling; second Turnkey, and Superintendent, fifty pounds, sterling each; Matron forty pounds currency.

Question No. 3.—How often is the Gaol visited by the Sheriff?—Answer. He has no stated period—visits according to the exigencies of the case, say about twice a week, on an average.

Question No. 4.—What was the number of prisoners during the year?—Answer. Eleven hundred, of which 220 were committed as seamen. Many cases under the Police ordinance are seamen, but not so designated in the commitments, and therefore rated as ordinary cases of loose, idle, and disorderly persons.

Question No. 5.—What is the number of males?—Answer. Seven hundred and thirty-eight over eighteen years.

Question No. 6.—What is the number of females?—Answer. Two hundred and ninety-three over eighteen years.

Question No. 7.—What is the number of children, age, and sex?—Answer. Sixty-three males and six females under eighteen years.

Question No. 8.—What was the creed and country of the prisoners.—Answer. One hundred and fifty-two males and four females, English; three hundred and twenty-nine males, and two hundred and thirty-three females, Irish; fifty-eight males and five females, Scotch; twenty-eight males, United States; nineteen males and eight females, Anglo Canadians; one hundred and forty-six males, and forty-nine females, French Canadians; sixty-nine males of other countries. No note kept of creeds.

Question No. 9.—Does the number of prisoners increase annually?—Answer. No. In one thousand eight hundred and forty-eight, seventeen hundred and forty-two were committed; in eighteen hundred and forty-nine, eleven hundred and ninety; in eighteen hundred and fifty, twelve hundred and twenty-eight; in eighteen hundred and fifty-one, eleven hundred.

Question No. 10.—What are the offences committed?—Answer. In eighteen hundred and fifty-one they stood as follows: one hundred and sixty felonies, nine hundred and twenty-eight misdemeanors, and twelve debtors.

Question No. 11.—How many committed more than once by the same persons?—Answer. I have no means of ascertaining.

Question No. 12.—What were the sentences?—Answer. Five prisoners were sentenced to the Penitentiary, and the remainder imprisoned in the Gaol and House of Correction for various periods in 1851.

Question No. 13.—How many have been pardoned?—Answer. Three, during the year.

Question No. 14.—What are the terms of imprisonment?—Answer. They vary from four hours to two years.

Question No. 15.—Is there any classification, or are they congregated together, except when at work?—Answer. The Gaol does not admit of classification. A Rule is provided for it (number eighteen of Rules and Regulations,) but it cannot be carried out, as the Commissioners will see when they visit the building. The wards, six in number, with an hospital, chapel, and debtors hall, contain from fifteen to twenty-five Prisoners each—and they all congregate in the common airing yards, so that classification is virtually out of the question. The females are worse off than the men for room, there being only two yards and an hospital, and the average of female prisoners, forty to forty-five.

Question No. 16.—What was the occupation or trade of the prisoners?—Answer. No record has been kept. Committals all state "prisoners" "heretofore laborers."

Question No. 17.—What number are now employed and how?—Answer. Seventeen males now, and fifteen females, picking oakum.

Question No. 18.—What are the proceeds of the labor?—Answer. The gross proceeds of prisoners' labor last year sold for four hundred and seven pounds, thirteen shillings, while three hundred and sixty pounds, thirteen shillings was paid for raw material, and one hundred and twenty pounds eleven shillings for salaries. An allowance of two hundred pounds a year is made by law to meet deficiencies, but I have drawn but a very small portion of it, though I have paid annually salaries to the amount mentioned in this answer.

Question No. 19.—What is the value of the work performed in and about the Gaol for the Institution itself?—Answer. The prisoners cut and split and pile Gaol wood, keep the premises clean, whitewash and paint. The females mend and wash the clothes and bedding. The value of this labor must exceed two hundred pounds annually.

Question No. 20.—Are the sexes kept at such distances that they cannot see or hear each other?—Answer. They can hear when in the different airing yards.

Question No. 21.—How are the females employed, and is their labor productive?—Answer. They perform, besides the work alluded to in answer to question number nineteen, the same work as the men, picking oakum; their work is estimated together with the men's.

Question No. 22.—Are the children kept apart, and how occupied?—Answer. Children, that is infants, coming in with their parents, which is frequent, remain with them.

Question No. 23.—Are any measures adopted for religious and secular Instruction?—Answer. (Vide Rule forty,) This is the only provision which has been made; there is no Government school in the Gaol. There are no means adopted for secular instruction.

Question No. 24.—Do the prisoners write and receive letters, or have any communication from out doors, without the knowledge of the Gaoler?—Answer. The Rule (number eleven) is, that the Gaoler shall take cognizance of all letters, but situated as the Gaol is, this Rule is next to nugatory.

Question No. 25.—What is the conduct of the prisoners in general?—Answer. Very good; the last entry in the Punishment Book is of twenty-eighth March, eighteen hundred and fifty-one, and for years' punishment has been little more than nominal; this I attribute entirely to the mild treatment uniformly observed by the Gaoler and required by him from the Turnkeys.

Question No. 26.—What lead to perpetration of the crimes for which they now suffer?—Answer. Drunkenness is the great cause admitted to be so by the prisoners themselves, and ascertained to be so by all Ministers of Justice.

Question No. 27.—Do they manifest any contrition for their conduct?—Answer. Never. Congregated together in masses, they too much fear derision to shew any contrition; young women would reform but they do not dare to shew any weakness before old and hardened prisoners.

Question No. 28.—Is it probable that they are really penitent and will not offend again?—Answer. See last answer, number twenty-seven.

Question No. 29.—What is the total annual expense of the Gaol?—Answer. About fourteen hundred pounds a year, including clothing, bedding, and trifling annual repairs and medical comforts, &c.

Question No. 30.—What is the cost of annual repairs?—Answer. About thirty pounds a year, on an average of three years.

Question No. 31.—Are there any improvements being made? of what description, and what probable cost?—Answer. None.

Questions No. 32 and No. 33.—How much do the rations cost annually, and how much per ration, and of what articles is it composed?—Answer. The contracts

here are not for rations but for articles in gross. The dietary consists (Rule twenty-four) of one and a half pounds of bread, two pounds of potatoes or one quart of gruel; the average expense of the dietary is about two shillings and two pence a week for each prisoner.

Question No. 34.—Are the rations furnished by contract or provided by some officer of the prison?—Answer. Bread, groceries, fuel, water, &c., are all furnished by contract. No officer of the Gaol furnishes the slightest article.

Question No. 35.—What would be the cheapest and best mode?—Answer. The present mode which is on the Army and Navy system is decidedly the best, as least open to abuse; it is not, however, always the cheapest.

Questions No. 36 and No. 37.—How much is paid for clothing and bedding?—Answer. Clothing and bedding are procured on a requisition approved by the Governor General, and ordered. The articles purchased cost on an average about one hundred and fifty pounds per annum.

Question No. 38.—How much is paid for diet, broth, tea, and other necessaries for the sick?—Answer. Medical comforts ordered by the Physician, including additional dietary, meat, wine, milk, &c., and payment of nurses for sick—extra allowance for insane persons, allowance to children, average from one hundred and twenty pounds, to one hundred and thirty pounds; this is included in the general expenditure and mentioned in my answer number twenty-nine.

Question No. 39.—What is the cost for medicines?—Answer. They are supplied by the Physician, who is on a salary.

Question No. 40.—Is there any regular hospital in the institution?—Answer. Yes; two, one for males and the other for females.

Question No. 41.—How often does the Physician make his visits?—Answer. The Physician or his assistant attends daily, or oftener if required. The prisoners receive every attention from Dr. Morrin, the Gaol Physician.

Question No. 42.—What were the complaints that prevailed last year? were there any of an epidemic character?—Answer. The Physician's answer to this question is as follows, viz: continued fever and diarrhœa, and a few cases of Asiatic cholera.

Question No. 43.—How many deaths during the year?—Answer. Six males and two females.

Question No. 44.—Did they result from diseases contracted in the Gaol, or from some affection under which they labored when they entered?—Answer. The Physician states, "None from diseases contracted in the Prison."

Question No. 45.—Are inquests held in every case of death that occurs in Gaol?—Answer. Yes; vide Rule 16.

Question No. 46.—What are the amount of expenses of such investigations?—Answer. The expenses are charged to Government by the Coroner.

Question No. 47.—Do any of the prisoners become insane?—Answer. I know of no case where a prisoner became insane in Gaol.

Question No. 48.—Are any insane persons committed to Gaol without being accused of crime?—Answer. Yes, frequently.

Question No. 49.—What is the character of the mental aberration?—Answer. The Physician states, "Principally from delirium tremens."

Question No. 50.—What is the number and size of the cells?—Answer. There are no cells but those intended for punishment; they are about six feet by eight feet, and are four in number.

Question No. 51.—Are they sufficiently heated and lighted?—Answer. They cannot be used in winter from the cold, and in summer from dampness, and are virtually condemned.

Question No. 52.—Is the ventilation good, or do bad smells prevail?—Answer. The ventilation of the Gaol is exceedingly imperfect.

Question No. 53.—Are the cells dry, damp, and above ground?—Answer. The cells are above ground but damp.

Question No. 54.—Is the Gaol abundantly supplied with good fresh water, and is it conveyed through leaden pipes or in any other manner?—Answer. All the water used is brought from the river by the contractor, and it is kept in a leaden cistern.

Question No. 55.—Are the prisoners compelled to wash and keep themselves clean?—Answer. Yes.

Question No. 56.—What is the kind of fuel used?—Answer. Birch and maple wood.

Question No. 57.—What is the quantity consumed during the year?—Answer. About two hundred and fifty to two hundred and seventy cords.

Question No. 58.—What is the cost of fuel delivered in the yard?—Answer. Contract price this year is twenty shillings per cord.

Question No. 59.—Are perquisites of any kind allowed to any of the officers of the Gaol?—Answer. No.

Question No. 60.—Are cattle of any description kept upon the premises, and how provided for?—Answer. No.

Question No. 61.—What is the extent of the premises, also of the Gaol, and how many prisoners could be confined therein?—Answer. There are three yards; the wood yard is fifty-five feet by sixty feet; the male prisoner's yard is sixty feet by forty one feet; the female prisoner's yard is twenty-three feet by twenty-one feet; the Gaol main building is one hundred and forty-one feet front by forty two feet in depth, exclusive of pediment in front, which projects twelve feet; the female prison is sixty-two feet by thirty-nine feet outside; the Gaol was intended to accommodate 116 prisoners; the female prison will hold 45 or 50. Some portion of the Gaol is now required for turnkey's stores, &c., which was originally included for prisoners.

Question No. 62.—What alterations, if any, would it be advisable to make in the laws that are now in force for the management, discipline and expenditure of the Gaols in Lower Canada?—Answer. The management of the Gaols of this Province is vested, and I think rightly so, in one officer. The action of one mind, under the control of laws, clearly and strongly laying down certain general rules to be followed, is essential to the proper management and care of Prisons. The great defect in our system hitherto has been the want of inspection. The care of the Gaols has been too much left to those in charge of them; the systems followed have therefore been as multiplied as the Gaols themselves. While some may have been good in themselves, others have been defective, and yet both have been considered alike by the public, who have never hitherto had the means afforded them of judging. In England, Inspectors periodically visit the Gaols, and report to Parliament the exact state of each prison. This inspection and publicity is a stimulus which the best officer, in carrying out the dull routine of a prison, continually requires; exposed to blame on the one hand and in the prospect of praise on the other, he will be led under these powerful incentives, to more continued exertion and unwearied attention to the minutiae of his duties, which, after all, if otherwise fitted for his office, is the great secret of success in prison discipline. I therefore say, let your prisons, as at present, remain under one man, acting under wise and prudent rules, few in number and general in character—let there be the same inspection as in England, and if the Reports of Inspectors be as full and as clear, as humane and as philosophical as those of the English Inspectors, you will attain to the same perfection of discipline which is to be found in England. It is true that here the Grand Juries visit the Gaols frequently, but the value of their Reports can at once be estimated by a bare perusal of them; they may contain some trivial remark as to the insecurity of the building, the amenity of the Gaoler and other officers, or the cleanliness of the wards; but this is the extent at which these Reports arrive, and in fact it is all that can be expected from the very best composed Juries. In the hurry and confusion of a Term, their minds,

are filled with other matter pressing hard upon them, they seize, perhaps, upon a few cases of apparent hardship, and in considering them, principles, high and important in themselves, are too frequently partially overlooked or entirely forgotten. I need not add that the Inspectors should have no immediate executive authority, it would be unwise, in my opinion, to permit them to interfere with the persons in charge, further than to report to the Executive what they deem to be defective, and to recommend what they may consider to be improvements, giving, however, to the accused, a full and ample opportunity to defend his system and his conduct.

The subject of discipline is the next in the category. An experience of thirty years and a trial of both systems, that of the severe and the lenient enables me to give a decided preference to the latter, hence while it is necessary that Gaolers and other officers of prisons, should have the means of compelling offenders to obey all lawful commands, they should be restricted from all cruel or despotic conduct and every species of arbitrary punishment should be put out of their power, all use of the lash strictly prohibited, the use of irons abolished, with the exception perhaps, of handcuffs, and generally every punishment which tends to degrade a man in his own eyes, or that of his fellow prisoners; all swearing and improper language to prisoners, and indeed all unnecessary conversation, should be forbidden, and a gentle and mild demeanor strongly recommended. Indeed I would conceive it to be the duty of Inspectors to make it a matter of serious consideration with the Government, whether an officer, who cannot maintain discipline without an excess of punishment, is fit for the situation he holds, and to me it would be fitting to give the highest encomiums to those who maintain the best discipline with the least punishment. I may say in passing that such a state is not unattainable, nowhere does a man feel harshness so keenly as in Gaol, and nowhere is kindness more appreciable and appreciated. If therefore all prisoners are treated with consideration and gentleness, and with strict justice and impartiality, it follows as a consequence, that their conduct will be proportionally quiet and orderly.

To maintain prison discipline, however, requires a proper building, for the one depends upon the other; there can be no effective discipline, where the building contains none of the modern improvements, such as to a perfect isolation from the neighbourhood by a surrounding wall, and such security in the building as will render escape hopeless. The means of secret inspection of prisoners at all times by the officers, separate sleeping cells, healthy airy cells for solitary confinement, for punishment or restraint, day rooms or workshops where unconvicted prisoners could carry on their trade, baths and water.

Every Gaol too should contain a school for the moral instruction of prisoners, together with religious instruction on the Sabbath, followed up by the visits and counsel of religious instructors during the week. Prisoners should have a regular prison dress, and a portion of their earnings (if any) given to them on their leaving the prison, to enable them to reach their friends.

Of the expenditure little need be said, the method pursued at present of advertising for tenders, and contracts thereon, (the army and navy plan) is as I said before, in my apprehension, not to be improved upon.

The existing law directs that the Rules and Regulations for the government of the Gaol shall be made by the Sheriff, and homologated by the Superior Court, and shall then have the force of law; they should be drawn as at present, transmitted to the Inspector, and approved or homologated by the Governor in Council, after a consideration, as well of the Rules proposed, as of the Inspector's remarks on them, they would by this means receive the attention not only of the Inspector, but of the Law Officers of the Crown.

To the Gaol should be appended a house of refuge and prison for juvenile offenders, and the inmates of the latter should receive instruction during their whole confinement and be completely isolated from all other offenders; provision being

made in law to enable the sentences to extend over a sufficient time to secure their being taught to read and write, and an opportunity given to them to leave off bad habits and be weaned from dissolute acquaintances and friends. A boy falls into bad company, acquires habits of drunkenness and debauchery, and his first committal is for the infringement of the public peace, or perhaps some petty theft; he is committed for a month or two, and is discharged at the end of his imprisonment, thoroughly contaminated by the company he has kept in Goal, having formed a host of new acquaintances who meet him at every turn afterwards, and solicit him to further crime; it is in this way that the ranks of prisoners are continually replenished; in such a case (and hundreds occur) the magistrate should have the power to sentence for a period of two or three years to a Juvenile Prison, when during that period the prisoner would be taught a trade and to read and write, and have moral and religious instruction during the whole of his confinement. The magistrates should further have the power, in the event of his being without parents or guardians, to apprentice him until of age.

It will be observed that my ideas are, that a prison should distantly resemble a Penitentiary, that certain work should be carried on there, that every inmate should be employed to the benefit partly of the Institution and partly for himself, that it should be a School of Reform, and that the opportunities which it affords should not only be offered to the prisoners, but forced upon them; that every prisoner should be kept at night in a separate cell, that according to character and conduct three or five should congregate in the day together, whether in the workshops or airing yards, but never more, and that while the character and conduct of individuals are bad, they should be kept separate until evidences are shown of reform; the cells of prisoners should offer the means, and the only means of punishment. A word I would add on classification, that of prisoners, is usually of crime, instead of being that of character alone; as long as a prisoner's conduct is good, and his language is blameless, it matters not to the public what crimes he has committed. The two questions will he contaminate? and will he be contaminated? ought to decide his classification, and nothing ought to be permitted to alter it.

I am no advocate for the maudlin and sickly sentimentality which would magnify a criminal into a martyr, and which has been truly described "as denouncing the severity of Penal Law, rather than the enormity of vicious crime." I hold on the contrary that a salutary and efficient discipline should at all times be held over prisoners, as not only legally but morally right.

The views and considerations briefly and imperfectly hinted at above, may be sufficient to show what my ideas are, and in so far as it might be deemed necessary to carry them out in so far the law as it now stands, if sufficient, is in my estimation defective, and should be altered where it is necessary.

W. S. SEWELL,  
Sheriff of Quebec.

Quebec, 23rd April, 1852.

29th April, 1852.

P. S.—I have omitted to state in the body of the last answer that, in the event of a new Gaol being built for this District, which I hold to be essential to the carrying out of any improved plan of prison discipline, that due regard should be had, as well in the building itself, as in any law to be passed, to the provision for a civil Prison Guard. I mention this as the Military authorities have for years objected to giving a guard, and are now, or have been very lately, in communication with the Civil Government on the subject.

In answer to the verbal questions of the Inspector respecting the use of tobacco, I beg to add that prisoners are not provided with tobacco, but are not prohibited the use of it except as a punishment, and this has been found a powerful incentive to good conduct; it is only, however, where the prisoners of a ward are turbulent or generally insolent that this preventive punishment is resorted to; if it were tried, with a single prisoner, it would be a sure method of procuring for him more, perhaps, than he could consume, as other prisoners would be eager to supply him. But where a ward is prevented from having a supply, the prisoners of that ward very speedily, voluntarily come forward and promise obedience and better conduct, which promise they in general, very scrupulously observe. Prisoners obtain their supply of tobacco from their friends who visit them, in quantities sufficient for their consumption.

In answer to a subsequent question by the Inspector, I may state, that prisoners brought to Gaol by the Police without warrant, if in the evening, receive the day's allowance of bread, and on the following morning the usual day's allowance, while these persons are frequently discharged by the sitting Magistrate, and thus never appear among the incarcerated for the year.

The average number in confinement during the last three years is as follows:—  
1849, 99 average; 1850, 114 average; 1851, 93 average—making an average on the three years of 102.

WM. S. SEWELL,  
Sheriff.

DEAR SIR,—I send you answers to all the questions contained in your Circular which appeared to me in any manner connected with the medical department of the Quebec Gaol.

Ans. No. 39.—All medicines required for the sick are furnished and paid for by the Physician out of his salary—cost from £25 to £30 per annum.

Ans. No. 40.—One room is set apart as an hospital in the main building or Gaol for male patients, and one in the small building known as the House of Correction for females.

Ans. No. 41.—The Physician visits the Gaol daily, and when there are cases of serious disease, twice or three times in the twenty-four hours.

Ans. No. 42.—In 1850 there were 1248 commitments and three deaths during the year; one died of consumption, and two old men, vagrants, of chronic dysentery. In 1851 there were eight deaths, five from cholera, two of typhus fever; one, the eighth, an old man, of "marasmus."

Ans. No. 44.—Cholera and typhus fever have been contracted in Gaol in a few instances, but the first cases have been invariably persons more or less ill when committed.

Ans. No. 45.—The Coroner holds inquests upon all persons dying in prison.

Ans. No. 47.—Three or four cases have occurred during the last eight or ten years.

Ans. No. 48.—Insane persons are constantly sent in from Town and Country, on the charge of it being dangerous to allow them to be at liberty.

Ans. No. 49.—Recent cases can generally be traced to some annoyance or disappointment, but the greater number directly or indirectly to intemperance, and a few from original malformation of the head, epilepsy, &c.

All your other questions are answered by the Sheriff or Gaoler, I am so informed. As requested, I further send you an outline of the mode adopted by me for ordering and checking the expenditure for sick comforts, &c., which rarely extends beyond soup and the meat with which it is made; milk, arrow-root and occasionally wine, the latter seldom exceeding three or four bottles during the twelve months. A check book is kept, and a check filled up daily as a voucher for what may be ordered.

a copy of which remains on the margin in the check book to be referred to when the quarterly accounts are presented for signature; as a further precaution, when wine is ordered, I generally add, in the presence of the nurse, a certain quantity of some tincture and label it "medicated wine," in this way it is never touched or used but by the patient, the nurses are always selected from among the prisoners.

Cases of "delirium tremens" well named by the inmates "horrors," I have not classed as insane, my simple, and heretofore successful plan of treatment, (I shall not here repeat) what I stated to you personally. You also expressed a wish to be informed of the cost of the Gas Works at the Quebec Lunatic Asylum; I shall send you a detail of the expenses in a day or two; they do not exceed, I think, two hundred pounds.

Yours very truly,

JOS. MORRIN, M. D.

ANSWERS to the Circular of 13th April, 1852.

Ans. No. 1.—A Gaoler, two Turnkeys, and a Matron.

Ans. No. 2.—The salary of the Matron only, is paid by the Sheriff, at the rate of two shillings per day. The Gaoler's salary is £62 10s., and he receives an allowance of £80 per annum to find two Turnkeys, subject to the approbation of the Sheriff.

Ans. No. 3.—Whenever he thinks it necessary, sometimes only once in a fortnight, other times two or three times a week, and again as often as two or three times in a day; these visits are always made when required, they are frequently regulated by the number of prisoners, the nature of their crimes, and by their conduct.

Ans. No. 4.—During the year 1851, there were in confinement 77 prisoners.

Ans. No. 5.—58 male adults.

Ans. No. 6.—13 female do.

Ans. No. 7.—Four boys under fourteen years of age; two of these committed twice during the year.

Ans. No. 8.—The 58 adults were all Roman Catholics, except one of the Church of England; 52 of these are Canadians of French extraction, one English, and five Irishmen; of the women eleven are Canadians, one Irish Roman Catholic, and one an American Presbyterian; the four boys were all Canadians, and Roman Catholics.

Ans. No. 9.—Since the establishment of the Provincial Penitentiary, the number of prisoners have decreased.

Ans. No. 10.—Breach of peace, 31; larceny, 18; insanity, 8; riot, 7; perjury, 3; conspiracy, 3; rape, 1; fraud, 2; passing counterfeit money, 1; bigamy, 1; arson, 1; contempt of court, 1.

Ans. No. 11.—Three boys, twice committed, larceny.

7 men committed, 1 first time, contempt of court, and 2nd for riot.

1 " " assault on Magistrates, and 2nd riot.

2 " " larceny, and 2nd breach of peace.

2 " " and 2nd time for assault and battery.

1 " " for riot, and 2nd for perjury.

1 man three times, twice for larceny, and once for breach of the peace.

1 " four times, 1st rape, 2nd assault on his wife, 3rd assault with intent to ravish, and twice for assaults.

1 " six times, drunk and assaults.

1 woman twice, for breach of the peace.

2 women three times; the one for keeping a disorderly house, and the other for breaches of the peace.

1 woman five times; drunk and disorderly conduct.

1 woman very frequently—at least twelve times, for disorderly conduct.

ANSWERS Nos. 12, 13 and 14 :

|    |       |     |   |         |                                                               |                                                                             |
|----|-------|-----|---|---------|---------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 21 | males | and | 2 | females | discharged.                                                   |                                                                             |
| 2  | "     |     | 2 | "       | sent to the asylum.                                           |                                                                             |
| 8  | "     |     | 1 | "       | fine or imprisonment.                                         |                                                                             |
| 12 | "     |     | 3 | "       | bailed out.                                                   |                                                                             |
| 2  | "     |     | 0 | "       | twenty-four hours imprisonment.                               |                                                                             |
| 2  | "     |     | 1 | "       | one month                                                     | "                                                                           |
| 1  | "     |     | 1 | "       | two months                                                    | "                                                                           |
| 1  | "     |     | 1 | "       | three months                                                  | "                                                                           |
| 3  | "     |     | 0 |         | fined £5 and nine months imprisonment.                        | } Committed 4th<br>Feby., 1851, re-<br>leased by pardon,<br>5th Nov., 1851. |
| 1  | "     |     | 0 |         | " 10 " twelve "                                               |                                                                             |
| 1  | "     |     | 0 |         | " eighteen "                                                  |                                                                             |
| 3  | "     |     | 0 |         | fined £100 and one year                                       | "                                                                           |
| 2  | "     |     | 0 |         | 2 years                                                       | "                                                                           |
| 2  | "     |     | 0 |         | convicted of perjury and discharged by pardon, not sentenced. |                                                                             |
| 1  | "     |     | 1 |         | female, insane, being domiciliated in Gaol since 1827.        |                                                                             |
| 1  | "     |     | 0 |         | 3 years Penitentiary for bigaray.                             |                                                                             |

63 males. 12 females.

Ans. No. 15.—The condemned are generally separated from those committed for trial, and according to character and other circumstances they are kept in separate wards, but the size of the Gaol does not admit of the prisoners being at all times regularly classed.

Ans. No. 16.—One notary, farmers, labourers, occasionally a tradesman.

Ans. No. 17.—One only employed in making axe handles.

Ans. No. 18.—The prisoners that choose to work are engaged by the Sheriff and Gaoler; last winter there were a number of fiddles made, these as well as all other work, such as axe handles, clothes-beaters, tables, &c., they are allowed to sell for their own benefit.

Ans. No. 19.—The value of their work is but trifling—none done for the Institution.

Ans. No. 20.—Yes.

Ans. No. 21.—In taking care of each other; there are generally two or more insane women confined in the Gaol, they, however, sew, knit, and make themselves useful in their ward.

Ans. No. 22.—No children have been ever confined where youths are confined, they are kept as separate as possible from felons or old offenders.

Ans. No. 23.—Whenever there are Protestants in Gaol, a clergyman attends every Sunday, and bibles are distributed to these prisoners to read; the clergy of the Roman Catholic persuasion are admitted whenever they think it necessary to call, and come when sent for.

Ans. No. 24.—A certain class of prisoners neither write or receive letters without the Gaoler's permission, but should the prisoners be disposed to receive letters, they certainly may, in spite of every precaution the Gaoler or Turnkeys may use, through the bars of their window; however, I have no reason to suppose that such has ever been the case.

Ans. No. 25.—The conduct of the prisoners, in general, has been extremely good, for years I have not found it necessary to order any one of them to be confined in the solitary cell.

Ans. No. 26.—Poverty, want of a steady character to ensure work, some, if not the generality of heinous offenders, from being educated above their condition in life.

- Ans. No. 27.—Every prisoner promises to reform.
- Ans. No. 28.—Having once submitted to the degradation annexed to imprisonment, they are more liable than any other to commit crime again.
- Ans. No. 29.—£289 12s. 3½d.; salaries of Gaol officers not included.
- Ans. No. 30.—There have been no repairs for some years back; the accounts are with the Board of Works; I know nothing relative to their amount.
- Ans. No. 31.—None at present.
- Ans. No. 32.—£47 14s 6d. in the year 1851.
- Ans. No. 33.—One pound and a half of bread daily, the price rises and falls with the current price; at present the price is two pence per ration.
- Ans. No. 34.—The bread is furnished by a respectable baker in town, not by contract, but by agreement, at the current price of the month.
- Ans. No. 35.—The above is the cheapest and ensures a regular supply.
- Ans. No. 36.—£15 2s. 7d.
- Ans. No. 37.—£9 6s.
- Ans. No. 38.—£80 1s. 11d.
- Ans. No. 39.—The attending Physician will answer this query.
- Ans. No. 40.—None.
- Ans. No. 41.—Almost daily and whenever sent for.
- Ans. No. 42.—The attending Physician will answer this query.
- Ans. No. 43.—No death in the year 1851; one man killed by another this year.
- Ans. No. 44.—No disease.
- Ans. No. 45.—Most certainly.
- Ans. No. 46.—The Coroner's account will show; I have never seen it.
- Ans. No. 47.—Uncertain whether a prisoner now in Gaol, who has recently shown a most decided aberration of mind, was insane before being committed to Gaol.
- Ans. No. 48.—Occasionally.
- Ans. No. 49.—This question must be answered by the attending Physician.
- Ans. No. 50.—Ten cells 10 feet 6 inches by 8 feet 6 inches.  
In women's ward three rooms,—20 feet 6 inches by 10 feet; 15 feet by 10 feet 6 inches; and 12 feet 6 inches by 10 feet.
- In the men's wards eight rooms,—four of them 19 feet by 10 feet 6 inches; two, 20 feet 6 inches by 10 feet; and two 12 feet 6 inches by 10 feet.
- Ans. No. 51.—Yes.
- Ans. No. 52.—Bad smells at times from privies.
- Ans. No. 53.—Dry above ground.
- Ans. No. 54.—A good well in the gaol yard.
- Ans. No. 55.—Certainly.
- Ans. No. 56.—Wood.
- Ans. No. 57.—I do not recollect; I sent the vouchers to the Receiver General's Office.
- Ans. No. 58.—£72 5s. 6d.
- Ans. No. 59.—None.
- Ans. No. 60.—None.
- Ans. No. 61.—The Gaol is 97 feet by 47 feet. The yard is 150 feet by 80 feet.  
52 men and 9 women.
- Ans. No. 62.—None.

J. G. OGDEN,  
Sheriff.

Three Rivers, 29th April, 1852.

U.

STATEMENT of the number of Sick Prisoners attended by the Physician between the 1st day of January, 1851, and the 31st day of June, 1851, both inclusive.

| No.     | Prisoners names.          | When put on Sick List.          | When discharged.              | No. of days. |
|---------|---------------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------|
| 1.....  | Jean Bte. Martin, ... ..  | 1st January, 1851, ... ..       | Remains on, ... ..            | 181          |
| 2.....  | Margaret Bourré, ... ..   | " " " " " " " " " "             | " " " " " " " " " "           | 181          |
| 3.....  | Anastasic Gouin, ... ..   | " " " " " " " " " "             | 21st January, 1851, ... ..    | 21           |
| 4.....  | Mary Tanancom, ... ..     | " " " " " " " " " "             | 10th " " " " " " " " " "      | 10           |
| 5.....  | Eusebe Labelle, ... ..    | " " " " " " " " " "             | 10th Feby., " " " " " " " "   | 41           |
| 6.....  | Charles Duff, ... ..      | " " " " " " " " " "             | 10th January, " " " " " " " " | 10           |
| 7.....  | Julie Dupont, ... ..      | " " " " " " " " " "             | 27th Feby., " " " " " " " "   | 58           |
| 8.....  | François Fouley, ... ..   | " " " " " " " " " "             | 8th " " " " " " " " " "       | 18           |
| 9.....  | Louis Cantara, ... ..     | 22nd " " " " " " " " " "        | 27th " " " " " " " " " "      | 33           |
| 10..... | Charles Therien, ... ..   | 10th Feby., " " " " " " " " " " | Various times, ... ..         | 32           |
| 11..... | Desirée Couturier, ... .. | 15th " " " " " " " " " "        | " " " " " " " " " "           | 41           |
| 12..... | Joseph Langlois, ... ..   | 3rd March, " " " " " " " " " "  | " " " " " " " " " "           | 26           |
| 13..... | Moyse Poirier, ... ..     | 10th " " " " " " " " " "        | " " " " " " " " " "           | 37           |
| 14..... | Mary Pratte, ... ..       | 10th May, " " " " " " " " " "   | 11th June, 1851, ... ..       | 33           |
| 15..... | Joseph Jobin, ... ..      | 26th " " " " " " " " " "        | 4th June, " " " " " " " " " " | 10           |
| 16..... | Albert Serazin, ... ..    | 11th June, " " " " " " " " " "  | Remains on, ... ..            | 20           |
| 17..... | François Martin, ... ..   | 20th " " " " " " " " " "        | " " " " " " " " " "           | 11           |
| 18..... | Pierre Lariviere, ... ..  | 26th " " " " " " " " " "        | " " " " " " " " " "           | 5            |

Paid Louis Carrier for beef, ... .. £ s. d.  
 " John Houlston for tea, sugar, flour, oatmeal and rice, ... .. 18 13 1  
 " Elizabeth Ritson for milk, ... .. 2 4 8  
 " William Ginnis, tea, sugar, oatmeal and salt, ... .. 3 12 6  
 " A. Elizabeth Bowland for cooking and attending on sick and insane women, ... .. 3 15 5 at 5d. per day.  
 " Henry Martel for attending on an insane man, ... .. 1 15 0 at 7½d. per day.  
 " A woman for washing shirts of an insane man, ... .. 0 1 6—6 shirts at 3d. each.

£41 0 3

RICHARD GENNIS,  
Gaoler.

V.

STATEMENT of the number of Sick Prisoners attended by the Physician, between the 1st day of July, 1851, to the 31st day of Dec., 1851, both inclusive.

| No.     | Prisoners names.            | When put on Sick List.         | When discharged.                    | No. of days. |
|---------|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------|
| 1.....  | Jean Bte. Martin, ... ..    | 1st July, 1851, ... ..         | Remains on... ..                    | 184          |
| 2.....  | Margaret Bourré, ... ..     | " " " " " " " " " "            | " " " " " " " " " "                 | 184          |
| 3.....  | Joseph Langlois, ... ..     | " " " " " " " " " "            | 5th November, 1851, ... ..          | 128          |
| 4.....  | Moyse Poirrier, ... ..      | " " " " " " " " " "            | " " " " " " " " " "                 | 128          |
| 5.....  | Albert Serazin, ... ..      | " " " " " " " " " "            | 6th July, " " " " " " " " " "       | 6            |
| 6.....  | Pierre Lariviere, ... ..    | " " " " " " " " " "            | 4th " " " " " " " " " "             | 4            |
| 7.....  | Charles Couture, ... ..     | " " " " " " " " " "            | 10th October, " " " " " " " " " "   | 102          |
| 8.....  | Therese Baron, ... ..       | " " " " " " " " " "            | 4th " " " " " " " " " "             | 32           |
| 9.....  | Desirée Couturier, ... ..   | " " " " " " " " " "            | 1st November, " " " " " " " " " "   | 128          |
| 10..... | Louise Ouellette, ... ..    | 8th July " " " " " " " " " "   | 6th October, " " " " " " " " " "    | 91           |
| 11..... | Michel Charbonneau, ... ..  | 15th Aug. " " " " " " " " " "  | 10th September, " " " " " " " " " " | 27           |
| 12..... | Genevieve Rouillard, ... .. | 21st " " " " " " " " " "       | 19th " " " " " " " " " "            | 30           |
| 13..... | John McFarland, ... ..      | 7th Sept., " " " " " " " " " " | 12th " " " " " " " " " "            | 6            |
| 14..... | Thomas Therien, ... ..      | 9th Oct., " " " " " " " " " "  | Remains on... ..                    | 53           |
| 15..... | Chaste Evans, ... ..        | 14th Nov., " " " " " " " " " " | " " " " " " " " " "                 | 48           |
| 16..... | John Hall, ... ..           | 18th " " " " " " " " " "       | 21st November, " " " " " " " " " "  | 4            |
| 17..... | John Ford, ... ..           | 18th " " " " " " " " " "       | 23rd " " " " " " " " " "            | 5            |

aid Louis Carrier for beef, ... .. £ s. d.  
 " John Hamilton for rice, sugar, tea, oatmeal, flour, &c., ... .. 12 16 1½  
 " A woman to cook, and assist in attendance on sick and insane women, ... .. 3 16 8 at 5d. per day—fed at Gaoler's expense.  
 " A man for having charge of an insane idiot, ... .. 3 2 6 at 7½d. per day—daily washing and changing his clothes.  
 " Elizabeth Ritson for milk, ... .. 2 0 10  
 " William Gennis for rice, sugar and salt, ... .. 0 9 3  
 " A woman for washing the insane man's linen, ... .. 0 6 10½  
 " A woman in market for a pair of stockings, ... .. 0 1 6 For the insane woman.

£39 1 8

RICHARD GENNIS,  
Gaoler.

IV.

DISTRICT OF THREE RIVERS, 6TH MAY, 1852.

CALENDAR of Prisoners under Sentence confined in the Common Gaol.

| No. | Names.              | Date of Comittal.        | Crime.                                    | Sentence and when passed.                                                        |
|-----|---------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1   | Thomas Therien..... | 8th October, 1851.....   | Assault and battery with intent to murder | 2 years imprisonment, 8th October, 1851; since, committed by Coroner for murder. |
| 2   | Chaste Evans.....   | 14th November, 1851..... | A vagrant                                 | Sent to the House of Correction, 14th Nov., 1851.                                |
| 3   | Xavier Quenell..... | 3rd March, 1852.....     | Larceny.....                              | 6, C months imprisonment in the Common Gaol, 6th April, 1852.                    |
| 4   | Augustin Gouin..... | 24th March, 1852.....    | 5 Larceny.....                            | 9, C months for each Indictment, 45 months imprisonment, 5th April, 1852.        |

PRISONERS NOT TRIED.

| No. | Names.                    | Date of Comittal.     | By whom Committed.          | With what Offence charged. | OBSERVATIONS.                                                                                                    |
|-----|---------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1   | Jean Baptiste Martin..... | 26th April, 1852..... | S. Gale, Esquire.....       | .....                      | } These Prisoners being, insane of mind, are ordered to be kept in Gaol in hopes of their reason being restored. |
| 2   | Margaret Bourré.....      | Same Day.....         | The same.....               | .....                      |                                                                                                                  |
| 3   | Edouard Berthiaume.....   | 27th April, 1852..... | D. G. Labarre, Esquire..... | Larceny.....               |                                                                                                                  |

J. G. OGDEN,  
Sheriff.

## X.

*(Translation.)*THREE RIVERS,  
8th May, 1852.

SIR,—I herewith transmit to you Answers to certain questions relative to the Gaol Physician, according to your circular of the 13th August last, addressed to the Sheriff of this District.

To the 39th Question.—I answer—That a salary of £45 sterling, is allowed me for attendance on the prisoners; I never made any extra charge for medicines nor for those prisoners who were sentenced to the House of Correction, for whose reception a part of the Gaol was converted into a House of Correction some years ago.

To the 42nd Question.—Answer. There have been no cases of epidemic disorders in the last year; none but the disorders incidental to humanity in all countries and all climates.

To the 43rd Question.—Answer. One death only.

To the 44th Question.—Answer. The case of death here mentioned was caused by the act of a murderer.

These are my answers to the questions communicated to me by the Sheriff, as requiring answers from me.

I consider it a duty to remark that, for some years past, crimes of the lighter kind have very perceptibly diminished in number, and this I ascribe to the Temperance movement—a good work and one worthy of all encouragement.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,)

G. BADEAU, M. D.

W. Nelson, Esquire, M. D.,

Inspector of the Provincial Penitentiary,

## Y.

SHERBROOKE,  
6th April, 1852.

To Doctor WOLFRED NELSON, M. D.,

Inspector of the Provincial Penitentiary.

I have the honor to report, for your information, that the Gaol for the District of St. Francis is built of brick, on a stone foundation, and covered with tin. The openings of the windows and doors are surrounded with granite stone, having bars of iron inserted into the granite for security against the escape of prisoners.

The soil upon which the Gaol stands is of a wet clayey nature, and much affected by frost. The Gaol itself has heaved at one corner, and the brick work is loosened; the brick wall surrounding the whole building fell a few years ago, from the action of the frost on the soil, and was afterwards rebuilt, before my appointment as Sheriff. The frost has again within the last two years, so affected the front wall, as to cause me to fear it will fall again when the frost next comes out of the ground. If you recollect I pointed out to you the very great leaning of the walls when you visited the Gaol here.

The Grand Jurors have frequently in their presentments to the Courts recommended that provision should be made to enable prisoners to have the freedom of the yard at suitable hours. A very desirable recommendation and proper to be carried out if it can be done consistently with the safe custody of the prisoners. The low state of the present walls and small available force (a Gaoler and Turnkey,) compel me to order the Gaoler to confine all prisoners, with few exceptions, to the apartments and corri-

dors of the building which has hitherto been seldom occupied with many prisoners, changing them from one floor to another for the change of air. I beg to suggest that the area of the Gaol walls might be extended both in the front and rear, and on the south side, by purchasing unoccupied land from the British American Land Company, which is not now of very high value, but daily increasing in value.

The land in front between the present Gaol wall and the line of the street, is at all times very wet indeed, and requires draining. It is desirable that the Government should purchase and enclose it, as it ought not to fall into private hands.

The rear of the Gaol, from its southern aspect, would be preferable to the front for an airing ground. In recommending any provision for that purpose, such a plan ought to be adopted, as that the eye of the Gaoler or Turnkey might be brought to bear at once on all the prisoners in the yard.

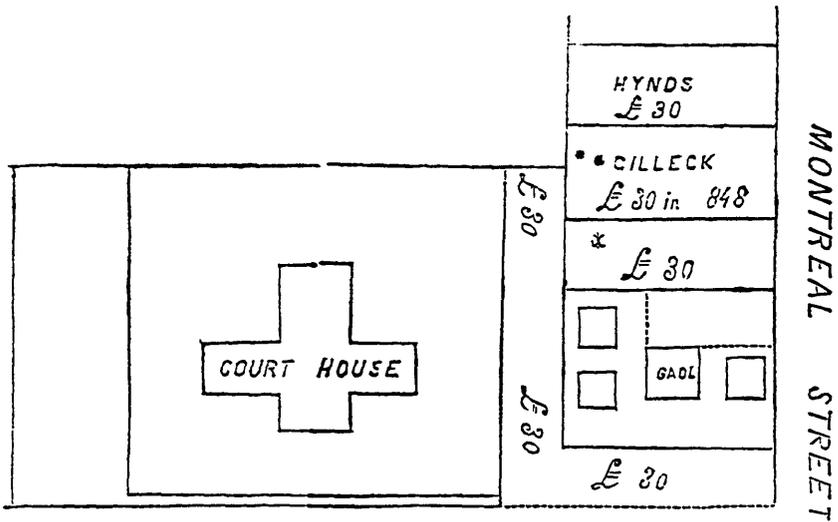
The ground around the Gaol, painted on the accompanying diagram of a blue color, ought to be purchased for the use of the Government before it becomes of higher value. The British American Land Company, to whom the land belongs, value it at the present time, at one hundred and twenty pounds, containing as it does, the area of four lots, similar to lots in the neighborhood, sold by them some years ago at £30 each.

I would beg further to suggest, that such alterations should be made in the inclosures as would permit of the prisoners enjoying the open air, if the parallelogram painted on the accompanying diagram, of a red color were enclosed, and a door opened from one of the cells. It would give an area of ninety-two feet by thirty-one, which would answer for this District. I should hope, for many years to come, requiring but a small outlay in building two walls, one of thirty-one feet and the other of thirty-seven feet, of a sufficient height to prevent the escape of prisoners, and the raising of 123 feet of wall now standing, a few feet higher. All which is humbly submitted.

G. F. BOWEN,  
Sheriff.

---

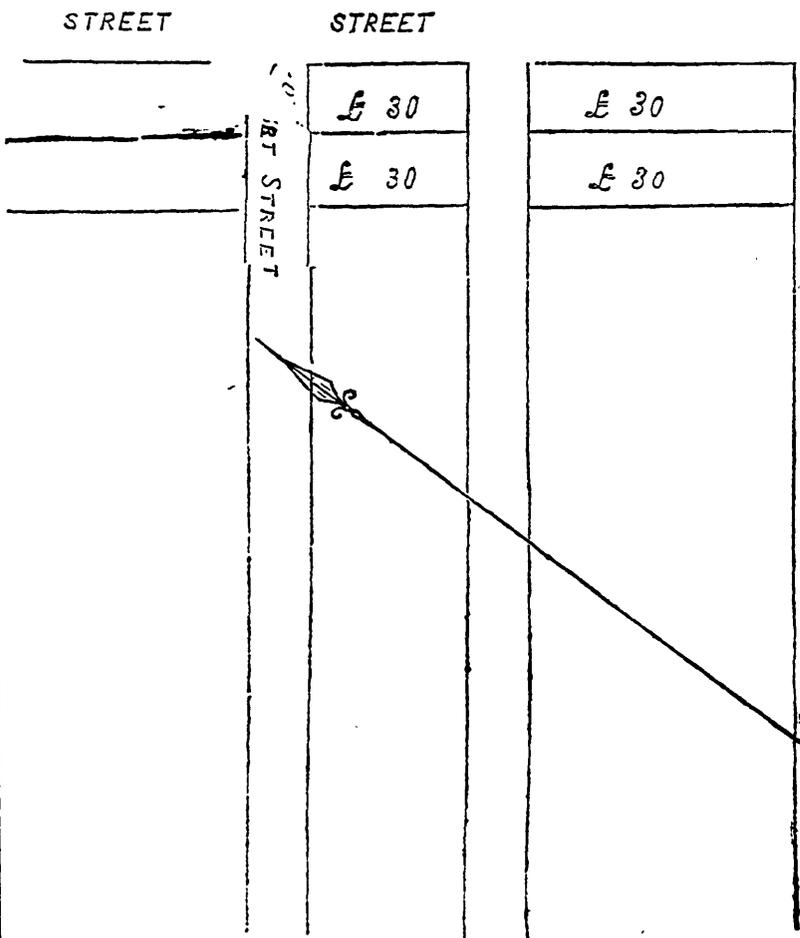
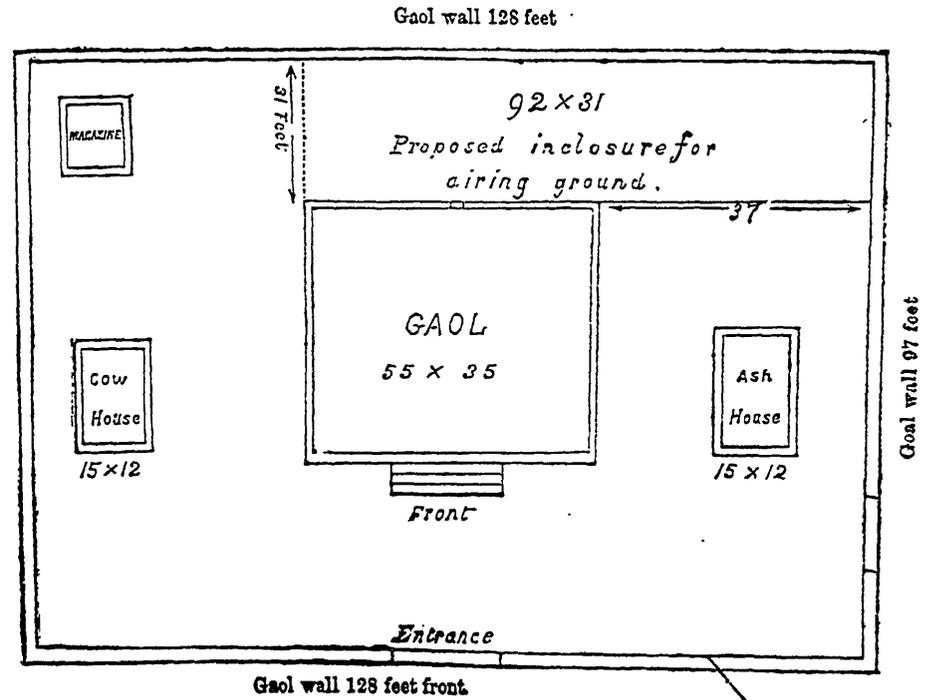




Property suggested should be purchased by the Government, tinted blue, price, £120.

\* a Site of the spring that formerly supplied the Gaol with water on Gilleck's property.

\* In this neighbourhood, being lower ground, it is supposed a well could be sunk, if the property belonged to the Government. The asterisks in this margin refer to the asterisks on the ground tinted blue, between the Gaol and Gilleck's property.





## Z.

ANSWERS to Circular of Inspectors of the Provincial Penitentiary, addressed to the Sheriff of the District of Saint Francis, and Prison Officers, on the 30th day of March, 1852.

## Answers to Questions.

No. 1.—Gaoler, Turnkey, and Gaoleress.

No. 2.—Gaoler, £37 12s. currency; Turnkey, 3s. per diem; Gaoleress, 2s. per diem.

No. 3.—Three times per week regularly, frequently oftener.

No. 4.—60 adults.

No. 5.—57 adults.

No. 6.—3 adults.

No. 7.—Not any children.

No. 8.—6 Americans, Protestants; 24 English, Protestants; 30 Irish, Roman Catholics.

No. 9.—They have increased the last two years, owing to the works on the St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railroad, otherwise they have not increased much annually.

No. 10.—1, horse-stealing; 1, passing counterfeit money; 2, stealing in a store; 1, stealing a watch; 1, attempted rape; 1, stealing in a house, being a servant; the remainder, minor misdemeanors and assaults.

No. 11.—None.

No. 12.—Generally imprisonment for periods differing from 2 to 3, 6 or 12 months, unless sent to the Penitentiary; one female was sentenced to 2 months imprisonment at hard labor, but there was none to put her to; see also, Ans. to No. 14.

No. 13.—1, mitigated, 6 months aggravated assault; intent to commit rape.

No. 14.—2 sentenced to Penitentiary for 3 or 4 years; see also, Ans. to No. 12 above.

No. 15.—Yes; debtors suspected of misdemeanors, suspicion of felony, misdemeanors convicted of, felony, convicted of, and prisoners under sentence, are separated into distinct classes as far as practicable; there is no work for the prisoners at the Gaol at Sherbrooke.

No. 16.—Principally laborers; 1 shoemaker, 1 schoolmaster, 1 farmer.

No. 17.—None.

No. 18.—None.

No. 19.—None.

No. 20.—They are so.

No. 21.—Not employed.

No. 22.—There have not been any.

No. 23.—There is no chaplain to the Gaol; the prisoners are occasionally visited by the clergy of the different denominations in the neighborhood.

No. 24.—No.

No. 25.—Generally good.

No. 26.—I cannot say; but many were committed when under the influence of intoxicating drinks.

No. 27.—They generally do.

No. 28.—They are generally penitent and probably sincere; there are no old offenders in this District.

No. 29.—£233 16s. 11½d., exclusive of salaries.

No. 30.—Sometimes not any, and at other times not exceeding annually, £2 or £3.

No. 31.—There are not any being made.

No. 32.—They vary annually with the number of prisoners; they were last year £58 11s. 5½d.

No. 33.—From January to July, they were 4½; from July to December, 3½ per ration, 1½ lb. bread, flour having fallen.

No. 34.—By contract.

No. 35.—As at present conducted.

No. 36.—Occasional expense, obtaining permission in the first instance from the Executive.

No. 37.—Occasional expense in renewing.

No. 38.—None, except by order of the Physician and accounted for under oath by the Gaoler.

No. 36.—It has hitherto been furnished by the Physician to the Gaol.

No. 40.—No.

No. 41.—Whenever there is sickness in the Gaol, his attendance is daily and unremitting.

No. 42.—2 insane, one of them badly wounded by himself, both before admission and by breaking panes of glass after his admission; his case was bad, but he was at length discharged cured; derangement of digestive organs, constipation, but not much sickness of any kind; no epidemic prevailed in the Gaol.

No. 43.—Not any.

No. 44.—Answered by 43.

No. 45.—It is so ordered, but no death of a prisoner has occurred at the Gaol.

No. 46.—There have not been any at Sherbrooke.

No. 47.—None have become insane in the Gaol.

No. 48.—No. They are accused of assault, or dangerous to be at large, and committed by a Magistrate.

No. 49.—The Physician will report.

No. 50.—18, two of which open into the kitchen, and are occupied by the keeper; the cells are 8ft. 7½in. by 10ft. 7½in.; they are two inches longer in the third story.

No. 51.—There are.

No. 52.—The ventilation is good, but the privies are badly constructed, and it requires the use of disinfectants to be plentifully used to keep the privy cells free from bad smells.

No. 53.—Dry and above ground.

No. 54.—The spring which, up to last year, supplied the Gaol with water through wooden pipes, being on land, at a distance from the Gaol, belonging to private individuals, and has been sold. The principal part of the water has to be drawn to the Gaol. It is almost certain that a well might be sunk on part of the land recommended to be purchased by the Government, in the letter of the Sheriff addressed to you under date of the 6th instant, at the place marked on the diagram annexed to it with an asterisk,\* as the spring from which the Gaol was heretofore supplied was situated on the lot purchased by and marked on the same diagram, "Gilleck," which is higher ground.

No. 55.—Yes.

No. 56.—Wood.

No. 57.—From 100 to 130 cords.

No. 58.—10s. per cord, for dry hard wood, maple, beech, and birch, of best quality, four feet long.

No. 59.—None.

No. 60.—None.

No. 61.—The area now enclosed by a brick wall is 128 feet by 97 feet; the Gaol stands in the centre 55 x 35 feet; about 70 could be confined, viz., 54 men, and 16 women, without inconvenience.

No. 62.—If it is intended that prisoners convicted of offences should contribute by their work to pay their expenses or more, some trades might be followed, but they would of course entail superintendence, which the number of prisoners in this District could not often render profitable.

Sherbrooke, 6th April, 1852.

G. F. BOWEN,  
Sheriff.

A.a.

SHERBROOKE, *April 15th*, 1852.

SIR,—In conformity with your request to me, at the recent inspection which you made of the Gaol of the District of St. Francis, situated in the Town of Sherbrooke, and of which I am the Physician and Surgeon, I beg to report,—

1st. That the want of a place in which the prisoners may take exercise in the open air, is severely felt, and is detrimental to the health and comfort of the prisoners so confined; and, in the case of those sentenced to a long imprisonment, must be permanently injurious, by reason of the loss of power and tone of their physical organization.

2nd. The prisoners being thus of necessity entirely confined to the interior of the Gaol, are there exposed to the noxious effusion generally arising from the privies, which are badly constructed.

3rd. The means of ventilation of the wards and cells are very imperfect, and in the event of a contagious disease arising in the Gaol, would prove a very serious cause of danger.

4th. There is a deficiency of water on the premises.

5th. The want of some mode of usefully employing the time of prisoners sentenced to a lengthened imprisonment in this Gaol, by some productive labor, is worthy of being seriously considered both in a medical as well as moral point of view.

6th. It is the practice in this District to incarcerate insane persons on some trifling accusations, so as to relieve their friends of the trouble of taking charge of them. The accommodation of the Gaol does not allow of a separate ward being devoted to the insane, and thus they become a source of much annoyance to the other prisoners.

There is at present confined in the Gaol at Sherbrooke, an insane female named Leach, who has now been there upwards of fifteen months; her aberration of intellect is not constant, and she is perfectly harmless. If this lunatic cannot be received into the Provincial Asylum at Beauport, I should recommend that she should be restored to her husband, who is in good health, and quite competent to take charge of her.

7th. In answer to Queries 42 and 49, propounded by you to the Sheriff, and which he has requested me to answer, I will say, to the first, that there has been no epidemic disease in the Gaol during the past year; that the diseases treated during that time were: pneumonia, pleuritis, cynanche, dyspepsia, rheumatism, linitis, gonorrhoea, delirium tremens, wounds, abscess, ulcers, frost bites, &c., &c. As regards question 49, there has been, in addition to the woman Leach, mentioned above, during the past year, a man (McIver) who came in sick (delirium tremens) which assumed after a time the character of mania; he remained under treatment for several months, and then recovered and was discharged. I may here mention that hitherto I have made no charge for medicines furnished to the prisoners, but the occurrence of the above case and others, where a considerable outlay of expensive medicines, such as iodine and quinine were necessary, will cause me this year to

make a small charge to Government for medicines furnished; the small salary (£40 currency) attached to the office of Physician to the Gaol of this District, being inadequate to cover the expense of medicines. With these observations, I beg to conclude my Report to you respecting the sanatory condition of the Gaol at Sherbrooke.

I have the honor to remain, Sir,  
Your most obedient servant,

JAS. B. JOHNSTON, M. D.,  
Physician to the Gaol at Sherbrooke.

To Wolfred Nelson, Esq., M. D.,  
Inspector of Prisons,  
&c., &c., &c.

B.b.

PERCE, 18th June, 1852.

ANSWERS to the Questions submitted to the undersigned, sub-Sheriff of the County of Gaspé, concerning the Gaol of Percé, by W. Nelson, Esq., M. D., Ins. P. P.

- No. 1.—A sub-Sheriff and a Gaoler.  
 No. 2.—To the sub-Sheriff, none; Gaoler, forty pounds a-year.  
 No. 3.—Once a-week by the sub-Sheriff.  
 No. 4.—Ten.  
 Nos. 5, 6, and 7.—All males, no children.  
 No. 8.—Eight Roman Catholics and two Protestants.  
 No. 9.—No.  
 No. 10.—Assault; two not complying with their duties as servants; two stealing wills and other papers, one larceny.  
 No. 11.—None.  
 No. 12.—One, 60 days imprisonment; four under recognizance to appear at the next General Sessions of the Peace; one, imprisonment for three months; two, discharged; one, a calendar month imprisonment; one, twenty days.  
 No. 13.—None.  
 No. 14.—Answered by 12th.  
 No. 15.—The Gaol having only two cells, of about ten feet by eight, the prisoners confined, cannot be classified.  
 No. 16.—Seven fishermen, two sailors, one merchants clerk.  
 No. 17.—None in the Gaol at present.  
 No. 18.—No kind of labour performed in the Gaol to my knowledge.  
 No. 19.—Answered by 18th.  
 No. 20.—If females were to be confined in this Gaol, it would be impossible to prevent the other sex from communicating with them verbally, on account of the stove being placed in the partition between the two cells.  
 No. 21.—No females confined here for many years.  
 No. 22.—Answered by 7th.  
 No. 23.—None.  
 No. 24.—There being no walls round the Gaol, the prisoners do communicate with the people outside through the windows of the cells; could write and receive letters, without the knowledge of the Gaoler.  
 Nos. 25, 26, 27, 28.—Answered by 17th.  
 Nos. 29 30.—I refer you to the high Sheriff.  
 No. 31.—None.  
 Nos. 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37 and 38.—I refer you to the high Sheriff.

Nos. 39, 40 and 41.—There is no Doctor attached to this Gaol. No hospital. The Doctor visits the prisoners when called by the Gaoler in case of sickness, and paid accordingly; on an average for the last six years, the charges were about £5.

No. 42.—No disease prevailed last year, with one exception, from long and close confinement.

No. 43.—None.

No. 44.—Answered by 43rd.

No. 45.—No deaths occurred here during the last ten years, but in case of death I think an inquest would be held.

No. 46.—Answered by 45th.

No. 47.—Last year a prisoner became insane from long confinement.

No. 48.—None.

No. 49.—Answered by 47 and 48.

No. 50.—Two cells in or about ten feet by eight.

No. 51.—In winter season they are not or cannot be made comfortably warm.

No. 52.—In summer it is well ventilated by opening the windows, there is no other provision for this purpose; in winter there is no ventilation, the windows being shut; at all times bad smells prevail on account of the water closets being in the cells, and no water to carry of the excrement.

No. 53.—The cells are above ground, but a kind of dampness prevails during spring and fall.

No. 54.—There is no well or water in the Gaol or on the premises, it is carried from a distance to the Gaol; a certain allowance is made by Government to the Gaoler to defray the expense, one shilling a week.

No. 55.—They are not compelled to wash their persons, the Gaoler gets the soiled clothes washed, £4 annually are allowed for this purpose.

No. 56.—Hard wood.

No. 57.—Fifty cords.

No. 58.—About £30.

No. 59.—None.

No. 60.—None but those belonging to the Gaoler, who has the control of the same, but no charge upon Government.

No. 61.—About two acres. The Gaol is a stone building, two stories high, about 38 feet square, not solid, it is very much shaken, the whole building is full of fissures, the open part contains the Court Hall, the lower part the residence of the Gaoler, and the two cells; on account of the size of the cells, no more than two prisoners could be confined in each cell.

No. 62.—I refer you to the high Sheriff.

O. T. CORMICK,  
Sub-Sheriff.

C. c.

Answers to the Questions submitted to the undersigned, Sheriff of the District of Gaspé, by Wolfred Nelson; Esquire, M. D., Inspector Provincial Penitentiary, relative to the prisons, prison discipline &c., within the said District of Gaspé:

No. 1.—A Gaoler for each of the Gaols of Carlisle and Percé, who is to see to the due care and keep of the prisoners under his charge, and the order and proper discipline be observed.

No. 2.—Each of the Gaolers receive £40 currency, per annum.

No. 3.—The residence of the Sheriff is at New Carlisle, County of Bonaventure. The Gaol there is visited by him at least twice each week. As to the Gaol

at Percé, County of Gaspé, distant 22 leagues from the residence of the Sheriff, the Gaol is visited by the Sub-Sheriff.

Nos. 4, 5, 6 and 7.—Two in the Gaol at New Carlisle—males.

No. 8.—Two Roman Catholics in New Carlisle; eight Roman Catholics and two Protestants in Percé.

No. 9.—No; but on the contrary, has gradually decreased for these last few years.

No. 10.—Assault and battery, shooting with intent to kill. For Percé see Sub-Sheriff's Return.

No. 11.—None.

No. 12.—One fined £3 4s 3d, discharged on payment of fine, the other still in Gaol. For Percé see as above.

No. 13.—No Sessions, have been held during this or preceding year.

No. 14.—Answered by 12.

No. 15.—The present distribution of each of the Gaols prevent the observance of a proper classification; verbal communication between the prisoners cannot be prevented. No female or child has been confined for many years, in either Gaols. Prisoners are not employed at manual labor.

No. 16.—Fishermen and farmers in Percé Gaol, see as above.

Nos. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21 and 22.—Answered by 15th.

No. 23.—The only measures used for promoting religious and secular instruction, is by furnishing the prisoners with English and French Bibles and Testaments; Priests and Ministers are allowed free and unrestricted access to the prisoners professing their creed. Prisoners may be supplied with such moral and religious works as may be approved by the Sheriff.

No. 24.—Prisoners not allowed to write or receive letters, except with the approbation of the Sheriff. The skirt wall around the Gaol in New Carlisle prevents communication from the outside. In the Gaol at Percé, there being no skirt wall or other means of security or prevention, communication between the prisoners and their friends on the outside, and the introduction of edge tools, within the cells, cannot be prevented.

No. 25.—Good.

No. 26.—Cannot say. No prisoners at present in Percé Gaol, one in New Carlisle awaiting his trial.

No. 27.—I do not recollect an instance in which the prisoners manifested any contrition for their past conduct.

No. 28.—Cannot say.

No. 29.—About £40 currency, for the Gaol here; £50 currency, for the Gaol at Percé.

No. 30.—About £40 for each Gaol.

No. 31.—None. The tin roof of the Gaol in New Carlisle is corroded, and so thin in many places as to admit rays of light; the spouts need renewal and the building itself to be rough cast: the estimated cost of those repairs, including the cost of the necessary materials, would not exceed £250 currency. For the present state of the Gaol at Percé, see Sub-Sheriff's Return.

No. 32.—About £9 currency, for each Gaol.

No. 33.—Bread and oatmeal, porridge, or potatoes and fish, in lieu, cost as follows, viz:—

|                          | £     | s. | d. |
|--------------------------|-------|----|----|
| Bread .....              | 6     | 0  | 0  |
| Oatmeal or potatoes..... | 2     | 0  | 0  |
| Fish .....               | 1     | 0  | 0  |
|                          | <hr/> |    |    |
|                          | £9    | 0  | 0  |

No. 34.—By the Sheriff,

No. 35.—The one now adopted.

No. 36.—About 25s. per annum for each Gaol.

No. 37.—About 20s. do. do.

No. 38.—No cases of serious sickness have occurred in either Gaols for several years past, and the prisoners are almost invariably healthy; should cases of sickness occur, the Sheriff and Gaoler would furnish the necessaries alluded to.

Nos. 39, 40, 41, 42.—There is no Physician attached or salaried to either Gaol, though such would be desirable. In cases requiring medical aid a Doctor, is called on by the Sheriff, or in his absence, by the Gaoler, and attends if his other avocations permit. No hospital in either Gaol. No diseases have occurred for several years in the Gaol in New Carlisle. See sub-Sheriff's return for Percé Gaol.

Nos. 43, 44.—None.

No. 45.—Should any sudden deaths occur in either Gaol, an Inquest would be demanded by the Sheriff.

No. 46.—Answered by the preceding 45th.

No. 47.—No case of insanity has ever occurred during confinement in this Gaol—the one instance of aberration of intellect lately took place at Percé—see Return of that Gaol.

No. 48.—Of late years no committals for insanity have taken place; in former years instances have occurred of insane persons being committed to prison without being accused of crime.

No. 49.—Answered by the preceding 48th.

No. 50.—Three cells in New Carlisle; 2 ten feet wide by twelve feet long, 1 twelve feet long by seven feet wide.

No. 51.—Yes, in the New Carlisle Gaol. In the Gaol at Percé neither of these essential objects are attained during the winter, at which time the cells are cold and uncomfortable. The Gaoler there has, on more than one occasion, allowed the prisoners to leave their cells, and remain some time in his apartments, for heat; see Percé Return.

No. 52.—The wards are not well ventilated in the Percé Gaol, and the windows are daily opened in summer, for the admission of fresh air; in either cell the friends of the prisoners resort there and converse together, which the Gaoler has tried, in vain, to prevent, there being no outer security; the water closets are necessarily within the cells; the only means of purification used is, by throwing unslacked lime and water therein. See return for Percé Gaol. No such inconveniences are felt in New Carlisle.

No. 53.—The cells are dry and above ground.

No. 54.—The Gaol, here, has a well on the premises, from whence a supply of good fresh water can be obtained, which is carried to the Gaol and cells at an annual charge of 20s. No well has been found, or any contract taken for sinking one on the Gaol premises at Percé, the annual charge for which will be about 52s.

No. 55.—Yes.

No. 56.—Hard wood, maple, and yellow and black birch.

No. 57.—Fifty cords for each Gaol.

No. 58.—At Percé, about £30 currency; at New Carlisle, about £25 per annum.

No. 59.—5s. allowed to the Gaoler on the discharge of any prisoner.

No. 60.—Cattle kept on the premises, which belong to the Gaoler, and are fed and supported at his sole expense.

No. 61.—Four acres, including the site of the Gaol yards, which last contain an area of about one half acre. Six prisoners could be confined in the Gaol, allowing two for each cell. On the same principle the cells in Percé Gaol

will admit of four prisoners; the Gaol premises there contain about one and a half acres in superficies.

No. 62.—The Gaol in New Carlisle being in the same building as the Court Hall, &c., is inconveniently small, and in its present distribution, the cells cannot be increased or enlarged. No part is appropriated for debtors and delinquents committed for comparatively slight offences, so they cannot be separated from criminals. The building, with a slight expense, might be made available for a Gaol, if used exclusively for that purpose. The Gaol at Percé was, originally, built for a private dwelling, and its walls are weak and insecure. The prisoners cannot be allowed to leave their cells for the benefit of air and exercise owing to the want of walls or other security around the Gaol, the premises being only enclosed with an ordinary rail fence, and the windows in the basement story, with the sole exception of the cells, being deficient of iron gratings; these objects cannot be secured, except at a larger outlay than would be prudent, or the value of the building itself will warrant. These and many other defects, needless to particularise, as they have been apparent to the present Inspector, induce me to recommend the early conversion of the present building into a Court House, with suitable offices, for which it would answer, with slight repairs, for many years; leaving to the wisdom of the Executive to mature such measures as may lead to the erection of a suitable building for a Gaol either at Percé or Gaspé Basin, as may be deemed by them the most conducive to the interests of the public service.

The whole humbly submitted.

M. SHEPPARD,  
Sheriff, D. G.

Sheriff's Office,  
New Carlisle, 26th June, 1852.

—  
C.C.a.

SHERIFF'S OFFICE,  
NEW CARLISLE, 26th June, 1852.

SIR,—Conformably to your request, I now avail myself of the departure of the first mail to answer the different questions referred to me, as Sheriff, which I trust will be found conclusive and satisfactory.

The Gaol at Percé is evidently so insecure and unfit for its present purpose, as not to allow me to doubt that the suggestions I make respecting it will meet with your approval; and should Her Majesty's Government decide on causing a new Gaol for the County of Gaspé to be built at Percé instead of Gaspé Basin, an excellent site for the purpose could be selected among the Government reserve lands, in that place, now held by individuals without any just title.

I have the honor to be,  
Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

M. SHEPPARD,  
Sheriff D. G.

To Wolfred Nelson, Esquire, M. D.,  
Inspector Provincial Penitentiary, Montreal.

(Translation.)

KAMOURASKA, 9th July, 1852.

Answers of the undersigned Sheriff of Kamouraska, to the Questions addressed to him by Wolfred Nelson, Esquire, M. D., one of the Inspectors of the Provincial Penitentiary, relating to the present condition and dimensions of the prison of this District—the improvement required for the moral and physical comfort of the prisoners,—and the prisoners at present confined in the said prison, since January, 1852.

(Signed,) ODE. MARTINEAU,  
Sheriff.

1st and 2nd. There are two officers attached to the Gaol at Kamouraska, Mr. Honoré Desjardins, the Gaoler, whose salary is £75 per annum, and Alexis Thomas Michaud, Esquire, M. D., the Physician of the said Gaol, whose annual salary is £30 currency.

3rd. The Sheriff visits the Gaol every fortnight.

4th. There were no prisoners during the last three months of the year 1851, the period when this District was first constituted; but the number confined in the Gaol since the commencement of the present year to this date is fourteen, among whom is a female, aged sixteen. They are all Catholics and natives of this Province, except one, who belongs to New Brunswick. Eight were committed on charges of felony; two, the said female and her husband, on a charge of poisoning; another, the New Brunswicker, for perjury; the two others were confined for debt.

The eight prisoners charged with felony were acquitted at the sittings of the Court of Queen's Bench, holden 5th April last. The remainder have not yet been brought to trial.

15th. With regard to that part of the question, which has reference to the classification of the prisoners, I think it my duty to answer (with an eye to the moral and physical advantage of the prisoners,) that the smallness of the Gaol does not enable me to classify the prisoners: that is to say, to place them in apartments appropriated to each of them exclusively; for by the Doctor's orders, (and with due regard to her health and to her present circumstances, being nearly eight months advanced in pregnancy), the above mentioned female prisoner has been removed from the narrow, damp and unwholesome room appropriated to females, in the debtors side; and the Inspector had an opportunity of judging for himself of the truth of these facts at his two visits to this Gaol, on Saturday and Monday, the 3rd and 5th instant.

It is, moreover, a matter of urgent necessity that a yard be constructed forthwith, in order that the prisoners, who suffer greatly in their health from being deprived of healthful exercise, and shut up in a Gaol, which is both small and damp, excavated as it is several feet in the rock, may, as nearly as possible every day be brought out for air and exercise.

In confirmation of these remarks, I refer to the presentation of the Grand Jury at the last Sittings of the Court of Queen's Bench, holden in April last, composed of the best informed and most influential men in that District, of which presentation a copy is hereto annexed.

20th. The women's room is so near to the men's (being divided from it only by a wooden partition, and a thin door, the panels of which are at most half an inch thick,) that the prisoners can hear in one of the rooms whatever is said or done in the other, and it may be added, all the doors of the Gaol are deficient in strength.

24th. The Gaol being situated nearly in the centre of the Village, and near the public highway, and not being protected even by a good external wall, it is very easy to facilitate their escape, without the knowledge, and in spite of the vigilance of the for the prisoners, in whatever part of the prison they are confined, to hold communication with persons outside; to write and receive letters, as well as tools and instruments calculated Gaoler.

25th, 26th, 27th and 28th. The behaviour of the prisoners is good; every one of them asserts his innocence of the charge laid against him.

33rd. The allowance of each prisoner consists of one pound and a-half of bread, and of two pounds of potatoes per day, of good quality. As Canadians are not accustomed to eat porridge, I have ordered none; but, in accordance with the opinion of the Gaol Physician, it is my belief that it would be proper and even necessary that each prisoner should have, in addition, a quart of milk per day.

41st. The Physician visits the Gaol almost daily, and oftener when circumstances require his attendance.

50th, 51st, 52nd, and 53rd. There are in all six cells, the dimensions of which are nearly six feet by ten. It is easy to warm and light them, but not so to air them, and relieve them from bad smells; each of these cells should be provided with a ventilator, communicating directly with the roof of the building. The cells are damp, and, with the exception of about two feet, altogether under ground.

54th. The Gaol is every day supplied abundantly with good fresh water.

55th. The prisoners are obliged to wash themselves daily, and to keep themselves clean.

56th. The fuel is of excellent quality (hard wood).

61st. The Gaol is so small that I am of opinion it would be impossible to confine in it more than ten prisoners conveniently, at once, even including the debtors' apartment.

62nd. I could not at present suggest any alteration in the laws now in force relative to Gaol discipline, &c., especially as regards the Gaol of this District. I may, nevertheless, add, without fear of error, that this prison is far from meeting the wants and exigencies of this large and populous District.

Such are the answers—the present year being in its seventh month—that I have thought fit to make, with respect to this District, to the questions addressed to me on the subject, and which I have the honor of submitting to the consideration of the Inspector, Wolfred Nelson, Esquire, M. D.

(Signed,)

OVIDE MARTINEAU,  
Sheriff.

(Translation.)

Province of Canada, }  
District of  
Kamouraska }

COURT OF QUEEN'S BENCH.  
CRIMINAL TERM. — April, 1852.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONORABLE COURT:—

We, the Grand Jury, summoned for the present Term, respectfully beg leave to return to your Honorable Court, our thanks for the benevolent and instructive address which you have thought fit to deliver at the opening of the present sittings.

After having taken cognizance of and had under our consideration the divers offences, more or less important, submitted to us for examination, we have especially applied our attention, thinking it our duty so to do, to the wants and interests generally of this new District, and we respectfully submit to the attention of your Honorable Court the following presentment:—

1st. That we declare ourselves satisfied with the cleanliness which we found existed in the several apartments belonging to this Court, and more especially those of the Gaol to which we particularly directed our attention. But we remarked, with regret, that the common prison is not sufficiently spacious, and that the prisoners must necessarily suffer in respect both of their moral and physical welfare, by the arrangement and smallness of the apartments.

2ndly. That there ought to be an iron door grated within the Gaol, in order to guard against the attacks to which, in the absence thereof, the Gaoler might be exposed.

3rdly. That the Gaol ought to be guarded by a wall which might afford, at the same time, a yard for the prisoners, which yard we declare to be necessary.

That the Gaol, in its present situation, is unhealthy and too small, and that it would be for the benefit of the prisoners' health, that the rooms which now serve as offices should be converted into a Gaol; that a Court House should be built on an economical plan alongside the present building, and that the present Court room and the rooms adjoining should be converted into offices, &c., &c.

The remainder concerns the interests of the District generally, a resident Judge, and the tax imposed upon judicial proceedings, &c.

(Signed,) P. T. CASGRAIN,

Foreman.

Kamouraska Grand Jury Room,  
7th April, 1852.

A true copy of that part of the presentment which has reference to the Gaol of this District.

OVIDE MARTINEAU,  
Sheriff.

List of Grand Jurymen, April, 1852 :—

|                                 |                     |                 |
|---------------------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| Eusèbe Anctil, Esq.....         | St. Aimé.....       | Yeoman.         |
| Magloire Ouellet.....           | " .....             | "               |
| Pierre Thos. Casgrain, Esq..... | Riv. Ouelle.....    | Seignior.       |
| Charles H. Têtu, Esq.....       | " .....             | Merchant.       |
| George L'Evêque.....            | " .....             | Yeoman.         |
| Louis Dauteuil, Esq.....        | " .....             | "               |
| Norbert Roussel.....            | " .....             | "               |
| Octave Paradis.....             | St. Denis.....      | "               |
| Louis Miller, Esq.....          | St. Louis.....      | Merchant.       |
| Cyprien Lebel, Esq.....         | " .....             | Yeoman, J. P.   |
| Vincislav Taché.....            | St. Paschal.....    | Seignior.       |
| Joseph Hudon, Esq.....          | " .....             | Merchant.       |
| Joseph Landry.....              | St. André.....      | Yeoman.         |
| Alexis Beaulieu, Esq.....       | Riv. du Loup.....   | Notary, J. P.   |
| Benjamin Dionne, Esq.....       | Cacouna.....        | Merchant, J. P. |
| Abraham Peltier, Esq.....       | " .....             | "               |
| Michel Dumont.....              | St. Arsène.....     | Yeoman.         |
| L. Narcisse Gauvreau, Esq.....  | Isle Verte.....     | Notary, J. P.   |
| Charles Bertrand, Esq.....      | " .....             | Merchant, J. P. |
| François Rioux.....             | " .....             | Yeoman.         |
| Félix Têtu, Esq.....            | Trois Pistoles..... | Merchant, J. P. |
| Louis Garon.....                | Ste. Cécile.....    | Yeoman.         |
| Pierre Gauvreau, Esq.....       | Rimouski.....       | Notary, J. P.   |
| Pierre Ringuet.....             | " .....             | Yeoman.         |

---

KAMOURASKA, 9th July, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to transmit to you, by this day's post, my answers and remarks concerning the Gaol of this District. The Government might, following the plan suggested by the Grand Jury, build a Gaol corresponding to the wants and requirements of this District.

I have to request that you will be pleased to recommend to the Government the building of a wall round the Gaol, without which, it is impossible to have the prisoners in safe custody.

You have desired me to point out the geographical centre of the District and the central business place.

To this inquiry I have the honor to answer, that, in my humble opinion, the centre of business in the District, as regards communication with New Brunswick, is the River du Loup; but I cannot help thinking, that if the Government spent the money necessary to give us a good Gaol of size and extent sufficient for the wants of the District at Kamouraska, every complaint would be silenced.

I have the honour to be, with the most distinguished consideration,

Sir,

Your very humble and obedient servant,

OVIDE MARTINEAU,

Sheriff.

W. Nelson, Esq., M. D.,  
Inspector of P. P., Montreal.

---

## A GENERAL REVIEW

OF

# PRISON ECONOMICS.

---

The government of Prisons should be confided to men of well established reputation for honesty and integrity, and of humane, and even benevolent dispositions; men well acquainted with mankind, sober, diligent and active, and who would devote all their time and energies to the performance of their duties, and take a pride in giving a name and character to the institution within the walls of which they should have supreme rule.

The chief officer should be a man of standing in society, and at once endowed with unflinching firmness and the most benevolent feelings; he should be a model to all the subordinate officers, and possess such influence even over the prisoners as would not only command their respect, but also secure their good will and confidence, every one of the officers should take a personal interest in the success of the institution, and all manifestation of bad feeling or party spirit should at once be put down. The utmost harmony and good feeling should prevail among them; they should act with one accord, as if members of one family individually interested in its welfare; under such management a vast amount of good could be accomplished, whereas division and cabal will thwart the benign views of the Government, and evil instead of good be the result.

While the superior officer, whom it might be better to designate by the name of master, conductor, or captain, instead of Gaoler, which conveys no very pleasant impression, should even be prepared to assist and counsel his subordinates, and be their friend, and still he should ever be watchful that they did not abuse the trust reposed in them, that they did not become insolent or overbearing in their communication with the prisoners, that they did not enact the part of tyrants and oppressors; for persons in the like position are frequently disposed to carry on measures with a high hand and be overbearing; such should be reprimanded, and given to understand that, they are to be as obedient to the laws and rules of the prison as the prisoners themselves. Much misery has been inflicted upon unfortunate prisoners by the cruel treatment of inferior officers of Gaols, and other places of detention. No man should be appointed to any office through mere favor, or through the influence or intrigues of friends or persons high in authority; but the choice should fall upon intelligent and philanthropic men, and most assuredly the Institution will prosper, do honor to all concerned, and confer imperishable benefits upon the unhappy men over whom they have been called to preside. The officers should be well paid, according to their position in society and rank in the Institution, as well as the important duties confided to them, and also proportionately to the amount of good it is expected they will achieve. Let them be well and sufficiently remunerated, but let not one single farthing in the shape of perquisite be allowed; neither should any traffic, in the form of providing sick comforts, &c., &c., be permitted, and this in order that all the officers may have no interest separate from those of the institution, and have nothing to divert their attention from the duties confided to them, to which they are in conscience bound to consecrate their whole time, attention, and talents.

## PRISONERS.

The moment a prisoner is sent to Gaol, to await his trial, he should be compelled to go to the washing cell, and there be completely cleansed, and his hair should be cut, if long and matty, and he should have an iron comb; should his clothes be bad, ragged and filthy, he should be made to wash them, and a prison suit should be served out to him until the tribunals of justice have decided upon his fate.

This process is as necessary for the individual himself, as it is for the preservation of the health of the whole institution.

There is reason to fear, that these hygienic measures are not sufficiently observed in Gaols generally, where, while awaiting his trial, he is also preparing himself for a longer residence. If he should be found guilty, his hair should immediately be cut close, both for the purpose of cleanliness, and as a mark of degradation to which he has subjected himself, as well as a proof that he has been a prisoner should he happen to escape; but his hair should be allowed to grow sometime before he is discharged, for the instant he leaves the prison, all indications that he has been a convict, should be effaced: he has expiated his offence against the laws, and he should return to the world, in the same garb as other members of society, and in a position to act as such. Every prisoner should be shaved once a week, provided with a coarse towel, soap, and a piece of coarse cotton as a handkerchief; his body clothing should be changed once a week; he should be taught habits of order, tidiness, decorum and industry.

The Inspector has hitherto only alluded, in a casual manner, to debtors and witnesses, as his province was confined, strictly speaking, to what more particularly related to penal matters,—he deems it right, however, to state, that in every Gaol their should be a "Day-room," exclusively appropriated for this unfortunate class of prison inmates, who are incarcerated for safe keeping, and for no penal offences. A few cells of about four feet wide should be constructed as dormitories for more close coercion, should circumstances render this precaution necessary—with this addition, the Gaols, as recommended, will, it is presumed, subserve all the purposes for which such establishments are constituted.

## DIET.

Due attention should be paid that the diet is wholesome, nutritious and in sufficient quantity; it may be reduced to bread and water for a few days, but only as a punishment for the infraction of the rules of the prison, but this should never be adopted as the regular dietary of the prison; a system that has obtained almost invariably in Canada, in the several Gaols, to the detriment of the prisoner, and to the discredit of the Country.

Men are not to be punished for their evil deeds by making their organization and their very constitutions suffer through the want of sufficient and necessary aliment; better that execution should immediately follow, or become a general sentence than that a culprit should languish and suffer from want, and ultimately die of starvation: the most common sentiments of humanity and sound policy must revolt at such enactments.

The food should be sound and good; order and cleanliness should be observed in its preparation, that no disgust or repugnance may be entertained against it, than which, few circumstances tend more effectually to prevent digestion; the food should be well cooked and well seasoned; and the Physician should always bear in mind the fact, that the same diet does not agree with all men, nor at all seasons; and also, that one unvarying kind of victuals, however good in itself, may at last become repugnant alike to the taste and the stomach; hence it would be prudent occasionally to vary the articles that constitute the prison fare. Several cases of

scurvy have occurred in the Gaol at Montreal, where the food has been confined to the one article, bread, although of excellent quality. At certain seasons there is a disposition to derangement of the digestive organs, and when manifested, if not corrected in time, might lead to diarrhæa, and in the end to dysentery. Both Indian meal and oatmeal have a tendency to create acidity in the stomach, especially in persons not accustomed to them; and this has a great tendency to derange the intestinal canal, as well as to cause dyspepsia in a variety of forms; when this is observed, rice and bread should be substituted, and the sweetening with molasses dispensed with, as it is well known that molasses predisposes to diarrhæa. The food might often be changed to the satisfaction and to the advantage of the prisoners, without entailing greater cost or much trouble.

It should be stipulated in the provision contract, should that form of obtaining the rations be adopted, that the moment the food is declared bad and unfit for issue to the prisoners, which declaration is to be made in writing, and attested by the Physician to the institution, the contractors be bound to supply the same articles, of a better quality; and that should he or they continue, after notification as above, to supply articles of inferior quality, that proceedings be immediately instituted against the sureties of the contractor, unless they choose rather to continue the unexpired period of the contract on their own account.

Should the garden not supply a sufficient quantity of vegetables for the soup, the deficiency should be provided by purchase. But at the same time, it must be recollected, that both mind and body suffer where the nutriment is purely vegetable, especially in those accustomed to animal food, and this is particularly the case in seclusion and confinement, therefore is it absolutely necessary that a more generous alimentation should be provided; part of which should be of animal substance, at least, say  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a lb of beef or  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a lb of pork\* and a pint of soup for dinner, besides the bread and potatoes, and porridge for the other two meals.

#### CLOTHING.

There should be a prison uniform adopted, of a nature to make the wearer a conspicuous object, both in the prison and out of doors, should he attempt to escape: the right side of which should be of some dark coloured stuff, and the left side of a much lighter and of an opposite colour, red, yellow, grey or striped. In summer, of cotton; but of thick coarse cloth, in winter; the shirts for all seasons should be of flannel—thick new flannel for winter, and when worn thinner, for summer; coarse woollen socks all the year round; a straw bed and a straw pillow, changed about once in two months; a blanket and a rug, to be washed every two months.

Some mark should be put upon the worst class of prisoners, that their very dress may indicate the crimes of which they have been guilty; moreover, that a younger and a less offender may know, that he is not so degraded as some others, and that this feeling may lead him to repentance and reformation. Another class should be clothed in black, altogether, without a white stitch about them, the distinguishing mark, a letter M painted in the back and breast with red paint. These should be shunned as if they were a walking pestilence, loathsome lepers whose very approach would contaminate and defile: these infinitely miserable creatures will at once be known as murderers, and those among them, whose deed has nothing in word, act or deed to extenuate even ever so little, the heinousness of so horrid a crime, should be altogether shut out from their fellow men, deprived of the blessed view of the sun, and from the open air; the remainder of their existence should be one of total exclusion from that world which they have so shockingly outraged.

\* In a letter transcribed in the Report, it is stated that 28 swine are kept at the Penitentiary, fed entirely on the offal and broken bread and meat, and worth at least £60; should the same system be followed in the Gaols, a change of animal food could occasionally be made in the diet of the prisoners, at little or no cost.

---

### DISCIPLINE.

Discipline must be regulated by the necessities of each individual prison, yet uniformity should prevail, where possible, in every prison. These rules should be drawn up by the keeper with much care, after having studied the rules and regulations under which similar institutions are conducted, and they should then be submitted to the Inspectors of Prisons for their approbation or correction; and when accepted, should be printed on paste-board, and hung up in the corridors, wards and work rooms, that no one may plead ignorance of them. They are to be amended whenever the necessity for it may be pointed out by the prison authorities; but always with the sanction of the Inspectors.

The aptness of these rules, will be evidence of the ability, judgment and experience of the superior officers of these institutions, and will satisfy the Government and the Country, that faithful and able men have the charge and control of these penal, reformatory and deterring institutions, which may, peradventure, become the abode of some of the members of the first families in the land; and also, satisfy the public, that a wise, judicious, and humane conduct is observed towards their more weak and erring fellow men.

---

### EXERCISE.

This is a subject of much importance, particularly to two classes of prisoners, the shoemakers and tailors, whose trades confine them constantly to one posture, with no motion whatever of the lower limbs. It is rather singular that shoemakers complain more than others of the monotony to which they are confined; this is a complaint made in every prison, and if there be not more real disease among these men than among others, there is certainly far more complaining of the restraint under which they labor; and bad humor and lowness of spirits prevail among them to a greater degree than among other prisoners. It has also been remarked, that there are more acts of insubordination committed by the shoemakers, than by any other class of tradesmen in prison. Some outdoor exercise should therefore be contrived for them, at least two or three times a week, and perhaps, one of the best, most useful, and exciting, would be to work the Fire Engines. Indeed, it would be advisable, that two fire companies should be formed, that efficient help might be at hand in the event of accident; this, besides some light out door labor might be discovered, that would have more the character of pastime than work; or they might be marched round the premises in quick time, for half an hour or so, during which perfect silence should be maintained. All the prisoners in squads might be exercised in one way or another, to the advantage of both body and mind; this subject is no trivial matter, on the contrary, it is deserving the attention of Inspectors, Wardens and Keepers, and negligence in this respect should justly expose them to official and public censure.

---

### EMPLOYMENT.

Means should be constantly at hand for the employment of the prisoners, who, if possible, should never be for an hour idle, where convenient workshops should be erected for joiners, cabinet makers, shoemakers, tailors, &c., and even for blacksmiths, but where such occupations could not well be provided, every person should have some kind of work to do, that would take little room and cause little trouble, such as picking oakum, or any other work that would require few or no tools; but decidedly it would be advisable where practicable, to make each individual work at his trade, and if he have none, he should be made to learn one. Intelligent and

humane keepers should have charge of the tradesmen, and endeavor to cause their labor to be productive to the institution, as well as useful to themselves; should the labor be hired out, it would become their duty to see, that too great an amount of work is not exacted from the prisoners, and no more than men can perform under ordinary circumstances. The duty of the overseer will be to protect the prisoner, and at the same time to see that equal justice is done both to the employer and the employed; he will be kind, but firm, he will encourage and instruct, and convince the prisoner that he is his friend, and that his present incarceration will prove to be for his present and future good. Such a demeanor would tend to advance an object that should be paramount in the eyes of the law and in the attributes of the Institution—the benefit of society, and the reformation of the criminal.

---

### REFORMATION.

In the vast majority of cases, reformation will assuredly follow a judicious and benign treatment, whereby the reckless will be subdued, the old offender reflect, and all will soon understand, that they alone are to blame for the misfortunes to which they have been exposed; kindness and sympathy will at last reach the heart of the most obdurate and stubborn, and so soon as the better feelings of human nature are aroused, hopes of amendment may be entertained; feelings that have long been smothered by bad associations and habits, but which are never entirely extinct, and which are yet susceptible of being kindled into a bright flame, will lead to the reformation and salvation of those that have long erred from the paths of propriety and virtue; and in this holy work, no agency is so potent as religious instruction.

---

### RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION.

When the number of prisoners is sufficiently large, a clergyman should be appointed, either of the Protestant or Catholic persuasion, or one of both, if required, who would devote a portion of their time to the religious and moral instruction of unfortunate prisoners. The valuable labours of these excellent men should be fairly compensated by the Country. Although they consecrate their lives to pious and sacred purposes, still they are quite as much subject to the wants of humanity as other men, and the Country has no right (as a principle) to their gratuitous labour; it would be equally unjust and unkind, to expect that they should devote their existence for the common welfare of man, both here and hereafter, without adequate remuneration. These remarks are made, in consequence of the practice which too generally obtains, to demand of clergymen, the sacrifice of their time and talents for the good of others, and as a matter of course, without fee or reward! Recompense the instructor well and then there will be a just right to exact a diligent discharge of his all important duties. The chaplain should pass as much of his time as possible with his flock; but it should not interfere with the quantum of daily labour to be performed by the prisoners. There should be morning and evening prayer, in common, and frequent visits during the day to the sick and such as may be in confinement.

A pious clergyman can perform a vast amount of good in this particular sphere, where men can be sooner and more effectually influenced than when at liberty. It would be the fault of the clergyman if he were not very soon beloved and revered, and if his visits were not anticipated with the utmost anxiety.

Although it may appear a novel suggestion, and not immediately within the province of clergyman, still from its being based on the first principles of morality, and seeing the benefit that would naturally ensue, both physically and mentally, from the putting it into practice, it would be proper in a manner, that a benevolent and virtuous man, alone can impart, most emphatically to caution the male prisoners against indulging in the revolting and injurious propensity of self abuse; a vice, that is, more pre-

valent with men in confinement than in any other situation, and which is a fruitful cause of many lingering bodily complaints frequently terminating in madness or idiocy.

The clergyman will have a powerful coadjutor in the work of reformation, in the teacher, notwithstanding, that the special duties of the latter functionary will be—

#### SECULAR INSTRUCTION.

This officer, if endowed with tact and talent, as a teacher should be, would powerfully second the efforts of the chaplain; no false views of economy should prevent the securing the services of such an officer. There should be a Sabbath-school and day school for those who are not engaged in labor. The schoolmaster should go from cell to cell, when any are in confinement, and teach such branches of a common useful education, as the individual may be deficient in. He might also, after the prisoners are confined in the evening, go from cell to cell with a little lamp, and give every one a short lesson; at meal times, he should read a chapter from some useful and moral work, and thus, while imparting useful knowledge, engage the attention of the prisoners, and prevent that natural desire of communicating and inquiring, even by looking about, and by signs, that all men entertain, who are debarred of ordinary conversation; and thus, the silent and separate system of prison discipline would on all occasions be acted upon most effectually, notwithstanding so many are congregated together. The chaplain and schoolmaster should consult with each other relative to the most proper works to be put into the hands of the prisoners, and by every means of persuasion, lead them to habits of reading and study; and for this purpose, a small sum should be annually appropriated, and gradually a prison library would be formed, which should be under the immediate care of these two officers; but in the method of education and the choice of books, the Inspectors should be always consulted, and nothing done without their sanction and approval.

#### SICKNESS.

There should be some convenient place for an hospital, where the sick would not be disturbed by noise or dust, and furnished with all the appurtenances necessary for the care of the sick, who should be put in charge of an able, zealous, and humane physician; one who is proud of his professional reputation, who will not fear or shun surveillance, and who will be actuated by loftier views than those of a mere routinist. His province is not to punish or persecute, he has noble functions to fulfil, he sees the sick man, and treats him as his patient, who is entitled to his best care. The physician should have the whole charge of the hygienic and sanitary matters of the institution; much responsibility devolves upon him; his office is a most important one, and while exercising his profession, he could wield a vast influence which would be beneficial both physically and morally; he would, by his humane conduct, convince his patient, that he had really his good at heart; when consulted, he should not fail to point out all the circumstances that might militate against the health of his patient, and he should in a most especial manner warn him of the dreadful effects that follow, sooner or later, the baneful and revolting habit of self pollution, a degrading vice that prevails to a frightful extent in all such places of seclusion, a habit that irrecoverably injures the body and stultifies the mind, when persisted in, and is withal the source of the great majority of cases of insanity, which are far more frequent in these places than elsewhere. Aware of the frequency of insanity he should be alive to the earliest indication of its approach; for, if once it has set its seal upon the brain, little hope may be entertained of restoring its healthy functions.

The physician should not fail to point out the earliest symptoms of any epidemic that may be manifested, in order that, while yet time, such precautions may be put in requisition as may arrest its progress, and destroy it altogether.

## PUNISHMENT.

The punishment of prisoners is a subject that has naturally engaged the attention of prison authorities more than any other; being deemed formerly, the only object for which penal institutions were called into existence. It is not, therefore, surprising that it has been excessive, general, cruel, and in its details, revolting to the commonest sentiments of humanity. A wiser and milder course has, however, now been adopted, which, during the imprisonment, attempts also to effect the moral reformation of this truly miserable class of the human family. Corporal punishment, the lash, the yoke, clogs and chains, and the douche almost to drowning, is now resorted to, but in extreme cases; reason, common sense, and Christian charity have by their dictates, as it were, expelled these contrivances of unreflecting men and tyrannical governments, at least from prisons and penitentiaries. Yet it may be necessary at times to have recourse to the whip, which should not by law be prohibited, because there are numerous instances, where the more violent and reckless have set the authorities at defiance, telling them exultingly and insultingly, "You cannot now flourish your whip," and this from mere perverseness of a bad disposition, and the frailty of human nature, leads them to be more turbulent and vicious than they might otherwise be.

The whip, it is repeated, should not by law be abolished; let the prisoner know that he is amenable to its infliction, and he will be more guarded, and other punishments may in consequence become less necessary.\*

A form of punishment dreaded even by the soldier, accustomed as he is to restraint, is the dark cell, and the privation of his bed. The very first day after confinement in the dark cell, most prisoners manifest repentance, and pray to be released from their lonesome abode; few resist it beyond four or five days; and joined to it is a diet of bread and water.

No punishment in military prisons has been found more effectual and deterring than the being shut in the cell, and the reduction of the usual food to about five pounds of vegetable substance, viz:—

For breakfast, 8 oz. oatmeal, made into 2 lb. 2 oz. stir-about.

For dinner, 9 oz. Indian meal, " 2 lb. 6 oz. "

For supper, 8 oz. bread, and even less for desperate offenders.

Almost without an exception, prison authorities and medical men in the army assert, that the reduced fare is detested by the soldier, which joined with sleeping on the bare floor and total seclusion in the dark, is a form of punishment more dreaded and effectual than any other yet resorted to. In civil prisons, bread and water alone should be served out for prisoners under punishment, but it is the isolation and the dark that the prisoners most abominate, yet it cannot be said that the isolation of prisoners, as now practised, is perfect, seeing that the cell is generally on the same tier with the other cells, and although nothing can be seen, much can be heard, consequently the separation is imperfect, and therefore, as a punishment, cannot be as effectual as if sound as well as light was precluded.

To render this punishment more effectual, the dark cell should be placed at such distance from the other parts of the institution, that the prisoner may be conscious that he cannot be heard, and that he is shut out from all sympathy, communication, or correspondence by and with all others of what description soever. The cell should be in a dark place, and painted black, that it may, in every particular indeed, be the dark cell or "black hole." This profound darkness and silence, joined with the knowledge that he is beyond hearing, and that no one is on the same level with himself, would doubtless, in a very brief period, sober down and tame the most violent disposition. The bread and water should be handed to him through a small aperture, which is to be kept constantly shut. Repeatedly in the day time, however, some one should

\* The effect of corporal punishment has been to harden, and to produce no moral impression of a beneficial character.—Wm. Crawford, 1835.

stealthily approach this awful place of confinement, and should he hear exclamations of regret and contrition, he may make his presence known, and under faithful promises of reformation, the prisoner may be brought into the presence of the captain to be solemnly admonished, and then returned to his usual place of work; but until promises of better conduct are made he must remain, his iron spirit must bend and be subdued. Isolation in this perfect and complete manner, it is believed, has not yet been had recourse to, but every one who has been subjected to the dark cell, imperfect though it be at present, and also to the whip, states, that the former mode of punishment is far more trying and hard to bear than the latter, the pain of which is soon over; besides, the debasing application of the whip, has the effect of arousing the worst and most revengeful feelings, and a determination of one day, having satisfaction. It makes the hardened still more hardened and desperate, but the dark cell and its adjuncts, break down the stubborn character, and the solitude and utter darkness, lead to reflection and repentance. This form of punishment is to be carried into operation by cautious and feeling men, else loss of reason might be the result in a short time, and to these particular cells, juvenile delinquents should not be subjected, as it might be far too trying to their young and impressible intellects. The lash, if possible, should be avoided, as it has been wisely remarked that, "that obedience which is rendered through fear of corporal punishment, has in itself the very elements of rebellion and revenge, and the opportunity is eagerly waited for to gratify these violent feelings," yet it must occasionally be resorted to.

As soon as the punishment is completed, of whatever description it may be, he should be sent to his former place, and is not to be taunted or reviled; he should feel convinced that, what he has drawn upon himself has caused pain and regret to those under whose guardianship he has been placed. In many institutions where the law allows the lash, it is not made use of, it serves all the purposes of a "rod in pickle!"

Some distinction should be made among the prisoners, the well behaved should be treated with more kindness, and those, whose conduct was praiseworthy, should wear some badge to distinguish them from the other prisoners, and which would raise them in their own estimation.

A plan strongly recommended by that very able prison disciplinarian, Colonel Jebb, and which it is believed is now acted up to, is that one, two, or three stripes, white or other color should be sewn on the arms of good conduct men, and whenever feasible, other indulgences might be granted to them; on the other hand, the truly incorrigible should wear on their breasts and backs, some mark denoting their degradation; to these no favor should be extended, so long as they persevere in their perverse conduct. A large B for bad, might be placed on each shoulder and breast, and those whose crimes were of the deepest dye, should be kept apart, as unworthy of mingling with the others. The murderers, for instance, should form a gang apart, that they might be distinguished for their villainy, they should be avoided as lepers, too bad, and wicked, even to herd with the wicked; they should be made to feel how superlatively vile and degraded they were; and should the punishment of death be abolished, those in whose crimes there are no mitigating, no extenuating circumstances, should be imprisoned for ever apart, in some lugubrious looking shed, whose very aspect should excite a feeling of loathing and dread, and over whose gloomy and repulsive portal, some inscription typical of the characters within should be traced in letters, that would themselves convey a lesson of warning and terror; something like the following sentence might be engraved, in bold relief: "The Murderer's Den." "*No hope here from man.*" They should be visited by the chaplain alone, and a grating should separate them. The chaplain, while striving to make him conscious of the enormity of his crime, should lead him to pray and repent, and prepare himself to appear before that God, that just, that terrible God, whose most sacred laws he had had the ineffable wickedness to trample under foot. His sole companion should be the bible or prayer book, and his only visitor, the man who would once a day bring him his food, but who should be debarred from speaking to him, that

nothing should possibly intervene to break the continuity of his reflections on his past life, while preparing for the terrible and uncertain life of the world to come. Should, however, the mind or body of the prisoner suffer, he might be allowed to walk at night alone in the yard, for an hour or two; such persons as are favorable to the "*Death Penalty*" should recollect, that the first murderer, although a fratricide, was not made over to the man slayer; there was nothing that had the semblance of vengeance in the punishment inflicted upon him by God Almighty; an indelible mark was made on his forehead in evidence of his atrocious crime, that it might excite abhorrence and deter, that it might stand as an example and a warning; and he was permitted to live, that he might repent and atone. Nor should another event escape the mind, an event which was attended with inexpressible awe and solemnity, when in a voice of thunder, it was ordained, "thou shalt not kill." Let not therefore the laws, enacted by poor erring mortals, set at naught the behests of Omnipotence.

---

### PARDONS.

Much difference of opinion and much prejudice exists with regard to the exercise of the power of pardon, some insisting that it should be freely exercised, while others are quite as strenuous in their opposition, contending that it should never be resorted to; that the good and bad, the reformed and the obdurate, should equally serve out their time. This certainly appears to be far too severe, and if carried out to the letter, might in very many instances prevent that which is so much to be desired, that which indeed, should be the paramount object of imprisonment, reformation. Let then the heaven born sentiment, Hope, be cherished by every human being, however fallen, however miserable, let him still hope, for most truly does the poet say, "Hope is ever springing in the human heart," yes, let the unhappy prisoners say, by the help of God and man, and by my own exertions, I hope, one day, that I may become a good citizen, and be joyfully received in the embraces of my family and friends. Deprive him not of these holy aspirations, lest he be plunged into despair, and give loose to all his evil propensities, and, that one who might have been reclaimed, be lost for ever. The sentence for the lighter crimes is often excessive and disproportionate. If the subsequent conduct be good, and there seem to be a sincere repentance, and more especially if there be any extenuating circumstances in the case, by all means, after a reasonable period of imprisonment, restore him to liberty.

The example would be most salutary; and many a one would strive to follow it, if from no better motive, than that of shortening the term of his imprisonment, but the headstrong and vicious man who is not to be reclaimed should always serve out the last hour of his sentence, as an example to all who cannot be made to feel the degradation of their position, and like him, turn a deaf ear to all good counsel.

The only abuse that could really be made of this work of mercy, justice it should be called, would be when a pardon is obtained through the influence of friends, or the efforts of mercenary advocates or agents, instead of through the deserts of the individual himself.

A pardon that is the result of meritorious conduct, is appreciated even by the most abandoned, and will often induce these unfortunate beings, seriously to reflect upon their own behaviour, and from the mere desire to be set free, they will become civil, obedient and diligent. The hope of pardon has another important and salutary effect, it induces the aspirant to be vigilant in detecting and denouncing combinations and plots for revolt and escape, every attempt at which would tend to thwart his fondest anticipations; if he has no hope, he has no incentive to those virtuous actions that might otherwise restore him to freedom; destroy this delightful, this innate sentiment of man, and the culprit, either becomes desperate and revengeful, or

morose and spiritless ; in either case, producing both mental and bodily suffering, often terminating in complete idiocy, in raving madness, or confirmed wickedness. Blight not then the hope of the repentant, or he may in despair seek by his own hands, repose in a premature grave.

Law-makers, and those in authority, might with advantage seriously ponder over this heart-rending subject, that the contrite and reformed may be saved and made happy.

Such illogical and futile objections as the following, too often advanced against pardons, should have no weight :—

“ If one is pardoned, so should another,” say they—the most steeped in guilt, alike with him who is an offender perhaps by accident : “ the pardoning of one is an injustice “ to all—that every individual thinks that he has an equal right to clemency and “ favor—that discontent and revengeful feeling will soon be apparent, and the harmony of the Gaol destroyed ;” and a variety of other arguments are urged, equally unfounded : thus losing sight of the fact, that it would be a crying injustice to place the reformed and deserving on the same footing with the bad and irreclaimable. It has been said, with much truth, that “ a too restricted application of this attribute of mercy “ is, perhaps, about as much to be deprecated as its too lavish and indiscriminate exercise.” It would be advisable, however, that every culprit should remain long enough in prison to learn a trade, if destitute of one, and when his conduct is unexceptionable, he should be released, and then he would enter the world with a trade, which would ensure his earning an honest livelihood. But, that the granting of pardon may not be abused, the Warden, Chaplain, Physician, and Inspectors, should be responsible for its judicious exercise, without their concurrence, or rather through their recommendation.

Whenever there appears sufficient medical grounds for the release of the prisoner, he should be pardoned, that the imprisonment itself may not inflict a punishment not contemplated by the law—that of the death of the individual. There is also another well-established fact, that close confinement, or want of out-door exercise, develops scrofulous tendencies that may degenerate into consumption or irremediable wasting from other glandular affections ; that when the period of confinement approaches its termination, it would not only be humane, but become a duty, on such grounds, to curtail it. In support of these views and sentiments, it may not be irrelevant to observe, that, if society would only reflect upon what is done daily in its midst, and under their immediate knowledge, they would be less inexorable towards many poor convicts, whose crimes, if measured by the conduct of very many of the magnates, and those who carry a high and bold front, would dwindle into very insignificance, and possibly do so in the eyes of the Almighty. Most truly has it been said, “ Moral guilt has so little to “ do with criminal proceedings, that we find scattered over the community many persons, wearing the garb and bearing the aspect of gentlemen, with hearts of felons ; “ while, in our prisons, we often find men, branded as felons, whose moral perceptions “ are far less obtuse, and much more worthy of our esteem and consideration ;” and it might well have been added, with regard to these rogues at large, “ who have perpetrated crimes in comparison with which the acts of the convict might be deemed innocuous itself.” Reflecting people cannot but be convinced, that there are very many cases in which the withholding a pardon, after a certain period, would be unjust, cruel, and opposed to the clearest dictates of Christianity.

#### DISCHARGED CONVICTS.

It is comparatively of little avail to attempt, or to effect, at a considerable cost to the country, the reformation of the convict, if no effort is made to ensure to him, at least an ordinary reception in society, after he has expiated his crime by a long incarceration, one, perhaps, far disproportioned to his offence ; if, on returning to the world,

he is repelled as a tainted man. What, it may be asked, is the advantage gained, both by his punishment and his attempts at reformation, if he is still to be shunned and scouted, nay, persecuted? The best feelings of our nature, common justice, and common sense, should alike dictate another course.

In the British Army, to its honor be it said, when a soldier has served his term of punishment, he returns to his former position in the regiment; he is told, and all are told, that he is no longer a criminal, and if his conduct has been good during his confinement he has a certificate to that effect, and the door of advancement or promotion is again open to him. And yet in civil life, there is much whining about the harsh treatment of the poor soldier; with the civilian it is quite otherwise; the very door of charity is shut against him; if he craves employment he is spurned with contempt; there is no kind Christian to give him the hearty grasp of welcome; he is repulsed on every side, and has no other but the dreadful alternative of sinning again, or dying of starvation. Strange contrarieties do we witness in human nature. It has been quite the fashion for some few years for every body to discourse on the subject of kindness to the poor prisoners, and Governments are loudly and properly censured if every means be not taken to reform them; but the moment a prisoner has expiated his crime, and reasonable hopes are entertained that he sees and repents his past errors, he is spurned from every door, and this at a time the most critical in his existence. Doubtless if people would only reflect, or if it could become the fashion to tender to the discharged and repentant convict, the hand of friendship, quite another tone would pervade the public mind; one that would be attended with the happiest results, not only for the poor penitent man, but also for the public at large. There are abundant instances on record, which prove that the unkind usage of the world has compelled the culprit to sin again; there are also, on the other hand, many others where a more Christian treatment has made the individual not only an honest man, but in some cases he has actually acquired distinction and wealth. Receive him well then, and assuredly the number of recommitments will not only diminish, but become "few and far between."

Much pleasure is experienced in relating the following fact: Two young men, a few months since, were discharged from the Provincial Penitentiary, at Kingston; they took their seats in the stage for a few miles; on their way home the son of the worthy warden, Mr. Archy Macdonell, who knew the men, and Mr. R. L. Mackay, of Montreal, were also passengers,—they fed the poor fellows, helped them down to Montreal, and on the next day Mr. Mackay procured for one a place in a cabinet shop, and for the other a place in a shoe manufactory, telling them to keep their own secret. They retain their situations, are faithful workmen, and happy in their position.

Acts of this kind are above all praise; would to God they became fashionable. Tears of delight suffused the eyes of this good Samaritan, when he related these circumstances; of course common prudence would dictate the necessity of being watchful, until the character of the individual was fully tested, and this could be done without exciting bad feelings or resentment on his part. But, at all hazards, give him an opportunity of proving the steadfastness of his resolution to sin no more, of behaving well, and a most noble work will have been achieved.

An excellent example of Christian duty and benevolence is set to the world by the societies for aiding discharged convicts in the United States. The President of the Boston Society, in a very eloquent letter, filled with the most exalted sentiments of brotherly charity, exultingly states: "We have considered the discharged prisoner, as "a peculiar object of care; we have obtained employment for all that need our aid, "not one has been returned to prison. The very fact of our receiving him in our "society, has saved him from the many trials and temptations thrown purposely in "his way, and has given him public confidence and inspired him with hope; not a "single recommitment has occurred in any case that fell under our care; their whole "conduct is changed, they obtain subsistence for themselves and families, and person "and property is safe!"

What is done by societies for retrieving the poor discharged convict, can in a great measure be done by the community at large, collectively and individually, and with the success before our eyes, of a kind treatment to these unfortunate people, it should remove the fear of engaging them to do our labour, and it will be no longer a crime or a stigma to help the fallen man, who is disposed to raise himself; society itself in every respect would be the gainer; such distressing instances as the following have happened, and will doubtless happen again, if people do not evince more feeling for those who have been so unhappy as to have perpetrated a crime, or who have been accused, perhaps wrongfully, and punished undeservedly; "I was innocent when convicted, but I served out my term faithfully; I returned to the world, and to my family, determined to avoid all circumstances that could implicate me again, but it was known I had been in Gaol, I was shunned—could not obtain labor—I prayed and beseeched, but I was repulsed and reviled; with nothing but starvation before me, I was forced by the world to steal, and here I am, with no hopes of peace but in the grave. I did not sin in the first place, but it was public opinion that compelled me to commit an offence my very soul shuddered at." Another has said: "I was weak and inconsiderate; I did offend once; but the world drove me to it again—there is no hope for me in this life." Thousands of cases of this nature are upon record, and they should induce people to exercise some lenity towards the erring and strive for his reformation; besides it is a Scriptural injunction, "Forgive that ye may be forgiven." Let us, in Canada, emulate the bright example set us by our neighbours in the United States, and we shall be more secure in our lives and property, for we will have in our midst far fewer desperate characters, and the odium attached to them will be increased in proportion to the absence of any apparent assignable cause for evil doing. The following suggestion is made with equal respect and earnestness, under the reasonable impression that the happiest effects would result from its adoption: a certificate of good conduct should be given to every prisoner on his discharge, if his behaviour has been good and meritorious while in confinement.

It might secure him a warm, a hearty welcome among his kindred and old acquaintance, and thus be the means of saving him from evil associations, and ultimately make of him a good and useful member of society. It should be written on good stout paper or parchment, in a large round hand, and be worded as the copy of the next page, or something to the same effect.

## DIPLOMA.

*To all to whom these Presents may come:—*This is to certify that A. B., lately confined in the common Gaol for the District of \_\_\_\_\_, conducted himself with great propriety during the period of his confinement, and thereby gained the approbation and esteem of all the officers of the Institution.

*This Testimonial* of his good conduct is therefore given, in order to secure the bearer thereof a favorable and kind reception among his kindred and friends, he having become an altered and good man.

Given at \_\_\_\_\_ this \_\_\_\_\_ day \_\_\_\_\_ 18 .

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ } Inspectors.

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ } Wardens.

\_\_\_\_\_ Chaplain.

\_\_\_\_\_ Surgeon.

PRINCIPLES UPON WHICH PRISONS SHOULD BE CONSTRUCTED. AND WHICH MAY  
SERVE AS A GUIDE IN THE CHOICE OF SITE, &c.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

It is not intended, on this occasion, to enter very fully into remarks with regard to the dimensions and internal distribution of Gaols, as it is expected that no edifice of the kind will in future be erected in Canada, without previously consulting scientific men, and especially the Inspectors, on whom should mainly rest the responsibility in these matters, still the following outline may not be deemed irrelevant, as it may serve as an introduction to the general views hereinafter stated.

“One of the most important points of consideration is the general principle of construction, which should be accepted so as to secure the utmost facility for the administration of discipline, and the means of effectually superintending and controlling it on the part of the keeper.

“A central hall open from floor to roof, with spacious corridors of a similar construction, radiating out of it, and having ranges of cells placed on each side, affords peculiar facilities for securing these objects. It will be observed, that the wings or divisions containing the cells, being connected with the centre, the whole interior of the prison, and the door of every cell, are seen from one central point. The stairs of communication being also placed in the corridor, and made of light iron work, do not impede a clear view being obtained from the hall to the extremity of each wing, or from one end of the corridor to the other, and every movement within the prison, whether of an officer or a prisoner, is thus under constant observation and control.”—*Dr. Von Iffland*.

On the subjects of light, heat, and ventilation, it is deemed proper to make a few preparatory remarks, lest it might be thought that there existed great tautology and repetition in the observations relative to these several subjects. But it must be kept in mind, that, while these three important objects are intimately connected in their operation, and each is an adjunct or auxiliary to the other, still they are separate and distinct, with reference to the means for their adoption; and, notwithstanding the apparent reiteration, it could not consistently be avoided without some sacrifice of that explicitness which would appear to be so necessary on a subject which is most intimately connected with the best interests of society and humanity, and a subject to which it is desirable to invoke public attention in the most forcible manner; more particularly, as hitherto very little attention has been paid to this matter, with the exception of a few gentlemen who, on one occasion, devoted some time to this subject, but whose views thereon, it is believed, were never made public.

SITE.

When it is in contemplation to erect public edifices, such as Gaols, Penitentiaries, Houses of Refuge, Asylums, &c., &c., the utmost care should be exercised in making a selection of the locality, and especial attention should be paid, that no personal consideration should in any case influence the choice. The ground should be elevated, dry and in a healthy situation, as far as possible removed from low and marshy land. The vicinity of a large river or navigable stream, is in all cases very desirable, and where that advantage cannot be attained, it is indispensable, that there should be the means of procuring an abundant supply of pure spring water, and also perfect drainage.

The place should be easy of access, and at no great distance from some City or large and populous Town, so that it may at any time be subject to the inspection of men, who are above the suspicion of being in any degree influenced by mercenary or personal consideration. Placed in such a position, the vigilant eye of an intelligent community will quickly discover any abuses, should any unfortunately exist; besides which, assistance could be quickly procured in time of need; such as an ac-

cidental fire, a revolt among the prisoners, a sudden attack of pestilential disease, and various other contingencies which might be enumerated; and it would also afford an opportunity to the benevolent and charitable to instruct, counsel and in many ways benefit the unhappy inmates, over whom a most salutary surveillance would in this manner be exercised; and the further advantage of work and occupation for those undergoing punishment, being easily and constantly to be had, should not be undervalued.

The building should, as a general rule, have a southern aspect, or at least such a one as would command the greatest possible amount of free air, and the cheering and healthful influence of the sun.

#### CONSTRUCTION.

All public buildings, and indeed all dwellings, should, in Canada, be constructed if possible, of stone and brick, the outside surface of hewn stone, from five to eight inches in thickness, and occasionally from twelve to fifteen inches, for the purposes of uniting more perfectly with the bricks, of which the main body of the wall should consist, as well as the whole of the internal surface.

This plan would cause a saving of eighteen inches in the thickness of each wall, rendering it vastly lighter, and consequently less liable to sink or settle down in light, moist, or clayey soils. There would also be a great saving of expense in the erecting of the building; brick being a very imperfect conductor of heat, would prevent the internal heat from passing out, and being equally a non-conductor of cold, would be quite as effectual in repelling the external cold of the winter, as well as the heat of the summer, maintaining at all times a more perfect equilibrium of temperature than any other material used in building. By employing brick in this way, the battening and lathing that is now had recourse to, could be completely dispensed with; thus increasing the size of every room at least three inches on every side, and doing away with the space between the wall and the lathing, which now furnishes a secure retreat for rats, mice, cockroaches, and other vermin.

The object of the wood work was to prevent the humidity of the atmosphere from condensing on the cold stone wall in the interior of inhabited buildings, and destroying the paper, paint or plastering; and also to prevent the "sweating" of the wall, which is very unwholesome, affecting the health of the inmates; all of which can be more fully attained by the use of brick, which has the additional advantage of admitting flues for ventilation to be easily constructed, such flues being the best and cheapest ventilating medium that can be possibly adopted. A flue should be made between each row of windows in public buildings, beginning at the lower floor and terminating at or rather above the roof, in the form of spires or other ornament, according to taste.

The aperture at the floor should be about eighteen inches square, to be controlled by an iron door; this would serve as a fire-place, where a few coals or some wood could be ignited, to cause a draft when the weather was damp or sultry, or when the apartment was offensive from the non-escape of the foul air generated within, as much from the process of breathing as from the emanations of the skin and lungs. The flue should be about four inches deep by twelve inches broad, and at the centre of the flue there should be an opening like a stove-pipe hole, and a similar one just under the ceiling; through these apertures the worst and most heated air would find a ready exit upwards, and there being a number of them in each wall of the building, it is natural to infer, from the ever varying activity of the external atmosphere, that while the hot air is rushing through some of them outwards, a corresponding rush of the external air would take place inwards through others; and this is the more to be expected, seeing that the roof of the building separates the two rows of flues, and there may be pressure from wind on one side, while it might be stagnant for the moment on the other, or taking another direction, thereby not only admitting, but causing the escape of air from one set, while the other was receiving it.

The more effectually to assist the æration of the building in the ceiling, which should always be arched, there should be at least three spaces of eighteen inches square, to facilitate the exit of the upper stream of air, and through these apertures, a portion of the colder air would, from its superior density and weight, force itself, thus causing an ascending and descending current of the most beneficial description, as the writer has on many occasions experienced; and lest it may be said, that the foul air from below would only be carried to, and condensed in, the garret of the building, to re-descend again, quite as impure, but colder than when it entered it, two or three ventilating places could be made in the apex, in the form that is used in distilleries; and to prevent the external air rushing in with too much violence, a frame with wire gauze or temper cloth should be placed in the opening, and thus admit gradually the outward air, as well as afford a passage to that which is within. It can scarcely, however, become necessary to make use of any contrivance of this nature, as the thousands of fissures and chinks in the roof, will be found efficient for all the purposes of thorough ventilation. Two spacious chimneys, provided with iron doors, should be made at each end of the building, for the purpose of heating it, while they would also contribute to ventilation. In the basement story, there should be a row of arched vaults, extending about five feet below the surface of the earth, and four feet above it, which might be easily lit and ventilated. There should be only three tiers of cells in each ward; a greater number would cause too much crowding, in itself very insalubrious, and cause extreme inconvenience to the prisoners, and more especially to the guards and keepers.

There should be but two rows of cells in each ward, not more than three stories high, the door of each facing the opposite wall, and divided from each other by a dark passage about three feet wide, to admit the passing of the guard, who would, through an aperture of about one inch broad and twelve inches long, be enabled to see all that was passing within, without being seen by the prisoner, and this would also serve the purposes of ventilation.

This opening should be near the top of the arch, on the side of the cell, broad or funnel shaped within, and far too high to permit the prisoner either to see or converse with those opposite, and this opening, small as it would be, would cause a constant and mild draught out in the passage, and thus afford ample means for ventilation without making flues in the cell walls.

All round the ward there should be a corridor, at least eight feet wide, and the doors of the cells should be of iron lattice work; the cells should be three feet six inches wide by eight feet long, thus affording sufficient room for picking oakum, making brooms, axe handles, or any other manual labour that could be done with few tools or implements, and demanding a small space.

#### LIGHT.

This is another most important consideration to be kept in view in the construction of Gaols, as its enjoyment is indispensable to the well being and happiness of man, and more especially so to such persons as have led an active out door life. It is also particularly requisite for the physical and mental faculties. Deprive him for a certain time of its vivifying and cheering influence, and he languishes and becomes spiritless, then weak, tremulous and emaciated; a little later he becomes blanched or isolated, and not long after, fatuous, acquiring a sepulchral aspect, his extremities swell, and decided marks of scurvy supervene with dropsy in its train, (sure harbingers of his release from the miseries of the world); an event he would hail with delight and thankfulness were he capable of the slightest mental exertion. This, it is true, is an extreme case, but, however painful to contemplate, too many of the kind have occurred.

At the same time, it is proper to remark, that confinement and deprivation of light for a short period, could not entail any of the horrors depicted above, whilst, from the very effects mentioned, it constitutes a form of punishment more dreaded and effectual than whipping.

This is fully borne out by the replies to the interrogatories that are put to the convicts at the Penitentiary, on their discharge ; almost every one of whom has certified, that the dark cell is far more severe punishment than the lash, and it is more dreaded by the prisoners generally ; and it is further corroborated by remarks made to the writer by the highly intelligent and humane Superintendent of Military Prisons in Canada, Captain Miller ; and the equally kind and benevolent Warden of the Provincial Penitentiary, entertains the same views on this subject.

The presence of light is not only beneficial from the effects of its general influence upon the mind, but also from its physical effects on the body, as it modifies the atmosphere and renders it more fit for healthy respiration. Hence the absolute necessity of choosing an open and elevated site for the prison ; and the equally indispensable one of its being abundantly supplied with windows, which should not, as is too generally the case, be mere shams, half closed by broad iron bars in the form of lattice work, as if designedly to diminish the quantity of light. These iron windows are painted black, the consequence is, that notwithstanding that the grated doors of the cells are generally opposite the windows, there is scarcely light sufficient to read ; a defect that should at once be remedied, so that the prisoners, on Sabbath days, at least, may enjoy the benefit of reading some useful and pious book. Such a remedy may, in some measure, be effected by painting the lattice work white, and by frequently whitewashing the corridors and cells, by which a considerable degree of light would be reflected.

Another circumstance should be noticed, which is almost entirely overlooked while building Gaols ; this remark is applied to the evil effects resulting from the constant practice of making sewers pass under the building. They should be made to pass at some distance, so that the fetid and deleterious exhalations that arise from them, when choked up, which frequently happens, may not find an egress through the soil, and thus effect the salubrity of the whole establishment, as the writer has experienced in numerous instances.

#### HEAT.

Heat is another requisite for which provision is seldom adequately made, when erecting many of the public edifices in this Country ; and it is doubtful whether any of the methods used for heating large buildings have, in a single instance, compassed the end aimed at, namely, economy in fuel, an equable diffusion of warm air, and a pleasant degree of temperature. It seems to have been forgotten that only a certain degree or amount of caloric can be obtained from a given quantity of fuel, and that the more complicated and extensive the machinery to diffuse and spread it, the more is absorbed and lost ; and this more particularly applies to cellar furnaces, which have long tubes running under the flooring or in niches in the walls.

“The warmth obtained in hot air pipes, hot water pipes, or steam pipes, is costly under any circumstances.” Prof. Hocking.

Their invention would appear to be at once in opposition to one of the best established laws with regard to imparting heat. “Caloric has an irresistible tendency so to distribute itself as to produce an universal equilibrium of temperature, or to pass from bodies in which it is accumulated, into bodies in which it is deficient.”

A large common stove, with a grating at the bottom, and an ash pit that extends the whole length of the stove, and a foot in front of it, admits of the air being drawn in from below the fuel, and will be found infinitely cheaper, more manageable and economical than any of the innumerable appliances resorted to for consuming the fuel and imparting heat.

The stove should be at least four feet long, (thus saving the sawing of wood,) two feet wide, and three feet high ; and cavities should be made in the top and bottom for receiving a row of four or five iron bars, say an inch and a-half thick, at

about four inches from each side. This would prevent the burning wood from coming into contact with the stove-plate, and thus it would seldom or never be exposed to get red hot, and consequently the dire mischief of "scorching the air" would be prevented, and the heat would more gradually escape, and be many degrees lower than if the plate alone intervened between the burning coals and the air in the apartment. The heat evolved would be equally well, but less suddenly diffused; and, though the stove would be very large, still the fire-place would be comparatively small, and an undue quantity of fuel could not be crowded in, as there would be but little more than a foot of space for its reception; and the door of the stove should be but eighteen inches high, to prevent too much packing above. By such means it is confidently expected that a better heat will be given out, and be less intense; that economy of fuel will be effected, and much more safety from accidents by fire. After a fair trial of this new kind of stove, it is quite probable that it will become generally in use for heating large buildings, and also might possibly become in vogue as a passage stove.

The best radiating medium for heat is provided by an iron stove; and the more irregular the surface, by ornaments or fluting, the greater is the surface for radiation; and though it may not be agreeable to nice and tidy house-keepers, yet it is important that it should be known that the darker and duller the stove is, so much the better will it diffuse the heat, and that the brighter and more shining it is made, so much the slower and more imperfectly will it give out the heat. The size of the stove-pipe is also a matter of much importance; as the larger it is, so much the more will the heat be evolved before it reaches the chimney, nor should the pipe be polished, otherwise we contravene one of the natural laws. "Caloric is radiated "most slowly by polished metallic surfaces, and most quickly by rough blackened "surfaces."

People who have more regard for utility than for parade or show, would do well to act in accordance with the principles here enunciated.

The celebrated Dr. Reid, who has written so much and so well on heat and ventilation (although not eminently successful in the House of Commons), is by no means so determined an enemy of stoves as many others are. He admits that, "stoves are "*cheaper, cleaner, and more easily managed*, and also less *limited* in their action, than grates," but it must be acknowledged that they are not such good ventilators as the grate or open fire-place; on the other hand, however, it is but right that it should be known more generally, that stoves are vastly more economical in fuel; for it is a well-established fact, admitted by scientific men, that "at least *seven-eighths* of all the heat "generated by wood or coal, when burned in grates or fire-places, escape up the "chimney." For these reasons, in no public institution conducted on an economical system, should grates or open fire-places be tolerated. Some most shrewd and cunning objections have been made to the use of stoves: that they *burn* the air, fill it with sulphurous fumes, and make it too dry to be breathed with comfort, and a variety of other reasons equally plausible. Now, as it is the very essence and property of heat to cause dryness, and that dryness is more felt from stoves than from furnaces or grates, it is only a proof that they throw out more heat, and therefore more effectually attain the end sought for. From time immemorial this necessary result of heat has been obviated, or in a great degree corrected, and that by the simple contrivance of placing a large flat dish, filled with water, upon the stove, and by the gradual and constant evaporation of the water, the hygrometric state of the atmosphere is maintained within the apartment.

Where much heat is required, and economy also is requisite, long stove-pipes are employed, the more effectually to exhaust all the heat. Small tin kettles, containing water, should be hung at about every twenty feet distance, under the pipe, which would also tend to temper the dryness of the atmosphere, as well as to receive any leakage from the pipes, and in some degree to serve the same purpose, of diffusing moisture. Dr. Reid, in reply to some remarks of Dr. Ure, asserts, "I have examined well-managed

“stoves in Russia, and nothing can produce a more mild, genial, and equable temperature.” “There is, it must be confessed, one well-grounded objection to the use of stoves, and that is in consequence of the accidents that occur by fire.” These, however, might be effectually guarded against, if sufficient care be taken to clean the pipes at proper times, and to use good *dry* wood. Another security would be found, by placing a key in the pipe just above the stove, and another at every eighteen or twenty feet, with a last one close to where the pipe enters the chimney; by turning the keys, the burning soot in the pipes would be at once extinguished; and that the draught may be better and less soot formed, the pipes should have a gentle and gradual elevation until they enter the chimney.

From close observation for many years, and perusing much that has been written on the subject, the writer is convinced that by far the most economical and easy mode of communicating heat is by means of *good large stoves*; and as an adjunct to ventilation a stove is far more effectual than cellar furnaces and miles of heated pipes. It is neither judicious nor economical to draw the air through pipes from the exterior, for the purpose of keeping up the combustion in the stove, as by that process none of the internal, and more or less surcharged air, can escape through the draught of the damper, and any person who will, in the dark, observe what is passing at the stove door, will be struck by the large quantity of air that is literally sucked in through the “little door” of the stove. He will see the air as an inverted cone, rushing into the fire: now this of itself discharges a large quantity of impure air, whilst at the same time it is sooner heated than the external air, as its temperature is higher, and it also contributes to change the air of the apartment; these are *desiderata* that should not be overlooked.

All buildings in cold countries should have double windows, between which there would always be a column of air partially heated, which would pass into the interior, many degrees warmer and quite as pure as if admitted through a single sash. The quantity of air passing through the external window would not be diminished by there being an inside one; it would only acquire a higher temperature ere it passed into the room. The window sashes should be well fitted, and as it must be acknowledged that windows afford the best and safest means for the admission of the external air, the necessity of every public building where many people assemble being well supplied with them is apparent. It would be well, in order to aid in purifying the air, when it may from various causes be corrupted, to have a sliding pane in the lower part of the outer window, to be commanded by a wire, or some other simple mode, so that it could be opened when required, and there should also be a corresponding pane of the same description, in the upper part of the inside window. The double windows serve equally the purposes of ventilation and of maintaining a more regular temperature inside the building. Indeed, ventilation and the heating of buildings must go together; they cannot but act in concert, and are indispensable to each other.

#### VENTILATION.

No kind of provision appears ever to have been made for the all important object of ventilation in constructing prisons, or indeed any kind of public edifices in Canada. The result of such negligence is, that the inmates of a Gaol, when oppressed by a close warm atmosphere within, caused as much by the exhalations from their own bodies, as from the heat of the stoves in winter, have but one remedy, that of opening a window or two, and if this is done during a high wind and in cold weather, the consequence is, that an immense volume of dense cold air rushes into the apartment, and blows over the almost naked bodies of the prisoners, hot and reeking with perspiration; a painful sense of cold is immediately felt, and a cry is at once heard to close the window, as the prisoners prefer the hot and stifling atmosphere to the chilling reverse of frost.

Let it be recollected that the air of an apartment where many persons are confined, is rendered hot and foul by the vast quantity of animal matter which is exhaled by transpiration from the skin as well as the lungs, and this even more than the heat im-

parted by the stoves, renders the air oppressive and unwholesome. It is, however, the fact, that this noxious, rarified and offensive air within cannot escape, and not the difficulty of the ingress of external air, that gives rise to the problem of ventilation; for it is well known and established by the experiments of able men, that air from without enters into a room through the crevices about the doors and window frames, to an extent altogether incredible. It is stated that, "a window with the usual accuracy of fitting, will allow about eight cubic feet of air to pass by in a minute." Now, if this be correct, when a number of windows open into an apartment, a large quantity of heavy cold air from without, will be continually entering the building, and from its greater weight will occupy the lower portions. From the manner in which the ceilings are generally constructed, the upper portion of the room is tight, and does not permit of the escape of the lighter impure air, which rising fills the top of the room. It is not then so much the difficulty of obtaining fresh air, that is experienced, as that of getting rid of the superabundance of carbonic acid gas produced by respiration, and still more of the repulsive and excrementitious matters with which the air of the whole place is surcharged. These arise from the persons of men who are generally not cleanly in their habits, and who cannot, by taking active exercise in the open air, rid their systems of these natural secretions which are so disagreeable; and to this should also be added, the effluvia arising from the *night* bucket, to which many of the prisoners resort during the night, instead of going to the privy in the course of the day; a most filthy practice, which should be corrected by stringent measures. It is then the egress of this pent up air which is demanded, for the atmosphere may still be respirable, so far as its chemical constitution is concerned, when it is already so loaded with foul vapours as to be very unwholesome.

Yet, notwithstanding the large quantity of air that presses its way into buildings; means should be adopted for giving it a more free entrance when required; this may readily be effected by leaving an open space at the bottom of the doors, about a foot high, and the whole width of the doors, over which, to prevent the too rapid current, a wire cloth or hempen sacking, should be nailed; and there should likewise be a slide to shut it when the weather is very cold. A means for permitting the escape of the rarified air would be by having holes made in the ceiling just where the arch springs, and also in the centre of the arch, at a distance of about twenty feet, and of the size of an ordinary stove-pipe: the heated air would escape to the loft or garret above, and there would also be a tendency for a column of cold air to descend from the same aperture. It would be desirable that valves should be placed at these openings, that they might be closed when necessary.

It might be objected to this mode of æration, that the heated air would be condensed in the garret, and thus contaminate the cooler air, which would descend by these apertures into the rooms beneath; but the same force of levity which conveys the lighter air to the garret, would facilitate its immediate escape through the thousand interstices of the roof; and it is to be further added, that the supply of cold air entering from below, the tendency to a downward column through these openings would, under ordinary circumstances be but slight. But if there be any truth in the objection, it would be remedied by constructing two or three vent racks, such as are made over distilleries; and to regulate the entrance of air through them, the same contrivance could be applied as that recommended for the "air-holes" of the doors, as stated in the article on construction.

But the most effectual and simple means of ventilating such buildings, and indeed of all edifices, especially those of more than one story in height, would be by the flues already recommended when speaking of the construction of the buildings. extending from the lower floor to the ceilings, and from thence above the roofing of A narrow double flue should be built in the brick wall between each row of windows, the eaves; one division of the flues should communicate with the upper portion of the rooms by an aperture near the ceiling, and the other with the lower portion by orifices

near the floor. Thus, while through one, the fresh air would enter below, through the other, the hot rarified air would find egress. Both flues should be closed at the ground, but the cold air flue should, by a branch flue, entering near its base, communicate with the fresh external air at a little distance from the ground. In this way the ventilation would go on spontaneously, according to the natural laws of specific gravity, and the effect of particular winds or currents, which might at times affect the operation of certain flues, could be prevented by placing very light valves in the warm air flues opening upwards, and closed by a very slight pressure from above, while the ingress of cold air, if too rapid, could be prevented, by slides or registers adapted to the lower orifices.

This order has been reversed in the House of Commons, and in the Pentonville Penitentiary, by extracting the hot air from *below*, and admitting the cold air from *above*; such an arrangement seems injudicious, because the cold air coming in from above, must in descending, mingle with and condense the rarified air, and at the same time be liable to be extracted from below, with the warm air. The objections urged against the plan of openings into the garret, applies still more strongly to this system, which, although it may, under certain conditions be feasible, seems wanting in simplicity, and at variance with the laws of specific gravity, which nature has established for the purpose. Should, however, the plan of double flues be looked upon as too complicated, the cold air flue might be dispensed with, and one set only made; which, if it is objected to the too frequent perforation of the eaves of the building, to admit of the escape of the air, the vertical flues might be made to open into a horizontal flue of double the capacity of the others, which might be made to terminate in the gable walls, in the shape of chimneys, or near the extremities of the roof, in the form of small turrets, minarets or other contrivance, that might please the taste.

Much satisfaction is experienced from the fact that, the above remarks have received the unqualified approbation of T. S. Hunt, Esq., the eminent chemist to the Geological Commission of Canada. If the position assumed is correct, and it will hardly be disputed, the following inferences may be fairly deduced: the lighter air rising to the upper part of the chamber, causes, as it were, a vacuum, and to fill this, the surrounding external air, by its greater weight, rushes in at every crevice and crack, but the other, not escaping, the two are blended together; and although the pure cold air may condense much of the warm and impure within, still it is not the less deleterious in itself, although more concentrated, and still is mixed and diffused and forms part of the atmosphere of the place. Now, the plans just proposed, would have the effect of causing the escape of the polluted and rarified atmosphere, and thus a free circulation would be constantly maintained; the one retiring and the other entering; while, curiously enough, the impure air gives the impulse to the salutary operation that is gradually, constantly and imperceptibly going on; hence the necessity of having perforations in the ceiling is so strenuously insisted upon; and, added to this, by the flue already mentioned, an amount of aeration will be effected, superior to that obtained by any of the ingenious but costly inventions, that have been devised by men who seemed to have been persuaded that they could supplant the order of nature by their arbitrary and cunning contrivances.

#### WATER.

Water of the purest quality should be used for all public buildings, and should be supplied in the greatest abundance; if possible, it should not be conveyed through leaden pipes, because, paradoxical as it may appear, the purer the water, and the more air it contains, the quicker it acts upon and decomposes the lead. The quantity of lead thus dissolved is small, it is true, but the operation is constantly going on, and the use of such water is unwholesome. It is true, that, in the great majority of people, no perceptible effects ensue, still the constitution suffers more or less, and many diseases of a chronic nature may be traced to the employment of

water that has passed through leaden pipes, or been collected in reservoirs lined with lead.

A very ready means of ascertaining whether the water will act promptly upon the lead, is, by slicing a piece of lead and making it bright, then putting it in the water and allowing it to remain a few hours; if it gets tarnished, it is a proof that the water will dissolve it. In this case, iron, glass, or wooden tubes should be resorted to for bringing the water into the premises, and in all cases the cisterns should be made of cast iron; but, from their weight, it would be necessary that there should be several of them, which could be connected by means of an iron tube. By some mechanism of this description, the use of lead might be altogether dispensed with, and thus another great desideratum would be obtained.

#### PRIVIES.

Privies should in all cases be made outside of the main building; for, if forming part of the main structure, it would be almost impossible to prevent the foul emanations from polluting the whole edifice; a projection in the form of a wing should be built for the express purpose; it should be well supplied with windows and vent holes; all of which could be accomplished without in any degree impairing the security of the place; and all the rain water should be conveyed into them by spouts.

It is not necessary to make any suggestions with regard to the general distribution of the building, as this must be the province of the Architect; but he must be reminded, that, besides other conveniences, a place for the washing and ablution of the prisoners should be provided, and also, that a commodious apartment for an Hospital be retained, at such a distance from the workshops and other noises of the establishment, as to cause no unnecessary disturbance to the sick; while, at the same time, it should be sufficiently near the cooking apartments to procure the necessary comforts, in cases of emergency, and also to be easy of access to the physician, nurses, the clergy, &c., under similar circumstances.

This rapid outline will convey some idea of the principles upon which it is conceived such buildings should be constructed; for it is of vital importance to the successful operation of these Institutions that they should be made as convenient and perfect as possible; and it is exceedingly difficult to correct and repair errors and defects after a building is completed; it is always very expensive, and the end aimed at is seldom if ever attained.

#### JUVENILE DELINQUENTS.

The subject of juvenile delinquency has as yet scarcely engaged the attention of the public in Canada; it is consequently fortunate that we can find elsewhere information and precedent by which to be guided in the formation and adoption of laws for the punishment and correction of such as so early in life offend against the laws of their country, and threaten to become its very worst subjects and enemies. It is therefore with pleasure that reference can be made to such high authority in these matters, as Lieutenant-Colonel Jebb, in England, who is perhaps the very first authority in these matters. In the second Report on Prisons, in 1847, he uses this language while treating on youthful criminals: "There is great difficulty in maintaining a really effective discipline suitable for juveniles in almost all prisons, in consequence of the small number of prisoners justifying the expense of an adequate staff for their special instruction and management;" but he states, in another place, "in most of the new prisons, there is a ward specially designed for juveniles"—an example it would seem deserving of notice in Canada; it is, however, to be hoped that but little expense will be incurred in repairing and making additions to old Gaols, or in the purchase of old houses or buildings to be converted into prisons for this class of offenders; but where it is required, and can be done at compara-

tively small cost, a few cells could be made in some of the present Gaols that would answer all the ends of justice for some time to come, more particularly if the suggestions about to be made are deemed worthy of notice and are carried into effect. Lest the additions alluded to should be carried into operation, it may not be out of place to give a few details for the better construction of the cells. They should not be more than three feet wide nor more than eight feet long, and should connect with a room sufficiently spacious to serve as a school-room and work-shop, where the utmost silence should be observed, and where they should be always under the surveillance of their keeper, who should also act as schoolmaster, and, as soon as the tasks and teaching are over, the children should be taken back to their cells, which should be their dormitories, as well as a place of confinement during the day, when disobedient or vicious. It should ever be kept in mind, that, in the majority of instances, it is impossible to succeed in taming these perverse juveniles, except by subjecting them to silence and seclusion; a fact of which Messieurs DeBeaumont and DeToqueville were well persuaded, and who thus express their conviction in their *Système Penitentiaire*—

“La séparation individuelle des prisonniers dans les maisons d'arrêt, est le point de départ de tout bon régime d'imprisonnement;” and, a little further, we find these words: “L'isolement, qui comme moyen préservatif de la corruption est un si grand bienfait pour les détenus eux-mêmes, est aussi de toutes les mesures de discipline, celle qui leur fait sentir le plus vivement toute l'étendue de leur peine.”

The expense of Juvenile retreats is such, that Colonel Jebb makes the following suggestion:—“It would be advisable to facilitate the union of Counties and Boroughs, for the purpose of building and maintaining prisons or houses of detention, expressly for juvenile offenders under the age of fifteen years.” It may be well to cite, as a proof of the expense attending such institutions in England, that the cost of keeping each boy in Packhurst prison, one of the best managed in the Kingdom, is one shilling and three pence *per diem*, or twenty-two pounds annually. Now, if in England, where the appliances are so abundant for the economical direction of such places, the above expenditure is incurred, certainly in Canada it can scarcely be less, where there exists fewer means of employing the culprits profitably. It should also be kept in mind, with reference to the expense, that the population is comparatively small, and is scattered over a vast extent of territory, with few large Towns and places for the resort of the vicious; and it is to be hoped that for very many years to come the pauper population will not be so dense as to necessitate the building of establishments solely for the detention of vicious and vagrant children; and it is not to be presumed, that any idea is entertained which may afford facilities, or hold out inducement to the poor, idle and immoral, to cast their ill-bred offspring on the State for support and sustenance.

It must be admitted, that the outlay attending similar institutions in the United States is sometimes less considerable; still, the lowest average, it is believed, is never under fifty dollars per head, and, if the writer's memory serves him, at the admirable institution at South Boston, which he lately visited, the cost is double that sum. It may be remarked, by the way, and it will be only doing justice to the Charlestown Penitentiary, South Boston House of Correction and the Juvenile retreat there, to state that these institutions appear to be conducted in the most praiseworthy manner, and whilst a rigid discipline is observed, the treatment and diet are quite unexceptionable, and though all are kept closely at work, none are overtasked, and all have a healthy, and, it may be added, a contented countenance.

The cost for a suitable building for this class of prisons cannot be much under twelve thousand pounds; even the little State of New Jersey has appropriated the sum of forty-five thousand dollars for one, and it is thought that a pretty large addition will be required to complete it.

As already observed, it does not appear that the population, as yet, require the

establishment of such an institution; besides which, to the imperishable honor of an institution lately established in Canada, there is every reason to believe that the rising generation here will furnish a far less number of Juvenile delinquents than perhaps at any other place in the wide world, and for this, thanks are due to that noble and benevolent Society, the "Christian Brothers," who educate gratis not only the poorer class of children, but also the children of the wealthy; and these excellent schools are not confined to the Catholics alone, but are open to all who feel disposed to profit by the admirable system of education which they pursue, a purely secular system of education; during school hours religious topics are never broached. Catholic children regularly attend Divine Service in the Parish Church, nor would it inflict much injury on Protestant children if they were compelled more strictly to attend their Churches.

The philanthropist and the friend of order cannot but witness with infinite delight, hundreds of children marching in a long line to and from the school, in a most decent, modest manner, with a little fellow, decorated with a medal, at certain distances, marching on one side, seeing that order is kept. No racing, no pulling nor bad language, but all decent and peaceable; and although the great majority is poorly clad, yet there is an aspect of tidiness about them that at once conveys the conviction that notwithstanding that the parents were in humble condition, they are yet fully alive to the vast advantage their offspring derive from these matchless charity schools, and make every effort that they may benefit by them. Such schools are indeed the best guardians of public order, honor and prosperity, and confer benefits an hundred fold greater than can be derived from Prisons and Penitentiaries; one costs nothing to the State, but confers upon it a name and a character, whereas the others are attended with immense expense, and reflect little credit on the land; one will prevent crime and foster virtue, while the other punishes crime, and but too frequently only makes the bad worse.

Instead of paying tens of thousands for the retreats which have above been alluded to, let a few scores of pounds be appropriated for the purchase of elementary books, to be distributed to the children of the more destitute, for it has come to the knowledge of the Inspector that many children have not been sent to school, in consequence of the want of means to purchase a few books, paper, and a slate.

It should in all reason be deemed sufficient that these public benefactors devote their whole existence to the education of the poor, neither asking nor expecting fee or reward in this world, without compelling them as it were to provide stationery, at an expense far beyond their means.

It is only a few years since these excellent schools have been established in Canada, and the number of children attending them may already be counted by thousands, and the numbers will increase annually; still beneficial as they are, it cannot be expected that all the youth in the country will be good and virtuous, but there is every reason to expect that the number of bad will be so small as to find accommodation in common Gaols, without erecting expensive establishments expressly for them, for with comparatively little alteration our present Gaols will suffice for their temporary detention, and for graver cases, while undergoing the probation that will precede their transmission to the Provincial Penitentiary, where the staff is very complete, and where there are appliances for their punishment, and their instruction in useful trades, and where their moral and their religious duties will be duly attended to. But by far the best mode of detaining, punishing and correcting these unfortunate subjects, would in the generality of cases be found in *Model Farms*, a certain number of which, there can be no doubt, will ere long be established in the Province, if merely for the purpose of extending agricultural knowledge, where they would learn the best of all avocations, *farming*, where their instruction in every particular could be faithfully attended to, where they would acquire vigor of constitution and a love for rural pursuits, and which would not leave a stain or an oppro-

bruous impression behind. In support of this position the following short extract is taken from the "Pennsylvania Journal of Philanthropy and Prison Discipline":— "Schools of reform, where out door or field labor has been the chief occupation of the pupils, have received advantages, avoided evils, and obtained results, which do not appear in the history of other institutions, from which land labor has necessarily been excluded;" and in another place it is stated, "we cannot avoid the conviction that a discipline is practicable for Juvenile offenders, which should be more wholesome, appropriate and efficient, than that which now prevails with far less semblance of prison architecture, and far more appropriate employment for the inmates;" and again, a little further, it is said, "the indenture of boys to farmers leads to a life free from temptation, and far more friendly to virtuous habits than any other, and the taste should be cultivated at the earliest possible period."

In the Report of the Board of Managers of the Prison Discipline Society for 1850, page 488, it is stated, that "the apprentices generally give satisfaction, and are a blessing to others as well as themselves," and again, page 489, "No person can spend a day at the State Farm without being convinced of the great blessings conferred upon the Juvenile delinquents here assembled."

This is an important subject, and there is every reason to be convinced that, the head of the Agricultural Bureau will turn that new and interesting office to good account, even were it only in the matter of destitute and offending children; were it for this alone, the new department should be hailed with pleasure, and meet with universal approbation and support.

The farms alluded to, should be situated far away from the contaminating influence of large Towns, and even of Villages.

Besides the model farms, or in their absence, large numbers of vagrant children and petty offenders could be well provided for among the farmers in the Country, where even small children are made to be serviceable, while at Fredericktown, in New Brunswick, the Inspector was confirmed in the truth of this position, which accorded with his own ideas, as he was assured by the keeper of the Alms-house there, that there were daily applications made by respectable farmers for children, and that they were readily taken, even so young as at the age of four or five years, and that it was impossible to supply the demand.

At all events the hints here thrown out, may be deserving of some attention, and may possibly lead to the adoption of measures, whereby the community may rid itself of youthful beggars, lead these poor abandoned little creatures from a course of idleness, vice and infamy unto useful and industrious habits, and thus make of them at a future day, profitable and respectable members of society.

It is very probable that measures may be adopted by the Legislature, with reference more especially to Juvenile offenders; in that case, it ought to be advised, that the adoption of some means by which the authority of parents of bad and dissolute character should be superseded, be enacted, whereby their children might be apprenticed to farmers or tradesmen.

This practice obtains in several of the neighbouring States; the children of dissolute and vagrant parents are taken from them, and bound out to persons worthy of confidence and respect; the authority which a parent usually wields is taken from him, and his child is regularly indentured, but under articles which secure the child's safety against ill usage and oppression, together with good training, and a proper domestic education.

It may likewise be expedient to constitute some tribunal, where summary and corporal punishment may be administered, and possibly regeneration may follow without leaving the indelible stain that ensues from imprisonment. This important subject has for many years been under deep consideration in England, and some of the most eminent legal authorities have advocated summary chastisement, a few of these, it may not be thought, irrelevant to cite here. Lord Mackenzie made the

following statement among many others, before a Committee of the House of Commons, in 1847: "Bodily pain being the great means by which nature deters man from what is to be avoided, I doubt if we can abandon whipping entirely in criminal justice, without a sacrifice of expediency." Sergeant Adains uses the following language before the Committee: "We have substituted at Middlesex, whipping with a birch rod, and it is a singular but indubitable fact, that boys who laugh at being put into a dungeon, and at flogging with a cat, are upon their knees, blubbering and praying not be flogged with a birch rod. It deters more than anything else." Evidence to the same effect is borne by several persons, but more particularly by the governors of prisons in England, and Baron Alderson, who also gave evidence on the same occasion, makes the following addition to what he had before said in support of the necessity of flogging; he said: "I believe that the humanity which advocates a slight punishment for a first offence is real inhumanity; I am fully persuaded that a judicious plan of reform for juvenile offenders would be the most economical arrangement which could be made, the expense now incurred by repeated committals and trials, greatly exceed the probable cost of an attempt at an effectual reformation, and to cure this class of offenders, would be to cast off one most prolific source of adult crime." It is furthermore the opinion of the high individuals above named, as well as that of many Judges in England, as far at least, as can be collected from the proceedings before the Committee alluded to, that "Magistrates should be empowered to decide, in a summary manner, many of the most ordinary offences of the common herd of young criminals; and it is recommended that there should be annexed to Police Courts, some place, where, for minor crimes, a sound but not cruel scourging, with a birch rod should be administered, after which to be dismissed to their homes," with this mark of what they will be exposed to if erring again, and they also be told that to this punishment would be added, a long sojourn either in a prison or in a penitentiary.

It would not, perhaps, be amiss to add a few more distinguished names, whose opinions corroborate the above views. Baron Rolfe, states: "I think it would be advantageous to give to Magistrates a power of summarily convicting young offenders for petty thefts, and perhaps for some other crimes, and awarding the punishment of whipping either with or without imprisonment for some fixed period." And the Lord Justice General thus expresses his sentiments in this matter: "I have certainly sometimes had occasion to regret that a power to inflict moderate chastisement by whipping, was not sanctioned in regard to juvenile offenders as being entirely more calculated to deter from a repetition of the offence than the punishment of imprisonment alone." "Let it be recollected that the fears of the criminal are the safeguards of society."—Crawford Russel.

The sentiments and opinions of such able and distinguished men, it is fair to suppose, will have due influence in this Country; and that no *ultra* humane feelings will deter really benevolent and kind hearted men from putting to the test means that come so highly recommended, and that seem so well adapted for the suppression of crime, and through very fear, lead wayward youths into the paths of industry and propriety.

As the Inspector was about closing his Report, it occurred to him, that he should visit the Friar's School for the purpose of acquiring all the information he could, in regard to the system of education followed there, as well as the benefits it was calculated to impart. This visit resulted in a manner far beyond his anticipations, for besides what he sought, he had the happiness of seeing, in the person of the head of that praiseworthy school, a gentleman of vast acquirements, who had consecrated uncommon talents and a long life to the most exalted of all occupations, that of striving to make the people better, or in the language of the motto of the Institution, "POUR RENDRE LE PEUPLE MEILLEUR," and who had been for eight years the chief director of a large juvenile penal establishment in France, where he had the most

ample opportunity for studying the character of the inmates, the progress they were capable of making in secular and moral education, and how far they were influenced thereby. He stated, with tears in his eyes, that he feared greatly that more evil than good resulted, notwithstanding the unceasing efforts and vigilance of his brother Friars; duplicity and hypocrisy seemed to usurp the place of bold, reckless and manly daring. So perfectly unsuccessful had been their every effort, that it would appear as if the spirit of evil paraded every part, as if moral leprosy infected the very atmosphere of the place, and had fixed its vengeful arrows in every heart.

At the request of the Inspector, this estimable man undertook to commit to paper, in a concise manner, those views that he had entertained towards such institutions—views that are the result of great reading, extensive and patient observation, as well as from a vast amount of personal experience; and, two days after, the Inspector had the honor of receiving a visit from this true philanthropist, who put at his disposal a paper full of interest and information, and of which is subjoined a translation, and the original will be found in the Appendix, lettered E.f. It is a document well meriting record and the serious consideration of the Government:

“ A FEW OBSERVATIONS ON THE SUBJECT OF ASYLUMS FOR CHILDREN.

“ It was expected that great service would be rendered to Society in establishing houses of refuge for vagrant children, or such as commit offences against propriety or sound morals. I can affirm from a full, lengthened and conscientious investigation, which the experience of eight years has enabled me to make, a period during which several of these establishments were placed under my direction, that a more fatal gift, I am convinced, legislators cannot bestow upon society, than the establishing such retreats.

“ In fact these asylums, instead of being adapted to the purpose of education and correction, are only places of corruption, where a generation of thieves is reared, and all sorts of vices imaginable prevail. I look upon a child that is thrust into such a house as irretrievably lost.

“ Youths continually brought into contact for a number of years with others more depraved than they are themselves, acquire such vicious habits that vice no longer can make them blush; on the contrary, they would be ashamed to practise virtuous actions; occupied from morning till night in evading the vigilance of their guardians, they become hypocritical, deceitful, and impious.

“ Accustomed as they are to a system that never leaves them in want of any thing, but being ever supplied with the necessaries of life, they acquire the habit of providing or caring for nothing; and, when they get out of these houses, as they no longer have any one to furnish them with what they need, they take it where they can find it; nay, they soon even regret being out of the house where they were kept, looking upon it as their own, and will enter a prison with as much pleasure as would a son entering his father's house after a voyage; they, besides, can find no sympathy but among the inmates of like places, and feel well nowhere else; I have seen youths enter a penitentiary as cheerfully as if going to a wedding.

“ It is in vain that legislators expect to train them to order, or to work, or to make them learn a trade. If order be attained, it will only be through coercion or enslavement, a species of order which is calculated to degrade man, but never to bring him to any good; that order alone, which springs from love, can lead mankind to virtue. If there be any labor, this also must be effected by compulsion; and they will work only as slaves do, with the sole view of escaping punishment, and perform as little labor as possible, and that without application or taste.

“ But, it is said, they will be taught a trade, in order that, on their going out they may have some resource. I can affirm that, out of a hundred, not one will leave

“that knows any trade whatever. Contractors for work will go to them to gain money, not at all to show them any trade. Their object is to have their work done as cheap as possible, that they may dispose of it on advantageous terms, and procure a market; this is all they aim at. They will only show a part to each, in order to have the greatest possible amount of work produced, and it must be acknowledged that it would be very difficult for them to act otherwise. Let us suppose, however, that these youths do learn a trade, it must be such a trade as can be exercised only in Cities, where lies the cause of perdition of the best educated youths, operating therefore with greater effect in regard to youths who own no family, and are taught to blush at nothing. Thus, even in the above supposed case, an injury is inflicted both on these youths and on society. This conclusion is derived from experience.

“It is in these establishments, and no where else, that is to be found the reason of the increase of the number of crimes on the old continent, whether in France or in England; and what is more lamentable, the truth has never reached the ears of the legislators, for they have never been able to investigate results but through false and deceptive reports, made by interested parties, who strive to make themselves appear useful, and are afraid of losing their situation. I could make such statements on this subject as would not be credited.

“There is but one way, that I am aware of, in which these asylums can be rendered useful to society, and that would be, by converting them into model farms; that would provide men fit for agriculture, which is the only means of making a country grow rich and prosperous. Model farms could be established at very little expense, and, after two or three years’ time, would be able to support themselves; but to arrive at this result, and secure success, they must be placed under the direction of men more practical than theoretical, whose deeds will tell, and who do not like to write or make reports; men who do good for the sake of good, and await their reward from God alone, faring like settlers, unprovided with large salaries, and who will take these children and look upon them as their own. Without these conditions success could not be obtained. This also is from experience.

“When men are placed at the head of public establishments who love fame, can write, or address the public through the medium of the newspaper press, who wish to make themselves a name, or obtain preferment, all their occupation consists in finding a way to deceive the public, and especially the legislators, which is a thing easily done by publishing theories, that fail afterwards only through the inattention of their subordinates, never through theirs: what they care for, is their fortunes, not the good of the country.\* Let us not forget that these men must be guided by a religious feeling, and that it is only in this spirit that good can be effected in a firm and durable way.

“It is above all of importance in the beginning that we lay down the basis of a rigid discipline, both in the moral and religious point of view, for if ever corruption creep into the establishment, all will be lost—to reform it would be impossible. Corruption in an institution is like an infectious disease, it will attach itself to its walls, and all attempts at remedying the evil will only palliate, but never entirely root it out.”

“If new countries wish to guard against the misfortunes of the old, they must avoid falling into their errors; this would be a very dangerous mistake, which, if added to the one that has already been committed in establishing so many small colleges, would very soon be the ruin of the country. It were much better to give a good primary education and instruction adapted to the wants of

\* “The good Brother it is presumed and feared, draws the above conclusions from what fell under his notice in France. It is to be hoped that this severe censure may never be merited in Canada. It may be as well, however, to state what has taken place elsewhere, lest a want of due surveillance, on a wise and vigilant precaution lead to the same results.”

“ the country, than to create institutions that would tend to nothing but to draw away the people from the labours of the field, and make of them Lawyers and Notaries, often without any talent, their only merit consisting in labouring to make humanity more wretched. A good primary education is not attended with this defect, it never draws men from their station but makes good workmen, that are intelligent, laborious, economical, of good morals, and who are polite, but it never teaches man to be proud and scornful towards his fellow-beings.”

“ The following is the number of children that attend the Friars' schools in Canada and the United States: Montreal, 1869, children at the other stations, 2508, total, 4377. In the United States, in 9 different houses, 4211, making a total, 8588.”

The Inspector will not disguise the fact, that he derived much satisfaction when he found that sentiments which he had cherished for many years, had met with such complete confirmation from a quarter so thoroughly unbiassed and deserving of every confidence and respect, and the Inspector hesitates not to assert that the noble efforts of the Teachers of the “*Ecole Chrétienne*,” would on every consideration be deserving of the countenance and favor of the Government, as the most efficient auxiliary it could possibly have in the instruction and education of youth, thereby fostering good habits, and consequently the best safeguard against crime and its sad and multifarious consequences.

In addition to the opinion entertained by the Inspector, and hereinbefore expressed, that the present state of the Country and its population, taken into consideration, no immediate necessity apparently exists for the establishment of Houses of Refuge for youthful offenders; if, indeed, such a contingency should ever occur, it may with no little plausibility be urged, that the child who has passed several years in one of these retreats becomes habituated to it, and acclimatised as it were, it loses in his sight the character of a prison, and he becomes attached to it as to a home; the plasticity of his young mind leads him readily to assimilate his ideas with all that surrounds him, the very restraint he is placed under loses its irksomeness, and becomes congenial with his feelings, and thus ultimately and insensibly he cherishes his abode, nor, is it at all singular that it should be so, for he is well fed, comfortably clad and lodged, kindly treated and little worked; and during sickness he receives every necessary attention and comfort.

Under such influences is it at all marvellous, that he should ere long entertain a desire to return to a place in which he has passed his happiest years, and where he had been saved from the privations and miseries he had been subjected to from the unkindness of his, perhaps, vicious parents.

It is of no avail that he is told that he has escaped from a prison, for his most intimate convictions impress undelibly upon him, that there he has been humanely treated, sheltered and protected; hence it would be no punishment for him to be remanded to his old quarters, and asylum he would be disposed, and would most readily seek, should he suffer any privation or ill treatment from his parents or from some harsh and cruel master; so that the remark is true, that “prisons are more dreaded by those who have never been inmates of them, than by those who have.”

Besides the above mentioned attractions, which should militate against the establishment of such institutions, there is yet another very manifest objection to them, and this is, that it has been abundantly proved that reformation seldom or never results from a sojourn in any one of these asylums; on the contrary, the bad are usually made worse, and the well disposed are sure to be corrupted; the association even, with spirits of so kindred a nature, may be another inducement for them to return to their former abode. The pernicious influence which throughout pervades such institutions, is well depicted by the Good Friar, in the valuable document, of which a transcript and translation has just been given, the original whereof, in the vernacular tongue, will be found in the appendix to the Report of the Inspector, by which it is clearly shewn, that it is next to an utter impossibility to reform youth, that are

congregated together in large numbers, notwithstanding the best devised means for preventing contamination, and truly has the worthy superior said, "that the moral atmosphere of the place is tainted and poisoned by the very presence of its inmates." It is also recorded, that the benevolent Harriet B. Stowe, stated that, "the subtle atmosphere of opinion maketh itself felt without words."

The impudent leer, the independent strut, and the swaggering gait, exercise a singular influence, and it is to such a demeanor, which can neither be controlled nor corrected, that may be attributed in a great measure, all the evils resulting from the association of a number of ill bred children, who are continually in each others company, although silence may, even at all times, be enjoined.

The excitement incident to the labors of the field, the constant change of position and occupation, the separation from each other while engaged in these field labors, and the physical efforts that are continually made by them, exhaust as it were the superabundant mental action resulting from a vigorous bodily frame, hence is attained a quiet, placid, and contented disposition.

If there be aught of truth, or even *vraisemblance*, in the above allegation, it should lead to deep reflection before determining on any public institution for Juvenile delinquents and vagrants.

It is very true the example of England, France, other European nations, and even the United States, may be considered as definitive on this subject, and it may be deemed presumption on the part of any private individual to suggest any objection to the following such example; still, the Inspector feels so thoroughly convinced of the correctness of the position he has assumed, on this really momentous subject, that he scruples not to subject himself to any remarks, however harsh, that may be made respecting his hazarding an opinion opposed to dogmas so generally received. Another very cogent reason could be adduced against such institutions, even if they were not subjected to the objections above stated, and that is, that the trades taught there are only such as generally can be exercised in Towns and Cities, the very hot-bed of vice and corruption, and this is so much the case, that the same population in a City, sends twenty culprits to Gaol, for one that is sent from a rural population of equal number; nor must it be forgotten, that the unfortunate inmates of the House of Correction were, in the first instance, contaminated in a large and close population, and after having suffered the penalty for faults, which in the majority of cases, did not originate in themselves, they are sent back again, older in years, but quite as corrupt as when they left the scene of their former vices, having greater bodily strength, more intelligence, less dread of a Gaol, and ready to enter anew upon their sad career of crime, pests to society and burthens to themselves.

Now, if this picture has any resemblance to reality, would it not be a duty incumbent on the Legislature to prevent results which experience proves, are as much to be anticipated as dreaded.

The Inspector may, perchance, be accused of enthusiasm in this matter, that he magnifies dangers and sees results beyond the ken of other men—it may be so; yet, seeing that model farms are about to be established in divers parts of this Province, it might be prudent to test their use as places of correction and instruction for the poor child of degraded parents; there he will be taught an avocation that can alone be followed up at a distance from the allurements and corruption of the City; and, there he will learn to eschew vice, cherish industry, and at last become a valuable member of that society, of which he might, under other circumstance, have become the bane and the terror.

WOLFRED NELSON.

Montreal, 8th September, 1852.

## FEMALE DELINQUENTS.

Female delinquents constitute a class of prisoners, in District Gaols more especially, that are exceedingly troublesome, irreclaimable, and unprofitable to the institution. Much care and attention is therefore demanded in this department, which should be governed by a sensible, well brought up, dignified matron, assisted by a deputy of equally good qualifications, where the number of inmates is sufficiently large to justify the addition. Such a woman would soon become feared and respected, for it is a most fortunate circumstance that bad females quail in the presence of a truly virtuous woman.

On admission, the prisoner should be well washed, and her filthy apparel replaced by a plain, coarse, still neat, prison dress; and they should be compelled to wash and mend their old clothes for another day. They should be forced to be tidy and cleanly, and have their hair well combed, to excite, if possible, in them some sense of self respect. For a few days they should be confined to their cells; after probation, if silent and obedient, they should be admitted to the female ward, and be supplied with some kind of work, mending and making clothes, needle work, binding shoes, &c. They should sit in rows, all looking the same way, to prevent their gazing at each other, whilst the utmost decorum is observed,—if loquacious and insolent, to be at once shut in a cell, and when obstreperous, to be placed in a dark cell, on bread and water, and if this does not humble them, to be deprived of bed; and if still resisting, as a last and the severest punishment, the hair should be shaved close, and the prisoner then taken to the black hole, which should be at such a distance that they can neither see or be seen, hear nor be heard; an ordeal of this species there is every reason to expect will reduce the most determined and depraved to quietness, and ultimately to submission.

They should eat at the same table, say prayers in common, morning and evening, and together attend Divine Service. The matron, when not otherwise engaged, should read a chapter to them from some entertaining and moral book. There should not be one moment of idleness. There should be a room apart for young girls who are apparently novices in crime, as an old offender is full of guile, and her very presence contaminates; kindness and moral suasion will generally lead her to reflect, repent and reform, and while there is but little hope of amendment for the veteran in vice, still no effort is to be spared to attempt to reclaim her.

Where contrition is manifested, favour should be shewn, and some token of distinction should be added to the dress; thus a latent spark of virtue may be called into action, and lead to real reformation, and at the expiration of her sentence, she should be allowed to remain, if desiring it, and have a certain remuneration for her labour, till some kind, benevolent woman should be disposed to give her employment, and prevent her being turned adrift, and, as is too often the case, be compelled, through very want, to return to her old practices. Let the noble and Christian example set by so many high-minded and religious ladies in the United States, serve as a guide in this Country, and the most happy results will be sure to follow, and *Providence* will bless the noble efforts and all engaged therein.

But should all the efforts to make them better prove abortive, still the ordeal they have passed through, it is to be supposed, will at least have a deterring influence, and their future conduct will be less audacious, and hence less mischief will attend their steps. On each subsequent committal for the same offence, the term of imprisonment should be extended, so that at last, if incorrigible, their sojourn may be in a manner permanent, and therefore Society will be freed from their blighting and blasting influence; and let it always be borne in mind, that it is this class of offenders that cause myriads to fail and fall; hence the eye of a judicious magistracy should ever be upon them, for their detection, their *punishment* and reformation.

## VAGRANTS.

Vagrants compose another tribe fertile in evil, and in trouble too corrupt to be reclaimed, involving much expense and are the greatest nuisances which afflict society. This motley group of petty thieves, and depredators, roaming about bye-ways, brothels, grog shops, and tap rooms, should be dealt with in a very summary manner, and in a way to inspire terror, at least in the new beginner, and to lead the more hardened to observe some caution. As there can be no hope of reformation here, all that can be done is to provide, at the least possible cost, some lock up, or place in the common Gaols, where, for a brief space of time, they may be confined, and treated to bread and water, but there may be many whose state of exhaustion may be such as to demand some animal nourishment, and the best and cheapest will consist of strong soup made of neats feet and heads, well seasoned, and this will serve instead of dainties and comforts that improperly swell at times an account to an extravagant extent. Perhaps one of the most deterring influences would be found in subjecting these unfortunate creatures to labour on the roads and streets, a great infliction on a roaming lazy vagabond, and a wholesome warning to others that would be disposed to do likewise; whilst sympathy for the fallen is most commendable let caution be observed, lest an over wrought sentiment of charity dwindle into a palpable encouragement to vice.

The following extracts from a celebrated work on Prisons and Penitentiaries, published by Charles Lucas, an eminent Parisian Lawyer, 1826, are so very evident and applicable to all times and Countries that they may be taken as axioms of the highest importance, and will be found in his "*Pétition aux Chambres* :—"

(Translation.)

1. The loftiest mission of the Legislature is to increase, to the highest possible degree, the security which ought to be afforded to persons and property.
2. Civilization does not, it is true, dry up the sources of crime, but it purifies them.
3. Increase the outlay for the prevention of crime if you wish to diminish the expenses of punishment.
4. There is a vast difference in the degree of productiveness which results from capital invested in the prevention of crime, as compared with that which results from the same amount expended in its punishment.
5. Calculate the additional tax of blood levied on our persons in murder, wounds, and mutilations, &c., and place it in comparison with the cost of preventive justice, to anticipate and hinder the commission of the greater part of these crimes, by means of a sound system of elementary education, and correctional detention.
6. The cause of moral influence of civilization in general, being the result of an industrial education, is so well understood and appreciated, that in this fact is based, not social order alone, but the polity of modern nations."

The whole respectfully submitted.

WOLFRED NELSON, M. D.

I. P. P.

Montreal, 4th August, 1852.

---

QUEBEC:

PRINTED BY JOHN LOVELL, AT HIS STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT,

MOUNTAIN STREET.

---

## R E P O R T

OF ONE OF THE

## INSPECTORS OF GAOLS

FOR

## CANADA WEST.

11th September, 1852.

*To His Excellency the Right Honorable JAMES, EARL OF ELGIN AND KINCARDINE,  
K. T., Governor General of British North America, &c., &c., &c.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

On the 2nd of March last, Dr. Nelson and myself, Inspectors of the Provincial Penitentiary, received letters saying it was Your Excellency's pleasure that we should proceed to inquire into the discipline and pecuniary management of the several Gaols throughout the Province.

Dr. Nelson agreed to visit the Gaols in Canada East, and I, in Canada West; thereby saving expenses and time, as we conceived our duty was only to report facts for Your Excellency's information.

I have the honor to report to Your Excellency that I have visited twenty-two Gaols in Canada West, where I have found little or no discipline or classification of prisoners. In the construction of most of the Gaols in Canada West, the health of the prisoners has rarely received a thought; it is true that the highest spot has often been selected as a site for the Court House and Gaol, yet it is lamentable to see the cells partly under ground and badly ventilated. In many Gaols, the effluvia from the water closet, where there is no sewer, can be felt all over the Gaol; add to that, a number of persons sleeping together in warm weather, or yet in cold weather, where every crevice is carefully shut, and it will create no surprise to see prisoners affected with disease that sends them to an early grave.

Hamilton Gaol is situated in one of the most wealthy Counties in the Province; in the year 1851, it had four hundred and nineteen prisoners within its walls. The cells are eight feet nine inches by nine feet nine inches, partly under ground, with one small loop-hole for light and air; the door opens into a dark passage; Six human beings are incarcerated in each of these cells night and day, with a tub in place of a water-closet. The prisoners complain of vermin; it is impossible to be otherwise. The Sheriff answers as follows:—

“Sheriff attends at Court House daily, but does not visit prisoners, unless specially called upon to do so, being in a state of *disgust* with the condition of the Gaol, and wholly unable to ameliorate the condition of the prisoners, either morally or physically.” There is no yard to give the prisoners air or exercise, hence, a three months' confinement in such a Gaol, must shorten life more than a sentence of three years in the Provincial Penitentiary, where they have every care, with pure air and

exercise. In a moral point of view, such a prison is equally ruinous, no classification, except the females being kept in a cell by themselves, where they freely converse with the male prisoners. I examined Sandwich Gaol, where I found the male and female, the sane and insane, the tried and untried, the young and the old, the black and the white, all congregated together throughout the day, having the range of the Gaol, where any amount of criminality might be carried on. I merely remark what I saw myself, as I have not yet got the requisite answers from the Sheriff.

The best conducted Gaol I have met with is the one in Toronto, and that is far from what it ought to be. The Gaoler attempts a classification, by keeping the felons by themselves apart from those who are in for misdemeanor, but the facts are, that no moral distinction can be drawn with the great mass who fill that Gaol; one time they are in for misdemeanor, the next time for felony. Out of 755 prisoners in 1851, four hundred and thirty-nine had been previously committed to that Gaol, although the best Gaol and Gaoler I have met. No reformation can take place in this Gaol, where such masses congregate and hold intercourse. It is true, the prisoners are supplied in this Gaol with religious books, an Episcopal Clergyman exhorts and prays with them, and performs Divine Service on Sunday, yet no good results from these influences, because any good impressions are immediately obliterated by the blighting influence of the congregate system. I have not visited any Gaol but where oral intercourse can be kept up between the male and female prisoners, and for want of proper Gaol-yards intercourse is kept up with people out of doors, by introducing liquors and tools, whereby escapes are made. I have found few or no safe yards where prisoners can be let into, either for exercise or work. I have found nine Gaols without yards of any kind to keep people off, hence the unsafety of such Gaols.

I have only particularized three Gaols without being minute, as I find it would swell my Report to an unusual length, but if it is the wish of Your Excellency, I will give a minute description of each Gaol in an appendix.

There is no uniformity in the expenses of the different Gaols. In the United Counties of Peterborough and Victoria, the charge is 2½d. per ration,—in the United Counties of Prescott and Russell, 1s. 3d.,—exactly six times the amount; both are rural counties. The United Counties of Lanark and Renfrew allow the Surgeon of the Gaol five pounds per annum, having had thirty eight prisoners to attend to in 1851, while the County of Haldimand allows £25 to their Surgeon of the Gaol, for attending 34 prisoners, for 1851, exactly five times the amount for attending fewer prisoners. The Gaoler of the County of Norfolk receives a salary of £50 per annum, having had forty-nine prisoners under his charge in 1851. In the United Counties of Stormont, Dundas and Glengary, they pay their Gaoler £125, he having only seventeen prisoners for 1851. The highest salary paid to a Gaoler alone is £135; the County of Simcoe pays £7 a year for firewood for the Gaol; have forty-nine prisoners. The United Counties of Middlesex and Elgin pay £105 for their wood for the Gaol, which contained 87 prisoners in 1851.

None of the returns show any proceeds from the labor of prisoners, with the exception of the Toronto Gaol,—the net profits for stone breaking in 1846, £11 18s. 4d.; 1847, £16 19s. 3d.; 1848, £17 17s. 6d.; 1849, £31 16s. 9d.; 1850, £32 18s. 8½d.; 1851, £78 3s. 1d. The proceeds are small in comparison to the expense, yet it is a step in the right direction; it tends to keep up industrious habits, and is beneficial to health. I have found the Gaols in Canada West fully as bad as was anticipated, and no way in accordance with the requirements of this fine country. I would, therefore, most respectfully suggest some improvements for Your Excellency's consideration. The Common Gaol should only be used as a place of detention for the shortest possible period. Houses of Correction and Penitentiaries for short sentenced convicts might be erected in Montreal and some other convenient place in Canada West, where a proper discipline can be introduced, and the work of the prisoner made productive; I lately visited an Institution of that kind in Albany, in

the State of New York, which is nearly self-supporting. Convict labor in Canada is not so remunerative as it is in the United States, yet I think a saving might be made to the Province in a pecuniary point of view, by adopting the Penitentiary silent system, where strict silence is enforced, the prisoner is shielded from the impure influence that ruins hundreds in our Common Gaols. He communes over the past and resolves to live a better life. In the Penitentiary system, many good influences are brought to bear upon the prisoner. In our Common Gaols many bad influences are brought to bear upon the prisoner, and each produces their separate fruits. Canada is better prepared to adopt Houses of Correction or Penitentiaries for short sentences than many other countries, as the Government pays for the administration of Justice, hence no collision between Countries in supporting such an Institution. The only objection that can be urged against Houses of Correction is the expense of conveying prisoners, but as soon as our Railroads are in operation, that objection will be much removed; no great good can be accomplished without cost, even our imperfect Gaol system costs the Province a large sum of money. The charges of the Toronto Gaol for 1851, are £370 for Gaoler and Keepers, £969 17s. 8d. for sundries, and £256 2s. 9d. for repairs, making in all the sum of £1596 0s. 5d. If Your Excellency does not approve of the above suggestions, perhaps you might recommend the Penitentiary Act to be so altered that convicts might be received for one year, instead of lying in our Common Gaols, getting more confirmed in idleness and vice. Moreover, imprisonment in a Penitentiary has a more deterring effect upon society and the convicts than Common Gaols, and certainly has a better effect religiously, morally, industriously, and physically.

Since the inspection of the Gaols, I have visited several Juvenile Prisons or Houses of Reformation for the young delinquent. I strongly recommend to Your Excellency's notice, the introduction of one or more of these Institutions into this noble Province. In a pecuniary point of view, a great saving will arise by converting the young unfortunate into a useful member of society, instead of being a continual charge upon the public, by living a life of crime and vice. It would be presumptuous in me attempting to demonstrate facts that Your Excellency understands better than the writer, yet I should most respectfully suggest to Your Excellency the propriety of having a good farm attached to the Juvenile Institution for the first class boys to work upon in summer. Farmers would more readily apply for apprentices who know a little about farming, than for boys or girls who know nothing about it. Moreover, I would consider it desirable that so many of the boys and girls as were fit, should be apprenticed to Farmers in the place of Tradesmen in Cities and Towns, because the temptations are not so great, and when their apprenticeship expires, they are always sure of making a respectable living. Some of the most respectable citizens were named to me as having been reclaimed and saved by such Institutions. The proportion of boys who are known to have done well, are seventy per cent., girls ninety per cent. The expence for keepers is not great, kindness and firmness appear to be the grand subduing power: while at work, it is done cheerfully and with silence—a happier class cannot be found while they are at play under the eyes of their keepers. Everything that is consistent with their discipline is done to make it as unprison-like as possible. The work done is not of a very remunerative kind,—the great object is to give them habits of industry and reform, and make them useful members of society. To Your Excellency it would be superfluous to state the great moral results from such an Institution.

All of which are respectively submitted.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

ANDREW DICKSON,

Inspector P. P.

---

Quebec :

PRINTED BY JOHN LOVELL, AT HIS STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT,

MOUNTAIN STREET.

---

# R E T U R N

TO AN ADDRESS of the Legislative Assembly, dated 6th September, 1852, for "copies of all Despatches and Correspondence which have passed between the Colonial Office in England, and His Excellency the Governor General, relative to the Seigniorial and Feudal Tenure in Lower Canada, since the last Session of the last Parliament; and also, copies of all Despatches and Correspondence between the said Colonial Office and the Government of this Province, relative to the different Tenures of Land in Lower Canada since it has been under British Rule.

Government House,

Quebec, 21st September, 1852.



(Copy.)

No. 68.

DOWNING STREET,  
6th February, 1817.

SIR,—In reply to your Despatch, No. 22, I have the honor to transmit herewith for your information and guidance, a copy of the opinion of His Majesty's Attorney and Solicitor General, regarding the power of the Crown to accept the surrender of lands granted to individuals in Canada, for the purpose of re-granting them in Free and Common Soccage.

I have, &c.,

BATHURST.

Lt. General,

Sir J. C. Sherbrooke, G. C. B.

&c., &c.

2 LINCOLN'S INN,  
22nd January, 1817.

MY LORD,—We have had the honor to receive your Lordship's letter, dated the 18th instant, transmitting to us the copy of a Despatch addressed by your Lordship to the Governor of Canada, and of the reply which has been received from Sir John Sherbrooke, relative to the power of the Crown to accept the surrender of lands granted to individuals in Canada, for the purpose of re-granting them in Free and Common Soccage, and your Lordship is pleased to desire that we will take the same into our consideration, and report to your Lordship our opinion, whether there is either under the Statute of the 31st Geo. III, cap. 31; or under the law originally prevailing in the Province, as referred to in the minutes of the Executive Council, any legal objection to changing the Tenure of lands in Canada, in the manner recommended.

In obedience to your Lordship's commands we have considered the same, and beg leave to observe that, if it was intended to change the Tenure of any lands, without the consent or desire of the persons possessing such lands, or at once to effect a

general alteration of Tenure, there is no doubt that it could not be done without an Act of the Legislative Bodies, with the assent of His Majesty; but the question is, whether, if lands are surrendered to His Majesty, and thereby become reverted in the Crown, His Majesty may not, by virtue of His Prerogative, grant such lands to be holden by a Tenure different from that by which they were formally holden, (provided the Tenure on which they are so re-granted, be one which is lawful in the Province). That a man holding of the Crown may surrender his land to the Crown of whom he holds we conceive to be clear, and also that the Crown may re-grant them upon such terms or Tenure recognised by law, as shall seem fit, unless restrained by some law or Act of Parliament. Looking at the British Acts which relate to the Province of Canada, we do not find any such restriction of the Royal Prerogative as applicable to this case. By the 14th Geo. 3rd, cap. 83, the title under which any lands were then holden, was not to be affected by that Act, but was to remain as if the Act had never passed. But by the same Act a power to grant lands in Free and Common Soccage by the Crown is recognised, because after the eighth Section has directed that the Laws of Canada shall be the rule of decision in all matters of controversy relative to property and civil rights, the 9th Section provides, that such provision shall not extend to any lands that have been or *may be* granted by His Majesty in Free and Common Soccage. This Statute imposes no restraint in the ordinary rights of the Crown, but merely leaves all subsisting Tenure unaffected by that Statute. There is by the 43rd Section of the 31st Geo. III, cap. 31, a restriction of the Prerogative as to the Tenure on which lands shall be granted in Upper Canada, because by that Section His Majesty can only grant lands in Free and Common Soccage, and all the consequences which follow such Tenure by the law of England, must follow such Tenure in Upper Canada.

With respect to the Province of Lower Canada, there is also a partial restriction upon the Prerogative, as to granting lands to be holden by any *other* Tenure than Free and Common Soccage; namely, where the grantee shall desire to have them granted in Free and Common Soccage, there they must be so granted.

These provisions, however, do not affect the right of His Majesty to accept a surrender of lands holden in Seigneurie, and to grant such lands in Free and Common Soccage, though they compel His Majesty in certain cases to grant them to be holden by such last mentioned Tenure.

The 44th Section does not apply at all to this case, and neither enables or restrains His Majesty as to any powers of granting lands in Lower Canada, but relates to the giving good and valid grants of lands in Upper Canada, holden under an incomplete or informal title by a mere certificate of occupation. We do not consider that the message of Lord Dorchester, as far as we collect the contents from the papers, could be deemed restrictive upon the Prerogative of the Crown, to accept a surrender of lands holden in Seigneurie, or to grant such lands after they have been reverted in the Crown, in Free and Common Soccage.

The 36th Section of the 31st Geo. III, cap. 31, does not in terms or by inference impose any restriction in the Prerogative of the Crown, to accept a surrender of lands holden in Seigneurie, and to re-grant them in Free and Common Soccage, but we think it would be necessary that at the time of such new grant, proportionable allotments should be made of other land for the support of the Protestant Clergy, equal in value to the seventh part to be specified in the new grant, for the regulations of that clause are general, and would apply to grants of lands which had become reverted in the Crown by surrender, as well as to lands which had never before been granted. It is stated by the Chief Justice, and not disputed by the Executive Council, that the King of France, before the conquest of Canada, might have accepted a surrender of lands and have re-granted them, and indeed it would have been extraordinary if such had not been the law. His Majesty, of course, must have the same power, and though the King of France might not have had power to grant in Free and Common Soccage, if such Tenure had not existed in Canada by the laws

then in force (upon which we do not venture to form an opinion.) Yet His Majesty having power to grant in Free and Common Soccage, and being bound so to grant at the request of the grantee, if he grants at all, we humbly Report to your Lordship, that there does not appear to us to be any legal objection to His Majesty's accepting a surrender of lands holden in Seigneurie, and re-granting them in Free and Common Soccage either under the Statute of the 31st George III, cap. 31, or under any law which prevailed originally in the Province before the conquest.

We have &c.,

W. GARRON,  
J. SHEPHERD.

The Right Honorable,  
The Earl Bathurst.

(Copy.)  
No. 123.

DOWNING STREET,  
31st August, 1817.

SIR,—Having referred to the consideration of His Majesty's Law Officers, your Despatch of the 20th May last, respecting the opinion given by them in January last, on the subject of accepting the surrender of certain lands of Mr. Caldwell's, held in Seigneurie, and re-granting them in Free and Common Soccage, I now transmit to you the copy of a letter from the Attorney and Solicitor General, and have the honor to acquaint you, that for the reasons therein stated, I am of opinion that it would not be expedient to change the Tenure of lands now holden in Seigneurie.

I have &c.,

BATHURST.

Lieutenant General,  
Sir J. C. Sherbrooke, G. C. B.  
&c., &c.

SERGEANT'S INN,  
1st August, 1817.

MY LORD,—We have had the honor to receive your Lordship's letter of the 14th July, 1817, referring to an opinion of the 22nd January last, relative to the power of the Crown to accept the surrender of lands held in Seigneurie in Canada, for the purpose of re-granting them in Free and Common Soccage, and transmitting to us an enclosed letter from Lieut. General Sir John S. Sherbrooke, requesting to be informed whether such change of Tenure, by abolishing, with respect to such lands, the *Droit de Quint*, which was given over to the Province by Lord Dorchester's message, would not be in some degree an infringement of the pledge so given by Government, or whether a mode could be devised of giving to the Province an equivalent for the *Droit de Quint* so merged and lost to it by such change of Tenure, and desiring that we will take the case into our consideration, and report to your Lordship for the information of His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, our opinion, whether His Majesty is precluded by the declaration made in Lord Dorchester's message to the Provincial Legislature on the 29th April, 1794, from changing the Tenure of land granted in Seigneurie, which are now subjected to the payment of the *Quint* appropriated towards defraying the civil expense of the Province without a Legislative Act to that effect.

We beg to state to Your Lordship that, in the opinion which His Majesty's Law Officers gave to Your Lordship on the 22nd January last, they confined themselves to the consideration of the *power* of His Majesty, to accept a surrender of lands holden in Seigneurie and re-grant them in Free and Common Soccage, without any Legislative enactment, enabling him to do so; that appearing to them to be the point then proposed for their consideration. But the question now presented by the Governor's letter is of a very different nature. It is not a question upon the right of the Crown

so to alter the Tenure, but upon the propriety of such an exercise of His Majesty's Prerogative, whereby the Province will be deprived of one of the sources of Revenue towards defraying its civil expenses, with which it was furnished by the appropriation of the Revenue arising from the *Droit de Quint*, as communicated in Lord Dorchester's message, and upon this point we think that Lord Dorchester's message did give an expectation to the Province, that this part of His Majesty's Revenues would be continued to be applied to the defraying their civil expenses, and that to take from them this source of Revenue without their assent, or without providing an equivalent, would be an infringement of what they might fairly consider a pledge or assurance on the part of the Crown.

We are not aware that His Majesty can in any way give to the Province an equivalent out of any other of His Revenues, to supply the deficiency that would arise from changing the Tenure of the lands from that of Seigneurie to Free and Common Soccage; and if any source of Revenue to be so applied is to be created in the Province, it must be by a Legislative Act; and the consent of the Province to an abolition of the *Droit de Quint* could only be manifested by such an Act, or by an Address of the two Houses to His Majesty for that purpose. We think therefore that though His Majesty is not precluded in point of law by Lord Dorchester's message from changing the Tenure of the lands, yet that such change of Tenure without the consent of the Provincial Legislature expressed as before mentioned, or without an equivalent provided, would be an infringement of the pledge given by Government in that message, and that in that point of view His Majesty is precluded without such consent or equivalent from so changing the Tenure of the lands.

We have &c.,

S. SHEPHERD.  
R. GIFFORD.

(Copy.)

COLONIAL OFFICE, DOWNING STREET,  
31st August, 1822.

MY LORD,—Lord Bathurst having, whilst the Canada Bill was under consideration, availed himself of the readiness Chief Justice Monk has shewn upon all occasions, to furnish such observations and information as his official station and long residence in the Colony might enable him to offer, he directed me to transmit for Your Lordship's consideration, the enclosed observations and suggestions with respect to the mode of carrying into effect some of the Clauses in the Act lately passed, particularly those which relate to the change of the present Feudal Tenures into those of Common Soccage.

I have &c.,

R. WILMOT.

The Earl of Dalhousie, G. C. B.,  
&c., &c.

EXTRACT of a letter from Mr. Justice Monk, to Robert Wilmot, Esquire, dated  
*July, 1822.*

"The change of the present Feudal Tenures to those of Common Soccage."

SECT. 29.—This Section of the Act declaring the King's power, requires particular instructions to be communicated to the Governor, prescribing the various modes of carrying that power into execution. It is by the modes to be used, that the intentions and benefits will be more or less effected. The latitude which creates the debt of responsibility is frequently a painful boon. Although in relieving the Governor by pointing out the progress of measures to fulfil the intentions of Government, the steps to be indicated for him to pursue, should lead to the plain conclusion of their correctness, or, at least, afford him relief in venturing to withhold an obedience when such could not have been intended.

“The Act merely extends the declaratory power of the King to convert the Tenure of a Fief which the Seigneur could sell. By the Fief law, he could only sell *the entire Fief*. The conversion can therefore only operate upon such an estate in the whole. It is by the grant, under a surrender, that conversion can be effected; and although the grant may do it generally over the whole Fief, the conditions of the conversion will limit the operation to be—

“1st. Upon the Seigniors paying the Quint fine, or sum thought to be equitably due to the King.

“2nd. Upon the Censitaire paying his commutation to the Seigneur for the *cens et rentes*, and

“3rd. Upon the Censitaires payment of the Crown dues upon his conversion being open or vested.

“The instructions have been necessarily intended to include the subject in its various parts, with sufficient clearness to understand and correctly execute. Yet, it should be considered proper in a case involving so many interests, and apparently attended with difficulties, the Governor might be required upon any application for a grant, not to execute any such to a Seigneur until he shall have made his Report upon the general subject; and to submit all such remarks as may tend to elucidate any objections, and remove doubts or difficulties not at present foreseen, although three modes in respect to conditions upon making any grants are suggested for the commutation, it will not be requisite to adopt any one in particular, as a general rule, upon which the whole of the grants are to be made, though such would be desirable. Some Seigniors may prefer one mode to another. The end will be attained in either, though it is thought it will be with more or less benefit on each; and should it be thought requisite to take a preparatory course for the Governor’s suggestions of facilities, or notice of obstructions, not at present contemplated upon the execution, his Report may be directed to be first made upon the subject. This may remove every argument against “having received absolute instructions of direction” should doubts be apprehended in respect to the measures intended.

(Copy.)

DOWNING STREET,  
August, 1825.

MY LORD,—I have the honor to enclose for Your Lordship’s perusal, an Act passed in the last Session of Parliament, to provide for the extinction of feudal services in the Province of Lower Canada, and I have especially to direct Your Lordship’s attention to the first Clause of the Act, by which His Majesty is enabled by instructions to be communicated to the Governor of the Province, through the Secretary of State, to fix the consideration, terms and condition, upon which the commutation of the feudal rights of the Crown is to be made

I have also the honor to enclose for Your Lordship’s perusal the draft of Proclamation, fixing the terms upon which it is proposed that these commutations shall be carried into effect, and I am to instruct Your Lordship to cause this Proclamation to be published in the Province, in whatever manner may be best adapted for insuring the general publicity of it.

You will observe that it is intended to accept from the Seigneurs, as the price of commutation, five per cent. on the value of the Sieigneurie, and in cases where the Seigneur and the local Government may not be able to agree as to the value of the entire Sieigneurie, it is intended to leave that question to the decision of *experts*. Probably this price may not be a full equivalent for the rights of the Crown but Your Lordship will readily understand that, in advising the King to accept terms which might in one sense be considered as unfavorable, my object has been to hold out an inducement to the Seigneurs to carry into effect a change of Tenure from which much considerable public advantage may be anticipated.

If Your Lordship, however, bearing in mind these liberal intentions of His Majesty's Government shall, nevertheless, see cause to disapprove of the proposed terms, you will without loss of time report the objections which occur to you, and in the mean time you will consider yourself authorized to withhold the Proclamation.

If, on the contrary, Your Lordship should deem the Proclamation unobjectionable in substance, any alteration in its style or language, which yourself or the Attorney General of the Province may judge necessary or convenient may be made without further reference to me.

I have &c.,

Lt. Genl. The Earl of Dalhousie,  
G. C. B., &c. &c.

BATHURST.

(Copy.)

No. 27.

QUEBEC, 19th June, 1826.

MY LORD,—I have the honor to inform your Lordship that, pursuant to the instructions contained in your Lordship's Despatch respecting the measures to be taken by the Provincial Government, for carrying into effect the Acts relating to the change of Tenure of Seigniorial lands, I have, with the advice of the Executive Council, issued the Proclamation, of which your Lordship transmitted me a Draft with such alterations in points of form as were necessary, and with the addition of a Clause requiring those who should come forward, to avail themselves of the terms offered by the Proclamation, to shew that they had discharged all arrears of feudal dues to His Majesty.

There are now several applications before me for commutations of Tenure of houses and lots in Quebec, but it will probably be a considerable time before the proprietors of Seigniories will come forward to avail themselves of the benefit of this measure. I have no doubt that the liberality of the terms fixed for the commutation, as between the Crown and the Seignior, will be generally appreciated, but I think it my duty to state to your Lordship, that it has been represented to me by persons well acquainted with the subject, that the liberality of the Crown in this respect may of itself indirectly tend to keep back the Seignior from asking for a change of tenure, and may thus defeat or retard the accomplishment of the views of His Majesty's Government, for it is said that, as the Act lately passed makes it compulsory on the Seignior, who shall have obtained *from the Crown* a commutation of his Tenure, to grant the like commutation to his vassal, on payment of a compensation to be fixed by *experts* or arbitrators, and as one at least of these *experts* (the one to be named by the vassal,) will of course be from that class of people whose interest it will be to keep the rate of compensation to the Seignior as low as possible, the Seignior will be deterred from putting himself in the situation of being compelled to go to such an arbitration, in which the extremely low and easy terms already granted to him by the Crown, would be taken as the measure of that compensation which he should himself receive from his vassal.

This view of the subject was not suggested to me until after the Proclamation was issued, and I now submit it for your Lordship's consideration and decision.

I think it right also to inform your Lordship that, although upon the recommendation of the Executive Council, I have adopted the same scale of compensation with respect to houses in Town, which the Proclamation fixes with respect to Seigniorial lands in the County, and have accordingly acted upon this recommendation in the cases of applications now pending for a commutation of Tenure of houses in Quebec; I have forbore to issue any Proclamation upon the subject, in consequence of suggestions which I have received from several quarters, that so small a compensation in such cases is a sacrifice on the part of the Crown, not

NOTE.—(Proclamation dated 14th April, 1826, published in the "Quebec Official Gazette," 20th April, 1826, Page 380).

necessary to the success of the measure, and that it should be fixed at a rate considerably higher than on a change of Tenure of Seigniorial lands, inasmuch as houses and property in Towns change owners much more frequently than mere landed property in the country, and the surrender of the feudal dues is, of course, a much greater sacrifice in the former case than in the latter. Not conceiving it to be your Lordship's intention to give up the advantages now accruing to the Crown; to any greater extent than may be necessary to encourage proprietors to avail themselves of the benefits held out to them, I beg to be favored with your Lordship's instructions on the point I have last stated.

I have, &c.,

DALHOUSIE.

The Earl Bathurst,  
&c., &c., &c.

(Copy.)

QUEBEC, 19th June, 1826.

MY LORD,—In compliance with an Address of the House of Assembly in their last Session, I have the honor to transmit to your Lordship herewith their Address to His Majesty respecting the Acts of the Imperial Parliament, 3rd Geo. IV., cap. 119, and 6th Geo. IV., cap. 56, providing for the extinction of the Feudal Tenure, and for other matters connected with this Province; also, their Address to His Majesty respecting the operation of the Acts passed in the last Session of the Imperial Parliament for regulating the Colonial trade.

Also, their Address to His Majesty respecting their right to apply and dispose of the Revenues arising from the 14th Geo. III., cap. 88, which Addresses they humbly pray may be laid at the Foot of the Throne.

I have &c.,

DALHOUSIE.

The Earl of Bathurst.  
&c., &c., &c.

(Copy.)

DOWNING STREET,

31st August, 1826.

MY LORD,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's Despatch of the 19th of June last, requesting to be furnished with instructions as to the rate of compensation to be paid to the Crown on the change of Tenure of houses &c., in Towns, and stating that it has been represented to you that it would be proper to charge a rate considerably higher than on the change of Tenure of Seigniorial lands. I have to acquaint your Lordship in reply, that I am decidedly of opinion that a higher rate should be fixed with respect to the commutation of Tenure of houses, and that double the amount which the Proclamation fixes with respect to Seigniorial lands in the Country would only be a moderate charge to proprietors of houses, who may avail themselves of this measure.

I have &c.,

BATHURST.

Lieut. General,  
The Earl of Dalhousie,  
&c., &c., &c., G. C. B.

(Copy.)

DOWNING STREET,

30th Oct., 1826.

MY LORD,—In the view of carrying into effect the provisions of the Acts of Parliament 3 Geo. IV., cap. 115, and 6 Geo. IV., cap. —, which contemplate the entire ex-

inction of the Feudal Tenure in Lower Canada, I am to instruct Your Lordship that whenever it may be necessary to grant any part of the unoccupied waste lands comprised or supposed to be contained within the limits of the Seigniories in the possession of the Crown, Your Lordship will direct that the patents conveying the land so granted do expressly declare that the same are to be held under the Tenure of Free and Common Soccage, liable only to similar reservations of mines, minerals, timbers, &c., as are contained in the patents granting waste lands in the Townships of the Province.

I have &c.,

BATHURST.

Lieut., General,  
The Earl of Dalhousie,  
&c., &c., &c., G. C. B.

(Copy.)

QUEBEC, 19th December, 1830.

SIR,—The Commissioner of Crown Lands in Lower Canada, having represented me that in offering for sale certain lands, the property of the Crown, it would be extremely desirable to hold out to those desirous of becoming purchasers, the option of acquiring the same under the Seigniorial Tenure, or the Tenure of Free and Common Soccage, as they might think proper; and being doubtful of the extent of my authority in this respect, in regard to the Acts of the Imperial Parliament (3rd Geo. IV., cap. 119, Sec. 31 and 32, and 6th Geo. IV., cap. 59,) I caused a reference to be made to the Attorney General of this Province for his opinion, and I have now the honor of transmitting to you a copy of his Report.

From this it appears, that if the Acts in question are not exactly binding on this point, they prove at least that it is evidently the policy of the Imperial Parliament to convert the Seigniorial Tenure, which is that by which the far greater part of the land in this Province is held, into the Tenure of Free and Common Soccage; and it is upon this point that I beg to be honored with your instructions for my guidance, in the event of applications being made to me to acquire lands, the property of the Crown, under the Seigniorial Tenure.

I would here take leave to remark, that the great majority of the inhabitants of Lower Canada, hold their lands under the Seigniorial Tenure, to which they are much attached; and that in denying them the power of acquiring Crown lands under that Tenure they are virtually excluded from the market when Crown lands are put up for sale.

Nothing can more fully establish the fact of the predilection to which I allude, than the extremely rare occurrence of instances of French Canadians applying for a Mutation of Tenure from the Seigniorial to the Tenure of Free and Common Soccage.

The particular case which was referred by my direction to the Attorney-General was not my only motive for desiring his opinion, for similar applications had been made previously to me; and upon the whole question I was given to understand that the granting of the power to acquire Crown lands on the Seigniorial Tenure would be considered as a very gracious proceeding towards the Canadians of French extraction.

In this view of the case, I most respectfully submit that I may be furnished with the necessary authority for offering to those who may be desirous of becoming purchasers of Crown lands, the option of acquiring the same on the Seigniorial Tenure or the Tenure of Free and Common Soccage, as they may think proper.

I have, &c.,

AYLMER.

Rt. Hon. Sir George Murray,  
G. C. B., &c &c. &c.

(Copy.)

DOWNING STREET,  
13th March, 1831.

MY LORD,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Your Lordship's Despatch of the 19th December last, stating that it would be extremely desirable to hold out to persons wishing to become purchasers of Crown Lands, the option of acquiring the same under the Seigniorial Tenure or the Tenure of Free and Common Soccage, as they might think proper, and being doubtful of the extent of your authority in this respect in regard to the Acts of the Imperial Parliament (3 George IV, cap. 19, sec. 31st & 32 and 6 George IV, cap. 59,) you had referred the subject to the Attorney General for his opinion, who had reported that the sales ought to be made under the Tenure of Free and Common Soccage, and not under the Seigniorial or other Tenure.

In reply I have the honor to acquaint Your Lordship that you could not lawfully grant Lands in Lower Canada to be holden of the Crown in Fief and Seigneurie, and this disability could not be removed by any instructions which it is in the power of His Majesty to issue. The Bill, however, which is now before Parliament, although it does not directly meet and provide for this case would, when passed, enable the Provincial Legislature to regulate the descent alienations &c., of Soccage Lands, and thus to remove all the objections to the Soccage Tenure, to which the dislike of it is presumably to be attributed. If by the means proposed the mind of the people can be reconciled to the change, a very considerable object will be gained, because the lands of the Province will be thus at once delivered from the absurd and injurious incidents of the Feudal Tenure, and from those rules of descent and alienation which alone render the Soccage Tenure inapplicable to the condition of a new Country.

I have &amp;c.,

GODERICH.

Lt. Gen. Lord Aylmer,  
K. C. B., &c. &c. &c.

(Copy.)

QUEBEC, 7th April, 1831.

MY LORD,—I have the honor of transmitting to Your Lordship herewith, by desire of the House of Assembly of the Province of Lower Canada, a copy of a petition to His Majesty, praying for the repeal of the Canada Tenure Act.

I think it proper at the same time to transmit to Your Lordship, a copy of a set of Resolutions which were proposed and recorded on the Journal of the Legislative Council on the day of the prorogation of the Provincial Parliament.

By the documents above mentioned Your Lordship will observe that the two Branches of the Colonial Legislature entertain very different views in regard to the Act in question; and this circumstance may perhaps be considered as an additional motive for the establishment of a commission in this Country for the revisal of all the Laws, French as well as English, now in force in the Province, especially as it appears to be admitted on all lands that a very great degree of uncertainty prevails in regard to many legal points of the greatest importance to the interest of individuals arising out of the present state of the laws.

I have &amp;c.,

AYLMER.

The Right Honorable  
Lord Viscount Goderich,  
&c., &c., &c.

(Copy.)

DOWNING STREET,  
LONDON, 17th May, 1831.

MY LORD,—I am directed by Viscount Goderich to transmit to Your Lordship a copy of a memorial which has been received from Dr. Mills, relative to an estate which he holds in the Seigniority of Sillery, which formerly belonged to the late Order of Jesuits, and of which he prays that a mutation may be allowed from the Seigniorial Tenure to that of Free and Common Soccage.

Lord Goderich is not aware that there is anything objectionable in Dr. Mill's application; and as he is desirous, if possible, of forwarding his wishes, he has desired me to request that Your Lordship will facilitate the object which Dr. Mills has in view, should you be of opinion that no inconvenience would arise from a compliance with his request.

I have &amp;c.,

R. W. HAY.

Lieut. General  
Lord Aylmer, K. C. B.,  
&c., &c., &c.

(Copy.)

To the Right Honorable Lord Goderich &amp;c., &amp;c., &amp;c.

The Memorial of the Reverend Dr. Mills, of Quebec, in the Province of Lower Canada.

Most respectfully sheweth:

That your Memorialist, being proprietor of the small estate in the Seigneurie of Sillery, formerly belonging to the late Order of Jesuits, applied in the year 1828 to the Executive Government of the Province, for a change of Tenure.

That your Memorialist's application was founded on the clause relating to Tenure in the Canada Trade Act, whereby any person holding Lands of the Crown *en censive*, has a right to obtain from the Crown a release and commutation of all feudal burthens (paying the Crown an indemnity,) and to get a grant *en Socage*.

That your Memorialist was therefore not a little surprised at the question raised in the Report of the Council, 5th September, 1828, (a copy of which is subjoined) a Report, which, as Your Lordship cannot fail to perceive, while it disclaims any intention of militating against the view of His Majesty's Government for a change of Tenure of the Jesuits Estates, suggests at the same time, plausible arguments against any such change, but merely for the purpose of obtaining an explanation of a despatch in which the intentions of Government were pretty clearly expressed.

The prayer of your Memorialist is, that instructions may be given to the Executive Government of the Province, directing that a commutation of Tenure shall be allowed of Lands held within the Seigneuries of the Jesuits Estates.

And your Memorialist as in duty bound will ever pray.

T. L. MILLS, D. D.  
50, Sloan Street,  
April 7, 1831.

Extract of a Report made by a Committee of the whole Council, dated 5th September, 1828, on the Petitions of Dr. Mills, praying that the lands held by him in the Seigniority of Sillery, part of the Estates of the late Order of Jesuits, may be granted to him in Free and Common Soccage. Approved by His Excellency the Governor in Chief, in Council, 6th September, 1828.

"It appears to the Committee that it will be most advantageous for the interests of the Crown to continue the Jesuits' Estates under the Feudal Tenure.

"There are many Canadians who prefer the Tenure *en roture* to that of Free and Common Soccage, and as a large proportion of the Seigniories of the Province are in

hands of Englishmen, and that many more will be, it seems to be most probable that the unconceded lands in the Seigniories generally, will at no very distant day be converted into Free and Common Soccage Tenures, and in such cases the Canadian applicants for grants in the Seigniorie of the Jesuits' Estates would be numerous. It is also certain that by this means the proceeds of the Jesuits' Estates would be more immediately augmented, as the lands in the Estates of that Order which remain to be settled are not of the best soil, and if the Canadians are not induced to take them by their attachment to their ancient Tenure, they are the last which will be settled.

"It is by no means the intention of the Committee to militate in the smallest degree against any view which Her Majesty's Government may entertain with respect to commutations of Tenures in the King's Seigniories; on the contrary, their object is to ascertain whether the direction contained in Lord Bathurst's despatch of the 30th October, 1826, which speaks only of future grants, is to be taken to extend to the Seigniories of the late Order of Jesuits, and to commutation of Tenure with respect to lands already granted within those Seigniories as well as the future grants, and for this purpose the preceding observations are most respectfully submitted.

"The Committee therefore humbly recommend that all further steps upon this application be suspended, until the pleasure of His Majesty's Minister for the Colonial Department, with respect to it, shall be specified."

(Certified.)

(Signed,)

GEORGE H. RYLAND.

Extract of a despatch from Governor General Lord Aylmer, to Mr. Secretary Stanley, dated Quebec, 5th March, 1834.

#### CANADA TENURES ACT.

"It must be taken for granted that this subject was well and duly considered by His Majesty's Government before recommending it to the consideration of the Imperial Parliament, I will only therefore take the liberty of observing that, having been now for a considerable time in operation, the effects of the Tenures Act have become interwoven to a degree which must unavoidably increase every day, with the concerns of the inhabitants of the Province in relation to their Property; and that the observance of extreme will therefore be necessary in making any attempt to alter or modify its provisions."

(Copy.)—No. 116.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,

QUEBEC, 22nd October, 1851.

MY LORD,—I have the honor to transmit herewith, with a view to its being laid at the foot of the Throne, an address to the Queen from Her Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects the Commons of Canada, in Parliament Assembled, praying that Her Majesty will be graciously pleased to recommend to the favorable consideration of the Imperial Parliament, the repeal of certain provisions in the Canada Trade and Tenure Acts, relating to lands held "*a titre de fief*," in Lower Canada.

I trust that I shall be able in a few days to furnish your Lordship with a Report on the subject of this address.

I have &c.,

(Signed,)

ELGIN & KINCARDINE.

Rt. Hon. The Earl Grey,  
&c. &c. &c.

DOWNING STREET,  
6th April, 1852.

(Copy.)—No. 9.

My Lord,—I have had the honor to lay before the Queen the Address transmitted in your Despatch No. 116, of the 22nd October last, from the Legislative Assembly of Canada, praying for the repeal of certain parts of the Imperial Acts 3 Geo. IV., cap. 119, and 6 Geo. IV., cap. 59, on which my predecessor, Lord Grey, had deferred taken any steps until the arrival of the Report of Mr. Attorney General Drummond, which has now reached me with your Despatch No. 20 of the 5th ultimo.

2. Her Majesty's Government will not fail to give their best attention to the subject of this Address; but in the present state of public business, it is out of my power to undertake that the repeal of these Acts will be proposed to Parliament during the current Session.

You will therefore be pleased to make known to the Legislative Assembly, Her Majesty's answer to this Address to the above effect.

I have &c.,

(Signed,)

JOHN S. PAKINGTON.

Rt. Hon. The Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, K. T.

&c. &c. &c.

(Copy.)—No. 20.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,  
QUEBEC, 5th March, 1852.

My Lord,—I have the honor to transmit herewith a communication which I have received from Mr. Attorney General Drummond, upon the subject of the Address of the Legislative Assembly, of the 29th August last, transmitted in my Despatch No. 116, of the 22nd October, and praying for the repeal of certain parts of the Imperial Acts 3 Geo. IV., cap. 119, and 6 Geo. IV., cap. 59. 2. The provisions of the above mentioned Acts, to which the Address of the Assembly refers, have been the subject of reiterated complaint on the part of the popular branch of the local Legislature, on the ground chiefly of their being unduly favorable to the Seigneur, to the prejudice of the right which the intending settler had under the old Tenure of demanding the concession of Seigniorial lands, on the payment of the customary quit rents and dues; and also, of the subject being one of internal arrangement, with which the Imperial Parliament ought not to have interfered. It is also to be observed that the applications for commutation which have been made under the Acts have been very limited in number.

I have, &c.,

(Signed,)

ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Right Honorable

Earl Gray,

&c., &c., &c.

Upon the Address of the Legislative Assembly of the 29th August, 1851, praying for the repeal of parts of the Imperial Statutes 3 Geo. IV., cap. 119, and 6 Geo. IV., cap. 59,—Canada Trade and Canada Tenure Acts.

CROWN LAW DEPARTMENT,  
QUEBEC, 26th February, 1852.

I have the honor herewith to submit for the information of His Excellency the Governor General, several extracts made from the Journals of the House of Assembly of Lower Canada, shewing the opinions expressed, and the proceedings adopted by that Body on various occasions with reference to the Canada Tenures Act.

The object of the Address, which it is now proposed to submit to the favorable consideration of the Imperial Authorities, is solely to obtain the repeal of those Clauses of the Acts in question which go to deprive the inhabitants of Lower Canada of the right of claiming unconceded lands in Seigniories, upon the payment of a moderate annual rent, by enabling the Proprietors of Lands held *en fief* to commute them into a Free Tenure, even in cases where, under the old laws of the country, the waste lands so commuted would have been subject to forfeiture from the neglect of the holders to effect settlements upon them.

I would also beg respectfully to refer His Excellency the Governor General to the Report of the Commissioners, who were appointed in 1835, for the investigation of grievances affecting Her Majesty's subjects in Lower Canada, where an opinion is pronounced in favor of the repeal of these enactments in the following terms:—

“There is every reason to hope that whenever a better understanding may be established between the Local Legislature and the Provincial Government, there will be no objection on the part of the former, to pass some measure for the gradual discharge of lands from feudal duties and services, if not in a manner obligatory on the Seignior, at least by voluntary agreement, and whenever such a measure may be passed, we have no hesitation in saying that, in our opinion, the Tenures Act of 1825, and the Clauses in the Trade Act of 1822, which relate to Tenures, should be repealed, of course making it a condition of the repeal, that all titles and advantages acquired under either of the Acts are to be held valid.

(General Report, cap. 4, sec. 20, page 63. See also preceding sections, from 7 to 20).

The hope expressed by the Commissioners that a measure for the gradual discharge of lands from feudal duties and services would be passed by the Provincial Government was fulfilled by the enactment of the optional Commutation Act 8, Vic., cap. 42.

I have further deemed it expedient to annex to this Report, a certificate from the Deputy Provincial Registrar, which, together with the Returns made in 1833 and 1835, to be found among the accompanying abstracts from the Journals of the House of Assembly, show the number of commutations which have been effected under these Acts. From these statements, it will be perceived that commutations have as yet been effected in no more than nine Seigniories. The rights acquired by the holders of these Fiefs, as well as those of all others who have taken advantage of the facilities accorded to them by the Imperial enactments, should of course, be maintained, as suggested in the Address now under consideration. The Imperial Parliament is not called upon to any interference with rights acquired under the enactments complained of, but to prevent individual holders of Fiefs not yet commuted, from availing themselves of the Imperial Statutes to deprive the *bonâ fide* settler of rights acquired by him under the preceding laws of Canada.

I must not omit to draw His Excellency's attention to that part of Lord Glenelg's instructions to the above Commissioners, which relate to the Tenure of Lands in Lower Canada, from which the following extract is taken:—

“I next proceed to the consideration of a subject which has given rise to long and embarrassing discussions between the Executive Government and the House of General Assembly, I refer to the Tenures on which lands in the Province of Lower Canada are holden. Much controversy has prevailed, not only respecting the legal incidents of Soccage Tenure in that Province, but also respecting the comparative advantages of holding land in Fief and Seigniorly, or in Soccage, and a question has arisen whether these controversies would be more properly adjusted by Parliamentary or by Provincial enactments. Convinced of the propriety of referring the whole subject to the Provincial Legislature, Lord Ripon embodied that principle in an Act which was passed in the year 1831. It has been since maintained that the language of that Statute is not sufficiently precise or copious to affect the real design of its author, and it has been strongly pressed on His Majesty's Government, that Parliament should be advised to repeal the Canada Tenures Act of 1825.

On the whole of this subject, I am well convinced that the Imperial Legislature will adopt any measure *distinctly recommended to them by the Legislature of Lower Canada*. To advance any further, except at the instance of that Legislature, and with a perfect assurance of its approbation, would be to disregard every lesson to be derived from the experience of past years.

(Signed,)

LEWIS T. DRUMMOND,  
Atty. Genl. L. C.

LIST of Seigniories, the Tenure of which has been commuted under the provisions of the Imperial Statute, 6th Geo. IV., cap. 59.

| NAME OF SEIGNIORY.               | DATE.                |
|----------------------------------|----------------------|
| Ste. Anne de la Pécade, .....    | 25th December, 1830. |
| Beaubarnois,.....                | 10th March, 1833.    |
| Lotbinière,.....                 | 21st December, 1835. |
| Madawaska and Temiscouata, ..... | 5th December, 1838.  |
| Mont Louis,.....                 | 6th June, 1839.      |
| Perthuis,.....                   | 7th April, 1841.     |
| Rivière de la Magdelenc,.....    | 8th March, 1842.     |
| Pabos,.....                      | 8th March, 1842.     |
| Ance du Grand Etang, .....       | 14th February, 1846. |

(Signed,)

THOS. AMIOT,  
Deputy Registrar.

Quebec, 26th Feby., 1852.

(Copy.)

Notes of the proceedings of the House of Assembly of Lower Canada, and extracts from its Journals in relation to the Canada Tenure's Act.

The Imperial Act of the 3rd Geo. IV., cap. 119, commonly called the "Canada Trade Act," was made known to the Colonial Legislature by allusion to its passage in the speech of the Earl of Dalhousie, at the opening of the Lower Canada Parliament, on the 11th January, 1823, in the following words:—

"Another Act has also been passed regulating our trade with the United States of America, and our intercourse with Upper Canada, and providing for an adjustment of the differences subsisting between the two Provinces," without any allusion to the two Clauses thereof, (31 and 32), regulating the mode of effecting a change of the Seigniorial Tenure.

On the 25th of January, 1823, a copy of the above Act was laid before the House of Assembly, and on the 15th of February, following, it was unanimously resolved by the House, on the motion of Mr. Stuart, seconded by Mr. Cuvillier, to take the said Act into consideration by a Committee of the whole House, on the following Wednesday.

Feby. 19th. Committee sat and reported progress.

Feby. 24th. Committee again sat and reported progress..

March 19th. House resolves to take into their most serious consideration, at an early period in the ensuing Session, the Act commonly called the "Canada Trade Act."

In the following Session, the House having previously sat in Committee of the whole House four times on the said Bill on

Feby. 18. Motion was made for an Address to the Governor in Chief representing,

“That the unconceded lands held by the Seigniors *en fief*, in this Province, are held by them subject to be regranted to any applicant engaging to settle thereon, subject only to the accustomed dues and conditions, and that it is ongrants of those lands that the cultivators of the soil in Lower Canada depend for the settlement of their children, they the said cultivators and their children having a legal right to obtain such grants.”

That any arrangement which might be made under the provisions of the Canada Trade Act between His Majesty and the holders of such waste lands *en fief et Seigneurie* would deprive a third party of a legal right, which is beneficial to the individual, advantageous to the community, and guaranteed by the capitulations of the Colony, by an Act of 14th Geo. III., (1774.)

“That this House conceiving that it is a duty incumbent upon it to support in so far as may depend upon the House, every right of its constituents, humbly represent the matter to your Excellency, and pray that in any conditions which may be imposed on any Seignior rendering lands under the said Act, to obtain a grant thereof in Free and Common Soccage, such conditions may be imposed on such Seignior in conformity to the said Act, as may preserve entire the right of the subject to a grant of said waste lands, at the usual *redevance* or dues and conditions.”

Consideration of motion postponed to 21st February.

Feby. 21. Above motion lost by adjournment.

Same day. A motion to appoint a Committee of seven to draft an Address praying for the repeal of said Act “inasmuch as it contains certain dispositions contrary to the rights and interests of the Province” was negatived, 8 to 14.

Also, another motion for the appointment of a Committee of seven “to enquire into and report upon the advantages or disadvantages resulting from the execution of the Act 3 Geo. IV., cap. 119, to the constitutional rights and interests of the Province” was made and carried, 14 to 13.

No report from this Committee.

28th Feby., 1824. The Order of the Day of 18th inst., then lost by adjournment, was revived, and the Address then moved, was unanimously adopted.

3rd March. His Excellency’s answer to Address was communicated to the House.

“I shall pay every attention to the subject of this Address when any exchange of the Seigniorial Tenure shall come under my consideration.”

The Canada Tenures Act, 6 Geo. IV., cap. 59, was passed by the Imperial Parliament on 22nd June, 1825, and transmitted to Lord Dalhousie by despatch dated August, 1825, and a Proclamation fixing the terms upon which the commutations were to be effected, was published in the “Quebec Gazette” by authority of the 20th April, 1826.

In 1829, the Legislature of Lower Canada passed An Act, (cap. 77,) “for rendering valid conveyance of lands and other immoveable property held in Free and Common Soccage within the Province of Lower Canada, and for other purposes therein mentioned” and reserved for His Majesty’s Sanction.

Before the Royal Assent was given to the above Bill, the Imperial Parliament passed an Act (30th March, 1831) intituled, “An Act to explain and amend the Laws relating to lands holden in Free and Common Soccage in the Province of Lower Canada.” This Act was published in the “Quebec Gazette” of the 22nd September, 1831.

On the 5th March, 1831, it was resolved by the House of Assembly to take into consideration, by a Committee of the whole House (on the 9th) the expediency of addressing the three branches of the Parliament of the United Kingdom, for the repeal or amendment of the 6th Geo. IV, cap. 59.

March 9 }  
“ 16 } Consideration deferred.

March 24. Order revived.

House in Committee. Chairman Reports following Resolutions :

1. That the introduction of the English Law into certain parts of this Province, by an Act, &c., (6 Geo. IV, cap. 59), without confirming all such transactions as had been previously entered into in good faith, has introduced the greatest confusion into all parts of the Province, by destroying acknowledged rights and by affording facilities for fraud and oppression.

2. That the Law of England, as introduced in certain parts of this Province, in virtue of the said Act, is opposed to the feelings of the inhabitants of this Province, incompatible with their education and habits of life, and has been forced upon them contrary to their rights, interests and desires.

3. That the said Act ought to be repealed.

The above Resolutions were unanimously adopted, and a Committee named to draft an Address founded thereon, to be submitted to the King in Parliament.

March 26. Addresses to the three branches of the Imperial Legislature, founded on the above Resolutions were adopted by the House, and an Address to the Governor in Chief, informing him of the same, and requesting him to transmit them to His Majesty's Ministers, was also adopted.

It was also resolved, That the Speaker be desired to forward the Addresses to the Houses of Lords and Commons, and to see that they be presented according to the Resolutions of this House.

28th March, 1831. The Speaker reported the Governor's answer to the above Address, promising in the usual forms to transmit it to be laid at the foot of the Throne.

In the following Session, December 20th, 1831, it was

*Resolved*,—That the House would, on the 27th, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to consider the expediency of repealing in whole or in part the Act, &c., (Canada Tenures Act) or adopting such Legislative provision as may appear best calculated to secure to all His Majesty's subjects in this Province, the right given to them by the Ancient Laws, of obtaining possession without purchase, of sufficient portions of unconceded wild lands held from the Crown, *à titre de fief et Seigneurie*, at the accustomed rates and dues, on condition of cultivation and residence thereon.

December 27th. Committee reported progress.

January 24th, 1832. Committee reported progress.

“ 27th. Committee reported Resolutions.

“ 28th. The following Resolutions, reported by the Committee, were unanimously adopted by the House :—

1. That by the Laws of Canada, guaranteed to the inhabitants of the Province, by the capitulation of 1760, the Act of 1774, (cap. 83) and the constitutional Act 31 Geo. III, cap. 31, they had a right to grants of sufficient portions of wild lands held from the Crown, *à titre de fief*, subject to the customary dues, and on condition of cultivation and residence.

2. That the commutation of these lands, into the Tenure of Free and Common Soccage, under the Act 6 Geo. IV, cap. 59, deprives them of this right, and vests the said lands in the Seigneur, to dispose of them on such terms and conditions as he thinks fit, at the same time subjecting those who may settle thereon to laws with which the great majority of the people of the Province are unacquainted, utterly unsuitable to their circumstances, and repugnant to their feelings and usages.

3. That the provisions of the said law for the said commutation are unjust, and contrary to the established rights of the inhabitants of this Province, to the extension of settlement, and to the general prosperity.

4. That it is expedient to repeal so much of the 3rd Geo. IV, cap. 119, and 6th Geo. IV, cap. 59, as provides for the commutation of lands held *à titre de fief* and *à titre de cens*, in this Province, to be held in Free and Common Soccage, subject to the laws of England.

On the same day Mr. Neilson obtains leave to bring in a Bill to effect the repeal mentioned in the 4th Resolution.

Introduced and read 1st time.

January 31st. Read second time and ordered to be engrossed.

February 1st. Read 3rd time and sent to the Legislative Council.

February 16th. House resolved, on motion of Mr. Neilson,

That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency, the Governor in Chief, with a copy of the Resolutions of this House of the 28th January last, upon which the Bill passed by this House for the repeal of the clauses of the Act passed in the Parliament of the United Kingdom, authorizing the commutation of lands held *en fief et seigneurie*, into Free and Common Soccage was founded, praying that His Excellency would be pleased to take the same into favorable consideration, and that until such repeal is effected, he would give directions to the Law Officers of the Crown to support, in all cases, where a commutation of Tenure of Seigneurie is prayed for, the right of all His Majesty's subjects in this Province to obtain concessions of waste lands in the Seigneuries, at the accustomed rates and dues, on condition of actual settlement, and oppose under the 1st and 7th Clauses of the Act 6th, Geo. IV, cap. 59, the making of any fresh grant of such lands, unless the said rights be maintained and reserved, and that without such condition no fresh grants of such waste lands be made.

February 25th. By Message His Excellency "expresses his regret that the interval of time between the presentation of the said Address and the close of the Session, has been too limited to enable him to give to the subject of it the degree of consideration necessary to enable him to come to a decision on a question of so much importance.

"He requests the House to be assured, that he will continue to give to the subject of their Address his best consideration, with every desire to comply with their wishes in as far as the provisions of existing Statutes will authorize him to do."

During the next Session, on the 24th November, 1832, an Address was voted to the Governor in Chief, with reference to the Address of the 17th February, respectfully inquiring of His Excellency, whether, in the interval which had elapsed, he had been enabled to place himself in a situation to give any new information on the subject, praying him, in that case, to be pleased to communicate the same to the House.

On the same day another Address to His Excellency was adopted, praying for a list of all applications made to Government for a mutation of Tenure under the 6th Geo. IV, cap. 59, whether by Seigneurs holding *fiefs* from the Crown, proprietors of *arriere fiefs* or of Censitaires, &c. &c.; also a list of all oppositions, remonstrances or memorials which may have been presented, &c.

On the 7th December, the Governor in Chief, by Message, "assures the House that in every instance where he may be called upon to give effect to the Canada Tenures Act, he will not fail to require the complete fulfilment of every provision of the law."

On the 22nd March, 1833 the documents requested by the Address of the House of the 24th November, 1832, were laid before them as follows:—

(Vide Appendix K.K. 1832-3.)

On the 20th November, 1835, in reply to an Address of the House of the 10th of the same month, a continuation of the above list, up to the 13th November, 1835, was laid before the House, and which is as follows:

(Journal, page 175.)

27th February, 1836. The House, on motion of Mr. Morin, resolved to consider in Committee of the Whole, the expediency of repealing, in whole or in part, the Canada Tenures Act.

On the 1st March, 1836, the House again passed the Resolutions adopted on the 28th January, 1832, and Mr. Morin brought in a Bill to repeal certain parts of the 3rd Geo. IV, cap. 119, (Canada Trade Act) and of 6th Geo. VI, cap. 59 (Canada Tenures Act.)

March 3. Second reading.

" 4. Read third time and sent to the Legislative Council.

The 56th, 57th, 58th, 59th, 60th and 61st of the 92 Resolutions of 1834 relates to this subject, and the 62nd concludes :

“ That it is the duty of this House to persist in asking for the absolute repeal of the said Tenures Act ; and until such repeal shall have been effected, to propose to the other branches of the Provincial Parliament, such measures as may be adapted to weaken the pernicious effects of the said Act,” and in the Address founded on those Resolutions the effect of the Tenures Act is minutely treated of.”

No. 670.

DOWNING STREET,  
27th December, 1851.

MY LORD,—I have the honor to transmit for the consideration of your Lordship, and of your Executive Council, the accompanying copy of a letter which I have received from the Right Honorable Edward Ellice on the subject of an Act brought into the Canadian Parliament in its last Session, but which it appears was afterwards withdrawn, relative to Seigniorial Rights in Lower Canada, together with a copy of the answer which I have caused to be returned to Mr. Ellice's letter.

I have, &c.,

(Signed,)

GREY.

The Right Honorable  
The Earl of Elgin and Kincardine,  
&c., &c., &c.

ARLINGTON STREET,  
10th December, 1851.

SIR,—I request you will bring under the consideration of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, the enclosed copy of a Bill brought into the Legislature by the Solicitor General of Lord Elgin's Government in Canada, under the title of “ An Act to define certain rights of Seigniors and Censitaires in Lower Canada, and to facilitate the exercise thereof.”

This Bill, under the pretence of defining certain rights of Seigniors in Canada, is in reality for the confiscation of such rights, and, as is alleged in Canada, is brought in more with a view of influencing votes at a general election, by holding out inducement to tenants to vote for candidates willing and able to release them from their engagements than, as it would appear, from any semblance of reason or of expediency, on which an Act of direct spoliation could be suggested.

My family and myself have been interested in, or in possession of the largest and most valuable Seigniori in Canada for the last 70 years.

I made an arrangement with the local Government, under the Act of Parliament of 1825, now nearly 30 years ago, for a commutation of the Tenure of the unsettled land, binding myself, among other conditions and according to the provisions of the Act, to commute the Seigniorial rights and rents of any tenant, who should desire the conversion of his Tenure on such terms as should be determined by arbitration named by both parties, or by arbitration named in the Court of Queen's Bench in the Colony.

The rents on the different farms vary from 2d to 6d an acre. I think the largest proportion are at 6d. The rents are covenanted for in written leases, signed by both parties, and passed before and recorded in the Offices of Notaries Public which have been frequently matter of proceeding and judicial determination before the Courts of Justice in the Province, where their provisions have invariably been en-

forced. It is now sought, for the first time, and certainly in a manner and on principles unknown to the Legislature of any Country in the world except in France, during the first Revolution, to release the tenants from their engagements, and to confiscate the rents of the proprietor by an Act of the Provincial Legislature. The same complaint has been made of perpetual leases and of any ancient modes of Tenure in the adjoining State of New York, in our Colony of Prince Edward's Island, and in other places. Propositions have been made for their abolition or regulation, but only in the Colony of Prince Edward's Island without adequate compensation to the proprietor. The Government have lately, it is understood, disallowed the Act passed in that case although of much less violent character.

Recourse would be had to the Supreme Court of the United States, against a similar attempt on the part of the Legislature of any separate State in America. In the Colonies the subject can only look to the protection of the Crown, when parties in the Legislature, excited by circumstances of the moment, disregard the sacred rights of property on any supposed view of expediency, or in seeking for popularity to promote their political objects.

It is on this ground that I trouble you with this application.

The Secretary of State will have no difficulty in forming his opinion on the import of the provisions of the Act. It is scarcely necessary to point out particular claims to his attention, all being more or less of the same character, but the Clause 34, relieving tenants from voluntary engagements, and which to my knowledge they have punctually performed during half a century, is probably the most striking.

The Bill, after passing the second reading, was withdrawn, but notice was given by the Solicitor General of re-introducing it in the first Session of the new Parliament. A canvass and election are now proceeding in the various Seigniories on the faith of Candidates returned by the tenants voting for it.

Having brought the matter under the notice of the Secretary of State, I have no disposition to suggest any course with respect to it. His Lordship may probably consider it right to express his opinion to Lord Elgin, whether it is consistent with the honor of the Crown, or the claims which the subject has to its protection that his Government should encourage an agitation on this subject, by re-introducing a Bill, to which it would be impossible for the Crown to give its assent.

By the last accounts tenants are paying their rents as heretofore, but the Agent expresses great doubts as to the state of things which further agitation might produce.

I have, &c.,

(Signed,)

EDWARD ELLICE.

T. F. Elliot, Esq.,  
&c., &c., &c.

(Copy.)

DOWNING STREET,

December 30th, 1851.

SIR,—I have laid before Earl Grey your letter of the 10th instant, (addressed to Mr. Elliot,) bringing under His Lordship's consideration a Bill which had been brought into the Canadian Parliament, in its last Session, but afterwards withdrawn, intitled, "An Act to define certain rights of Seigniors and Censitaires in Lower Canada, and to facilitate the exercise thereof."

Lord Grey directs me to acquaint you in reply, that the Bill to which you refer has not yet been brought under His Lordship's notice by the Governor General of Canada. It is impossible, therefore, for His Lordship to express any opinion, or to advise Her Majesty to interfere with respect to the Bill in question, and as to which

it is uncertain whether it will pass at all, or if so, in what shape. Lord Grey is, however, persuaded that in legislating upon a subject of so much difficulty and importance, the Provincial Legislature will proceed with due caution and deliberation, and that a great majority of its members will be found too enlightened, to understand too well the true interests of the Province, and the shock which such a course would give to its rising credit and prosperity, to pass a law, which, on examination, would prove to be inconsistent with a scrupulous regard to justice to individuals, and the rights of property.

Lord Grey has a proof that it was not the wish of the leading members of the Assembly, which has just been dissolved, to legislate upon this subject, without a careful inquiry into the rights which might be affected by doing so, in the fact, that an Address has been presented to the Queen from the Assembly, praying for Her Majesty's assistance in obtaining a variety of information calculated to throw light on the subject of the Feudal Tenure in Lower Canada. If, unfortunately, the new House of Assembly should proceed to pass an Act which would, in your opinion, involve such a violation of private rights as would justify parties similarly aggrieved in one of the States of the American Union in seeking redress in the Supreme Court of the Union, it would be open to you to bring any objection which you might entertain to its confirmation, under the notice of Her Majesty's Government, nor would Her Majesty be advised to confirm any Act against which such objections had been urged, until they had been fully considered, and if established, the Royal Assent would be withheld.

Lord Grey will transmit a copy of your letter, and of this reply, for the consideration of the Governor General and of His Executive Council.

I have, &c.,

(Signed,) F. PEEL.

The Right Honorable,  
Edward Ellice,  
&c., &c., &c.

DOWNING STREET,  
19th June, 1852.

(Copy.)

No. 37.

MY LORD,—I transmit for your Lordship's consideration the copy of a letter which I have received from Colonel Gugsy, who has arrived in this country, deputed by a body of Seigneurs interested in landed property in Canada, to appeal against attempts which they apprehend will be made in the Provincial Parliament to interfere with their rights.

On this subject it is only at present necessary that I should express my entire concurrence in the observations contained in the letter addressed by Earl Grey's direction to Mr. Edward Ellice, which formed the enclosure in his Lordship's Despatch No. 670, of the 31st December last.

I have, &c.,

JOHN S. PAKINGTON,

The Right Honorable  
The Earl of Elgin and Kincardine,  
&c., &c., &c.

65, STAFFORD PLACE,

PIMLICO, 7th June, 1852.

(Copy.)

SIR,—I have arrived in this country from Canada, deputed by a body of Seigneurs interested like myself in landed property in that Colony, to make an appeal to the British Government against attempts made in the Provincial Parliament at Toronto, and the renewal of which, is threatened at the approaching meeting thereof at Quebec, to deprive them of rights secured by law, and of which they have been in undisturbed possession since the annexation of Canada to Great Britain.

I pray you will be pleased to admit me to an audience, at which I may more fully explain the grounds for this appeal, but in order that you may be previously aware of the exact nature of our grievance, I beg to submit the following statement on behalf of the interests I represent.

In the course of the Session before the last of the Provincial Legislature the following resolution was referred for consideration, to a Select Committee:—

10. *Resolved*,—That the Seigniorial Tenure in Lower Canada is a matter of public concern, which it is the duty of the Provincial Legislature to take into consideration, more especially now that the subject has attracted the public attention in a high degree; and that it is therefore important to effect, at as early a period as possible, the conversion of the said Tenure into a free one, taking care that all the interests concerned are protected and equitably adjusted.

After considerable investigation into the origin and progress of the settlement of the Seigneuries, and of the various laws and edicts of the French Government respecting them, the Solicitor General, Mr. Drummond, Chairman of the Committee, introduced the Bill, of which I have the honor to enclose a copy. The bill was read a second time and then dropped, in consequence of the approaching termination of the Session.

This measure, as you will see from a perusal of its provisions, instead of providing for a commutation of the Feudal Tenure, the object of the resolution enacted an unconditional confiscation of a large portion of the rent, without even the semblance of compensation, either from the tenants or the public. By one of the Clauses, all tenants in Lower Canada were absolved from their written engagements voluntarily entered into with the formalities required by law. We venture to assert that no legislative measure of so violent and immoral a character has ever been proposed to, or sanctioned by, any Legislature except, possibly, by the French Convention in 1759, and most assuredly has never been attempted by any Parliament or Colonial Assembly under the authority of the Crown of Great Britain.

We have reason to believe that the attempt was made from the expectation that such a measure might render the parties supporting it popular with the tenants and Electors in the Seigneuries at the then approaching Elections for the present Assembly. It is from the engagements of these parties to re-introduce the Bill in the approaching Session and our knowledge of the extreme lengths to which they are prepared to carry their views, that we feel ourselves compelled to throw ourselves on the protection of the English Government. If we were to wait till such a bill proposed with the sanction of the Governor General, passed the Legislature, the expectations it would raise among the tenants (and the subsequent disappointment from its necessary disallowance by the Crown, for we cannot permit ourselves for an instant to doubt the disallowance) would throw the whole country into discontent and confusion.

The enclosed bill had not even the merit of providing for a commutation of those feudal restrictions which all parties admit to be objectionable in the present circumstances of the Colony. The perpetual rent varying generally from two pence:

to six pence an acre, and in some few instances raised so high as eight pence,—so far from being an evil in a new country, is a much less onerous engagement to the settler than the payment of a capital equivalent to it. It is less than half the interest on the amount now required by this Government as the minimum price of wild lands in the Colonies. The real evil in Canada is the fine or mutations, varying and increasing with the increased improvement of the Country—the *droit de monture* and other restrictions of that character.

For these grievances the bill proposed no remedy.

The pretext on which an attack was made on rent, was that the Seigneurs were restricted by the terms of their original grants from exacting a higher rent than a certain tariff fixed by the obsolete edicts of the French Government.

This has been a fruitful topic of agitation by all demagogues for the last fifty years—and has led rarely, probably in ten or twenty cases, to attempt at resistance to the payment of the covenanted rent, by tenants urged by those parties to appeal to the Courts of law on the question.

From the first suit of this description to the last, (decided by the Superior Court of Lower Canada in January last,) the Judges have invariably and unanimously sustained the validity of the leases, and the legal rights of the proprietors—I refer you for confirmation of this fact to the case of *Langlois vs. Martel*, at page 36 of the Lower Canada Reports, officially published and enclosed herewith.

By way of example, I submit also that my family have held the three Seigneuries of Grandpré and Dumontier and the half of Grosbois for about ninety years. These properties were purchased, immediately after the Conquest, by my great uncle, at that time an officer in the English army, and from that period our rents have invariably been paid without dispute.

Admitting the policy of some equitable settlement of the Feudal Tenure, we humbly submit that even if it was justifiable to determine legal rights in this manner by legislation, this act of simple spoliation would be of no benefit to the tenants without ruining the landlords, thus entailing irreparable loss not only on their creditors, but on the community at large, and holding out, as you will admit, an evil example susceptible of imitation elsewhere.

A perusal of the clauses of the Bill, especially of the 34th, releasing tenants from their written contracts, (indeed all the clauses are of the same tenor,) will enable you to judge how far we are justified in characterising this proceeding in the terms I have ventured to apply to it.

The Seigneurs, so far from objecting to any measure for a commutation of their rights, and the abolition of the Feudal Tenure on equitable conditions, are as much satisfied as any other class of the community of the expediency of such an arrangement. The conditions imposed for this purpose by the Canada Tenures Act, passed in 1822, on proprietors obtaining a commutation of their tenures from the Crown, seem to be equitable, and might be extended with great advantage to all cases of estates, whether held under old or new tenures.

These conditions entitled every tenant desiring to be released either from rent, fines or droits, to a Free and Common Soccage title, on payment of a compensation for the rights of the Seigneur, to be fixed by arbitrators mutually chosen; or, failing the appointment of arbitrators on the part of the proprietor, by arbitrators named by the Court of Queen's Bench. But whether in this way or in any other, the whole body of proprietors are more than desirous to meet the wishes of the local Government for a commutation of the tenure on fair and equal terms; such an arrangement, however, they humbly submit must be preceded by and based upon an acknowledgment of their legal rights, admitted by the Courts of Justice and confirmed by prescription since the British possession of Canada. I venture to suggest further that the greatest difficulty in arriving at a settlement of this complicated question

will arise out of the indifference of the tenants of French descent, if not from their preference for the present tenure, and it is a fact that few or none of them have availed themselves of the provisions of the above mentioned Act, nor has a single case of a commutation of tenure under it taken place at their instance, to my knowledge.

I have taken the liberty of troubling you at length with this statement of the case which I am deputed to represent to you, in order, in the first place, to put you in possession of the facts, on which I desire the honor of a conference, and in the second to support an appeal to the Justice of Her Majesty's Government, that instructions may be sent to the Governor General of Canada to withhold his sanction from the introduction of any new bill of a similar character with that proposed, as I have said, by Mr. Drummond, or which may contain provisions inconsistent with public faith, the rights of property, and the principles by which both are secured in the Legislation of this country.

I have, &c.,

A. GUGY.

The Right Hon.

Sir John S. Pakington, Bart.,  
&c., &c., &c.

(Copy.)

No. 33.

DOWNING STREET,

29th June, 1852.

MY LORD,—With reference to Earl Grey's despatch, No. 670, of 27th of December, I have the honor to transmit to Your Lordship, with a view to its being brought under the consideration of your Council, the copy of a representation which I have received from Mr. Peter Burnet, upon the subject of two Bills introduced last Session into the Provincial Legislature, affecting Seigniorial Rights and the tenure of land in Canada.

I have, &c.,

(Signed,)

JOHN S. PAKINGTON.

The Right Honorable,

The Earl of Elgin and Kincardine,  
&c., &c., &c.

(Copy.)

NICE, ITALY,

29th April, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to address you on the subject of a heavy grievance and injustice, to which I and other persons holding Seigniories in Lower Canada are exposed, in regard to which, an appeal to the British Government has become necessary, for the protection of the rights of property in that Colony. I am desirous to plead the urgency of the case, as an excuse for bringing the subject under your notice at the present moment. Two Bills were introduced into the House of Assembly during last Session, one of which, to define certain rights of Seigniors and Censitaires in Lower Canada, and the other, to facilitate the redemption of Seigniorial Rights, and to convert the tenure of the lands into that of *franc alevu roturier*. Under the influence of circumstances, the making up of the Lafontaine Ministry, the leading members of which were opposed to many of the provisions of these Bills, the question of the Clergy Reserves, and the re-construction of a mixed Ministry, several

of the members of which hold very extreme opinions; these two Bills are now again about to be brought forward by the present Attorney General, and consequently, under the system of self-government now accorded to the Colonies, will pass into law, unless the Governor General be instructed to withhold his assent, and by the exercise of the Prerogative of the Crown, reserve these two Bills for the consideration of the authorities in England.

I hold extensive property in Canada, having at one time been a member of the House of Assembly for the City of Quebec. One part of my property is a Seigniori granted by the King of France, and liable to foi and homage to the Crown. Another part of my property I hold as a free gift and grant of a very old date, and I submit my own case, which, however, assimilates to that of the other Seigniors in Lower Canada as almost all the Seigniors hold their properties under the one or the other of these titles, which titles are unregistered in the *Registre d'Intendance*, at Quebec, and are not contested. By the enactments of the Bills now under consideration, the compensation to be given to the Seigniors for the rights and privileges they are required to surrender and give up, is to be estimated, valued and paid for in a manner utterly unjust, and contrary to the evidence of the Attorney General, (Ogden) and of the Solicitor General, (O'Sullivan) as given in the year 1836, is not only quite inadequate and far less than recommended by the Commissioners of Grievances in their General Report in 1836, and even then the compensation granted to the Seignior in France, when under the influence of the Revolution, the *Régime féodale* was done away with in 1789-90, but the Seigniors in Lower Canada are now about to be deprived of a part of what has hitherto been recognized as their property and their right, and which property is virtually to be confiscated by the provisions of these Bills, and without any compensation being given to the Seigniors. That part of my property originally granted as a free gift and not under the Seigniorial title, is about to be held liable to the enactments of those Bills, to which I do not object, as such lands, although not liable to foi and homage, or to any fine to the Crown, have hitherto been treated as Seigniories by the custom of the Country and under the maxim of French law, *nulle terre sans Seigneur*; but while this maxim is held to be valid, and is about to be adopted so as to bring these lands under the provisions of those Bills, it is nevertheless to be abrogated and set aside, as regards the rights and privileges of the proprietor of the lands, and who is to be deprived of the rights of property and privileges such as unquestionably appertained to such lands and property, when held under the same maxim of law in France, and which rights of property have always been freely exercised under the sanction of the law and custom of the Country, and continued to be so exercised up to the present time.

I am aware that these harsh proceedings and legislation in favor of one class only, may appear to be so extraordinary as to seem exaggerated, and even to create doubt, but I appeal to the Chief Justice of Canada, Sir James Stuart, Bart., who I trust may not yet have left England, and who I am confident will establish to the full extent these facts, and as more clearly detailed in a statement I have the honor to transmit herewith. All that I ask and desire is, that justice be done, that when I am required to give up my property and my rights for the public good, I receive a moderate but equitable compensation for that of which I am deprived, and that no part of my property held by myself and my predecessors, under the sanction of the law and custom of the Country, and in perfect reliance on the good faith of the Government and of the Crown, shall now be confiscated, and I earnestly appeal to the British Government to prevent this gross injustice and violation of the rights of property.

Many years ago, when a Bill of the Imperial Parliament was under consideration for the purpose of settling the question of the tenure of lands in Lower Canada, I had frequent conference with the Secretary of the Province, then in London, and by desire

of the Governor General, whose intimacy I had the honor to enjoy, I furnished a variety of information on this and on other subjects connected with Canada, and my name was at that time sufficiently known at the Colonial Office, where I was requested to attend while some of those matters were under consideration; it may, however, now be necessary for me to refer to any gentleman of old standing connected with Lower Canada, or to the present Lord Panmure, who is aware of the position I held in that Country and in England, to the Hon. Admiral Gordon, M. P. for Aberdeenshire.

I have, &c.,

PETER BURNET.

The Right Hon.  
Sir John S. Pakington, Bart.,  
&c., &c., &c.

(Copy.)

#### MEMORANDUM.

The undersigned having resided for many years in Canada acquired a large extent of property in that Colony.

One part of this property, as appears by titles registered in the *Registre d'Intendance* at Quebec, in the year 1723, is a Seigniorie granted by the King of France, with the rights of *haute moyenne* and *basse justice*, *pêche* and *chasse*, and liable to *foi* and homage to the Crown.

Another part of his property, as appears by titles enregistered at Quebec in the year 1637 is a free gift and grant, liable to no such conditions, and this grant is not a *titre de fief Seigneurie*, but by the law and custom of the country, such grants of land, whether made before or since the conquest, have been treated as liable to the Seigniorial Tenure, under the maxim of French law, *nulle terre sans Seigneur*.

It has been the custom of Lower Canada to concede to *Censitaires* for tenants in perpetuity, the lands in the Seigniories liable to very low rents, and to *lods et ventes*, or a fine of one-twelfth of the value on each mutation of sale, and by an *arrêt* of the King of France of 1711, it was rendered compulsory in the Seigniors to concede their lands without requiring any sum of money by reason of the said concession, but by another *arrêt* of the King of France of the same year and date 1711, such concessions and grants are to be made only for actual settlement and improvement, if the *Censitaire* or tenant did not reside on and improve the lands so conceded within a year and a day, the farm or grant became remitted to the domain of the Seignior.

The undersigned, and the Seigniors generally, have not exacted any sum of money by reason of the concession of their lands, but complaints have been made that there are cases where Seigniors have attempted to do so, and although such cases were sought for over the whole space of time since the conquest, are found to have been extremely rare and to have been corrected under the law and custom of the country, a kind of excuse has been given, and as many of the *Censitaires* or tenants have become wealthy in consequence of the very low annual rents they have been subject to, they are now desirous of no longer being held liable to pay to the Seignior *lods et ventes*, or a fine on mutation by sale, and under these circumstances two Bills were introduced during the last Session of the House of Assembly, the one to define certain rights of Seigniors and *Censitaires* in Lower Canada, and the other to facilitate the redemption of Seigniorial rights, and to convert the tenure of the lands into that of *franc roturier*, and fixes the indemnity to be given to the Seignior as compensation for rents, *lods et ventes*, and other rights and privileges he is required to surrender and give up. The under-

signed, from some experience, and having been a member of the House of Assembly for the city of Quebec, is strongly of opinion that the Seigniorial Tenure is far the most advantageous for the settlement of a new country, and more especially where the inhabitants are habituated thereto, but if a change of tenure be supposed by the Legislature to be for the public good, he, and many of the Seigniors do not complain or renounce, all they ask or desire is an equitable, fair and just compensation for that of which they are to be deprived, and are required to surrender and give up, and the object of the present is to shew clearly and beyond all manner of doubt, that many of the provisions of these Bills are harsh and unjust towards the Seignior—a violation of the rights of property by arbitrary legislation in favor of one class only, and contrary to the welfare of the Colony by throwing the whole of the unconceded lands into the hands of land jobbers and speculators unconditionally. One arret of the King of France of the year 1711, for the protection of the Censitaires or tenants is held to be in force; while another arret of the King of France of the same date, for the protection of the Seigniors is abrogated or rendered unavailable, and the Seigniors are by express legislation to be compelled to grant their unconceded lands to all persons who may demand of them, and without any condition or obligation whatsoever, as to residence on, or the improvement of the lands, unless such conditions as contained in the original titles of the Seignior, and even in that case, the parties who have enforced the concession to them of such lands, are to be considered as residing thereon, if they occupy any other land, Lot, or emplacement, within a distance of 10 leagues from the lands so conceded. It was stated in the House of Assembly by the present Attorney General that the Seigniors who held Seigniories or *titre de haute justice* probably enjoyed certain rights and privileges in their quality as High Justiciars and not as Seigniors, and that their rights ceased to exist after the conquest when justice became vested in the Crown; this assertion was, however, avowedly a mere speculative opinion, and as many of the grants of land in Lower Canada are not a *titre de fief Seigneurie* by the original titles, consequently those grants, if Seigniories at all, can only be held liable to the Seigniorial Tenure under the maxim of French law *nulle terre sans Seigneur*, the proprietor of the lands so held is justly and equitably entitled to the rights, privileges and property, as conferred by the tenure to which it is held to be liable, and not being a High Justice could not by possibility have lost the rights consequent on that title. By the preamble of the Bill to define the rights of Seigniors and Censitaires, it is assumed that certain Acts have been done in violation of the conditions under which the original grants of the Seigniories were made; the arret of the King of France of 1711, in relation to lands in Canada granted as Seigniories, and the same powers are to be conferred on the Superior Court of Lower Canada, as the powers heretofore exercised by the Governor and the Intendant. But several enactments of this Bill go far beyond the declaration in the preamble and in direct terms confiscate the property on the unnavigable rivers, and the timber on the lands; both of which rights and Property, incontestibly and beyond all manner of doubt, appears to have formed part of the property of the owners of land in France, not granted as Seigniories, but held liable to the Seigniorial Tenure, under the maxim of French law, *nulle terre sans Seigneur*, in the same manner as similar grants of land in Lower Canada have been held liable to the same tenure under sanction of the law and custom of the country.

The effect to result from this legislation palpably is, that practically the proprietors of extensive properties in Lower Canada are held to be liable to the conditions of a certain tenure, but are arbitrarily to be deprived of the rights of property such as hitherto at all times freely exercised under sanction of the law and custom of the Country, as consequent on the same tenure, and are not to be compensated for that of which they are so deprived.

That part of the property admitted by these Bills to remain vested in the Seignior, or persons holding lands under the Seigniorial Tenure, is to be estimated, valued and

paid for on a change of tenure in a manner utterly contrary to equity and justice, and in favor of one class only.

The compensation thus to be awarded to the Seigneur on a change of tenure, is not only rendered very precarious and uncertain, but has no direct relation to the actual and real value of the property, is infinitely less than what was recommended as a just and fair arrangement by the Canada Commissioners in their General Report in 1836, and is founded on principles entirely contrary to the evidence of the Attorney General Ogden, and Solicitor General O'Sullivan, as annexed thereto, and to the more equitable manner of which the real value of such Seigniorial property was established in France, when the Régime fœdele was done away with at the commencement of the Revolution in 1789-90. By the enactments of the Bills as now proposed in Canada.

1st. The annual rents are to be estimated by the present rental which is taken to represent the interest of capital at 6 per cent, and thus an annual and increasing rent of £12 is taken to represent £200, which is redeemable at the option of the tenant but not of the Seigneur.

In France although the Régime fœdele was abolished in revolutionary times, the rents were valued at 20 and 25 years purchase, and thus a rent £12 per annum would represent £300 capital payable the Seigneur, a much more equitable arrangement than that proposed at the present moment in Canada.

2nd. The lods and ventes, or fine of one twelfth of the real value, payable to the Seigneur on each mutation by sale, is to be estimated by taking the receipts of fourteen years, and after deducting the receipts of the two highest and two lowest years, then assuming the average of the remaining ten years, as the value of the income of the Seigneur, and to represent the interest of capital at 6 per cent., redeemable at the option of the Censitaire or tenant but not of the Seigneur, and distributed in proportion to the lands of the whole Seignior. This tortuous and confused mode of estimating and valuing a revenue derived from so extremely fluctuating and increasing a source as a fine on each mutation by sale, is palpably unjust and a mere lottery, depending entirely on the accidental circumstance of whether, large sums have been paid in two, or the same amount has been paid in three or more years, and a Seigneur, having a Seignior or Seigniorial lands of ten times the value, and having actually received ten times the amount of income for fourteen years, may nevertheless actually receive less compensation under these Bills than a Seigneur having a Seignior of only one tenth of the value; but where the payments of lods et ventes have happened to be made differently. The rents of lands are excessively low, and great source of Seigniorial revenue is the lods et ventes, or fine due to the Seigneur when property is sold, and thus from its nature the receipts from lods et ventes are liable to very great fluctuation, but of vastly increasing value, and the estimation and valuation to take place under the enactments of these Bills, has in fact no relation to the actual and real value of the Seigneur's property, and the amount so estimated and again revalued by being converted into capital at 6 per cent. interest, is not only quite inadequate, but is arbitrary and unjust, as not being founded on the real and actual value of the rights and property the Seigneur is required to surrender, and give up for the public good, and is in direct contradiction to the opinions of the Attorney General, Ogden, and Solicitor General O'Sullivan, as given in their evidence to the Canada Commissioners of 1836. A Seigneur who for the last fourteen years has received of lods et ventes or fines on sales within his Seignior an amount of £1,600 in four payments, would have an average annual income of about £115 per annum, which by this arbitrary and oppressive plan of estimation and valuation would be reduced to about £80 per annum; by deducting the two highest years, and which sum of £80 per annum being taken as representing the interest of capital at 6 per cent., would amount to about £1,383, while the average income actually received by the Seigneur of £115 per

annum, from a source of vastly increasing value, taken at something more near to its actual value and real value and as representing the interest of capital at 4 per cent., would amount to about £2,575, considerably more than double the compensation as proposed to be awarded to the Seigneur.

In a note attached to the General Report of the Canada Commissioners of 1836, it is suggested that on a change of tenure, where voluntary on the part of the Censitaire, in no case ought the commutation fine to be less than one ordinary fine or lods et ventes, on the contrary it ought to exceed the amount of such fine by the present value of all the reversionary fines to which, if the tenure remained unaltered, the land will be subject, and that taking in consideration all the circumstances, it perhaps may be found that in voluntary commutations of one-tenth of the actual value of the property will be sufficient compensation to the Seigneur for the rights which he surrenders, but that in this allowance no estimation is made for rents or any other feudal burthens beyond lods et ventes, and that the rents may be easily calculated and redeemed at so many years purchase, or they might be left as a charge on the property. By this calculation, however, the amount to be paid to the Seigneur is avowedly decreased under the supposition that as lands granted as Seigniories with the rights of Haute Justice, &c., &c. are liable to \_\_\_\_\_ or a fine to the Crown on mutation by sale, this claim would be given up by the Crown, and the benefit to arise from the remission by the Crown would thus be divided between the Censitaire and the Seigneur; it is therefore quite evident and clear that where lands are held under the maxim of law, nulle terre sans Seigneur, and consequently are not liable to any fine to the Crown on mutation by sale, the Seigneur on a change of tenure by the Censitaire is equitably entitled to a proportionate increase of compensation for the difference in the value of that which he is required to surrender and give up. In the evidence of the Attorney General and of the Solicitor General it is recommended as equitable and just that the actual value of the property liable to lods et ventes be ascertained by experts or arbitrators. In France when the Régime féodale was done away with, the valuation of the Seigneur's property subject to lods et ventes on a change of tenure was taken as that of the last sale if within ten years, and if no sale had taken place within that term, and that the Seigneur and his tenant had not come to an agreement, then the actual value was ascertained by experts or arbitrators.

3rd. The Seigniors in Lower Canada who hold their Seigniories of the Crown and also the proprietors of large grants of land not granted a titre de fief Seigneur, but held to be liable to the Seigniorial Tenure, under the maxim nulle terre sans Seigneur, have hitherto held and exercised the right of property in the timber on the lands and control thereover, as completely and entirely as in and over any other property or real estate whatsoever; this property is nevertheless to be confiscated to the Seigneur to the proprietor. The timber on the unconceded lands of the Seigniories in France, appears not only to have been considered of a domainal nature, but when under les ordonnances des eaux and forêts of 1669 which continued in force in 1792. Timber was taken for the Royal Navy, the Seigniors were paid the value of the timber so taken, and it seems quite incontestable and beyond all manner of doubt, that where property was held to be Seigniorial under the maxim nulle terre sans Seigneur, the right of property in the timber on the lands was just as entirely and completely vested in the proprietor of the lands as the right of property in any other immoveable or real estate whatsoever.

4th. By these Bills the Seigniors in Canada are deprived of the control over unnavigable rivers, within their Seigniories, and of the property in the beds of such rivers, thus summarily and arbitrarily interfering with the rights of property, and assuming as a fact and legislating on, that which is not only very doubtful but has created so much difficulty as not to be settled in France up to the present time;

and while this enactment is to take place in Canada, from the avowed reason that possibly those Seigniors who were High Justices in Canada, held some of their rights and privileges as High Justices and not as Seigniors, yet the same enactments are rendered applicable to lands and rivers held under the maxim of *law nulle terre sans Seigneur* where the Seigniors or proprietors were not High Justiciars, and under which tenure in France, all such property appears beyond all manner of doubt to have been held as fully and entirely as any other property or immoveable whatever.

5th. The undersigned and his predecessors have erected extensive and valuable Saw Mills, and under sanction of the law and custom of the Country have at all times freely exercised the right of property in the timber on his Seignior and lands; but by the enactments of these Bills the Seignior or proprietor is deprived of the right of property in the timber on his Seignior and lands, and consequently those extensive and valuable saw mills will in fact virtually be confiscated. The *arrêt* of the King of France of 1711, for the protection of the Seignior, and to enforce the actual settlement and improvement of the Country, being abrogated, or set aside by those Bills, and the granting unconditionally of the unconceded lands to all who may demand of them rendered obligatory on the Seignior, it inevitably follows that land jobbers and speculators are to be empowered to demand the concession to them of the whole of the lands on which there is timber, and without any intention of the improvement or settlement of those lands, but for the express purpose of cutting and selling the timber, leaving the lands denuded and waste, and this deteriorated, no longer in a fit state to be conceded for actual settlement and improvement, and the Seignior without any recourse whatsoever, unless that of resuming the lands after the whole of the timber has been cut and carried off.

(Signed,) PETER BURNET.

Nice, Italy, April, 1852.

EXTRACT from a Despatch from the Right Honorable Earl GREY, Secretary of State for the Colonies, to His Excellency the Earl of ELGIN and KINCARDINE, dated Downing Street, 3rd January, 1852—No. 674:—

“MY LORD,—I have had the honor to lay before the Queen, the Address transmitted in Your Lordship’s Despatch, No. 102, of the 26th August, from the Legislative Council of Canada, in Parliament assembled, praying Her Majesty to cause to be laid before that House, copies of certain Correspondence on the subject of “Seigniorial Tenure.

“I am commanded by Her Majesty to transmit to Your Lordship, for the information of the Legislative Council, and in answer to the Address from that Body; the enclosed copies of Correspondence respecting the Seigniorial Tenure, which has been obtained from the State Paper Office; together with a list of other documents, deposited in that office, relating to the same subject.

“These Papers comprise all the documents referred to in the Address, which, after a careful search, can be found amongst the Official Records of the Secretary of State.”

(Copy.)

STATE PAPER OFFICE,  
10th November, 1851.

SIR,—Agreeably to the direction of Earl Grey, conveyed to me by your letter of the 4th instant, that I should cause the Colonial Department to be supplied with

copies of the Correspondence which took place in or about the year 1766, between His Excellency Guy Carleton, Governor of the Province of Quebec, and the Earl of Shelburne, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies, relative to the Titles to Lands held *à titre de fief et seigneurie avec haute moyenne et basse justice*, granted in Canada by His Most Christian Majesty the King of France, and which, after the Session of Canada, passed under the British Crown; I have the honor to transmit herewith copies of the Correspondence, so far as I have been enabled to find it in this office.

I also beg leave to transmit herewith, for Earl Grey's information, a list of documents preserved in this office, relating to the subject of Seigniories in Canada, although not forming part of the Correspondence.

I am, &c.,

(Signed,) H. HOBHOUSE.

T. F. Elliot, Esquire,  
&c., &c., &c.,  
Colonial Office.

(Copy.)

STATE PAPER OFFICE—AMERICA AND WEST INDIES.—Vol. 326.

(Lieutenant Governor CARLTON to the Secretary of State.)

QUEBEC,

15th April, 1767.—R. 1st July,

In obedience to His Lordship's letter of 11th December, he transmits several papers together with a list of them. The revenue of lots et ventes, cens et rentes, and quit rents, he understands properly belong to the King's privy purse; the money arising from licenses to retail liquors is appropriated to charitable uses, and these are the only funds raised in that Province, except the duties laid by Acts of Parliament, received and accounted for by the Collector, so that the expenses of that Colony fall entirely on His Majesty's Treasury. The charge of supporting the Province, he thinks might be lessened, unless His Majesty should think proper to repair his houses or erect some military works, both of which he thinks highly advisable. The registers of the grants prior to the conquest have been so much tossed about and are in such confusion, that it will require a considerable time to arrange and put them in order. The expense attending the registering them is so considerable, that few have complied with the Order for that purpose given by General Murray, so that at present it is impossible to be as particular in that article as His Lordship's letter requires.

The following are the titles of the enclosed Papers.—

- Inclosure, No. 1.—List of the Civil Establishment of the Province of Quebec.  
Do No. 2.—Estimate of the annual Contingent Expense for the Province of Quebec.  
Do No. 3.—Military Establishment of the Garrisons of Quebec and Montreal.  
Do No. 4.—Account of the Lots et Ventes received by Thomas Mills, Esq., Receiver General for the Province of Quebec.  
Do No. 5.—Explanation of the Tenure of Lands in the Province of Quebec before the Conquest.  
Do No. 6.—List of persons in arrear for Lots et Ventes.

- Do No. 7.—Account of Lands granted since the Establishment of Civil Government, in August, 1764.
- Do No. 8.—Account of Money received for Licenses for retailing Liquors.
- Do No. 9.—Debt of the Government of Quebec for Fees of office, Contingencies and Claims, upon 24th December, 1766.
- Do No. 10.—Account of Salaries due to the 24th December, 1766.

By the paper No. 5, (an explanation, &c.) it appears that the lots et ventes are fines paid to the King upon the alienation of lands, one-fifth of the purchase money upon the Seignior, and one-twelfth upon the terres en roture, which were lands granted to the King out of his reserved domain for yearly rent. It has been customary for the King to remit a third of those fines. The cens et rentes is the annual quit rent upon the terres en roture, but is very trifling. Both these Revenues are perpetual.

(Copy.)

STATE PAPER OFFICE—AMERICA AND WEST INDIES.—Vol. 326.

(Mr. FRAS. MACKAY.)

QUEBEC,

30th October, 1767.—R. 14th December.

He hopes soon to be honored with full instructions from His Lordship, as without them he will be at a loss how to act in his office; for many of the lands within that Province having been granted by the French King, without the least reservation whatever, those who hold those lands imagine that His Majesty's Surveyor is not entitled to appropriate the timber to His Majesty's use. In other grants the French King reserves the masts and *bois de construction* only.

(Copy.)

STATE PAPER OFFICE—CANADA.—VOL. 6.

(GUY CARLETON to the Earl of SHELBURNE.)

No. 23.

QUEBEC,

24th December, 1767.

MY LORD,—To conceive the true state of the people of this Province, so far as the Laws and administration of Justice are concerned, and the sensations they must feel in their present situation, 'tis necessary to recollect, they are not a migration of Britons, who brought with them the laws of England, but a populous and long-established Colony, reduced by the King's Arms, to submit to His dominion *on certain conditions*: That their laws and customs were widely different from those of England, but founded on natural justice and equity, as well as these; That their honors, property, and profits, as well as the King's dues, in a great measure depended upon them; That, on the mutation of lands by sale, some special cases excepted, they established fines to the King, in lieu of quit rents, and to the Seigneur fines and dues, as his chief profits, obliging him to grant his lands at very low rents.

This system of laws established subordination, from the first to the lowest, which preserved the internal harmony they enjoyed until our arrival, and secured obedience to the Supreme Seat of Government from a very distant Province: All this arrangement, in one hour, we overturned by the Ordinance of the seventeenth of September, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-four; and laws ill-adapted to

the genius of the Canadians, to the situation of the Province, and to the interest of Great Britain, unknown and unpublished, were introduced in their stead: a sort of severity, if I remember right, never before practised by any conqueror, even where the people, without capitulation, submitted to his will and discretion.

How far this change of laws which deprives such numbers of their honors, privileges, profits and property, is conformable to the capitulation of Montreal, and treaty of Paris; how far this Ordinance, which affects the life, limb, liberty, and property of the subject, is within the limits of the power His Majesty has been pleased to grant to the Governor and Council: how far this Ordinance, which, in a summary way, declares the Supreme Court of Judicature shall judge all cases, civil and criminal, by laws unknown and unpublished to the people, is agreeable to the natural rights of mankind, I humbly submit; This much is certain, that it cannot long remain in force without a general confusion and discontent.

To prevent some of the misfortunes that must accrue, the enclosed draft of an Ordinance was prepared to be laid before the Council, but when I reflected on the many difficulties that would still remain, I thought it more advisable to leave those important matters as I found them till His Majesty's pleasure was known thereon.

To show more fully the extent of these alterations, several months ago I directed an abridgment of the laws of Canada, in force on our arrival, to be drawn up, and at the same time desired the Chief Justice and Attorney General to give me their opinion upon the mode at present in practice. This, I thought absolutely necessary to show the true state of these matters, holding it a great importance to the King's service, that all cause of great or general discontent should be removed and prevented.

A few disputes have already appeared, where the English law gives to one, what by the Canadian law, would belong to another; a case of this sort, not easy to determine, lies at present in Chancery, if decided for the Canadian on the principle that promulgation is necessary to give force to laws, the uniformity of the Courts of Justice thereby will be still further destroyed, Chancery reversing the judgments of the Superior Court, as that Court reverses those of the Common Pleas; the people notwithstanding continue to regulate their transactions by their ancient laws, though unknown and unauthorized in the Supreme Court, where most of these transactions would be declared invalid.

So short sighted are men, that although these few instances manifest the difference of the old and new law, and give some uneasiness to the parties, yet I have met with only one Canadian who sees this great revolution in its full influence, but when time brings forth events, which shall make known to the Canadians, that their modes of inheritance are totally changed, and other alterations which affect the property and interest of every family in the Province, the consternation must become general.

The present great and universal complaint arises from the delay and heavy expenses of Justice; formerly the King's Courts sat once a week at Quebec, Montreal and Three Rivers; From these lay an appeal to the Council which also sat once a week, where fees of all sorts were very low, and the decisions immediate. At present the Courts sit three times a year at Quebec, and twice a year at Montreal, and have introduced all the chicanery of Westminster Hall into this impoverished Province, where few fortunes can bear the expense and delay of a lawsuit. The people are thereby deprived of the benefit of the King's Courts of Justice, which rather prove oppressive and ruinous than a relief to the injured: This, with the weight of fees in general is the daily complaint, not but a great deal might be said of the inferior Administrators of Justice, very few of whom have received the education requisite for their office; and are not endowed with all the moderation, impartiality, and disinterestedness that were to be wished.

The most advisable method in my opinion for removing the present as well as for preventing future evils, is to repeal that Ordinance as null and void in its own nature, and for the present leave the Canadian Laws almost entire; such alterations might be afterwards made in them, as time and occurrences rendered the same advisable, so as to reduce them to that system, His Majesty should think fit, without risking the dangers of two much precipitation; or else, such alterations might be made in the old, and those new laws judged necessary to be immediately introduced, and publish the whole as a Canadian code, as was practised by Edward the First after the conquest of Wales.

For a more expeditious and easy administration of justice, a Judge should reside at each of the three Towns of Quebec, Montreal and Three Rivers, with a Canadian assistant to sit at least once a month; it seems to me no less essential that none of the principal officers of Government and Justice, neither Governor, Judge, Secretary, Provost Marshal or Clerk of the Council, should receive fee, reward, or present from the people, on pain of the King's displeasure, though an equivalent should be allowed them by way of salary, and that the inferior officers be restrained to the fees authorized under the French Government, in order to remove the present reproach, that our English justice and English offices are calculated to drain the people of the little substance they have left, as well as to serve as a barrier, to secure the King's interests at this distance from the Throne, from the pestilential dangers of avarice and corruption for ages to come.

What salaries may be necessary to induce gentlemen of the law, of integrity and abilities, with a knowledge of the French language, to come into this Country, I cannot tell; such characters, however, are more indispensably necessary in this than in any other of the King's Provinces; for here, every fault and error of the man becomes a national reproach. But men of the stamp of our present Chief Justice and Attorney General not being always to be met with, if unexceptionable characters, such as above described, cannot be procured, it will be better for the Province to be satisfied with any men of sound sense and probity, it can afford, who with good intentions and the advice and assistance of these two gentlemen, may prove of more service than an ignorant, greedy and factious set.

I could almost venture to promise that in a little time the Provincial duties may pay all the Officers necessary for Government and the administration of justice, on the footing I propose, of procuring persons properly qualified without fees, together with all necessary extraordinary expenses (I except, however, sinecure salaries and all public works) without giving the least discontent. The Canadians in general, particularly the gentlemen, greatly disapprove of the verdict given last year against the Crown, on the trial for the duties, and both Canadian and English merchants, the colonists excepted, would have fixed the rates in the scheme I enclosed to your Lordship in my letter (No. 22) higher than I thought judicious for the first essay. These things I thought proper to mention at present, least the economy, necessary at home, might be an objection to the arrangements essential to the King's service and the interest of Great Britain.

I am, &c.,

(Signed,)

GUY CARLETON

To the Earl of Shelburne,  
One of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State,  
&c., &c., &c.

(Copy.)

AN ORDINANCE for continuing and confirming the laws and customs that prevailed in this Province in the time of the French Government, concerning the Tenure, Inheritance and Alienation of Lands.

Whereas, from the extensive words used in the great Ordinance of this Province, dated the 17th day of September, in the year of Our Lord, 1764, intituled, "An Ordinance for regulating and establishing the Courts of Judicature, Justices of the Peace, Quarter Sessions, Bailiffs, and other matters relative to the distributions of Justice in this Province, by which the two principal Courts of Judicature, erected thereby in this Province, are empowered and directed, the one of them to hear and determine all criminal and civil causes, agreeable to the laws of England and to the Ordinances of this Province, and the other to determine matters of property above the value of ten pounds agreeable to equity, having regard nevertheless to the laws of England, and an appeal is allowed from this latter Court in cases wherein the matter in contest is of the value of twenty pounds and upwards, to the former Court, which is strictly enjoined to proceed according to the Laws of England and the Ordinances of this Province as aforesaid; certain doubts have arisen, and may arise, that in consequence thereof, the Rules of Inheritance of lands and houses in this Province, and the terms and conditions of the tenures thereof, and the rights, privileges, profits, and emoluments thence arising either to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, or to divers of his said Majesty's subjects, that are owners of lands in the said Province, were in the whole or in part abolished, and the laws and customs of England, relating to the said points at once introduced in their stead; which great and sudden alteration of the laws concerning these important subjects would not only be in no wise useful to the said Province, but by unsettling men's ancient and accustomed rights and reasonable expectations founded thereon, would be attended with innumerable hardships and inconveniences to the inhabitants thereof, and produce a general confusion. In order therefore to prevent these evils, and to quiet the minds of the inhabitants with respect to them:—It is ordained and declared by the Lieutenant Governor of this Province, by and with the advice and consent of the Council of the same, that all laws and customs that prevailed in this Province, both such as were held immediately of the Crown, and such as were held of subjects, and the terms and conditions of such Tenures; and concerning the rights, privileges and pre-eminences annexed to any of the said Tenures, and the burthens, duties, and obligations to which they were subject; and concerning the inheritance and succession to the said lands upon the death of any of the proprietors thereof, and concerning the forfeiture, confiscation, re-annexing or re-uniting to the demesne of the Lord, escheat, reversion or other devolution, whatsoever of any of the said lands, either to the King's Majesty or any of His Majesty's subjects of whom they are held; and concerning the power of devising or bequeathing any of the said lands by a last will and testament, and concerning the power of alienating the same by the proprietors thereof in their lifetime; and concerning the power of limiting, hypothecating, charging, or any way incumbering or affecting any lands in the said Province, shall continue in full force and vigor until they are changed in some of these particulars by Ordinances made for that purpose, and expressly mentioning such changes, and setting forth in a full and distinct manner the laws introduced in the stead of those which shall be so changed or abolished, to the end that all the inhabitants of this Province, Canadians as well as English, may fully understand and be made acquainted with the said new laws that shall be so introduced; any laws, customs, or usages of England, or any Ordinances of this Province, to the contrary hereof in anywise notwithstanding.

Also the said French laws and customs hereby continued and confirmed, shall be deemed and taken to have continued without interruption, from the time of the conquest of this country by the British arms to the present time; any former Ordinance or Ordinances of this Province to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding.

And further, this Ordinance shall extend not only to all lands in this Province held immediately of the Crown, by grants made by the French King before the conquest of this Country, and to all lands held under the immediate tenants of the Crown, who are commonly called Seigneurs, by grants made by the said Seigneurs to inferior tenants or vassals before the said conquest, but likewise to such lands as have been granted by the said Seigneurs to the said inferior tenants since the said conquest, and likewise to all such lands as shall be granted hereafter by the said Seigneurs to the said inferior tenants or vassals, both those that shall hereafter be made, and those that have been made already, shall be subject to the same rules, restrictions and conditions as were lawfully in force concerning them in the time of the French Government, at or immediately before the time of the said conquest of this Province by the British arms. But this Ordinance shall not extend to or any way affect any new grants of land in this Province, made by the King's Majesty since the said conquest, or hereafter to be made by His said Majesty; but the laws and rules relating to such Royal Grants shall be the same as if this Ordinance had not been made.

Given by the Honorable Guy Carleton, Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of Quebec, Brigadier General of His Majesty's Forces, &c., &c., in Council, at the Castle of St. Lewis, in the City of Quebec, the day of \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_ year of His Majesty's Reign, and in the year of Our Lord, 176--.

(Copy.)

STATE PAPER OFFICE—AMERICA AND WEST INDIES.—Vol. 326.

(GOVERNOR CARLETON to the Secretary of State.)

(No. 33.)

QUEBEC, 12th April, 1768.—R. 15th June.

MY LORD,—Again I find myself under a necessity to repeat very near the same apologies as in my last about the fees; the truth is, that while offices are farmed out to the best bidder, tenants will make the most of their leases, and in their turn hire such servants as work at the cheapest rate, without much inquiry whether the same is well or ill-done; the enclosed list of grants prior to the conquest of the Country has been greatly retarded, from the persons employed therein not being thoroughly versed in the languages; at the same time it must be fairly acknowledged, the ancient records of the Country are by no means so clear and accurate as one could wish, however, it will in general tolerably well exhibit on what terms the Seigniorial grants are held, for as to the terres en roture held immediately of the King, in the Towns of Quebec or Trois-Rivières or elsewhere the same is not yet completed, but is in hand and shall be transmitted without loss of time as soon as finished.

Some of the privileges contained in those grants appear at first to convey dangerous powers into the hands of the Seigneurs, that, upon a more minute enquiry, are found to be really little else than ideal; the *Haute Moyenne et basse justice*, are terms of high import, but even under the French Government were so corrected as to

prove of little signification to the proprietors, for besides that they could appoint no Judge without the approbation of Government, there lay an appeal from all the private to the Royal jurisdictions in every matter exceeding half a crown; it could not therefore be productive of abuse, and as the keeping of their own Judges became much too burthensome for the scanty incomes of the Canadian Seigneurs, it was grown into so general a disuse, there were hardly three of them in the whole Province at the time of the conquest.

All the lands here are held of His Majesty's Castle of Saint Lewis, and nothing, I am persuaded, would be so agreeable to the people, or tend more to securing the allegiance of the new subjects to His Majesty, as well as ensuring the payment of those fines and dues, which here stand in the lieu of quit rents, than a formal requisition of all those immediately holding of the King, to pay faith and homage to him at his Castle of St. Lewis. The oaths which the vassals take upon the occasion is very solemn and binding; they are obliged to furnish what they here term their *aveu et denombrement*, which is an exact account of their tenants and revenues, and to discharge whatever they owe their Sovereign, and to appear in arms for his defence in case his Province is ever attacked. And at the same time that it would prove a confirmation to the people of their estates and immunities, after which they most ardently sigh, it might be a means to recall out of the French service, such as have yet possessions in this Country, or at least oblige them to dispose of their effects here, and although it may not be possible, at least for a time, entirely to prevent that intercourse, every measure that can tend towards putting an end to it must be useful.

The Canadian Tenures differ, it is true, from those in the other parts of His Majesty's American dominions, but if confirmed (and I cannot see how it well can be avoided without entirely oversetting the properties of the people) will ever secure a proper subordination from this Province to Great Britain; if its detached situation be constantly remembered, and that on the Canadian stock we can only depend for an increase of population therein, the policy of continuing to them their customs and usages will be sufficiently evinced.

For the foregoing reasons it has occurred to His Majesty's servants here that it might prove of advantage, if whatever lands remain vacant in the interior parts of the Province bordering upon those where the old customs prevail, were henceforth granted on the like conditions, taking care that those at Gaspey and Chaleur Bay, where the King's old subjects ought chiefly to be encouraged to settle, were granted on such conditions only as are required by His Royal instructions; And upon this consideration, have some grants in the interior parts been deferred carrying into execution until I could receive the sense of Government thereupon.

Your Lordship may have perceived by some of my former letters, that long before His Majesty's Order in Council of the 28th of August, came to my hands, the matter therein recommended had been the object of my most serious consideration; the receipt of that Order has induced me to alter some part of the plan I at first proposed to myself, and have accordingly directed the abridgement mentioned to Your Lordship in my letter of 24th December, (No. 23,) and undertaken by some of the ablest men in the Province, to be further extended and rendered more full and copious, and to comprise all the laws in force at the conquest; in the meantime, to give Your Lordship and His Majesty's other servants some idea of the nature of them, I herewith transmit to Your Lordship a short sketch exhibiting only the heads of those laws; the several matters recommended by that Order to the King's servants here, shall be prepared with all the despatch that the importance, as well as extent of the subject can possibly admit of.

I am, &c.,

(Signed,) GUY CARLETON.

1st. Inclosure—Abstract of Seigneuries granted by the French Governor and Intendant of Canada, before the conquest in 1760.

2nd. Inclosures—Coutumes et Usages Anciens de la Province de Québec.

(Copy.)

STATE PAPER OFFICE—AMERICA AND WEST INDIES.—VOL. 329.

(Governor HALDIMAND to Secretary of State.)

(No. 90.)

QUEBEC, 6th July, 1781.—R. 3rd August.

MY LORD,—I have the honor to transmit by the “*Quebec*,” Merchant Ship, the Minutes and proceedings of the Legislative Council during the Session of the present year.

On the 29th of last December I received a letter, in cypher, from Sir Henry Clinton, the copy of which is enclosed. I had last October discovered and apprehended several persons who were carrying letters to the Congress, Mr. Washington and the Marquis de la Fayette, but though they are confined in separate prisons I cannot trace the combination further than amongst the lower class of Canadians—at the same time a slip of paper found amongst the letters, contained intelligence wrote in milk, which must have been composed by some person who had more capacity and opportunity to make observations than the lower class of Canadians generally have. Mr. Du Calvet, a Merchant at Montreal, is in custody on that occasion. The person who has confessed the writing the letters, says that he put Du Calvet’s name to one of them at his desire; and he who was apprehended with the letters upon him, declares that he undertook the journey to the rebel colonies at the instigation of Mr. Du Calvet.

I ordered the Council to assemble on the 15th of January, and with their concurrence issued the Proclamation which Your Lordship will see amongst the Minutes.

I did not adopt the mode proposed by Sir Henry Clinton of taking the grain and provisions into my possession, and of leaving with the proprietors only a quantity sufficient for the subsistence of their families. The Proclamation appeared equally efficacious and less alarming. If the inhabitants complied with the Proclamation the cattle and corn upon the approach of an enemy might have been transported to places of safety, and if they disobeyed it, I would have done my duty with less regret in destroying all provisions which could not otherwise have been prevented from falling into the hands of the enemy. The Bishop gave me a proof of his good disposition in writing a Circular letter to the Clergy, well adapted to the occasion.

The inhabitants of the Towns of Quebec and Montreal, presented Addresses to me full of sentiments of loyalty to the King, and of attachment to the Constitutional Government of the Province. These things, in themselves, are of no great consequence, but as the merchants in the Town give the tone to the traders in the Country, who have but too often been the instruments of retailing sedition and rebellion to the ignorant inhabitants, I gave my consent to have the Addresses with my answers to be published in the Quebec Gazette.

The Legislative Council renewed the Ordinances which I mentioned to Your Lordship, and made in that for regulating the proceedings of the Courts of Justice, the alterations which I proposed, and which experience had suggested, I refer Your Lordship to my former letters for the state of the Clergy.

Sir Guy Carleton had thought proper to require, by Proclamation, a performance of the fealty and homage due to His Majesty from the proprietors of Seigneuries

at the expiration of the year 1777, and had previous to my arrival in the Province, by a subsequent Proclamation, prolonged the delay till the 31st of December, 1778. Perhaps it would have been better not to have taken up that business during the war, but as it had been agitated, I had reason to think that the not insisting upon it might tend to lessen the King's authority amongst an ignorant people, many of whom might think that ceremony necessary before their allegiance could be changed from the King of France. I have received the fealty and homage, and the register of the acte de foi and homage may be useful in giving a short and clear view of the conditions upon which the different Seigneuries have been granted.

A difficulty was stated by the Attorney General, relative to the religious communities, and particularly the Seminary, the richest of them, and who have been the most useful and the most zealous for Government upon many occasions. I thought it right to admit them to the performance of fealty and homage, as well as the other religious communities, that of the Jesuits excepted. They presented their titles, and offered foi and homage. I have returned their titles, and allow them to enjoy their estates in the same manner His Majesty has hitherto permitted. In consideration of their poverty and their usefulness, in taking care of the sick and infirm, and in the education of youth, I have remitted to the Nuns of the general hospitals, and to those of the Order of St. Ursule, the quint and other rights which were due to the King.

In my letter of the 25th October last (No, 66,) I transmitted to Your Lordship an account of part of the moneys in the hands of the Receiver General and his agents, arising from the *quints, lods* and *ventes* and *rent* of domain belonging to the King, and proposed that the purchase of the King's house at Montreal, that of the Seigneurie of Sorel and of some ground necessary for the fortifications of Quebec, should be defrayed from it. The repairs of the King's houses at Quebec and Montreal, and such charities to indigent people of birth as become the Royal munificence to bestow, may be paid from the same fund. I beg that Your Lordship will take that matter into consideration, and acquaint me of His Majesty's determination on that head.

I have, &c.,

(Signed,) FRED. HALDIMAND.

List of Documents preserved in the State Paper Office, relating to the subject of Seigneuries in Canada.

Extract from answers made by Colonel Gage, Governor of Montreal, to Heads 23rd May, 1763. of Enquiry relative to the state of Canada, transmitted by the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantation in their letter of 9th March, 1763.

“The Lands are held on feudal tenures. They have been granted by the Kings Canada B. T., Vol. 1. of France or their Governors duly authorised, (though all grants confirmed by the King) in lordships from one to three or four leagues in length, upon one, two, or more leagues in breadth, to the Lord and his heirs for ever, with rights of Manor, viz., to hold high and inferior Courts of justice, hunting, fishing, and exclusive traffic with savages, on condition of fealty and homage, of accustomed dues and acknowledgments, agreeable to the customs of Paris, followed in Canada of preserving and obliging their tenants to preserve all Oak-timber fit for the King's ships, of giving the King advice of all mines and minerals that shall be discovered, etc.”

Answers made by Colonel Burton, Governor of Trois Rivières, to the Heads of 31st May, 1763, Trois Rivières. Enquiry of the Lords Commissioners for Trade in their letter Canada, B. T., Vol. 1. of 9th March, 1763.

Copy of the French registers at Quebec of the fishing posts, granted by the  
 24th June, 1765. Quebec. French King on the coast of Labrador, enclosed in Governor  
 Canada, B. T., No. 2. Murray's letter of 24th June, 1765.

Extract from instructions to the Honorable James Murray, Governor of  
 24th June, 1766. Canada :—

“ That in all suits and actions relating to titles of land, and the descent, alien-  
 Canada, B. T., Vol. 15. ation, settlements, and incumbrances of real property, and  
 also in the distribution of personal property in cases of intestacy, and the mode of  
 assigning and conveying it, they do govern themselves in their proceedings, judg-  
 ment and decision, by the local customs and usages, which have heretofore pre-  
 vailed and governed within that Province, using and applying the said usages and  
 customs to the causes coming before them, in like manner as the customs and  
 usages of Normandy are applied in causes from Jersey brought before the Lords of  
 Our Privy Council.”

Minutes of Council, read the Petition of Duncan Anderson and William Smith,  
 1770. April 18th. in behalf of themselves and Frederick Dutins, praying that the  
 Canada, B. T., Vol. 20. quantity of 5000 acres of the above mentioned lands be granted  
 to the petitioners Tracadigauch, and the remaining quantity of 5000 acres at Paspas-  
 biac ; both tracts in manner of a Seignory, agreeable to the ancient French  
 custom.

Tableau de toutes les Seigneuries concédées et établies dans l'étendue de la  
 3rd August, 1770, Quebec. Province de Québec, Extrait des Registres d'Intendance et du  
 Canada, B. T., Vol. 60. Conseil Supérieur.

Tableau des Terres en Rôture, concédées à Perpétuité, qui se trouvent aujour-  
 3rd August, 1770, Quebec. d'hui hors des limites de la Province de Québec, Extrait des  
 Canada, B. T., Vol. 60. Registres d'Intendance et du Conseil Supérieur.

Report of the Council for Trade to the King, recommending in pursuance of the  
 21th April, 1771. representations of Governor Carleton, that those articles of the  
 Canada, B. T., Vol. 16. Royal Instructions to the said Governor, which relate to the  
 granting lands, should be revoked ; and that the Governor should be authorized to  
 grant, with the advice of his Council, the lands remaining, subject to His Majesty's  
 disposal, in Fief and Seigneurie, as hath been practised heretofore, omitting in such  
 grants, haute moyenne and basse justice, the exercise whereof hath been long  
 disused in that Colony.

25th May, 1771. Report from the Committee of Council for plantation affairs  
 Canada, B. T., Vol. 7. on the same subject.

19th June, 1771. The additional instruction for Governor Carleton, agreeably  
 Canada, B. T., Vol. 16. to the preceding Report of the 24th April.

27th June, 1771. The King's approval, in Council, of the additional instruc-  
 Canada, B. T., Vol. 7. tions.

Minutes of Council, “ Read an additional instruction from His Majesty to the  
 30th June, 1772. Governor of this Province, revoking all His Majesty's former  
 Canada, B. T., Vol. 20. instructions for granting lands in the said Province, and im-  
 powering the Governor, with the advice of the Council, to grant the lands which re-  
 main, subject to His Majesty's disposal, in Fief or Seigneurie, as hath been prac-  
 tised heretofore, antecedent to the conquest of Canada. Omitting, however, in such

grants, the reservation of the exercise of such judicial powers, as hath been long disused within the said Province." (The additional instruction is entered at full at the end of the Minutes of Council of 30th June, 1772.)

3rd May, 1773. Doctors' Report from the King's Advocate General to His Majesty, on Commons. America and West Indies, a general plan of civil and criminal law for the Province of Vol. 480. Canada.

Minutes of Council.—"The Act of the 14th of His present Majesty, under which 31st January, 1777. we have the honor to sit as the Legislative Council of this Pro- Canada, B. T., Vol. 20. vince, declares that all His Majesty's Canadian subjects, except the religious orders and communities, shall hold and enjoy their property and possessions, together with all customs and usages, relative thereto, and all other their civil rights, in as large and ample manner as may consist with their allegiance to His Majesty, and subjection to the Crown and Parliament of Great Britain."

Minutes of Council.—"Read the Draught of a Proclamation, requiring the pro- 28th August, 1777. prietors of Seigniories in this Province, to attend, to render their Canada, B. T., Vol. 20. fealty and homage." His Excellency approves thereof and orders it to be engrossed for publication, and entered.

Minutes of Council.—His Excellency having stated to the Board the inconve- 30th November, 1778. niences that might at this juncture result to His Majesty's ser- Canada, B. T., Vol. 20. vice and the interests of this Province, by enforcing obedience to a Proclamation of Sir Guy Carleton, K.B., late Governor of this Province, by the advice of His Majesty's Council in the same, bearing date the 28th day of August, 1777; and the prejudices which might happen to His Majesty's service by altering the mode of making the *Aveux et Dénombrements* for Seigniories, and the declarations for rôtures, practised in this Province before the year 1760,—

Ordered, that the time given by the said Proclamation be prolonged to the 31st day of December, which will be in the year of Our Lord 1779, that the manner of making the *Aveux et Dénombrements* for Seigniories, and the declarations for rôtures in this Province before the year 1760 be still observed; and that the Attorney General do forthwith prepare a Proclamation for the aforesaid purposes.

---

---



---

## ANNUAL REPORT

OF the NORMAL, MODEL and COMMON SCHOOLS, in Upper Canada, for the year 1851: with Appendices. By the Chief Superintendent of Schools.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR UPPER CANADA.

EDUCATION OFFICE,

TORONTO, 27th September, 1852.

SIR,

I have the honor to transmit, herewith, to be laid before His Excellency the Governor General, my Report of the state of the Normal, Model and Common Schools of Upper Canada during the year 1851,—including a Statistical Statement of other Educational Institutions, as far as I have been able to obtain information respecting them. To my Report I have added an Appendix, which contains copious Extracts from Local Reports, and various Documents and Papers illustrative of the means which have been employed to promote the improvement and extension of the Schools.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

E. RYERSON.

The Hon. A. N. MORIN, M. P. P.,  
Secretary of the Province,  
Quebec.

---

## GENERAL CONTENTS.

PREFATORY LETTER to the Secretary of the Province.

PART I.—REPORT, &c.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS:

- I. Extracts from the Reports of Local Superintendents of Schools.
- II. School Sections and Schools.
- III. School moneys:—
  1. Moneys paid Teachers.
  2. Moneys for the Building, Repairs, &c., of School Houses and for School Apparatus.
  3. Grand Total of School Moneys.
- IV. Number of Children of school age and attending the Schools—Classification of Pupils.
- V. Time of keeping open the Schools—Text Books used.
- VI. Teachers—Their Classification, Religious Faith, and average Salaries.
- VII. School-houses.
- VIII. School Visits—School Apparatus—Public Libraries, and Public School Examinations.
- IX. Other Educational Institutions.

- X. Normal and Model School for Upper Canada.  
 XI. Miscellaneous.  
 XII. Comparison between Upper Canada and the State of New York, in respect to the system and state of their Common Schools.  
 XIII. Question of Religious Instruction, in connection with our System of Public Instruction.

## PART II.—STATISTICAL REPORT.

- TABLE A.—School Sections and Schools reported in operation—School Moneys for Teachers' Salaries—for Building, Rent and Repairs of School-houses—and for other Educational Institutions in Upper Canada.  
 TABLE B.—General and School Population and Pupils—Average attendance of Pupils during the Summer and Winter—Aggregate and average number of months during which the Schools have been kept open during the year—Number and Classification of Pupils in the various branches of instruction.  
 TABLE C.—Text-books used in the Schools, and modes of instruction employed therein.  
 TABLE D.—Common School Teachers—Male and Female—their religious faith—their average and annual salaries—Certificates of qualification granted and annulled—Character and description of Schools.  
 TABLE E.—School-houses, their kind, title and condition—Building, rent and repairs—Separate Schools—Free Schools.  
 TABLE F.—School Visits—Libraries and Apparatus.  
 TABLE G.—Miscellaneous—Other Educational Institutions—Total Colleges, Academies, Grammar and Private Schools and Pupils.  
 TABLE H.—Account of the Receipts and Expenditure of Money for the Normal and Model Schools for Upper Canada.  
 TABLE I.—Disposition of the Annual Parliamentary School Grant, for the year 1851.  
 TABLE K.—General Statistical Table, exhibiting the gross attendance of Students at the Normal School since its commencement in 1847, (seven sessions, inclusive)—Amount of weekly aid granted them during each session—their religious faith—and the Counties from which they attended—In three abstracts, numbered 1, 2 and 3 respectively.  
 TABLE L.—General Statistical Table, exhibiting the progressive results of the operation of the Common School system in Upper Canada, from the year 1846 to 1851, inclusive.  
 TABLE M.—General Statistical Abstract, exhibiting the state and progress of Education in Upper Canada, as connected with Universities, Colleges, Academies, Grammar, Private, Common, Normal and Model Schools, during the years 1842 to 1851, inclusive.

## APPENDICES

## A.

EXTRACTS from the Reports of the local Superintendents of Common Schools and Boards of School Trustees in Cities, Towns, and Incorporated Villages, in Upper Canada, relative to the state and Progress of Elementary Education in various parts of the Province during the year 1851 :—

|                                         |     |           |
|-----------------------------------------|-----|-----------|
| 1. Townships in various Counties,.....  | 112 | Extracts, |
| 2. Cities,.....                         | 3   | Do.       |
| 3. Towns and Town Municipalities, ..... | 11  | Do.       |
| 4. Incorporated Villages, .....         | 2   | Do.       |
| Total,.....                             | 128 | Extracts. |

## B.

OFFICIAL CIRCULARS from the Chief Superintendent of Schools to the various Municipal and other officers in Upper Canada, concerned in the administration of the Common School Act, 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48 :—

- No. 1. To Clerks of County Councils, dated the 1st of December, 1851, transmitting various Reports, Publications, Maps, &c., for the use of the Municipalities and local School officers.  
 Acknowledgments to the foregoing Circular, (so far as received), with additional correspondence relating thereto. Twenty-eight documents.  
 Twenty-ninth document—Blank form of Return transmitted to each County Clerk to be filled and returned to the Educational Department.

- No. 2.—To Local Superintendents of Common Schools, dated the 1st of December, 1851, transmitting blank forms of reports, &c., and educational publications, and directing their attention to several matters.  
Replies to the foregoing Circular so far as received. Seven documents.
- No. 3.—To various Local Superintendents of Schools, dated February—July, 1852, returning their defective and incorrect reports for correction.  
Explanatory remarks and suggestions for the guidance of Local Superintendents in compiling their annual reports.
- No. 4.—To Wardens of Counties, dated the 1st May, 1852, on the omission of County Clerks and Local Superintendents to transmit certain information required by law.
- No. 5.—To the Treasurer of each Municipality in Upper Canada, dated the 1st of July, 1852, informing them of the payment of the Legislative School Grant for the year 1852.
- No. 6.—To Clerks of Counties, dated the 10th of July, 1852, notifying them of the apportionment of the Legislative School Grant for the year 1852.
- No. 7.—To Clerks of Cities, Towns, and Incorporated Villages, dated the 10th of July, 1852, notifying them of the apportionment of the Legislative School Grant to their Municipalities for the year 1852.
- No. 8.—To Local Superintendents of Schools, dated the 1st of July, 1852, on the mode of apportioning the Legislative School Grant to School Sections for the year 1852, and other matters.
- No. 9.—Notice to Local Superintendents, containing additional remarks, explanatory of the law relating to the distribution of the School Fund to School Sections according to the average attendance of pupils.

*(Accompanying Documents.)*

- a. Blank form of Attorney, in duplicate, referred to in the preceding circular, No. 5.
- b. Blank form of Cheque for paying the Legislative School Grant to the several Counties, Cities, Towns and Incorporated Villages in Upper Canada.
- c. Blank form of Voucher for the payment of the apportionment of the Legislative School Grant for the year 1852. (Signed in duplicate.)
- d. Blank Form of Return referred to in the preceding Circular, No. 6.

## C.

OFFICIAL ANSWERS by the Chief Superintendent of Schools to questions proposed by Local School Authorities in Upper Canada:

- I.—Selections from replies to letters sent to the Department. Twenty-one documents.
- II.—General reply to various inquiries as to the duties of School Section authorities relating to the election of School Trustees—receiving of their annual reports and examination of their accounts throughout Upper Canada, on the second Wednesday of January, 1852.

## D.

DOCUMENTS relating to the Normal and Model Schools, Toronto.

## I.

- 1.—Programme of the annual examination of the Normal and Model Schools at the close of the seventh session, 1851-'52.

## II.

## EXAMINATION PAPERS:

- 2.—For His Excellency the Governor General's Prizes in the Science of Agriculture.
- 3.—In Education and the Art of Teaching.
- 4.—In Book-Keeping.
- 5.—In Themes for Composition.
- 6.—In Algebra.
- 7.—In Grammar.
- 8.—In Practical Arithmetic.
- 9.—In History—General, English and Canadian.
- 10.—In Geography—General and Canadian.
- 11.—In Geometry.
- 12.—In Mensuration and the Rudiments of Mechanics.

## III.

- 13.—Blank form of Certificate given at the close of the seventh session of the Normal School to Students then in attendance and deemed worthy of it.
- 14.—Blank form of Application for Admission to the Normal School.
- 15.—Revised Terms of Admission to the Normal School.

## E.

SELECTIONS from the General Forms and Instructions for executing the provisions of the Common School Act, 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48, in constant use among the local School authorities or required for reference:—

- 1.—Programme of the Examination and Classification of Common School Teachers, by County Boards of Public Instruction.
- 2.—General form of Certificate for Common School Teachers to be granted by County Boards of Public Instruction.
- 3.—Form of notice by Trustees of an Annual School Meeting.
- 4.—Form of notification to local Superintendents of the election of School Trustees.
- 5.—Form of notice of a meeting to fill up vacancies in Trustee Corporations.
- 6.—Form of notice calling a Special School Meeting.
- 7.—Form of notification to Trustees of alteration of their School Section.
- 8.—Form of notification to local Superintendents of alteration in School Sections.
- 9.—Form of Warrant for collection of School Fees or Rate-bill.
- 10.—Form of Rate-bill to be annexed to Trustee's Warrant.
- 11.—Form of Receipt to be given by Collectors of School Fees.
- 12.—Form of Agreement between Trustees and a Teacher.
- 13.—Hours of Daily Teaching—Holidays and Vacations.
- 14.—Duties of Common School Trustees.
- 15.—Duties of Common School Teachers.
- 16.—Duties of Common School Visitors.
- 17.—Form of Deed for site of School premises.
- 18.—Miscellaneous Remarks relative to remarks addressed to the Department of Public Instruction for Upper Canada.

## F.

ABSTRACT of Descriptive Catalogue of Maps and other School Requisites for sale at the Educational Depository, in connection with the Department of Public Instruction for Upper Canada.

- 1.—Geographical Maps.
- 2.—Other School requisites and apparatus.
- 3.—General Note.

## G.

LIST of Local Superintendents of Common Schools, appointed for 1852, as reported to the Educational Department for Upper Canada—with name of Municipality and Post-office address of each.

ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE  
NORMAL, MODEL AND COMMON SCHOOLS,  
IN  
UPPER CANADA,  
FOR THE YEAR 1851.

PART I. Report, &c.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY

**THE RIGHT HONORABLE JAMES, EARL OF ELGIN AND KINCARDINE, K. T.**

GOVERNOR GENERAL OF CANADA, &c. &c.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

As required by law, I have the honour to submit a Report of the state of the Normal, Model and Common Schools of Upper Canada for 1851; the first entire year of the operations of the present School Act, as it did not pass the Legislature until July, 1850.

In this report I do not, as in that for 1850, give separately the statistics of each of the nearly four hundred townships of Upper Canada. I have thought it sufficient to give statistics so extensive and detailed but once in three or five years, and to confine the statistical part of the present report to Counties, Cities, Towns, and Incorporated Villages. Though a considerable saving of expense will thus be effected in printing this report, there is comparatively little reduction of labour in preparing it, as the Local Reports are Township and not County Reports, and as the statistics of each Township Report must be analyzed and revised in this department in order to prepare the county abstract for the tables of my general Annual Report.

I. EXTRACTS FROM THE REPORTS OF LOCAL SUPERINTENDENTS  
OF SCHOOLS.

Though the appointments of the Local Superintendents of Schools, except in Cities, Towns, and Villages, are made by County Councils; yet Township, instead of County or Circuit Superintendents are, for the most part, appointed—a system of questionable efficiency, and which adds greatly to the correspondence of this department. There is, nevertheless, in the method of reporting by townships, something peculiarly practical and interesting. The most extensive and minute analysis of the

public mind on the great problem of the age is thus presented, and the largest induction of facts is obtained. Township after township rises up before you in its own distinct features, its defects, its wants, its struggles, its failures, its successes, its progress—and then may the features common to all, or the greater number, be contemplated, and the general results inferred. I have therefore inserted in Appendix A of this report no less than one hundred and twenty-eight extracts from the explanatory, descriptive and practical remarks which have accompanied the statistical reports of Local Superintendents. These extracts cannot fail to be read with deep interest. They are a mirror in which is reflected the educational condition of the country; and while much will be seen to humble, to modify, to grieve,—there will also be found in action, and often in vigorous action—the essential elements of a country's sure and rapid advancement, and an organization to the results of which limits cannot be easily assigned.

In all proceedings concerted, and in all efforts made in every branch of a people's civilization,—and especially when such proceedings and efforts are devised and conducted by many separate and independent communities, there will be witnessed individual instances of error, of disappointment, of failure, of defeat, even where the general results are most satisfactory. The organization of our school system, establishing independent sections as well as villages, towns and counties, furnishes a vast field for this variety of experiment and diversity of results, as may be seen by referring to the extracts in Appendix A from the reports of Local Superintendents of Schools—extracts in which are faithfully given the dark as well as the bright shades of the picture. Instances will be found of the same system followed by opposite results in different school sections, the smallest school divisions authorized by law. Take for example the system of free schools. In several sections it has been tried for a year and then abandoned; while in a multitude of other sections the success of the experiment, even under disadvantageous circumstances, has been complete. In searching for the causes of failure in the instances mentioned, they will be found, not in the system itself, but in one or more of the facts, that the free school has been brought into operation either when the school-house has been unfit or too small to accommodate all the children of the school section, or the teacher has been incompetent to teach them, or the combination of ignorance, prejudice and selfishness in the section has proved more powerful than the desire and efforts for universal knowledge. In the contests of light with darkness, of liberty with despotism, of the interests of childhood with the selfishness of manhood, of the nobleness of a coming generation with the ignobleness of a present generation, the former may often experience a temporary defeat, weep under the sorrows of disappointment, and bleed under the infliction of wrong; but the nature of the contest waged, and the many examples of splendid success, leave no doubt as to the ultimate issue of the general struggle.

From the extracts of the Local Superintendents' Reports, the following general facts may be inferred:—

1. The onerous and valuable labors which Local Superintendents have performed in the various townships. No one can read these extracts without being impressed, by undesigned and incidental references, that the gratifying progress which the schools have made, is, in no small degree, owing to the exertions and counsels of Local Superintendents.

2. The very general dissatisfaction with the present state and character of the schools and school accommodations; the general conviction of the need of improvement in the schools, and a desire and determination to effect it. A consciousness of defect and a determination to remedy it, is the first step to improvement in any thing.

3. The improvement in great numbers of sections in the condition and conveniences of school-houses, the character and position of school teachers, and the subjects and mode of teaching.

4. The commotion of the social elements in a large proportion of the sections for and against sound education to the masses, for and against improved facilities for its

extension to all. These discussions and conflicts are the invariable precursors and attendants, in free countries, of the progress of knowledge and every kind of public improvement, as well as of the diffusion of religious truth.

5. The rapid and wide diffusion of just views on the nature and importance of general education, and the means of its attainment.

6. The amazing progress which the principle of free schools has made in the public mind; the triumphant success of its application as a general rule, with individual instances of failure; and an increasingly strong and wide-spread desire to have the question settled by legislative enactment and not left as a subject of annual discussion and agitation in each school section.

7. The advantages resulting from the Provincial Normal School, not merely by sending out into the country more than a hundred teachers per annum,—more or less trained in an improved system of school teaching, organization, and discipline,—but by giving a higher tone and character to the qualifications and modes of teaching, to which other teachers aspire, and which the school authorities in many places require.

8. The increased advantages of an unexceptionable and excellent series of school text-books.

9. The salutary influence of County Boards of Public Instruction, (by their examinations according to the general programme prescribed by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada) in elevating the character and qualifications of school teachers.

10. The important part performed by Municipal Councils in this great work of our country's mental development and growth.

11. The acceptableness and suitableness of the general principles and provisions of the school law, securing, at the same time, the indispensable necessity and entire freedom of local action, and the assistance and advantages of a Provincial organization.

12. The deplorable defects and apathy which exist in some school divisions and townships, and the vast work which yet remains to be done in order to complete and render effective the operations of the whole system of Public Elementary Instruction, and to extend its ramifications and blessings to the newest and most remote sections of the country. The foundation is laid, and I trust broadly and deeply laid, and the superstructure, in some parts, is rapidly rising in fair and beautiful proportions; but, in other parts, the materials are scarcely collected, much less moulded into form and wrought into use.

I have preferred that Local Superintendents, rather than myself, should speak in this report on the state of the schools, and the working of the school law; and I shall confine my own references and remarks within the narrowest limits possible, and to a brief discussion of the question of religious instruction in connection with our system of public schools.

## II. SCHOOL SECTIONS AND SCHOOLS.

From the statistical part of this report, table A, it will be seen, that the number of school sections reported for 1851, is 3,340—being 67 less than the number reported for 1850. This decrease may be accounted for upon two grounds:—1. That several villages have been incorporated during the year from parts of townships in which school sections heretofore existed. 2. That small sections have, in a considerable number of instances, been abolished as separate sections, and incorporated with other sections. One of the most serious impediments to the improvement of the schools, in regard both to the character of the houses and the qualifications of the teachers, has been, and still is, the establishment of small sections—sections too feeble to erect a good and commodious school-house, or employ a good teacher, or keep the school more than in a lingering existence by an inferior teacher during six months of the year. The first step, therefore, towards reducing the number and enlarging the dimensions of school sections, is a pleasing indication of progress in the right direction.

It is also to be remarked, that there is a corresponding decrease in the number of schools reported—the number for 1850 being 3,059—for 1851 being 3,001—decrease 58. This decrease is partly owing to the difficulty many trustees experienced in obtaining teachers with the qualifications required under the present law. Had there been a decrease in the number of pupils taught in the schools, or in the amount paid teachers, the decrease in the number of schools reported might be viewed unfavourably, but as there is an unprecedentedly large increase under both of these heads the decrease in the number of schools is a gratifying proof that small schools are being absorbed into large, and much more efficient ones.

### III. SCHOOL MONEYS.

1. *Moneys paid Teachers.*—The amount of the Legislative School Grant apportioned to schools in 1851, was the same, with the addition of £10 4s. 7d., as it was in 1850; but the amount of money paid teachers in 1851, exceeded the amount paid them in 1850, by £15,402 1s. 5d. The total amount received for teachers' salaries in 1850 was £88,429 8s. 7d.—in 1851, £102,050 12s. 6d.;—increase, £13,621 3s. 11d. The total amount paid teachers, in 1850 was £82,425 5s. 6d.—in 1851, £97,827 7s. 0d.;—increase, £15,402 1s. 6d. The increase under this head in 1851, is considerably more than the total increase, under the same head, during the whole of the three years preceding. This fact is auspicious for the prospects of the common schools, honorable to the country, and encouraging to school teachers.

If the manner in which the increase has been produced be examined, it will appear still more gratifying. The total amount required to be raised by municipalities in order to receive the Legislative School Grant, was £19,027, 1s. 6d.; the total amount assessed and collected by municipalities for teachers' salaries, was £25,835 17s. 6d.—being an increase on the preceding year, under the same head, of £2,398 14s. 9d., or £6,806 16s. 0d., more in 1851 than the actual amount required to be raised by the municipalities.

The amount levied and collected in school sections by rate-bill, was, in 1850, £39,043 9s. 9d.; in 1851, £33,577 9s. 3d.;—a decrease of £5,466 0s. 6d.—shewing that the system of rate-bills on parents and guardians sending children to the school, is declining; while the amount levied and collected in school sections by a rate on property (on the principle of free schools) was, in 1851, £19,832 13s. 7d.—a head under which there were no returns in 1850.

2. *Moneys for the Building, Repairs, Rent, &c., of School-houses, and School Apparatus.*—Under this head the total amount collected and expended was, in 1850, £14,189 14s. 0d.; in 1851, £19,334 18s. 0d.—increase £5,145 4s. 0d.

3. *Grand Total of School Moneys.*—No returns were obtained in 1850 of moneys collected and expended in support of other educational institutions, including grammar schools, colleges, &c. Under these heads are reported for 1851, £32,834 7s. 8d.—making the grand total of moneys received and expended in Upper Canada for educational purposes, for the years 1850 and 1851, respectively, according to the returns, as follows: For 1850, £102,619 2s. 7d., for 1851, £154,230 18s. 2d. The actual increase in 1851 in the sums available for common school purposes, over those of 1850, amounts to the gratifying sum of £51,611 15s. 5d.

### IV. NUMBER OF CHILDREN OF SCHOOL AGE, AND ATTENDING THE SCHOOLS—CLASSIFICATION OF PUPILS, &c.

From table B, it appears that the number of children in Upper Canada between the ages of 5 and 16 years in 1851, was 258,607—being a decrease of 651 on the number reported for 1850. There is reason to believe that the local reports for

1850 exaggerated the number of children in many of the school divisions, with a view of obtaining a larger share of the school fund; but in 1851, a more efficient supervision of the returns was exercised, and there was not the same temptation to exaggerate the number of resident children of school age, as the fund was not, in future, to be distributed on that basis.

The number of children reported as attending the schools in 1851, was 170,254, while the number reported as attending the schools in 1850, was 151,891;—being an increase in favour of 1851, of 18,363—a much larger increase than was ever before reported in any one year.

The total number of boys reported as attending the schools in 1851, was 94,439—being an increase on the preceding year of 9,721; the total number of girls, was 75,815—being an increase of 9,642.

The total average number of pupils attending the schools in the summer, was 83,390—increase, 6,566; of boys, 44,647—increase, 2,863; of girls, 38,743—increase, 3,703.

The total average number of pupils attending the schools in the winter, was 84,981—increase, 3,512; of boys, 49,060—increase, 752; of girls, 35,921—increase, 2,760.

Table B also shews that in each of the various subjects taught in the schools, there is a large proportionate increase—in some of them a very large increase,—especially in grammar, geography, book-keeping, arithmetic, algebra, geometry, elements of natural philosophy, vocal music, &c.

#### V. TIME OF KEEPING THE SCHOOLS OPEN—TEXT-BOOKS USED IN SCHOOLS.

The average time of keeping open the schools may be obtained in three ways:

1. By taking the sum of the averages of counties, cities towns, and villages,—which gives 662 divided by 67, the number of municipalities—according to which the average would be 9 months and 28 days. This was the mode adopted in my last annual report.

2. By taking the separate average of the counties, and the separate average of the cities, towns, and villages—which gives, for

|                                                    |                                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Counties, 8 months, and 22 days;                   | } A total of 19 months and 26 days; this divided by two, gives an average of 9 months, and 28 days. |
| Cities, towns, and villages, 11 months and 4 days; |                                                                                                     |
| and 4 days;                                        |                                                                                                     |

3. By taking the separate averages of the counties, the cities, the towns, and the villages, thus:

|                                              |                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Counties, 8 months, and 22 days;             | } Total, 53 months, and 11 days; which, divided by five, gives 10 months, and 20 days. |
| Cities, 10 months, and 18 days;              |                                                                                        |
| Towns, 11 months, and 20 days;               |                                                                                        |
| Town municipalities, 11 months, and 16 days; |                                                                                        |
| Villages, 10 months, and 25 days;            |                                                                                        |

This mode of taking the average time of keeping open the schools is the most minute, and has been adopted in this report.

Table B shews that the average time during which the schools have been kept open during the year 1851, is 10 months, and 20 days—being an apparent increase of 1 month, and 17 days on the average attendance of the preceding year, but a real average increase of 25 days—or about one-twelfth on the average time of the preceding year. This gratifying improvement may be accounted for, in part, by the provision of the School Act, which requires that the distribution of the school fund to the school sections shall be made, not according to the number of resident children of school age, as heretofore, but according to the average attendance of pupils at school—the mean average attendance of winter and summer being taken.

Table C shews an increase in the use of the best text-books in the schools, and a decline in the use of inferior text-books. The importance of an appropriate and uniform series of text-books can hardly be over-estimated, on the ground of saving time and labor on the part of both teachers and pupils; but as I have dwelt repeatedly on this subject, and at some length, I shall add nothing to the statements contained in table C.

There is, however, one circumstance which requires remark in reference to books used in the schools. From table C, it appears that the common version of the Bible and Testament was used in 1851, in 1,748 schools; whereas, according to the local reports for 1850, it was used in 2,067 schools. Whether this discrepancy is attributable to defective and loose returns, or otherwise, I am not prepared to say positively; but my conviction is, from what I have learned, that there has been a decrease, as I think there ought to be, in the use of the Scriptures as a common reading book, but an increase in the use of them for lessons of religious and moral instruction.

---

## VI. TEACHERS: THEIR CLASSIFICATION, RELIGIOUS FAITH, AVERAGE SALARIES.

Table D shews that the number of teachers employed in 1851, was 3,277—being 199 less than the number employed in 1850. This shews that there were fewer changes of teachers in 1851 than in 1850—there being not 300 more teachers employed than there were schools in operation. The number of teachers employed in the State of New York, in proportion to the number of schools, is very much greater than in Upper Canada.

The examination and licensing of teachers by County Boards of Public Instruction according to a programme prescribed by the Council of Public Instruction, was first introduced in 1851; and the testimonies as to its salutary influence in elevating the standard of character and qualifications for teaching, are strong and decisive—as may be seen by referring to the extracts from local reports, in Appendix A. It is too much to assume that every County Board gives effect to the programme with views equally elevated, or that the circumstances of each municipality will enable them to do so, without closing many of the schools. It seems to have been laid down as a rule of necessity, that, at least, as many teachers in each county must be licensed as there were schools to teach. To meet this necessity, the County Boards gave many third or lowest class certificates for the teaching of particular schools for the year. By this method, the necessities of particular localities were provided for, and yet precaution has been taken to prune, as fast as possible, the profession of incompetent and improper teachers.

The number of first class certificates given to teachers during 1851, was 378; second class certificates, 1,272; third class certificates, 1,547: making a total of 3,187—being 274 less than the number of teachers licensed by Local Superintendents in 1850.

It will be observed by table D, that there are very few teachers licensed who do not profess to be members of some religious persuasion, that in the column headed "other persuasions and those not reported," only 81 are given, out of the 3,277 reported as employed. In examining the local reports, it has been found that of these 81, 20 profess to belong to some one or other of the minor religious communities. And I think it is probable, that the most if not all the remaining 61 would be found professedly connected with some religious persuasion or other, had the local reports been perfect. But the returns of the religious faith of the teachers, is a sufficient refutation of some thoughtless and reckless imputations which have been made, that no attention whatever is paid to the religious and moral character of teachers—an imputation which might have been truly made in regard to the teachers sanctioned in former years, as far back as 1820 or earlier, but which is without foundation in reference to the present school system. Not that certificates of qualification have not been, and

are not given, in some instances, to persons who are morally and intellectually unfit to be entrusted with the office of teachers; but the law itself is explicit that "no certificate of qualification shall be given to any person as a teacher, who shall not furnish satisfactory proof of good moral character;" and the County Boards, consisting of the Trustees of Grammar Schools and Local Superintendents of Schools, are as unexceptionable and as efficient tribunals as can be selected in the country to examine and decide on the subject.

It will be seen from table D, that there is the largest decrease in the number of Methodists and Baptists, and the smallest decrease in the number of members of the Church of England, employed as teachers during the year; while there is an increase in the number of Quakers employed as teachers.

In average annual salaries of teachers, table B presents a gratifying improvement. The average of salaries of male teachers, without board, was, in 1850, £52 4s. 0d.; in 1851, £55 12s. 0d.; being an increase on the preceding year of £3 8s. 0d. The average of salaries of female teachers without board, was, in 1850, £31 1s. 0d.; in 1851, £33 10s. 0d.; being an increase on the preceding year of £2 9s. 0d. I trust this gradual and encouraging progress in the right direction will soon make the schools efficient, and the office of teaching them respectable throughout the Province—thus saving the time of youth and the money of parents, and elevating the entire population.

---

## VII. SCHOOL-HOUSES.

Table E shews the number, kind, and condition of school-houses, and the sums expended in their erection, repairs, &c., in each county throughout Upper Canada. It will be observed that while the proportion of log houses is still lamentably large, there is a reported decrease of 82 in the number of such houses, and an increase of 49 frame school-houses, 30 brick, and 8 stone. The whole number of school-houses reported to have been erected in 1851, is 238, 33 less than the number reported to have been erected in 1850; but the amount expended in 1851 in the erection of school-houses exceeds that expended for the same purpose in 1850, by £1,811 19s. 3d. shewing a great improvement in the character of the school-houses erected in 1851. The items of information respecting school-houses, given in table E, evince an encouraging improvement in this vital part of a system of public instruction.

---

## VIII. SCHOOL VISITS, SCHOOL APPARATUS, PUBLIC LIBRARIES, AND PUBLIC SCHOOL EXAMINATIONS.

Regarding visits to schools as an indication of the interest in their progress felt by the parties making such visits, table F shews an increase in the number of visits made by each class of School Visitors, except Magistrates and Judges and Members of Parliament. The number of school visits made by Local Superintendents, was, in 1850, 5,852, in 1851, 8,933; increase 3,081, an increase of almost one third. The number of visits made by Clergymen was, in 1850, 2,566, in 1851, 2,846; increase, 280. The number of visits made by Municipal Councillors was, in 1850, 1,229, in 1851, 1,366; increase 137. The number of visits made by Magistrates was, in 1850, 1,190, in 1851, 1,111; decrease, 79. The number of visits made by Judges and Members of Parliament was, in 1850, 64, in 1851, 57; decrease, 7. The number of visits made by Trustees and others was, in 1850, 7,417, in 1851, 18,295; shewing the large increase of 10,878. The total number of school visits made in 1850 was, 18,318, in 1851, 32,608; increase, 14,290.

Under the head of apparatus, table F shews a progress in favor of 1851 equally encouraging. In 1850, 1,814 of the schools were reported as having large maps; (as classified in table F) in 1851, 2,795, increase, 981. In regard to most of the other

items under the head of apparatus, no returns were made in 1850; but table F shews that a very considerable number of the schools were provided in 1851 with maps of different countries, black-boards, globes, Holbrook's apparatus, and object and tablet lessons—and that the sum of £1,442 8s. 4d. was expended for these purposes.

Under the head of Libraries, table F shews an increase in favor of 1851 over 1850, of 17 common school, 156 Sunday school, and 22 public libraries—of 228 volumes in common school libraries—22,424 volumes in Sunday school libraries, and of 12,017 in the public libraries—total increase in favor of 1851, 195 libraries and 34,769 volumes. Total number of libraries reported in 1850, 675; in 1851, 870. Total number of volumes reported in the libraries, in 1850, 96,165, in 1851, 130,934.

From table G, it will be seen that there were 6,423 public school examinations in 1851, being an increase of 1,896 over those of the preceding year.

### IX. OTHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

Table G contains the results of the efforts which have been made to obtain information respecting other educational institutions of Upper Canada than the common schools. By application to the Secretary of the Province and to local sources, more statistical information has been obtained respecting the grammar schools than has heretofore been given in any public document. According to the returns, there appears to be a decrease in the number of private schools and private pupils. This will, of course, be the case as the public schools improve. We must, however, except superior ladies' seminaries, for which our system of public instruction does not, as yet, make any provision.

### X. NORMAL AND MODEL SCHOOLS FOR UPPER CANADA.

Tables H and K contain full statistical information respecting these institutions, which may now be regarded as forming a vital part of our educational system, and without which all other efforts to elevate the standard and character of common schools and common school education, would be comparatively fruitless. In the Appendix D, will be found the examination papers, forms of certificates, and terms of admission. The operations of the Normal School have been greatly impeded by the loss, at the end of 1849, of the commodious public buildings which were required by Government on its removal to Toronto. But the completion, in the course of a few weeks, of the new Normal School Buildings will soon afford every facility for promoting the objects of the institution.

### XI. MISCELLANEOUS.

I refer to the documents in the Appendix B and C as explanatory and illustrative of the measures which have been adopted and the means employed by this department during the year, to facilitate and extend the operations of the school law, to furnish the schools with suitable maps and apparatus, after having provided a series of text-books, and presented to each of the municipalities a work on School Architecture, including a great variety of plans of school-houses. The pleasure of devising and adopting these, in some respects, extra-official means for the advancement of the schools, is enhanced beyond what I can easily express, by the cordiality with which my humble efforts have been sanctioned and aided by the Government, and seconded by the municipal and other local school authorities throughout the Province.

Though I had, previous to the publication of my last report, selected specimens of books for libraries, and made arrangements for procuring them on the most advantageous

terms, I have not yet been able, on account of the other multiplied duties of the department, to classify and make the requisite examination of them in order to their approval and recommendation for the public libraries by the Council of Public Instruction. To this task, as well as to a visitation of the several counties in Upper Canada, I purpose, as far as possible, to address myself the present year.

## XII. COMPARISON BETWEEN UPPER CANADA AND THE STATE OF NEW YORK IN RESPECT TO THE SYSTEM AND STATE OF THE COMMON SCHOOLS.

The period is very recent when the introduction of a section of this kind would have been an absurdity—when the word “contrast” must have been employed instead of the word “comparison,” when not a few of our fellow countrymen, and some of our public men, considered the project, or the idea, of emulating the common school doings of our New York neighbors, as presumptuous and chimerical. I have not viewed or referred to the noble and patriotic exertions of the American people in the cause of education in any spirit of jealousy, much less of hostility; I have observed their proceedings and success with the most lively interest and satisfaction, and hold up their example to the admiration and imitation of the people of Canada; but I have not despaired of, much less depreciated, my own country; and have had, and have still in a higher degree than ever, a strong conviction that there are qualities in the people of Upper Canada, which, under a proper and possible organization, and with judicious counsel, would place schools and education in this country upon more than a level with what we have witnessed and admired in the State of New York. It is true our American neighbors have had more than thirty years the start of us; but I am persuaded we shall not require half that time to overtake them—profiting as we have done, and doubtless will do, by their mistakes and failures as well as by their ingenuity and success. To rebuke an unpatriotic spirit of Canadian degradation in which some Canadians indulge, and to animate the hopes and exertions of the true friends of our intellectual and social progress, I will show what has already been accomplished in Upper Canada in respect to common schools by a comparison, in a few particulars, with what has been done in the State of New York.

1. There are three particulars in which we must at once yield the palm to our American neighbors. (1) They have school-houses and schools in their cities and towns with which we have as yet nothing to compare; but from what has been done and is doing, in several of our cities and towns, I am confident this contrast will be superseded by comparison. (2) They have numerous school libraries, while we as yet have none; but in this they are rather declining than advancing, for want of needful authority and caution and severe discrimination, in the beginning, in the selection of proper books, and the consequent introduction into their libraries of an immense amount of trash, which has greatly depreciated their value, lessened their usefulness, and, in some instances, led to their abandonment. I trust, if we move slowly in this part of our system, we shall proceed more safely, as well as more economically and successfully. (3) Of the 753,047 children of school age in the State of New York, 726,291 of them are reported “as having been under instruction for a longer or shorter period during the year 1851;” while of the 258,607 of our children of school age, but 170,254 are reported as having attended the common schools in 1851. It is however but just to remark, that nearly 20,000 more of our children are reported as having attended school in 1851 than in 1850; while 196,561 children in the State of New York are reported as having attended school less than two months of the year, and 212,578 of them between two and four months, and 170,005 of them for four months and less than six months. It may also be observed, though great improvements have been made in their schools in cities and towns, their annual school reports furnish very little indication of progress in the rural parts of the State, while school progress with

us is, in general, more conspicuous in the rural portions of our country, than in our cities, towns and villages.

2. The average period during which the schools were kept open in the State of New York in 1851, "was seven months and seventeen days;" in Upper Canada it was nine months and twenty-eight days.

3. According to the last census of the State of New York taken in 1850, the population of that State was a fraction more than four times the population of Upper Canada. There ought therefore to be four times as large a sum raised for the salaries of common school teachers in that State as in Upper Canada. The total amount of money raised there for the salaries of teachers in 1851 (including the large school fund) was \$1,350,345.00 or £337,586; the total amount raised in Upper Canada in 1851 for the same purpose was £102,050, or \$408,200.00—nearly one-third of the amount raised in the State of New York.

The length of time during which the schools are kept open during the year and the amount of money raised for the salaries of teachers, are the two strongest tests of the doings of a people in regard to education.

4. The adoption and use of a uniform series of good text-books throughout the country, and the facilities for procuring school maps and apparatus, are a great saving of time and money to the children and people of Upper Canada in comparison to the perpetual changes of school books and maps which are taking place in the State of New York, arising from the absence of any state authority and provision in these respects, and the representations and collusions of interested book and map sellers and teachers.

5. The examination and licensing of teachers by County Boards, according to a programme prescribed by public authority, and establishing an uniform standard of qualification and classification of teachers throughout the country, must be a much more effectual provision to secure teachers of good character and proper qualifications than the examination and licensing of teachers by individual township superintendents and trustees.

6. There are no Normal School buildings in the State of New York, nor in any State of America, equal to those which are nearly completed in Upper Canada.

7. The great principles and general outline and provisions of our school law,—being the result of extensive enquiry and mature deliberation, may be considered as settled; and what appears to remain, and all that is desired by any considerable party on this subject, is, the filling up of that outline and the extension of those provisions as circumstances may require. But the following extract from the last Annual Report of the Superintendent of Schools in the State of New York, presented to the Legislature in January of the present year, shows that, after forty years legislation on the subject of common schools, our neighbors are still considering first principles, and are proposing to adopt the peculiar features of our Canadian school system. The State Superintendent says—

"By a resolution of the Assembly, of the 11th of July last, the Governor was authorized to appoint a commissioner whose duty it should be to prepare and report to the Legislature at its ensuing session, an entire common school code, in one act. Under this authority, the appointment of Commissioner was conferred on Samuel S. Randall, late Deputy Superintendent of Common Schools, who proceeded at once to the discharge of the duty thus devolved upon him, and whose report will be forwarded to the Legislature at an early period of its session. Following, as this resolution of the Assembly did, immediately upon the completion of a full consolidation and arrangement of the existing provisions of law in relation to common schools, under the Act of last session, the commissioner deemed himself authorized to incorporate in the new revision such amendments and modifications of the system now in force, as in his best judgment, after full and free consultation with the most enlightened and experienced friends of education throughout the State, seemed desirable and necessary. The principal suggestions and recommendations made by him in the discharge of this important

and responsible duty, are fully in accordance with the views of the department; and their adoption will, it is confidently believed, place our common school system upon a permanent and satisfactory basis. They are understood to embrace as their leading and prominent objects. 1st. The separation of the office of Superintendent of Common Schools, from that of Secretary of State, and its erection into a separate and distinct department. 2nd. The substitution of a permanent annual State tax of one mill upon every dollar of the aggregate real and personal property of the State, for the support of common schools, in lieu of the present tax of eight hundred thousand dollars. And 3rd. The restoration, in a modified form, and with suitable guards and restriction, of the system of county supervision.

"The proposed alterations of the existing system are independent of each other; and any one or more of them may be adopted by the Legislature and engrafted upon the system to the exclusion of others, or the whole may be rejected, leaving the enactments of the present law to stand substantially as they are, with a new and improved classification and arrangement, and with such modification of their details as to adapt them more perfectly to the objects for which they were designed, and to carry out more fully the obvious views and wishes of the Legislature. Some amendments of the existing law will doubtless be found absolutely indispensable, and if combined with a full and complete revision of the system, in such a manner as to render it permanent, as far as may be practicable, there can be no doubt that the interests and welfare of of the schools and of the inhabitants and officers of the several districts, would be materially promoted by such an arrangement."

### XIII. QUESTION OF RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION, IN CONNECTION WITH OUR SYSTEM OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION.

The question of religious instruction has been a topic of voluminous and earnest discussion among statesmen and educationalists in both Europe and America—has agitated more than one country on the continent of Europe—has hitherto deprived England of a national system of education, permitting to it nothing but a series of petty expedients in varying forms of government grants to certain religious denominations, while the great mass of the laboring population is unreached by a ray of intellectual light, and is "perishing for lack of knowledge" amidst the din of sectarian war about "religious education," and under the very shadows of the cathedral and the chapel. If I have not made this question a prominent topic of remark in my annual reports, it is not because I have undervalued or overlooked its importance. In my first and preliminary report on a system of Public Elementary Instruction for Upper Canada, I devoted thirty pages to the discussion of this subject, (pp. 22-52,) and adduced the experience and practice of most educating countries in Europe and America respecting it. In preparing the draft of the school law, I sought to place it where it had been placed by the authority of Government and by the consent of all parties in Ireland—as a matter of regulation by a National Board, and with the guards which all have considered essential. These regulations\* have been prepared and

\*These Regulations are as follows :—

#### CONSTITUTION AND GOVERNMENT OF SCHOOLS IN RESPECT TO RELIGIOUS AND MORAL INSTRUCTION.

As Christianity is the basis of our whole system of elementary education, that principle should pervade it throughout. Where it cannot be carried out in mixed schools to the satisfaction of both Roman Catholics and Protestants, the law provides for the establishment of separate schools. And the Common School Act, fourteenth section, securing individual rights as well as recognizing Christianity, provides, "That in any model or common school established under this Act, no child shall be required to read or study in or from any religious book, or to join in any exercise of devotion or religion, which shall be objected to by his or her parents or guardians: Provided always, that within this limitation,

duly sanctioned, and placed in the hands of all school authorities; nor have I failed from time to time to press their importance upon all parties concerned. It is, however, worthy of remark that in no instances have those parties who have thought proper to assail the school system, and myself personally, on the question of religious instruction, quoted a line from what I have professedly written on the subject, or from the regulations which I have recommended, while such parties have more than once pretended to give my views by quoting passages which were not at all written in reference to this question, and which contained no exposition of my views on it.

As some prominence has been given to this question during the year by individual writers, and some vague statements and notions put forth, I will offer a few remarks on it in concluding this report.

1. My first remark is, that the system of common school instruction should, like the legislature which has established, and the government that administers it, be non-sectarian and national. It should be considered in a provincial, rather than a denominational point of view—in reference to its bearing upon the condition and interests of the country at large, and not upon those of particular religious persuasions as distinct from public interests, or upon the interests of one religious persuasion more than upon those of another. And thus may be observed the difference between a mere sectarian and a patriot—between one who considers the institutions and legislation and government of his country in a sectarian spirit, and another who regards them in a patriotic spirit. The one places his sect above his country, and supports or opposes every public law or measure of government just as it may or may not promote the interests of his own sect irrespective of the public interests and in rivalry with those of other sects, the other views the well being of his country as the great end to be proposed and pursued, and the sects as among the instrumentalities tributary to that end. Some indeed have gone to the extreme of viewing all religious persuasions as evils to be dreaded; and as far as possible proscribed, but an enlightened and pa-

pupils shall be allowed to receive such religious instruction as their parents or guardians shall desire, according to the general regulations which shall be provided according to law."

In the section of the Act thus quoted, the principle of religious instruction in the schools is recognized, the restriction within which it is to be given is stated, and the exclusive right of each parent and guardian on the subject is secured, without any interposition from trustees, superintendents, or the Government itself.

The common school being a day, and not a boarding school, rules arising from domestic relations and duties are not required; and as the pupils are under the care of their parents and guardians on Sabbaths, no regulations are called for in respect to their attendance at public worship.

In regard to the nature and extent of the daily religious exercises of the school, and the special religious instruction given to pupils, the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada makes the following regulations and recommendations:—

1. The public religious exercises of each School shall be a matter of mutual voluntary arrangement between the trustees and teacher; and it shall be a matter of mutual voluntary arrangement between the teacher and the parent or guardian of each pupil, as to whether he shall hear such pupil recite from the Scriptures, or Catechism, or other summary of religious doctrine and duty of the persuasion of such parent or guardian. Such recitations, however, are not to interfere with the regular exercises of the school.

2. But the principles of religion and morality should be inculcated upon all the pupils of the school. What the Commissioners of National Education in Ireland state as existing in schools under their charge, should characterize the instruction given in each school in Upper Canada. The Commissioners state that "in the National Schools the importance of religion is constantly impressed upon the minds of children, through the works calculated to promote good principles and fill the heart with love for religion, but which are so compiled as not to clash with the doctrines of any particular class of Christians." In each school the teacher should exert his best endeavours, both by example and precept, to impress upon the minds of all children and youth committed to his care and instruction, the principles of piety, justice, and a sacred regard to truth, love to their country, humanity and universal benevolence, sobriety, industry, frugality, chastity, moderation and temperance, and those other virtues which are the ornament of society and on which a free constitution of government is founded; and it is the duty of each teacher to endeavour to lead his pupils, as their ages and capacities will admit, into a clear understanding of the tendency of the above mentioned virtues, in order to preserve and perfect the blessings of law and liberty, as well as to promote their future happiness, and also to point out to them the evil tendency of the opposite vices.—*General Forms and Regulations, &c., Chapter IV, Section 5. See Annual School Report for 1850, pp. 237, 238.*

triotic spirit rather views them as holding and propagating in common the great principles of virtue and morality, which forms the basis of the safety and happiness of society; and therefore as distinct agencies more or less promotive of its interests—their very rivalships tending to stimulate to greater activity, and therefore, as a whole, more beneficial than injurious. I think a national system of public instruction should be in harmony with this national spirit.

2. I remark again, that a system of public instruction should be in harmony with the views and feelings of the great body of the people, especially of the better educated classes. I believe the number of persons in Upper Canada who would theoretically or practically exclude Christianity in all its forms as an essential element in the education of the country, is exceedingly small, and that more than nine-tenths of the people regard religious instruction as an essential and vital part of the education of their offspring. On this, as well as on higher grounds, I lay it down as a fundamental principle that religious instruction must form a part of the education of the youth of our country, and that that religious instruction must be given by the several religious persuasions to their youth respectively. There would be no Christianity among us were it not for the religious persuasions, since they, collectively, constitute the Christianity of the country, and, separately, the several agencies by which Christian doctrines and worship and morals are maintained and diffused throughout the length and breadth of the land. If in the much that certain writers have said about and against “sectarian teaching,” and against “sectarian bias” in the education of youth, it is meant to proscribe or ignore the religious teaching of youth by sects or religious persuasions; then is it the theory, if not the design of such writers to preclude religious truth altogether from the minds of the youth of the land, and thus prepare the way for raising up a nation of infidels! But if, on the other hand, it be insisted, as it has been by some, that as each religious persuasion is the proper religious instructor of its own youth, therefore each religious persuasion should have its own elementary schools, and that thus denominational common schools should supersede our present public common schools, and the school fund be appropriated to the denominations instead of to the municipalities; I remark that this theory is equally fallacious with the former, and is fraught with consequences no less fatal to the interests of universal education than is the former theory to the interests of all Christianity. The history of modern Europe in general, and of England in particular, teaches us that when the elementary schools were in the hands of the Church, and the State performed no other office in regard to schools than that of tax-assessor and tax-gatherer to the Church, the mass of the people were deplorably ignorant and, therefore, deplorably enslaved. In Upper Canada, the establishment and support of denominational schools to meet the circumstances of each religious persuasion would not only cost the people more than five-fold what they have now to pay for school purposes, but would leave the youth of minor religious persuasions, and a large portion of the poorer youth of the country, without any means of education upon terms within the pecuniary resources of their parents, unless as paupers, or at the expense of their religious faith.

3. But the establishment of denominational common schools for the purpose of denominational religious instruction itself is inexpedient. The common schools are not boarding, but day schools. The children attending them reside with their own parents, and are within the charge of their own pastors; and therefore the oversight and duties of the parents and pastors of children attending the common schools are not in the least suspended or interfered with. The children attending such schools can be with the teacher only from 9 o'clock in the morning until 4 o'clock in the afternoon of five or six days in the week, while during his morning and night of each week-day and the whole of Sunday, they are with their parents or pastors; and the mornings, and evenings, and Sabbath of each week, are the very portions of time which convenience and usage and ecclesiastical laws prescribe for religious studies and instruction—portions of time during which pupils are not and cannot be with the teacher, but are and must be under the oversight of their parents or pastors. And

the constitution or order of discipline of each religious persuasion enjoins upon its pastors and members to teach the summary of religious faith and practice required to be taught to the children of the members of each such persuasion. I might here adduce what is enjoined on this subject by the Roman Catholic, and the several Protestant Churches; but as an example of what is required, in some form or other, by the laws or rules of every religious persuasion, I will quote the 59th canon of the Church of England,—which is as follows:

“Every Parson, Vicar, or Curate, upon every Sunday and Holy-day, before Evening Prayer, shall, for half an hour or more, examine and instruct the youth and ignorant persons in his parish, in the Ten Commandments, the Articles of the Belief, and the Lord’s Prayer; and shall diligently hear, instruct, and teach them the Catechism set forth in the Book of Common Prayer, and all fathers, mothers, masters, and mistresses, shall cause their children, servants, and apprentices, which have not learned the Catechism, to come to the Church at the time appointed, obediently to hear, and to be ordered by the Minister, until they have learned the same. And if any Minister neglect his duty herein, let him be sharply reprovèd upon the first complaint, and true notice thereof given to the Bishop or Ordinary of the place. If, after submitting himself, he shall willingly offend therein again, let him be suspended; if so the third time, there being little hope that he will be therein reformed, then excommunicated, and so remain until he will be reformed. And, likewise, if any of the said fathers, mothers, masters, or mistresses, children, servants, or apprentices, shall neglect their duties, of the one sort of not causing them to come, and the other in refusing to learn, as aforesaid; let them be suspended by their Ordinaries, (if they be not children,) and if they so persist by the space of a month, then let them be excommunicated.”

To require, therefore, the teacher in any common day school to teach the catechism of any religious persuasion, is not only a work of supererogation, but a direct interference with the disciplinary order of each religious persuasion; and instead of providing by law for the extension of religious instruction and the promotion of Christian morality, it is providing by law for the neglect of pastoral and parental duty; by transferring to the common school teacher the duties which their church enjoins upon them, and thus sanctioning immoralities in pastors and parents,—which must, in a high degree, be injurious to the interests of public morals no less than to the interests of children and of the common schools. Instead of providing by law for denominational day schools for the teaching of denominational catechisms in school, it would seem more suitable to enforce by law the performance of the acknowledged disciplinary duties of pastors and members of religious persuasions by not permitting their children to enter the public schools until their parents and pastors had taught them the catechism of their own church. The theory, therefore, of denominational day schools is as inexpedient on religious grounds as it is on the grounds of economy and educational extension. The demand to make the teacher do the canonical work of the clergyman is as impolitic as it is selfish. Economy as well as patriotism requires that the schools established for all should be open to all upon equal terms; and upon principles common to all—leaving to each religious persuasion the performance of its own recognized and appropriate duties in the teaching of its own catechism to its own children. Surely it is not the province of government to usurp the functions of the religious persuasions of the country; but it should recognize their existence, and therefore not provide for denominational teaching to the pupils in the day schools, any more than it should provide such pupils with daily food and raiment, or weekly preaching or places of worship. As the state recognizes the existence of parents and the performance of parental duties by not providing children with what should be provided by their parents—namely, clothing and food;—so should it recognize the existence of the religious persuasions and the performance of their duties by not providing for the teaching in the schools of that which each religious persuasion declares should be taught by its own ministers and the parents of its children.

4. But, it may be asked, ought not religious instruction to be given in day schools,

and ought not government to require this in every school? I answer, what may or ought to be done in regard to religious instruction, and what the government ought to require, are two different things. Who doubts that public Worship should be attended and family duties performed? But does it therefore follow that government is to compel attendance upon the one, or the performance of the other? If our government were a despotism, and if there were no law or no liberty, civil or religious, but the absolute will of the Sovereign, then government would, of course, compel such religious and other instruction as it pleased,—as is the case under despotisms in Europe. But as our government is a constitutional and a popular government, it is to compel no farther in matters of religious instruction than it is itself the expression of the mind of the country, and than it is authorized by law to do. Therefore, in the “General Regulations on the Constitution and Government of Schools respecting religious instruction,” (quoted in a note on a preceding page) it is made the duty of every teacher to inculcate those principles and duties of piety and virtue which form the basis of morality and order in a state, while parents and school teachers and school managers are left free to provide for and give such further religious instruction as they shall desire and deem expedient. If with us, as in despotic countries, the people were nothing politically or civilly but slaves and machines, commanded and moved by the will of one man, and all the local school authorities were appointed by him, then the schools might be the religious teachers of his will; but with us the people in each municipality share as largely in the management of the schools as they do in making the school law itself. They erect the school-houses; they employ the teachers; they provide the greater part of the means for the support of the schools; they are the parties immediately concerned—the parents and pastors of the children taught in the schools. Who then are to be the judges of the nature and extent of the religious instruction to be given to the pupils in the schools—these parents and pastors, or the Executive Government, counselled and administered by means of heads of departments, who are changed from time to time at the pleasure of the popular mind, and who are not understood to be invested with any religious authority over the children of their constituents?

5. Then, if the question be viewed as one of fact, instead of theory, what is the conclusion forced upon us? Are those countries in Europe in which denominational day schools alone are established and permitted by government, the most enlightened, the most virtuous, the most free, the most prosperous, of all the countries of Europe or America? Nay, the very reverse is the fact. And it were not difficult to show that those denominational schools in England which were endowed in former ages, have often been the seats of oppressions, vices, and practices, that would not be tolerated in the most imperfect of the common schools of Upper Canada. And when our common schools were formerly, in regard to government control, chiefly under the management of one denomination, were the teachers and schools more elevated in their religious and moral character, than at the present time? Is not the reverse notoriously the case? And if enquiry be made into the actual amount of religious instruction given in what are professedly denominational schools, whether male or female, (and I have made the enquiry,) it will be found to consist of prayers not more frequently than in the common schools, and of reciting a portion of catechism each week—a thing which is done in many of the common schools, although the ritual of each denomination requires catechetical instruction to be given elsewhere and by other parties. So obviously unnecessary on religious grounds are separate denominational schools, that two school-houses which were built under the auspices of the Church of England for parish schools of that church—the one at Cobourg, by the congregation of the Archdeacon of York, and the other in connection with Trinity Church, Toronto East—have, after fair trial, been converted for the time being into common school houses, under the direction of the Public Boards of School Trustees in Toronto and Cobourg.

6. I am persuaded that the religious interests of youth will be much more effectually cared for and advanced, by insisting that each religious persuasion shall fulfil its acknowledged rules and obligations for the religious instruction of its own youth, than by any attempt to convert for that purpose the common day schools into denominational ones, and thus legislate for the neglect of duty on the part of pastors and parents of the different religious persuasions. The common day school and its teacher ought not to be burthened with duties which belong to the pastor, the parent, and the church. The education of the youth of the country consists not merely of what is taught in the day school, but also of what is taught at home by the parents and in the church by the pastor. And if the religious part of the education of youth is, in any instances, neglected or defective, the blame rests with the pastors and parents concerned, who, by such neglect, have violated their own religious canons or rules, as well as the express commands of the Holy Scriptures. In all such cases, pastors and parents are the responsible, as well as guilty parties, and not the teacher of the common school, nor the common school system.

7. But in respect to colleges and other high seminaries of learning, the case is different. Such institutions cannot be established within an hour's walk of every man's door. Youth, in order to attend them, must, as a general rule, leave their homes, and be taken from the daily oversight and instructions of their parents and pastors. During this period of their education, the duties of parental and pastoral care and instruction must be suspended, or provision must be made for it in connexion with such institutions. Youth attending colleges and collegiate seminaries are at an age when they are most exposed to temptation—most need the best counsels in religion and morals—are pursuing studies which most involve the principles of human action, and the duties and relations of common life. At such a period and under such circumstances, youth need the exercise of all that is tender and vigilant in parental affection, and all that is instructive and wise in pastoral oversight; yet they are far removed from both their pastor and parent. Hence what is supplied by the parent and pastor at home, ought as far as possible, to be provided in connection with each college abroad. And, therefore, the same reason that condemns the establishment of public denominational day schools, justifies the establishment of denominational colleges, in connection with which the duties of the parent and pastor can be best discharged.

Public aid is given to denominational colleges, not for denominational purposes, (which is the special object of denominational day schools,) but for the advancement of science and literature alone, because such colleges are the most economical efficient and available agencies for teaching the higher branches of education in the country: the aid being given, not to theological seminaries, nor for the support of theological professors, but exclusively towards the support of teachers of science and literature. Nor is such aid given to a denominational college until after a large outlay has been made by its projectors in the procuring of premises, erecting or procuring and furnishing buildings, and the employment of professors and teachers—evinced of the intelligence, disposition and enterprise of a large section of the community to establish and sustain such an institution.

It is not, however, my intention to discuss the question of recognizing and aiding denominational colleges in a system of public instruction. My object in the foregoing remarks is to show that the objections against the establishment of a system of denominational day schools, do not form any objection to granting aid to denominational colleges as institutions of science and literature, and open to all classes of youth who may be desirous of attending them.

The more carefully the question of religious instruction in connection with our system of common schools is examined, the more clearly, I think, it will appear that it has been left where it properly belongs—with the local school municipalities, parents and managers of schools—the government protecting the right of each parent and

child, but beyond this and beyond the principles and duties of moralities common to all classes, neither compelling nor prohibiting—recognizing the duties of pastors and parents, as well as of school trustees and teachers, and considering the united labors of all as constituting the system of education for the youth of the country.

I have the honour to be,

Your Excellency's

Most obedient, and most humble servant,

E. RYERSON.

Education Office,

Toronto, 27th September, 1852.

---

## CONTENTS OF THE STATISTICAL REPORT.

---

### PART II.—STATISTICAL REPORT.

- TABLE A.—School Sections and Schools reported in operation—School Moneys for Teachers' Salaries—for Building, Rent and Repairs of School Houses—and for other Educational Institutions in Upper Canada.
- TABLE B.—General and School Population and Pupils—Average attendance of Pupils during the Summer and Winter—Aggregate and average number of months during which the Schools have been kept open during the year—Number and Classification of Pupils in the various branches of instruction.
- TABLE C.—Text-books used in the Schools, and modes of instruction employed therein.
- TABLE D.—Common School Teachers—Male and Female—their religious faith—their average and annual Salaries—Certificates of qualification granted and annulled—Character and description of Schools.
- TABLE E.—School Houses, their kind, title and condition—Building, rent and repairs—Separate Schools.
- TABLE F.—School Visits—Libraries and Apparatus.
- TABLE G.—Miscellaneous—Other Educational Institutions—Total Colleges, Academies, Grammar and Private Schools and Pupils.
- TABLE H.—Account of the Receipts and Expenditure of Money for the Normal and Model Schools for Upper Canada.
- TABLE I.—Disposition of the Annual Parliamentary School Grant, for the year 1851.
- TABLE K.—General Statistical Table, exhibiting the gross attendance of Students at the Normal School since its commencement in 1847, (seven sessions, inclusive)—Amount of weekly aid granted them during each session—their religious faith—and the Counties from which they attended—In three abstracts, numbered 1, 2 and 3 respectively.
- TABLE L.—General Statistical Table, exhibiting the progressive results of the operation of the Common School system in Upper Canada, from the year 1846 to 1851, inclusive.
- TABLE M.—General Statistical Abstract, exhibiting the state and progress of Education in Upper Canada, as connected with Universities, Colleges, Academies, Grammar, Private, Common, Normal and Model Schools, during the years 1842 to 1851, inclusive.

PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL

| COUNTIES.<br>AND<br>CITIES. | SCHOOL SECTIONS AND SCHOOLS. |                             | TEACHERS' SALARIES.                     |    |                                        |       |                                      |    |                                         |    |    |       |    |    |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------------|----|----------------------------------------|-------|--------------------------------------|----|-----------------------------------------|----|----|-------|----|----|
|                             | Number of School Sections.   | Number of Schools reported. | Amount of the Legislative School Grant. |    | Amount of Municipal School assessment. |       | Amount of School Section assessment. |    | Amount of Rate-Bills and Subscriptions. |    |    |       |    |    |
|                             |                              |                             | £                                       | s. | d.                                     | £     | s.                                   | d. | £                                       | s. | d. | £     | s. | d. |
| Glengarry                   | 62                           | 64                          | 389                                     | 15 | 6                                      | 414   | 19                                   | 8  | 76                                      | 9  | 3  | 389   | 5  | 4  |
| Stormont                    | 64                           | 58                          | 281                                     | 14 | 0                                      | 338   | 10                                   | 0  | 134                                     | 13 | 0  | 810   | 15 | 8  |
| Dundas                      | 65                           | 58                          | 369                                     | 18 | 0                                      | 388   | 10                                   | 9  | 190                                     | 11 | 9  | 499   | 11 | 7  |
| Prescott                    | 38                           | 40                          | 218                                     | 9  | 6                                      | 333   | 18                                   | 1  | 356                                     | 15 | 10 | 150   | 5  | 6  |
| Russell                     | 11                           | 10                          | 32                                      | 12 | 6                                      | 114   | 18                                   | 6  | 25                                      | 10 | 0  | 0     | 0  | 0  |
| Carleton*                   | 98                           | 78                          | 479                                     | 18 | 6                                      | 465   | 4                                    | 5  | 388                                     | 7  | 1  | 806   | 1  | 6  |
| Grenville                   | 87                           | 83                          | 428                                     | 8  | 0                                      | 428   | 8                                    | 0  | 581                                     | 6  | 8  | 458   | 1  | 5  |
| Leeds                       | 141                          | 133                         | 621                                     | 10 | 6                                      | 621   | 10                                   | 6  | 796                                     | 19 | 6  | 908   | 19 | 0  |
| Lanark                      | 110                          | 92                          | 490                                     | 13 | 0                                      | 514   | 12                                   | 6  | 410                                     | 14 | 2  | 1308  | 15 | 0  |
| Renfrew                     | 27                           | 24                          | 127                                     | 4  | 0                                      | 128   | 10                                   | 6  | 158                                     | 1  | 11 | 358   | 15 | 9  |
| Frontenac                   | 82                           | 74                          | 402                                     | 9  | 0                                      | 491   | 18                                   | 0  | 690                                     | 10 | 10 | 425   | 16 | 1  |
| Addington                   | 69                           | 70                          | 370                                     | 2  | 6                                      | 370   | 2                                    | 6  | 231                                     | 6  | 1  | 775   | 19 | 0  |
| Lennox                      | 45                           | 43                          | 166                                     | 16 | 0                                      | 223   | 0                                    | 0  | 47                                      | 7  | 6  | 555   | 12 | 8  |
| Prince Edward               | 99                           | 95                          | 409                                     | 14 | 6                                      | 456   | 10                                   | 1  | 467                                     | 5  | 5  | 1138  | 1  | 10 |
| Hastings                    | 138                          | 108                         | 578                                     | 17 | 0                                      | 589   | 11                                   | 6  | 508                                     | 15 | 2  | 996   | 10 | 3  |
| Northumberland              | 119                          | 107                         | 570                                     | 7  | 6                                      | 570   | 7                                    | 6  | 851                                     | 19 | 6  | 744   | 11 | 4  |
| Durham                      | 90                           | 84                          | 575                                     | 18 | 6                                      | 575   | 18                                   | 6  | 559                                     | 9  | 0  | 1304  | 18 | 5  |
| Peterboro'                  | 101                          | 85                          | 530                                     | 2  | 0                                      | 746   | 7                                    | 3  | 801                                     | 3  | 8  | 345   | 3  | 10 |
| York—North Riding           | 91                           | 68                          | 498                                     | 6  | 6                                      | 455   | 3                                    | 6  | 563                                     | 19 | 1  | 650   | 18 | 3  |
| “ South “                   | 70                           | 67                          | 599                                     | 2  | 0                                      | 629   | 1                                    | 3  | 825                                     | 10 | 4  | 1173  | 12 | 0  |
| “ East “                    | 86                           | 81                          | 558                                     | 19 | 6                                      | 586   | 18                                   | 7  | 689                                     | 19 | 1  | 1196  | 10 | 8  |
| “ West “                    | 75                           | 70                          | 587                                     | 11 | 0                                      | 607   | 13                                   | 7  | 352                                     | 13 | 2  | 1234  | 8  | 3  |
| Simcoe                      | 127                          | 109                         | 641                                     | 18 | 6                                      | 700   | 2                                    | 2  | 568                                     | 7  | 4  | 849   | 2  | 2  |
| Halton                      | 116                          | 111                         | 774                                     | 10 | 6                                      | 825   | 10                                   | 0  | 614                                     | 0  | 5  | 2023  | 8  | 3  |
| Wentworth                   | 69                           | 67                          | 426                                     | 3  | 0                                      | 426   | 3                                    | 0  | 582                                     | 1  | 11 | 1230  | 0  | 7  |
| Lincoln                     | 68                           | 67                          | 322                                     | 17 | 6                                      | 698   | 17                                   | 0  | 595                                     | 17 | 2  | 709   | 4  | 8  |
| Welland                     | 80                           | 79                          | 380                                     | 2  | 0                                      | 956   | 0                                    | 0  | 604                                     | 18 | 0  | 988   | 18 | 3  |
| Haldimand                   | 72                           | 64                          | 324                                     | 7  | 6                                      | 556   | 0                                    | 0  | 829                                     | 10 | 3  | 486   | 18 | 10 |
| Norfolk                     | 101                          | 84                          | 431                                     | 3  | 6                                      | 718   | 7                                    | 2  | 674                                     | 11 | 5  | 578   | 10 | 7  |
| Oxford                      | 149                          | 129                         | 789                                     | 0  | 0                                      | 932   | 13                                   | 4  | 939                                     | 12 | 8  | 1346  | 3  | 7  |
| Waterloo                    | 166                          | 142                         | 963                                     | 7  | 6                                      | 1424  | 0                                    | 0  | 1024                                    | 19 | 0  | 1259  | 17 | 3  |
| Perth                       | 45                           | 33                          | 231                                     | 1  | 6                                      | 294   | 18                                   | 3  | 369                                     | 1  | 0  | 264   | 14 | 3  |
| Huron                       | 45                           | 36                          | 305                                     | 18 | 6                                      | 440   | 12                                   | 1  | 142                                     | 16 | 1  | 303   | 12 | 0  |
| Bruce                       | 1                            | 1                           | 18                                      | 4  | 6                                      | 0     | 0                                    | 0  | 0                                       | 0  | 0  | 0     | 0  | 0  |
| Middlesex                   | 238                          | 207                         | 1243                                    | 8  | 6                                      | 1364  | 5                                    | 0  | 1418                                    | 13 | 3  | 2328  | 4  | 7  |
| Kent                        | 77                           | 60                          | 294                                     | 9  | 0                                      | 296   | 4                                    | 2  | 742                                     | 4  | 0  | 523   | 12 | 0  |
| Lambton                     | 60                           | 50                          | 250                                     | 2  | 6                                      | 250   | 2                                    | 6  | 421                                     | 8  | 8  | 243   | 18 | 1  |
| Essex                       | 49                           | 40                          | 310                                     | 8  | 6                                      | 310   | 8                                    | 6  | 595                                     | 4  | 5  | 359   | 2  | 11 |
| Total                       | 3231                         | 2871                        | 16995                                   | 12 | 6                                      | 20245 | 18                                   | 4  | 19832                                   | 13 | 7  | 30228 | 2  | 5  |
| CITIES.                     |                              |                             |                                         |    |                                        |       |                                      |    |                                         |    |    |       |    |    |
| Toronto                     | 14                           | 16                          | 497                                     | 5  | 0                                      | 789   | 9                                    | 11 | ..                                      | .. | .. | 129   | 3  | 11 |
| Hamilton                    | 1                            | 7                           | 187                                     | 13 | 0                                      | 213   | 19                                   | 8  | ..                                      | .. | .. | 332   | 17 | 7  |
| Kingston                    | 13                           | 13                          | 196                                     | 2  | 6                                      | 438   | 0                                    | 8  | ..                                      | .. | .. | 750   | 0  | 0  |
| Total                       | 28                           | 36                          | 881                                     | 0  | 6                                      | 1441  | 10                                   | 3  | ..                                      | .. | .. | 1212  | 1  | 6  |

\* No Reports received from the Township of March and Village of Richmond.

REPORT for 1851.—Table A.

MONEYS.

| Amount received from other sources. | Total amount received for Teachers' salaries. | Total amount paid Teachers. | Amount of balance unappropriated. | OTHER SCHOOL MONEYS.                                                                                   |                                                    | GRAND TOTAL. |       |      |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|--------------|-------|------|
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   | Amount received for Building, Repairing, Rents, &c. of School Houses, and for Apparatus and Libraries. | Amount received by other Educational Institutions. |              |       |      |
| £                                   | s.                                            | d.                          | £                                 | s.                                                                                                     | d.                                                 | £            | s.    | d.   |
| £ 4                                 | s. 6                                          | d. 1                        | £ 1774                            | s. 15                                                                                                  | d. 10                                              | £ 1699       | s. 14 | d. 0 |
| 6                                   | 4                                             | 8                           | 1571                              | 17                                                                                                     | 4                                                  | 1552         | 11    | 1    |
| 20                                  | 19                                            | 11                          | 1469                              | 12                                                                                                     | 0                                                  | 1430         | 2     | 1    |
| 12                                  | 2                                             | 2                           | 1071                              | 11                                                                                                     | 1                                                  | 1067         | 5     | 3    |
| 0                                   | 0                                             | 0                           | 173                               | 1                                                                                                      | 0                                                  | 169          | 12    | 3    |
| 32                                  | 9                                             | 2                           | 2172                              | 0                                                                                                      | 8                                                  | 2114         | 0     | 5    |
| 57                                  | 15                                            | 7                           | 1953                              | 19                                                                                                     | 8                                                  | 1897         | 15    | 4    |
| 65                                  | 18                                            | 0                           | 3014                              | 17                                                                                                     | 6                                                  | 2871         | 5     | 3    |
| 24                                  | 13                                            | 4                           | 2749                              | 8                                                                                                      | 0                                                  | 2707         | 13    | 11   |
| 0                                   | 0                                             | 0                           | 772                               | 12                                                                                                     | 2                                                  | 747          | 15    | 11   |
| 62                                  | 2                                             | 9                           | 2072                              | 16                                                                                                     | 8                                                  | 1990         | 10    | 3    |
| 84                                  | 17                                            | 6                           | 1832                              | 7                                                                                                      | 7                                                  | 1788         | 11    | 0    |
| 10                                  | 14                                            | 9                           | 1003                              | 10                                                                                                     | 11                                                 | 915          | 9     | 11   |
| 91                                  | 11                                            | 10                          | 2563                              | 3                                                                                                      | 8                                                  | 2472         | 18    | 1    |
| 123                                 | 3                                             | 8                           | 2796                              | 17                                                                                                     | 7                                                  | 2707         | 13    | 2    |
| 227                                 | 0                                             | 8                           | 2964                              | 6                                                                                                      | 6                                                  | 2864         | 16    | 8    |
| 260                                 | 7                                             | 4                           | 3276                              | 11                                                                                                     | 9                                                  | 3235         | 17    | 10   |
| 18                                  | 12                                            | 7                           | 2441                              | 9                                                                                                      | 4                                                  | 2354         | 6     | 2    |
| 69                                  | 18                                            | 7                           | 2238                              | 5                                                                                                      | 11                                                 | 2060         | 19    | 6    |
| 112                                 | 11                                            | 11                          | 3339                              | 17                                                                                                     | 6                                                  | 3327         | 3     | 8    |
| 97                                  | 17                                            | 9                           | 3130                              | 5                                                                                                      | 7                                                  | 3087         | 19    | 6    |
| 101                                 | 12                                            | 5                           | 2883                              | 18                                                                                                     | 5                                                  | 2778         | 6     | 7    |
| 71                                  | 14                                            | 1                           | 2831                              | 4                                                                                                      | 4                                                  | 2769         | 12    | 3    |
| 188                                 | 19                                            | 11                          | 4426                              | 9                                                                                                      | 6                                                  | 4339         | 12    | 4    |
| 114                                 | 5                                             | 8                           | 2778                              | 14                                                                                                     | 2                                                  | 2653         | 17    | 1    |
| 336                                 | 7                                             | 0                           | 2663                              | 3                                                                                                      | 4                                                  | 2368         | 6     | 11   |
| 67                                  | 7                                             | 3                           | 2997                              | 5                                                                                                      | 6                                                  | 2755         | 8     | 10   |
| 256                                 | 18                                            | 1                           | 2453                              | 14                                                                                                     | 8                                                  | 2275         | 2     | 3    |
| 218                                 | 8                                             | 3                           | 2621                              | 0                                                                                                      | 11                                                 | 2353         | 13    | 10   |
| 68                                  | 16                                            | 3                           | 4076                              | 5                                                                                                      | 10                                                 | 3840         | 6     | 7    |
| 151                                 | 7                                             | 9                           | 4823                              | 11                                                                                                     | 6                                                  | 4752         | 16    | 7    |
| 18                                  | 16                                            | 10                          | 1178                              | 11                                                                                                     | 10                                                 | 1020         | 16    | 9    |
| 22                                  | 6                                             | 9                           | 1215                              | 6                                                                                                      | 0                                                  | 1181         | 10    | 4    |
| 0                                   | 0                                             | 0                           | 18                                | 4                                                                                                      | 6                                                  | 18           | 4     | 6    |
| 111                                 | 5                                             | 7                           | 6465                              | 16                                                                                                     | 11                                                 | 6293         | 4     | 7    |
| 86                                  | 6                                             | 8                           | 1942                              | 15                                                                                                     | 10                                                 | 1834         | 11    | 4    |
| 58                                  | 2                                             | 11                          | 1223                              | 14                                                                                                     | 8                                                  | 1173         | 9     | 0    |
| 121                                 | 0                                             | 6                           | 1696                              | 4                                                                                                      | 10                                                 | 1611         | 4     | 6    |
| 3377                                | 4                                             | 2                           | 90679                             | 11                                                                                                     | 0                                                  | 87132        | 5     | 6    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 3547         | 5     | 6    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 14892        | 1     | 0    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 5426         | 18    | 9    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 110998       | 10    | 9    |
| 70                                  | 5                                             | 8                           | 1486                              | 4                                                                                                      | 6                                                  | 1288         | 18    | 0    |
| 0                                   | 0                                             | 0                           | 734                               | 10                                                                                                     | 3                                                  | 734          | 10    | 4    |
| 0                                   | 0                                             | 0                           | 1384                              | 3                                                                                                      | 4                                                  | 1384         | 3     | 4    |
| 70                                  | 5                                             | 8                           | 3604                              | 18                                                                                                     | 1                                                  | 3407         | 11    | 7    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 197          | 6     | 6    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 885          | 14    | 2    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 17044        | 8     | 11   |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 19416        | 7     | 7    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 2513         | 0     | 0    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 4525         | 3     | 5    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 1750         | 0     | 0    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 3293         | 3     | 4    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 2322         | 7     | 4    |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 21307        | 8     | 11   |
|                                     |                                               |                             |                                   |                                                                                                        |                                                    | 27234        | 14    | 4    |

PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL REPORT

| TOWNS,<br>TOWN MUNICIPALITIES,<br>AND<br>VILLAGES. | SCHOOL<br>SECTIONS<br>AND<br>SCHOOLS. |                                | SCHOOL<br>TEACHERS' SALARIES.                   |                                                  |                                              |                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|
|                                                    | Number of School<br>Sections.         | Number of Schools<br>reported. | TEACHERS' SALARIES.                             |                                                  |                                              |                                                  |
|                                                    |                                       |                                | Amount of the Le-<br>gislative School<br>Grant. | Amount of Muni-<br>cipal School as-<br>sessment. | Amount of School<br>Section assess-<br>ment. | Amount of Rate-<br>Bills and Sub-<br>scriptions. |
|                                                    |                                       |                                | £ s. d.                                         | £ s. d.                                          | £ s. d.                                      | £ s. d.                                          |
| <b>TOWNS.</b>                                      |                                       |                                |                                                 |                                                  |                                              |                                                  |
| Bellefille .....                                   | 1                                     | 4                              | 54 6 0                                          | 314 11 9                                         | .. .. .                                      | .. .. .                                          |
| Brantford .....                                    | 1                                     | 2                              | 67 14 6                                         | 115 4 6                                          | .. .. .                                      | 216 1 10                                         |
| Brockville .....                                   | 4                                     | 4                              | 58 1 0                                          | 178 7 3                                          | .. .. .                                      | 124 6 10                                         |
| Bytown .....                                       | 7                                     | 7                              | 96 12 0                                         | 300 0 0                                          | .. .. .                                      | 166 3 8                                          |
| Cobourg .....                                      | 5                                     | 5                              | 65 14 0                                         | 110 0 0                                          | .. .. .                                      | 204 9 5                                          |
| Cornwall .....                                     | 4                                     | 4                              | 33 0 0                                          | 102 0 0                                          | .. .. .                                      | 55 10 0                                          |
| Dundas .....                                       | 1                                     | 1                              | 51 7 6                                          | 119 16 9                                         | .. .. .                                      | 112 14 7                                         |
| Goderich .....                                     | 2                                     | 2                              | 15 0 0                                          | 106 8 0                                          | .. .. .                                      | .. .. .                                          |
| London .....                                       | 1                                     | 2                              | 116 8 0                                         | 481 0 0                                          | .. .. .                                      | .. .. .                                          |
| Niagara .....                                      | 4                                     | 4                              | 46 19 0                                         | 229 19 0                                         | .. .. .                                      | .. .. .                                          |
| Peterborough .....                                 | 4                                     | 4                              | 35 9 6                                          | 48 5 6                                           | .. .. .                                      | 176 5 0                                          |
| Picton .....                                       | 5                                     | 5                              | 34 7 0                                          | 87 5 0                                           | .. .. .                                      | 134 9 9                                          |
| Port Hope .....                                    | 3                                     | 4                              | 41 2 0                                          | 60 9 2                                           | .. .. .                                      | 154 0 6                                          |
| Prescott .....                                     | 4                                     | 4                              | 37 13 0                                         | 65 0 0                                           | .. .. .                                      | 102 7 0                                          |
| St. Catherines .....                               | 6                                     | 6                              | 75 7 6                                          | 129 11 7                                         | .. .. .                                      | 209 13 1                                         |
| <b>Total .....</b>                                 | <b>52</b>                             | <b>58</b>                      | <b>829 1 0</b>                                  | <b>2447 19 6</b>                                 | <b>.. .. .</b>                               | <b>1656 1 8</b>                                  |
| <b>TOWN MUNICIPALITIES.</b>                        |                                       |                                |                                                 |                                                  |                                              |                                                  |
| Amherstburgh .....                                 | 1                                     | 6                              | 30 0 0                                          | 278 17 6                                         | .. .. .                                      | .. .. .                                          |
| Chatham .....                                      | 5                                     | 5                              | 30 19 6                                         | 211 10 6                                         | .. .. .                                      | .. .. .                                          |
| Guelph .....                                       | 1                                     | 3                              | 35 9 6                                          | 87 9 0                                           | .. .. .                                      | 89 10 0                                          |
| Perth .....                                        | 2                                     | 4                              | 33 4 6                                          | 226 15 6                                         | .. .. .                                      | .. .. .                                          |
| Simcoe .....                                       | 2                                     | 2                              | 22 14 6                                         | 97 1 9                                           | .. .. .                                      | 10 14 9                                          |
| Woodstock .....                                    | 4                                     | 4                              | 32 2 0                                          | 138 18 5                                         | .. .. .                                      | 110 9 7                                          |
| <b>Total .....</b>                                 | <b>19</b>                             | <b>24</b>                      | <b>184 10 0</b>                                 | <b>1040 12 8</b>                                 | <b>.. .. .</b>                               | <b>210 14 10</b>                                 |
| <b>VILLAGES.</b>                                   |                                       |                                |                                                 |                                                  |                                              |                                                  |
| Chippewa .....                                     | 3                                     | 3                              | 21 1 6                                          | 110 0 0                                          | .. .. .                                      | .. .. .                                          |
| Galt .....                                         | 1                                     | 1                              | 40 2 6                                          | 67 9 0                                           | .. .. .                                      | 82 8 6                                           |
| Oshawa .....                                       | 1                                     | 3                              | 19 5 6                                          | 271 11 5                                         | .. .. .                                      | .. .. .                                          |
| Paris .....                                        | 2                                     | 2                              | 31 17 6                                         | 125 16 4                                         | .. .. .                                      | 108 8 0                                          |
| Thorold .....                                      | 3                                     | 3                              | 24 10 6                                         | 85 0 0                                           | .. .. .                                      | 79 12 4                                          |
| <b>Total .....</b>                                 | <b>10</b>                             | <b>12</b>                      | <b>136 17 6</b>                                 | <b>659 16 9</b>                                  | <b>.. .. .</b>                               | <b>270 8 10</b>                                  |

SUMMARY.—

|                                   |             |             |                     |                   |                      |                  |
|-----------------------------------|-------------|-------------|---------------------|-------------------|----------------------|------------------|
| Total for Counties .....          | 3231        | 2871        | 16995 12 6          | 20245 18 4        | 19832 13 7           | 80228 2 5        |
| “ for Cities .....                | 28          | 36          | 881 0 6             | 1441 10 3         | .. .. .              | 1212 1 6         |
| “ for Towns .....                 | 52          | 58          | 829 1 0             | 2447 19 6         | .. .. .              | 1656 1 8         |
| “ for Town Municipalt. .....      | 19          | 24          | 184 10 0            | 1040 12 8         | .. .. .              | 210 14 10        |
| “ for Villages .....              | 10          | 12          | 136 17 6            | 659 16 9          | .. .. .              | 270 8 10         |
| <b>Grand Total for 1851 .....</b> | <b>3340</b> | <b>3001</b> | <b>19027 1 6</b>    | <b>25835 17 6</b> | <b>19832 13 7</b>    | <b>83577 9 3</b> |
| <b>Grand Total for 1850 .....</b> | <b>3407</b> | <b>3059</b> | <b>19016 16 10½</b> | <b>23437 2 9</b>  | <b>Not reported.</b> | <b>89043 9 9</b> |
| Increase .....                    | ..          | ..          | 10 4 7½             | 2398 14 9         | .. .. .              | .. .. .          |
| Decrease .....                    | 67          | 58          | .. .. .             | .. .. .           | .. .. .              | 5466 0 6         |

\* As the total amount available for Educational purposes in 1850, did not include the amounts received by

for 1851.—Table A.—(Continued.)

MONEYS.

| MONEYS.                             |                                               |                             |                                   | OTHER SCHOOL MONEYS.                                                                                   |                                                    | GRAND TOTAL.                                                     |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Amount received from other sources. | Total amount received for Teachers' salaries. | Total amount paid Teachers. | Amount of balance unappropriated. | Amount received for Building, Repairing, Rents, &c. of School Houses, and for Apparatus and Libraries. | Amount received by other Educational Institutions. | Total amount available for Educational purposes in Upper Canada. |
| £ s. d.                             | £ s. d.                                       | £ s. d.                     | £ s. d.                           | £ s. d.                                                                                                | £ s. d.                                            | £ s. d.                                                          |
| .. .. .                             | 368 17 9                                      | 368 17 9                    | .. .. .                           | 126 18 0                                                                                               | 659 10 0                                           | 1155 5 9                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 399 0 10                                      | 399 0 10                    | .. .. .                           | .. .. .                                                                                                | 400 0 0                                            | 799 0 10                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 360 15 1                                      | 360 15 1                    | .. .. .                           | 57 8 6                                                                                                 | 115 0 0                                            | 533 3 7                                                          |
| .. .. .                             | 562 15 8                                      | 562 15 8                    | .. .. .                           | .. .. .                                                                                                | 600 0 0                                            | 1162 15 8                                                        |
| .. .. .                             | 380 3 5                                       | 380 3 5                     | .. .. .                           | 83 17 10                                                                                               | 1284 0 0                                           | 1748 1 3                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 190 10 0                                      | 190 10 0                    | .. .. .                           | .. .. .                                                                                                | 100 0 0                                            | 290 10 0                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 283 18 10                                     | 283 18 10                   | .. .. .                           | 4 15 3                                                                                                 | 100 0 0                                            | 398 14 0                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 121 8 0                                       | 121 8 0                     | .. .. .                           | 7 10 0                                                                                                 | 282 0 0                                            | 410 18 0                                                         |
| 218 3 4                             | 915 11 4                                      | 721 12 2                    | 193 19 2                          | 41 14 0                                                                                                | 100 0 0                                            | 1057 5 4                                                         |
| 4 0 0                               | 280 18 0                                      | 220 13 6                    | 60 4 6                            | 60 0 0                                                                                                 | 110 0 0                                            | 440 18 0                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 260 0 0                                       | 260 0 0                     | .. .. .                           | 49 10 0                                                                                                | 308 0 0                                            | 617 10 0                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 256 1 9                                       | 256 1 9                     | .. .. .                           | 22 2 6                                                                                                 | 440 10 0                                           | 718 14 3                                                         |
| 56 17 7                             | 312 9 3                                       | 236 4 6                     | 76 4 9                            | 42 9 4                                                                                                 | 286 0 0                                            | 640 18 7                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 205 0 0                                       | 205 0 0                     | .. .. .                           | 11 5 0                                                                                                 | 220 0 0                                            | 436 5 0                                                          |
| 42 11 2                             | 457 3 4                                       | 451 10 7                    | 5 12 9                            | 64 7 6                                                                                                 | 250 0 0                                            | 771 10 10                                                        |
| <b>321 12 1</b>                     | <b>5254 14 3</b>                              | <b>4918 13 1</b>            | <b>336 1 2</b>                    | <b>571 17 10</b>                                                                                       | <b>5255 0 0</b>                                    | <b>11081 12 1</b>                                                |
| .. .. .                             | 308 17 6                                      | 211 17 6                    | 97 0 0                            | .. .. .                                                                                                | .. .. .                                            | 308 17 6                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 242 10 0                                      | 229 3 4                     | 13 6 8                            | 1000 13 9                                                                                              | 152 0 0                                            | 1395 3 9                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 212 9 0                                       | 212 9 0                     | .. .. .                           | 36 16 1                                                                                                | 100 0 0                                            | 349 5 1                                                          |
| .. .. .                             | 260 0 0                                       | 260 0 0                     | .. .. .                           | 93 3 3                                                                                                 | 160 0 0                                            | 513 3 3                                                          |
| .. .. .                             | 130 11 0                                      | 130 11 0                    | .. .. .                           | 15 0 0                                                                                                 | 175 0 0                                            | 320 11 0                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 281 10 0                                      | 281 10 0                    | .. .. .                           | 15 0 0                                                                                                 | 100 0 0                                            | 396 10 0                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 1435 17 6                                     | 1325 10 10                  | 110 6 8                           | 1160 13 1                                                                                              | 687 0 0                                            | 3283 10 7                                                        |
| .. .. .                             | 131 1 6                                       | 131 1 6                     | .. .. .                           | 23 18 6                                                                                                | 158 0 0                                            | 313 0 0                                                          |
| .. .. .                             | 190 0 0                                       | 190 0 0                     | .. .. .                           | 190 18 4                                                                                               | .. .. .                                            | 380 18 4                                                         |
| 8 8 9                               | 299 5 8                                       | 267 0 0                     | 32 5 8                            | 5 18 2                                                                                                 | .. .. .                                            | 805 3 10                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 266 1 10                                      | 266 1 10                    | .. .. .                           | 154 12 10                                                                                              | .. .. .                                            | 420 14 8                                                         |
| .. .. .                             | 189 2 10                                      | 189 2 10                    | .. .. .                           | 23 10 11                                                                                               | .. .. .                                            | 212 13 9                                                         |
| 8 8 9                               | 1075 11 10                                    | 1043 6 2                    | 32 5 8                            | 398 18 9                                                                                               | 158 0 0                                            | 1632 10 7                                                        |

Table A.

|            |             |            |           |             |               |             |
|------------|-------------|------------|-----------|-------------|---------------|-------------|
| 3377 4 2   | 90679 11 0  | 87132 5 6  | 3547 5 6  | 14892 1 0   | 5426 18 9     | 110998 10 9 |
| 70 5 8     | 3604 17 11  | 3407 11 5  | 197 6 6   | 2322 7 4    | 21307 8 11    | 27234 14 2  |
| 321 12 1   | 5254 14 3   | 4918 13 1  | 336 1 2   | 571 17 10   | 5255 0 0      | 11081 12 1  |
| .. .. .    | 1435 17 6   | 1325 10 10 | 110 6 8   | 1160 13 1   | 687 0 0       | 3283 10 7   |
| 8 8 9      | 1075 11 10  | 1043 6 2   | 32 5 8    | 398 18 9    | 158 0 0       | 1632 10 7   |
| 3777 10 8  | 102050 12 6 | 97827 7 0  | 4223 5 6  | 19334 18 0  | 32834 7 8     | 154230 18 2 |
| 6931 19 2½ | 88429 8 7½  | 82425 5 6½ | 6004 3 1  | 14189 14 0½ | Not reported. | 102619 2 7. |
| .. .. .    | 13621 3 10½ | 15302 1 5½ | .. .. .   | 5145 3 11½  | .. .. .       | 51611 16 7* |
| 3154 8 6½  | .. .. .     | .. .. .    | 1780 17 7 | .. .. .     | .. .. .       | .. .. .     |

other Educational Institutions, the actual increase in 1851 is, therefore, £18,777 7s. 11d.

PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL.

| COUNTIES.<br>AND<br>CITIES. | SCHOOL POPULATION AND PUPILS. |                                                    |                                                 |                  |                                    |         |        |         |         |                       |        |       |       | TIME<br>Total number of months<br>the Schools have been<br>kept open. |          |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|------------------|------------------------------------|---------|--------|---------|---------|-----------------------|--------|-------|-------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
|                             | Population.                   | PUPILS.                                            |                                                 |                  |                                    |         |        |         |         |                       |        |       |       |                                                                       |          |
|                             |                               | Population between the<br>ages of 6 and 16 years.  |                                                 | PUPILS.          |                                    |         |        |         |         | AVERAGE ATTENDANCE IN |        |       |       |                                                                       |          |
|                             |                               | Pupils between the ages<br>of 5 and 16 on the Roll | Pupils over the age of<br>16 years on the Roll. | Indigent Pupils. | Pupils of all ages on<br>the Roll. | Boys.   | Girls. | Summer. |         | Winter.               |        |       |       |                                                                       |          |
|                             |                               |                                                    |                                                 |                  |                                    | Pupils. | Boys.  | Girls.  | Pupils. | Boys.                 | Girls. |       |       |                                                                       |          |
| COUNTIES.                   |                               |                                                    |                                                 |                  |                                    |         |        |         |         |                       |        |       | M.    | P.                                                                    |          |
| Glengarry .....             | 17594                         | 5270                                               | 2729                                            | 185              | 94                                 | 2914    | 1730   | 1184    | 1748    | 1014                  | 734    | 1278  | 751   | 527                                                                   | 557.15   |
| Stormont .....              | 12999                         | 4111                                               | 2365                                            | 110              | 44                                 | 2475    | 1332   | 1143    | 1377    | 726                   | 651    | 1262  | 677   | 585                                                                   | 521      |
| Dundas .....                | 13811                         | 4391                                               | 2852                                            | 198              | 51                                 | 3050    | 1691   | 1359    | 1681    | 896                   | 785    | 1568  | 806   | 648                                                                   | 554.6    |
| Prescott .....              | 10476                         | 2918                                               | 1595                                            | 122              | 44                                 | 1717    | 907    | 810     | 878     | 489                   | 389    | 892   | 509   | 383                                                                   | 401.10   |
| Russell .....               | 3034                          | 456                                                | 292                                             | 20               | ..                                 | 312     | 152    | 160     | 172     | 64                    | 88     | 169   | 89    | 80                                                                    | 72.15    |
| Carleton * .....            | 23635                         | 6888                                               | 3804                                            | 138              | 45                                 | 3942    | 2104   | 1838    | 1834    | 951                   | 883    | 1895  | 1060  | 835                                                                   | 294.18   |
| Grenville .....             | 18551                         | 5742                                               | 4015                                            | 264              | 38                                 | 4279    | 2256   | 2023    | 1945    | 987                   | 958    | 1910  | 1052  | 858                                                                   | 1111.20  |
| Leeds .....                 | 27144                         | 8266                                               | 6060                                            | 486              | 91                                 | 6546    | 3536   | 3010    | 2801    | 1425                  | 1376   | 2787  | 1549  | 1238                                                                  | 696.20   |
| Lanark .....                | 25381                         | 6260                                               | 4154                                            | 254              | 65                                 | 4408    | 2486   | 1922    | 2094    | 1156                  | 938    | 2093  | 1216  | 879                                                                   | 962.2    |
| Renfrew .....               | 9415                          | 1790                                               | 1125                                            | 29               | 22                                 | 1154    | 620    | 534     | 659     | 349                   | 310    | 618   | 349   | 269                                                                   | 223      |
| Frontenac .....             | 19150                         | 5418                                               | 3582                                            | 196              | 103                                | 3778    | 2047   | 1731    | 1856    | 961                   | 895    | 1777  | 1022  | 755                                                                   | 651.19   |
| Addington .....             | 15165                         | 4599                                               | 2933                                            | 321              | 63                                 | 3304    | 1797   | 1507    | 1696    | 880                   | 816    | 1579  | 892   | 687                                                                   | 524      |
| Lennox .....                | 7955                          | 2213                                               | 1513                                            | 193              | 35                                 | 1706    | 931    | 775     | 920     | 463                   | 457    | 1072  | 552   | 520                                                                   | 307.8    |
| Prince Edward .....         | 17318                         | 5143                                               | 3972                                            | 579              | 126                                | 4551    | 2494   | 2057    | 2230    | 1114                  | 1116   | 2540  | 1433  | 1087                                                                  | 810      |
| Hastings .....              | 27408                         | 7328                                               | 4701                                            | 398              | 73                                 | 5099    | 2785   | 2314    | 2817    | 1478                  | 1344   | 2532  | 1457  | 1075                                                                  | 869.28   |
| Northumberland .....        | 27580                         | 7834                                               | 4635                                            | 406              | 97                                 | 5041    | 2681   | 2360    | 2520    | 1297                  | 1223   | 2307  | 1345  | 962                                                                   | 786.12   |
| Durham .....                | 28256                         | 7944                                               | 5243                                            | 445              | 151                                | 5688    | 3333   | 2355    | 2494    | 1394                  | 1100   | 2656  | 1621  | 1035                                                                  | 901.9    |
| Peterboro' .....            | 24703                         | 7876                                               | 4317                                            | 274              | 27                                 | 4591    | 2490   | 1201    | 2147    | 1116                  | 1031   | 2098  | 1156  | 942                                                                   | 689      |
| York—N. Riding ..           | 23605                         | 6531                                               | 3326                                            | 360              | 77                                 | 3886    | 2049   | 1637    | 1566    | 849                   | 717    | 1736  | 992   | 744                                                                   | 535.6    |
| “ S. “ ..                   | 27607                         | 7877                                               | 4525                                            | 333              | 125                                | 4858    | 2790   | 2068    | 2408    | 1357                  | 1051   | 1597  | 1538  | 1059                                                                  | 571.16   |
| “ E. “ ..                   | 25922                         | 7251                                               | 4478                                            | 309              | 159                                | 4787    | 2681   | 2106    | 2441    | 1332                  | 1109   | 2697  | 1644  | 1053                                                                  | 731.20   |
| “ W. “ ..                   | 24816                         | 7442                                               | 3747                                            | 365              | 122                                | 4112    | 2432   | 1680    | 2302    | 1312                  | 990    | 2638  | 1638  | 1000                                                                  | 702.4    |
| Simcoe .....                | 31126                         | 9036                                               | 5053                                            | 346              | 106                                | 5399    | 3000   | 2399    | 2720    | 1504                  | 1216   | 2733  | 1592  | 141                                                                   | 945.4    |
| Halton .....                | 38151                         | 10504                                              | 6365                                            | 573              | 166                                | 6938    | 3965   | 2973    | 3498    | 1934                  | 1564   | 3912  | 2343  | 1509                                                                  | 1034     |
| Wentworth .....             | 23023                         | 5542                                               | 3519                                            | 273              | 82                                 | 3792    | 2080   | 1712    | 1887    | 953                   | 934    | 1817  | 1050  | 767                                                                   | 617.29   |
| Lincoln .....               | 16160                         | 4484                                               | 3135                                            | 378              | 130                                | 3513    | 1970   | 1543    | 1643    | 822                   | 821    | 1866  | 1088  | 778                                                                   | 516.21   |
| Welland .....               | 17857                         | 5069                                               | 3653                                            | 393              | 45                                 | 4046    | 2284   | 1762    | 1893    | 1004                  | 889    | 2109  | 1254  | 855                                                                   | 643.14   |
| Haldimand .....             | 18788                         | 4713                                               | 3133                                            | 206              | 74                                 | 3339    | 1888   | 1451    | 1723    | 899                   | 824    | 1836  | 1085  | 751                                                                   | 477.8    |
| Norfolk .....               | 19828                         | 5721                                               | 3973                                            | 453              | 112                                | 4426    | 2366   | 2060    | 1943    | 965                   | 978    | 2127  | 1239  | 888                                                                   | 610.17   |
| Oxford .....                | 37631                         | 10198                                              | 6702                                            | 619              | 148                                | 7321    | 4064   | 3257    | 3543    | 1834                  | 1709   | 3456  | 1997  | 1459                                                                  | 1050.18  |
| Waterloo .....              | 56230                         | 13629                                              | 8091                                            | 482              | 148                                | 8573    | 4817   | 3756    | 3416    | 1899                  | 1517   | 4131  | 2438  | 1693                                                                  | 1039.16  |
| Perth .....                 | 15545                         | 2909                                               | 1741                                            | 68               | 9                                  | 1809    | 1017   | 792     | 955     | 545                   | 410    | 992   | 578   | 414                                                                   | 296.2    |
| Huron .....                 | 17879                         | 4065                                               | 2127                                            | 97               | 44                                 | 2224    | 1212   | 1012    | 1117    | 631                   | 486    | 972   | 540   | 432                                                                   | 326.25   |
| Bruce .....                 | 2837                          | 135                                                | 66                                              | ..               | ..                                 | 66      | 31     | 35      | 22      | 12                    | 10     | 24    | 10    | 14                                                                    | 6        |
| Middlesex .....             | 56450                         | 15809                                              | 10873                                           | 1136             | 164                                | 12009   | 6570   | 5439    | 5684    | 3033                  | 2651   | 5974  | 3343  | 2631                                                                  | 1733.27  |
| Kent .....                  | 15399                         | 4350                                               | 2837                                            | 269              | 52                                 | 3106    | 1587   | 1519    | 1436    | 709                   | 727    | 1399  | 779   | 620                                                                   | 487.7    |
| Lambton .....               | 10811                         | 3533                                               | 2036                                            | 199              | 10                                 | 2235    | 1096   | 1139    | 1200    | 586                   | 614    | 1009  | 550   | 459                                                                   | 365.6    |
| Essex .....                 | 14937                         | 3816                                               | 2083                                            | 168              | 87                                 | 2251    | 1195   | 1056    | 1172    | 586                   | 586    | 1329  | 708   | 621                                                                   | 379.25   |
| Total .....                 | 822044                        | 227052                                             | 141400                                          | 11630            | 3025                               | 153045  | 84466  | 68579   | 74438   | 39541                 | 34897  | 76389 | 44076 | 32313                                                                 | 24504.27 |
| CITIES.                     |                               |                                                    |                                                 |                  |                                    |         |        |         |         |                       |        |       |       |                                                                       |          |
| Toronto .....               | 30763                         | 7773                                               | 3059                                            | 37               | ..                                 | 3096    | 1668   | 1428    | 1428    | 758                   | 670    | 1323  | 715   | 608                                                                   | 167      |
| Hamilton .....              | 14199                         | 2755                                               | 985                                             | 32               | 61                                 | 1017    | 682    | 335     | 456     | 314                   | 442    | 429   | 308   | 121                                                                   | 65.8     |
| Kingston .....              | 11585                         | 3313                                               | 1184                                            | 21               | 398                                | 1205    | 646    | 559     | 697     | 351                   | 346    | 624   | 354   | 270                                                                   | 156      |
| Total .....                 | 56547                         | 13841                                              | 5228                                            | 90               | 459                                | 5318    | 2996   | 2322    | 2581    | 1423                  | 1158   | 2376  | 1377  | 999                                                                   | 338.8    |

\*No Reports from the Township of March and Village of Richmond.

REPORT for 1851.—Table B.

| OPEN  | PUPILS IN THE DIFFERENT BRANCHES OF INSTRUCTION.        |                        |                              |                              |                                  |                         |                   |                               |                      |                 |            |          |          |               |              |          |           |                                 |              |                 |                |
|-------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|-----------------|------------|----------|----------|---------------|--------------|----------|-----------|---------------------------------|--------------|-----------------|----------------|
|       | Average No. of months each<br>School has been kept open | READERS.               |                              |                              |                                  |                         | ARITHMETIC.       |                               |                      | OTHER BRANCHES. |            |          |          |               |              |          |           |                                 |              |                 |                |
|       |                                                         | First or lowest class. | Second or next lowest class. | Third or third lowest class. | Fourth or next to highest class. | Fifth or highest class. | First four Rules. | Compound Rules and Reduction. | Proportion and above | Grammar.        | Geography. | History. | Writing. | Book-keeping. | Mensuration. | Algebra. | Geometry. | Elements of natural Philosophy. | Vocal Music. | Linear Drawing. | Other Studies. |
|       |                                                         |                        |                              |                              |                                  |                         |                   |                               |                      |                 |            |          |          |               |              |          |           |                                 |              |                 |                |
| M. P. |                                                         |                        |                              |                              |                                  |                         |                   |                               |                      |                 |            |          |          |               |              |          |           |                                 |              |                 |                |
| 8.25  | 611                                                     | 559                    | 621                          | 599                          | 212                              | 420                     | 310               | 352                           | 381                  | 312             | 83         | 1177     | 38       | 12            | 6            | 97       | 16        | ..                              | ..           | ..              |                |
| 8.10  | 459                                                     | 448                    | 506                          | 449                          | 191                              | 325                     | 273               | 284                           | 321                  | 249             | 39         | 918      | 22       | 10            | 6            | 5        | 34        | 10                              | ..           | ..              |                |
| 9.11  | 593                                                     | 602                    | 648                          | 525                          | 179                              | 490                     | 318               | 289                           | 346                  | 363             | 89         | 1204     | 31       | 16            | 19           | 12       | 55        | 12                              | ..           | ..              |                |
| 10.2  | 345                                                     | 300                    | 362                          | 327                          | 171                              | 349                     | 212               | 239                           | 239                  | 177             | 32         | 824      | 29       | 11            | 14           | 13       | 20        | 90                              | 25           | 6               |                |
| 7.20  | 78                                                      | 59                     | 74                           | 48                           | 22                               | 58                      | 32                | 30                            | 53                   | 53              | 5          | 142      | ..       | 1             | ..           | ..       | ..        | ..                              | ..           | ..              |                |
| 10.7  | 657                                                     | 761                    | 844                          | 726                          | 298                              | 566                     | 391               | 382                           | 324                  | 236             | 44         | 1506     | 18       | 4             | 5            | 11       | 10        | 76                              | 2            | ..              |                |
| 8.22  | 755                                                     | 751                    | 916                          | 881                          | 330                              | 692                     | 525               | 478                           | 442                  | 420             | 91         | 1700     | 49       | 16            | 15           | 7        | 7         | ..                              | ..           | ..              |                |
| 9.4   | 1216                                                    | 1302                   | 1601                         | 1322                         | 396                              | 1243                    | 770               | 721                           | 708                  | 670             | 100        | 2654     | 43       | 24            | 29           | 16       | 24        | 10                              | 1            | 9               |                |
| 11.2  | 720                                                     | 821                    | 1033                         | 991                          | 426                              | 772                     | 521               | 575                           | 611                  | 525             | 234        | 1793     | 47       | 32            | 17           | 29       | 17        | 204                             | ..           | 6               |                |
| 9.11  | 212                                                     | 281                    | 290                          | 221                          | 116                              | 197                     | 144               | 126                           | 169                  | 138             | 14         | 529      | 16       | 13            | 12           | 5        | 5         | 217                             | ..           | ..              |                |
| 9.20  | 646                                                     | 738                    | 830                          | 632                          | 293                              | 556                     | 392               | 333                           | 390                  | 354             | 115        | 1326     | 54       | 16            | 16           | 14       | 27        | 101                             | 3            | 2               |                |
| 8.12  | 482                                                     | 599                    | 711                          | 622                          | 358                              | 509                     | 380               | 438                           | 500                  | 516             | 158        | 1319     | 101      | 24            | 59           | 33       | 84        | ..                              | ..           | ..              |                |
| 7.5   | 281                                                     | 319                    | 393                          | 310                          | 171                              | 333                     | 236               | 237                           | 333                  | 304             | 72         | 820      | 22       | 3             | 19           | 15       | 52        | 12                              | ..           | ..              |                |
| 8.17  | 592                                                     | 779                    | 908                          | 1046                         | 433                              | 815                     | 651               | 629                           | 817                  | 1189            | 201        | 2175     | 81       | 26            | 47           | 20       | 133       | 40                              | 1            | 24              |                |
| 7.20  | 837                                                     | 979                    | 1121                         | 979                          | 293                              | 988                     | 635               | 515                           | 738                  | 787             | 143        | 1814     | 85       | 9             | 22           | 13       | 81        | 562                             | 50           | 18              |                |
| 8.12  | 994                                                     | 1048                   | 1033                         | 851                          | 358                              | 917                     | 528               | 410                           | 544                  | 614             | 115        | 2186     | 55       | 28            | 11           | 10       | 46        | 272                             | 1            | 29              |                |
| 9.20  | 893                                                     | 880                    | 1298                         | 940                          | 418                              | 921                     | 638               | 601                           | 482                  | 675             | 83         | 2340     | 30       | 13            | 41           | 21       | 64        | 145                             | 12           | ..              |                |
| 8.6   | 883                                                     | 1083                   | 1181                         | 757                          | 204                              | 702                     | 452               | 285                           | 220                  | 163             | 27         | 1617     | 18       | 17            | 2            | 5        | ..        | ..                              | ..           | ..              |                |
| 8.6   | 765                                                     | 802                    | 992                          | 631                          | 214                              | 776                     | 455               | 366                           | 416                  | 521             | 55         | 1777     | 16       | 12            | 7            | 9        | 52        | 216                             | ..           | 27              |                |
| 9.22  | 861                                                     | 1018                   | 1123                         | 780                          | 446                              | 909                     | 623               | 600                           | 806                  | 1282            | 187        | 2139     | 112      | 87            | 42           | 22       | 87        | 182                             | 2            | 21              |                |
| 9.17  | 752                                                     | 874                    | 1024                         | 744                          | 458                              | 833                     | 572               | 600                           | 619                  | 840             | 223        | 2168     | 35       | 10            | 23           | 11       | 41        | 182                             | ..           | 38              |                |
| 10.20 | 719                                                     | 975                    | 1179                         | 694                          | 313                              | 707                     | 543               | 621                           | 603                  | 691             | 50         | 1880     | 52       | 43            | 31           | 19       | 22        | 8                               | 46           | 16              |                |
| 8.6   | 1016                                                    | 1115                   | 1162                         | 941                          | 345                              | 900                     | 622               | 491                           | 375                  | 436             | 154        | 2048     | 26       | 26            | 18           | 10       | 55        | 30                              | ..           | 10              |                |
| 9.20  | 1000                                                    | 1188                   | 1504                         | 1472                         | 851                              | 1235                    | 919               | 1052                          | 1107                 | 1253            | 301        | 3421     | 146      | 40            | 40           | 21       | 97        | 109                             | 30           | 56              |                |
| 9.16  | 635                                                     | 707                    | 867                          | 741                          | 288                              | 647                     | 500               | 497                           | 629                  | 734             | 76         | 1711     | 78       | 22            | 21           | 6        | 51        | 158                             | ..           | 122             |                |
| 8.3   | 649                                                     | 667                    | 746                          | 838                          | 357                              | 727                     | 474               | 398                           | 619                  | 738             | 98         | 1717     | 87       |               |              |          |           |                                 |              |                 |                |





PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL REPORT

| TOWNS,<br>TOWN<br>MUNICIPALI-<br>TIES<br>AND<br>VILLAGES. | TEXT                 |           |          |          |              |                |           |         |           |           |           |            |           |          |           |          |          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|-----------|----------|----------|--------------|----------------|-----------|---------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------|----------|-----------|----------|----------|
|                                                           | Bible and Testament. | READERS.  |          |          | ARITHMETICS. |                |           |         | GRAMMARS. |           |           |            |           | GEOGRA-  |           |          |          |
|                                                           |                      | National. | English. | Various. | National.    | Walkinghame's. | Daboll's. | Gray's. | Various.  | National. | Lennie's. | Kirkham's. | Murray's. | Various. | National. | Morse's. | Olney's. |
|                                                           |                      |           |          |          |              |                |           |         |           |           |           |            |           |          |           |          |          |
| TOWNS.                                                    |                      |           |          |          |              |                |           |         |           |           |           |            |           |          |           |          |          |
| Belleville .....                                          | 3                    | 4         |          |          | 4            |                |           |         | 3         |           | 1         |            |           |          | 3         | 2        |          |
| Brantford .....                                           | 1                    | 2         |          |          | 2            | 2              |           |         |           | 2         |           |            |           |          | 2         | 2        |          |
| Brockville .....                                          |                      | 3         |          |          | 4            |                |           | 4       | 1         | 3         |           |            |           |          | 4         |          |          |
| Bytown .....                                              | 3                    | 5         | 1        |          | 5            |                |           | 1       | 4         | 1         |           |            | 1         | 1        | 2         | 1        |          |
| Cobourg .....                                             | 4                    | 5         |          |          | 4            |                |           | 3       | 1         | 1         | 1         |            | 2         | 1        | 4         |          |          |
| Cornwall .....                                            | 4                    | 3         | 1        |          | 3            | 1              |           |         |           | 3         |           | 1          |           |          | 3         |          |          |
| Dundas .....                                              | 1                    | 1         |          | 1        | 1            |                |           |         |           | 1         |           |            |           | 1        | 1         |          |          |
| Goderich .....                                            | 2                    | 2         |          |          | 2            |                |           |         |           | 2         |           |            |           | 1        |           |          |          |
| London .....                                              | 2                    | 2         |          |          | 2            |                |           |         |           | 2         |           |            |           |          | 2         |          |          |
| Niagara .....                                             | 4                    | 4         |          |          | 4            |                |           |         |           | 3         | 1         |            |           | 1        | 3         |          |          |
| Peterborough .....                                        | 4                    | 4         |          |          | 3            |                |           | 1       |           | 4         |           |            |           |          | 4         |          |          |
| Pictou .....                                              | 4                    | 4         |          |          | 2            | 1              | 1         |         | 2         | 1         | 1         |            |           |          | 4         |          |          |
| Port Hope .....                                           | 3                    | 4         |          |          | 3            | 1              |           |         |           | 4         |           |            |           |          | 3         |          |          |
| Prescott .....                                            | 3                    | 4         |          |          | 4            | 4              |           |         |           | 4         | 4         |            |           |          | 4         |          |          |
| St. Catharines .....                                      | 5                    | 5         | 1        |          | 4            | 1              |           | 4       |           |           | 4         | 3          |           |          | 6         |          |          |
| Total .....                                               | 41                   | 52        | 2        | 2        | 45           | 11             | 1         | 1       | 14        | 11        | 31        | 12         | 4         | 3        | 7         | 44       | 1        |
| TOWN MUNICIPAL.                                           |                      |           |          |          |              |                |           |         |           |           |           |            |           |          |           |          |          |
| Amherstburgh .....                                        | 5                    | 6         |          |          | 6            | 6              |           |         | 6         | 6         |           |            |           |          | 6         |          |          |
| Chatham .....                                             | 2                    | 5         |          |          | 4            |                |           | 2       | 1         |           | 4         |            |           |          | 4         |          |          |
| Guelph .....                                              | 3                    | 3         |          |          | 3            |                |           | 3       |           | 3         |           |            |           |          | 3         |          |          |
| Perth .....                                               | 3                    | 4         |          |          | 4            | 2              |           |         |           | 4         |           |            |           |          | 4         |          |          |
| Simcoe .....                                              | 2                    | 2         |          |          | 2            |                |           |         |           | 2         |           |            |           |          | 1         | 1        |          |
| Woodstock .....                                           | 4                    | 4         |          |          | 4            |                |           |         |           | 4         |           |            |           |          | 4         |          |          |
| Total .....                                               | 19                   | 24        |          |          | 23           | 8              |           | 5       | 7         | 17        | 9         |            |           |          | 22        | 1        |          |
| VILLAGES.                                                 |                      |           |          |          |              |                |           |         |           |           |           |            |           |          |           |          |          |
| Chippewa .....                                            | 2                    | 1         |          |          | 1            |                |           | 1       | 1         | 1         |           |            |           |          | 1         |          |          |
| Galt .....                                                | 1                    | 1         |          |          | 1            |                |           | 1       | 1         |           |           |            |           |          | 1         |          |          |
| Oshawa .....                                              | 2                    |           | 3        |          | 2            |                |           | 1       |           |           | 2         |            | 2         |          | 3         |          |          |
| Paris .....                                               | 2                    | 2         |          |          | 2            |                |           | 2       |           | 2         |           |            |           |          | 2         |          |          |
| Thorold .....                                             | 2                    | 2         |          |          | 2            |                |           |         | 1         | 2         |           |            |           | 1        | 1         |          |          |
| Total .....                                               | 9                    | 6         | 3        |          | 9            |                |           | 5       | 2         | 4         | 4         |            | 2         | 1        | 8         |          |          |

SUMMARY.—

|                       |      |      |     |     |      |      |     |     |     |     |      |     |     |    |     |      |     |
|-----------------------|------|------|-----|-----|------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|-----|-----|----|-----|------|-----|
| Total, Counties ..    | 1652 | 2504 | 127 | 43  | 1827 | 597  | 116 | 90  | 141 | 280 | 1040 | 799 | 92  | 67 | 108 | 1532 | 228 |
| “ Cities ..           | 27   | 36   | 13  |     | 24   | 14   |     | 1   | 14  | 13  | 36   | 13  | 13  |    | 20  | 30   |     |
| “ Towns ..            | 41   | 52   | 2   | 2   | 45   | 11   | 1   | 1   | 14  | 11  | 31   | 12  | 4   | 3  | 7   | 44   | 1   |
| “ Town Municipalities | 19   | 24   |     |     | 23   | 8    |     | 5   | 7   | 17  | 9    |     |     |    | 22  | 1    |     |
| “ Villages ..         | 9    | 6    | 3   |     | 9    |      |     | 5   | 2   | 4   | 4    |     | 2   | 1  | 8   |      |     |
| Total for 1851 ..     | 1748 | 2622 | 142 | 48  | 1928 | 630  | 117 | 92  | 179 | 313 | 1128 | 837 | 109 | 72 | 136 | 1686 | 230 |
| “ for 1850 ..         | 2067 | 2593 | 45  | 127 | 1525 | 1077 | 206 | 228 | 298 | 332 | 1030 | 891 | 171 | 58 | 203 | 1408 | 311 |
| Increase .....        |      | 29   |     |     | 403  |      |     |     |     | 98  |      |     |     | 14 | 278 |      |     |
| Decrease .....        | 319  |      | 309 | 79  |      | 447  | 89  | 136 | 119 | 19  |      | 54  | 62  |    | 67  |      | 81  |

for 1851.—Table C.—(Continued.)

| BOOKS.     |          |                 |         |          |            |         |               |          |               |          |               |          |             |          |                 |              | MODES OF INSTRUCTION. |        |                |                                     |                                     |                                             |        |    |
|------------|----------|-----------------|---------|----------|------------|---------|---------------|----------|---------------|----------|---------------|----------|-------------|----------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------------|--------|----------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|--------|----|
| PIEFES.    |          | SPELLING BOOKS. |         |          | HISTORIES. |         | BOOK-KEEPING. |          | MENSURATIONS. |          | ALGEBRAS.     |          | GEOMETRIES. |          | OTHER BOOKS.    |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     |                                             |        |    |
| Stewart's. | Various. | Mavor's.        | Canada. | Various. | Ancient.   | Modern. | National.     | Various. | National.     | Various. | Bonycastle's. | Various. | Euclid.     | Various. | Natural Philly. | Vocal Music. | Latin.                | Greek. | Other Studies. | Individual, or teaching one by one. | Simultaneous, or teaching by class. | Monitorial, or teaching by aid of Monitors. | Mixed. |    |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 2       | 4             |          |               |          |               | 3        | 2           |          |                 |              |                       |        |                | 1                                   |                                     | 1                                           |        | 3  |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 2       | 2             |          |               |          |               | 4        |             |          |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     |                                             |        | 2  |
|            |          |                 |         | 1        |            | 2       | 2             |          |               |          |               | 2        |             |          |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     |                                             |        | 4  |
| 1          |          |                 |         |          |            | 4       | 4             | 1        | 3             | 1        |               |          |             | 2        |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 7                                           |        | 3  |
|            | 2        |                 |         |          |            | 3       | 2             | 1        | 1             | 1        |               |          | 1           | 1        |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 2                                           |        | 1  |
| 1          |          |                 |         |          |            | 1       | 1             |          | 1             | 1        |               |          |             | 2        |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 3                                           |        | 2  |
|            | 1        |                 |         |          |            | 2       |               |          |               |          |               |          | 1           |          |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     |                                             |        | 2  |
|            | 2        |                 |         |          |            | 1       | 1             | 1        | 2             |          |               |          | 2           |          |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     |                                             |        | 4  |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 3       | 1             |          | 1             |          |               |          | 1           |          |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 4                                           |        | 4  |
|            |          | 1               |         |          |            | 4       | 2             | 2        | 4             |          |               |          | 4           |          | 4               |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 4                                           |        | 2  |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 2       | 1             |          | 4             |          |               |          | 2           | 1        |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 2                                           |        | 3  |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 4       |               | 4        | 4             |          |               |          | 4           | 4        |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 3                                           |        | 3  |
|            |          |                 | 1       |          |            | 4       |               | 1        |               |          |               | 2        | 4           | 1        | 1               |              |                       |        |                |                                     | 4                                   |                                             | 3      | 3  |
| 2          | 5        | 1               | 1       | 9        | 3          | 36      | 22            | 13       | 22            | 3        | 4             | 23       | 13          | 15       | 7               |              | 2                     |        | 16             |                                     |                                     | 28                                          |        | 28 |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 6       | 6             |          | 6             |          |               |          | 6           |          |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 6                                           |        | 1  |
|            | 1        | 1               |         |          |            | 3       | 3             | 3        | 3             |          |               |          | 3           |          |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 4                                           |        | 3  |
|            |          | 3               |         |          |            | 3       | 3             |          | 3             |          |               |          | 3           |          |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     | 1                                   |                                             |        | 3  |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 1       | 2             |          | 1             |          |               |          | 1           | 1        |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 3                                           |        | 1  |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 1       | 1             |          | 1             |          |               |          | 1           | 1        |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 1                                           |        | 2  |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 4       | 4             |          | 4             | 4        |               |          | 4           | 4        |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 4                                           |        | 4  |
| 1          | 4        |                 |         |          |            | 20      | 15            | 4        | 15            | 4        |               | 5        | 7           | 8        | 5               |              |                       |        | 6              |                                     | 1                                   | 13                                          |        | 11 |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 1       | 2             |          | 1             | 1        |               |          | 1           | 1        |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 2                                           |        | 1  |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 2       | 1             |          | 1             |          |               |          | 3           |          | 1               |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 1                                           |        | 1  |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 2       | 2             |          | 2             |          |               |          | 1           |          |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 3                                           |        | 1  |
| 2          |          |                 |         |          |            | 2       | 2             |          | 2             | 2        |               |          | 2           | 2        |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 2                                           |        | 2  |
|            |          |                 |         |          |            | 2       |               |          |               |          |               |          |             |          |                 |              |                       |        |                |                                     |                                     | 2                                           |        | 1  |
| 2          |          |                 |         |          |            | 1       | 9             | 5        | 1             | 4        | 3             | 2        | 7           | 1        | 1               | 1            |                       |        |                | 5                                   |                                     | 7                                           |        | 5  |

Table C.

|    |     |     |    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |    |     |     |     |     |     |    |   |     |     |      |     |      |    |
|----|-----|-----|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|---|-----|-----|------|-----|------|----|
| 16 | 79  | 122 | 24 | 150 | 164 | 440 | 353 | 168 | 179 | 112 | 65 | 260 | 114 | 86  | 221 | 126 | 35 | 2 | 124 | 78  | 2165 | 23  | 575  |    |
| 14 |     |     |    |     | 1   | 32  | 17  | 16  | 16  |     | 14 | 18  | 19  |     | 1   |     |    |   |     |     | 16   |     | 20   |    |
| 2  | 5   | 1   | 1  | 9   | 3   | 36  | 22  | 13  | 22  | 3   | 4  | 23  | 13  | 15  | 7   |     | 2  |   |     | 16  |      |     | 28   |    |
|    | 1   | 4   |    |     |     | 20  | 15  | 4   | 15  | 4   |    | 5   | 7   | 8   | 5   |     |    |   |     |     | 1    | 13  |      | 11 |
| 2  |     |     |    |     | 1   | 9   | 5   | 1   | 4   | 3   | 2  | 7   | 1   | 1   | 1   |     |    |   |     | 6   |      | 7   |      | 5  |
| 20 | 99  | 127 | 25 | 159 | 169 | 537 | 412 | 202 | 236 | 122 | 85 | 313 | 154 | 110 | 235 | 126 | 37 | 2 | 152 | 79  | 2329 | 23  | 639  |    |
| 35 | 150 | 221 | 42 | 297 | 102 | 574 | 390 | 227 | 231 | 123 | 75 | 179 | 124 | 119 | 84  | 3   | 26 | 1 | 160 | 505 | 2783 | 257 | 1811 |    |
|    |     |     |    |     | 67  |     | 22  |     | 5   |     | 10 | 134 | 30  |     | 151 | 123 | 11 | 1 |     |     |      |     |      |    |
| 15 | 51  | 94  | 17 | 138 |     | 37  |     | 25  |     | 1   |    |     |     | 9   |     |     |    |   | 8   | 426 | 454  | 234 |      |    |





PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL

| TOWNS<br>AND<br>CITIES. | SCHOOL-   |            |             |             |             |             |            |            |                     |                     |                    |                      |                                |                           |                    |                 |                     |
|-------------------------|-----------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------|------------|---------------------|---------------------|--------------------|----------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|---------------------|
|                         | KIND.     |            |             |             |             | TITLE.      |            |            |                     | CONDI-              |                    |                      |                                |                           |                    |                 |                     |
|                         | Brick.    | Stone.     | Frame.      | Log.        | Total.      | Freehold.   | Lease.     | Rented.    | Title not reported. | No. in good repair. | No. in bad repair. | No. having one room. | No. having more than one room. | No. with seats and desks. | No. without desks. | No. ventilated. | No. not ventilated. |
| COUNTIES.               |           |            |             |             |             |             |            |            |                     |                     |                    |                      |                                |                           |                    |                 |                     |
| Glengarry               |           |            | 8           | 55          | 63          | 45          | 14         | 3          | 1                   | 41                  | 23                 | 60                   | 3                              | 58                        | 5                  | 2               | 61                  |
| Stormont                | 3         | 3          | 19          | 33          | 58          | 39          | 10         | 12         | 7                   | 42                  | 17                 | 57                   | 1                              | 54                        | 4                  | 18              | 41                  |
| Dundas                  | 6         | 14         | 39          | 59          | 118         | 48          | 4          | 7          | 1                   | 37                  | 22                 | 56                   | 3                              | 54                        | 5                  | 23              | 36                  |
| Prescott                | 12        | 1          | 7           | 29          | 39          | 35          | 2          | 2          | 2                   | 30                  | 9                  | 37                   | 1                              | 36                        | 1                  | 12              | 26                  |
| Russell                 |           |            | 10          | 10          | 20          | 6           | 2          | 2          | 0                   | 5                   | 5                  | 10                   | 1                              | 9                         | 1                  | 9               | 10                  |
| Carleton*               |           |            | 7           | 69          | 76          | 47          | 26         | 1          | 2                   | 44                  | 27                 | 74                   | 1                              | 61                        | 10                 | 52              | 13                  |
| Grenville               | 23        | 5          | 48          | 76          | 152         | 60          | 12         | 0          | 4                   | 53                  | 23                 | 76                   | 1                              | 74                        | 1                  | 39              | 37                  |
| Leeds                   | 4         | 27         | 33          | 73          | 137         | 102         | 12         | 2          | 21                  | 67                  | 61                 | 125                  | 19                             | 98                        | 1                  | 27              | 33                  |
| Lanark                  | 4         | 8          | 79          | 91          | 182         | 74          | 2          | 6          | 9                   | 65                  | 26                 | 92                   | 1                              | 88                        | 2                  | 11              | 21                  |
| Renfrew                 |           |            | 2           | 22          | 24          | 13          | 1          | 3          | 7                   | 12                  | 11                 | 23                   | 1                              | 20                        | 2                  | 12              | 8                   |
| Frontenac               | 1         | 13         | 20          | 38          | 72          | 43          | 21         | 0          | 8                   | 42                  | 26                 | 67                   | 2                              | 63                        | 3                  | 7               | 20                  |
| Addington               | 2         | 7          | 28          | 28          | 65          | 59          | 5          | 0          | 1                   | 39                  | 22                 | 61                   | 4                              | 64                        | 1                  | 47              | 1                   |
| Lennox                  |           |            | 36          | 9           | 45          | 38          | 3          | 1          | 3                   | 30                  | 12                 | 40                   | 2                              | 43                        | 1                  | 12              | 11                  |
| Prince Edward           | 3         | 12         | 67          | 11          | 93          | 67          | 19         | 3          | 4                   | 62                  | 14                 | 83                   | 10                             | 93                        | 1                  | 14              | 19                  |
| Hastings                | 1         | 65         | 47          | 113         | 226         | 99          | 14         | 4          | 5                   | 79                  | 33                 | 113                  | 1                              | 108                       | 3                  | 14              | 29                  |
| Northumberland          | 3         | 69         | 38          | 110         | 220         | 96          | 8          | 6          | 1                   | 61                  | 49                 | 107                  | 3                              | 104                       | 4                  | 16              | 93                  |
| Durham                  | 5         | 41         | 38          | 84          | 168         | 70          | 7          | 6          | 1                   | 55                  | 39                 | 84                   | 1                              | 78                        | 5                  | 1               | 83                  |
| Peterborough            | 1         | 16         | 69          | 86          | 172         | 78          | 6          | 2          | 1                   | 37                  | 48                 | 85                   | 1                              | 65                        | 20                 | 1               | 85                  |
| York, North Riding      | 3         | 31         | 50          | 84          | 168         | 63          | 12         | 1          | 8                   | 52                  | 21                 | 78                   | 1                              | 77                        | 4                  | 3               | 27                  |
| “ South Riding          | 8         | 26         | 27          | 61          | 122         | 41          | 15         | 2          | 3                   | 47                  | 14                 | 58                   | 3                              | 60                        | 1                  | 20              | 28                  |
| “ East Riding           | 5         | 51         | 21          | 77          | 154         | 62          | 12         | 1          | 2                   | 50                  | 25                 | 48                   | 7                              | 76                        | 9                  | 2               | 42                  |
| “ West Riding           | 5         | 1          | 28          | 39          | 73          | 53          | 13         | 3          | 4                   | 50                  | 21                 | 69                   | 1                              | 69                        | 1                  | 40              | 33                  |
| Simcoe                  |           |            | 11          | 92          | 103         | 79          | 10         | 8          | 6                   | 58                  | 39                 | 98                   | 1                              | 86                        | 1                  | 18              | 41                  |
| Halton                  | 2         | 3          | 61          | 39          | 105         | 74          | 22         | 1          | 9                   | 77                  | 20                 | 102                  | 1                              | 100                       | 2                  | 49              | 28                  |
| Wentworth               | 2         | 1          | 43          | 18          | 64          | 37          | 12         | 5          | 10                  | 49                  | 14                 | 55                   | 1                              | 62                        | 1                  | 21              | 17                  |
| Lincoln                 | 7         | 1          | 51          | 6           | 65          | 44          | 20         | 1          | 1                   | 44                  | 20                 | 62                   | 2                              | 61                        | 1                  | 32              | 18                  |
| Welland                 | 6         | 3          | 57          | 10          | 76          | 40          | 21         | 1          | 15                  | 55                  | 20                 | 57                   | 18                             | 74                        | 1                  | 26              | 18                  |
| Haldimand.              | 1         | 27         | 30          | 58          | 116         | 30          | 15         | 1          | 12                  | 38                  | 20                 | 56                   | 1                              | 54                        | 4                  | 19              | 26                  |
| Norfolk                 | 1         | 65         | 18          | 84          | 168         | 41          | 26         | 7          | 10                  | 50                  | 25                 | 78                   | 6                              | 81                        | 2                  | 30              | 34                  |
| Oxford                  | 6         | 76         | 45          | 127         | 254         | 83          | 26         | 2          | 16                  | 78                  | 44                 | 124                  | 3                              | 103                       | 10                 | 20              | 94                  |
| Waterloo                | 3         | 7          | 44          | 83          | 137         | 107         | 14         | 5          | 11                  | 102                 | 33                 | 122                  | 9                              | 106                       | 8                  | 30              | 27                  |
| Perth                   | 3         | 1          | 3           | 26          | 33          | 25          | 2          | 2          | 4                   | 27                  | 6                  | 32                   | 1                              | 32                        | 1                  | 32              | 1                   |
| Huron                   | 1         | 5          | 28          | 34          | 68          | 30          | 2          | 1          | 1                   | 24                  | 16                 | 32                   | 1                              | 30                        | 4                  | 12              | 7                   |
| Bruce                   |           |            | 1           | 1           | 2           | 1           | 1          | 1          | 1                   | 1                   | 1                  | 1                    | 1                              | 1                         | 1                  | 1               | 1                   |
| Middlesex               | 9         | 2          | 106         | 90          | 207         | 141         | 41         | 2          | 23                  | 137                 | 70                 | 201                  | 6                              | 200                       | 1                  | 64              | 89                  |
| Kent                    |           |            | 15          | 42          | 57          | 28          | 22         | 5          | 2                   | 45                  | 12                 | 49                   | 1                              | 38                        | 3                  | 3               | 18                  |
| Lambton                 | 1         | 7          | 39          | 47          | 94          | 29          | 7          | 3          | 8                   | 30                  | 17                 | 37                   | 1                              | 43                        | 4                  | 4               | 34                  |
| Essex                   | 2         | 9          | 9           | 28          | 48          | 39          | 17         | 9          | 4                   | 20                  | 18                 | 35                   | 1                              | 33                        | 5                  | 2               | 6                   |
| <b>Total</b>            | <b>84</b> | <b>121</b> | <b>1162</b> | <b>1466</b> | <b>2833</b> | <b>2034</b> | <b>469</b> | <b>102</b> | <b>228</b>          | <b>1835</b>         | <b>940</b>         | <b>2655</b>          | <b>100</b>                     | <b>2556</b>               | <b>122</b>         | <b>762</b>      | <b>1204</b>         |
| CITIES.                 |           |            |             |             |             |             |            |            |                     |                     |                    |                      |                                |                           |                    |                 |                     |
| Toronto                 | 6         | 9          | 15          | 7           | 37          | 2           | 5          | 8          | 1                   | 10                  | 5                  | 11                   | 4                              | 14                        | 1                  | 4               | 11                  |
| Hamilton                | 1         | 6          | 7           | 7           | 21          | 1           | 7          | 7          | 1                   | 7                   | 7                  | 7                    | 1                              | 7                         | 1                  | 7               | 7                   |
| Kingston                | 2         | 9          | 9           | 20          | 40          | 3           | 1          | 9          | 7                   | 8                   | 12                 | 11                   | 2                              | 13                        | 7                  | 13              | 7                   |
| <b>Total</b>            | <b>9</b>  | <b>9</b>   | <b>15</b>   | <b>9</b>    | <b>42</b>   | <b>5</b>    | <b>6</b>   | <b>24</b>  | <b>7</b>            | <b>25</b>           | <b>17</b>          | <b>29</b>            | <b>6</b>                       | <b>34</b>                 | <b>8</b>           | <b>24</b>       | <b>18</b>           |

\*No reports from the township of March and Village of Richmond.

REPORT for 1851.—Table E.

| HOUSES. | BUILDING, RENT AND REPAIRS. |                          |                     |                      |                   |                                      |    |     |    |    |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        |      |    |    |      | SEPARATE SCHOOLS. |                 |          |        |   |   |
|---------|-----------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------|----------------------|-------------------|--------------------------------------|----|-----|----|----|---------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|----|----|------|-------------------|-----------------|----------|--------|---|---|
|         | TION.                       |                          |                     |                      |                   | BUILDING, RENT AND REPAIRS.          |    |     |    |    |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        |      |    |    |      | Protestant.       | Roman Catholic. | Colored. | Total. |   |   |
|         | No. with play-ground.       | No. without play-ground. | No. having privies. | No. without privies. | No. not reported. | School-houses built during the year. |    |     |    |    | Amount received for building school-houses. | Amount received for rent and repairs of school-houses. | Total amount received for building, rent and repairs of school-houses. |      |    |    |      |                   |                 |          |        |   |   |
| 14      | 49                          | 1                        | 61                  | 1                    | 1                 | 3                                    | 4  | £   | s. | d. | £                                           | s.                                                     | d.                                                                     | £    | s. | d. | £    | s.                | d.              | 1        | 1      | 2 | 4 |
| 24      | 34                          | 4                        | 54                  | 1                    | 1                 | 3                                    | 4  | 123 | 14 | 7  | 35                                          | 10                                                     | 10                                                                     | 159  | 5  | 5  | 222  | 13                | 4               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 7       | 52                          | 2                        | 57                  | 1                    | 1                 | 2                                    | 3  | 106 | 3  | 7  | 57                                          | 17                                                     | 0                                                                      | 164  | 0  | 7  | 131  | 8                 | 4               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 14      | 29                          | 3                        | 35                  | 1                    | 1                 | 1                                    | 1  | 93  | 0  | 0  | 38                                          | 8                                                      | 4                                                                      | 131  | 8  | 4  | 131  | 8                 | 4               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 9       | 1                           | 1                        | 10                  | 1                    | 1                 | 1                                    | 1  | 27  | 10 | 0  | 10                                          | 0                                                      | 0                                                                      | 37   | 10 | 0  | 37   | 10                | 0               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 15      | 8                           | 2                        | 14                  | 60                   | 1                 | 6                                    | 7  | 164 | 19 | 9  | 31                                          | 12                                                     | 10                                                                     | 196  | 12 | 7  | 196  | 12                | 7               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 36      | 17                          | 5                        | 33                  | 38                   | 3                 | 1                                    | 4  | 136 | 2  | 3  | 21                                          | 10                                                     | 11                                                                     | 153  | 13 | 2  | 153  | 13                | 2               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 50      | 28                          | 11                       | 97                  | 29                   | 1                 | 6                                    | 1  | 618 | 2  | 7  | 125                                         | 7                                                      | 7                                                                      | 743  | 10 | 2  | 743  | 10                | 2               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 2 |
| 18      | 19                          | 4                        | 35                  | 52                   | 2                 | 2                                    | 5  | 462 | 10 | 0  | 102                                         | 0                                                      | 9                                                                      | 564  | 10 | 9  | 564  | 10                | 9               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 12      | 6                           | 1                        | 15                  | 8                    | 1                 | 4                                    | 4  | 88  | 12 | 6  | 30                                          | 11                                                     | 10                                                                     | 119  | 4  | 4  | 119  | 4                 | 4               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 28      | 11                          | 6                        | 43                  | 23                   | 1                 | 2                                    | 3  | 183 | 13 | 3  | 89                                          | 7                                                      | 8                                                                      | 278  | 0  | 11 | 278  | 0                 | 11              | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 25      | 2                           | 8                        | 16                  | 41                   | 2                 | 2                                    | 2  | 303 | 0  | 0  | 34                                          | 18                                                     | 2                                                                      | 337  | 18 | 2  | 337  | 18                | 2               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 26      | 9                           | 5                        | 16                  | 24                   | 3                 | 3                                    | 3  | 75  | 0  | 0  | 57                                          | 9                                                      | 8                                                                      | 132  | 9  | 8  | 132  | 9                 | 8               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 22      | 5                           | 15                       | 16                  | 62                   | 1                 | 1                                    | 2  | 179 | 2  | 8  | 150                                         | 0                                                      | 11                                                                     | 329  | 3  | 7  | 329  | 3                 | 7               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 57      | 32                          | 2                        | 93                  | 18                   | 2                 | 1                                    | 5  | 362 | 8  | 3  | 68                                          | 7                                                      | 3                                                                      | 430  | 15 | 6  | 430  | 15                | 6               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 43      | 65                          | 11                       | 97                  | 2                    | 2                 | 5                                    | 4  | 404 | 12 | 6  | 99                                          | 6                                                      | 2                                                                      | 503  | 18 | 8  | 503  | 18                | 8               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 11      | 67                          | 13                       | 71                  | 1                    | 3                 | 2                                    | 5  | 239 | 14 | 1  | 82                                          | 6                                                      | 7                                                                      | 322  | 0  | 8  | 322  | 0                 | 8               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 2       | 83                          | 6                        | 75                  | 5                    | 1                 | 1                                    | 2  | 109 | 8  | 10 | 97                                          | 13                                                     | 2                                                                      | 207  | 2  | 0  | 207  | 2                 | 0               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 14      | 24                          | 11                       | 28                  | 45                   | 4                 | 2                                    | 6  | 186 | 1  | 6  | 67                                          | 4                                                      | 2                                                                      | 253  | 5  | 3  | 253  | 5                 | 3               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 30      | 22                          | 22                       | 10                  | 29                   | 3                 | 4                                    | 3  | 570 | 19 | 3  | 80                                          | 19                                                     | 3                                                                      | 651  | 18 | 3  | 651  | 18                | 3               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 16      | 49                          | 9                        | 44                  | 24                   | 2                 | 6                                    | 8  | 625 | 11 | 9  | 71                                          | 19                                                     | 1                                                                      | 697  | 10 | 10 | 697  | 10                | 10              | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 23      | 20                          | 16                       | 29                  | 28                   | 2                 | 5                                    | 9  | 322 | 2  | 0  | 123                                         | 0                                                      | 5                                                                      | 445  | 2  | 5  | 445  | 2                 | 5               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 18      | 42                          | 2                        | 50                  | 51                   | 4                 | 8                                    | 12 | 652 | 6  | 6  | 85                                          | 2                                                      | 6                                                                      | 737  | 9  | 0  | 737  | 9                 | 0               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 39      | 42                          | 24                       | 56                  | 25                   | 1                 | 2                                    | 3  | 205 | 10 | 0  | 101                                         | 4                                                      | 3                                                                      | 306  | 14 | 3  | 306  | 14                | 3               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 25      | 5                           | 9                        | 19                  | 36                   | 1                 | 3                                    | 4  | 231 | 4  | 4  | 56                                          | 11                                                     | 5                                                                      | 287  | 15 | 9  | 287  | 15                | 9               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 32      | 32                          | 17                       | 34                  | 14                   | 1                 | 5                                    | 5  | 352 | 10 | 3  | 44                                          | 0                                                      | 4                                                                      | 396  | 10 | 7  | 396  | 10                | 7               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 46      | 13                          | 28                       | 30                  | 18                   | 3                 | 3                                    | 3  | 40  | 17 | 2  | 175                                         | 6                                                      | 3                                                                      | 216  | 3  | 5  | 216  | 3                 | 5               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 28      | 17                          | 8                        | 42                  | 8                    | 4                 | 1                                    | 5  | 162 | 11 | 8  | 67                                          | 12                                                     | 1                                                                      | 230  | 3  | 9  | 230  | 3                 | 9               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 31      | 33                          | 5                        | 39                  | 40                   | 2                 | 2                                    | 4  | 98  | 7  | 0  | 71                                          | 13                                                     | 10                                                                     | 170  | 5  | 10 | 170  | 5                 | 10              | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 29      | 88                          | 15                       | 97                  | 15                   | 15                | 4                                    | 19 | 820 | 1  | 10 | 197                                         | 13                                                     | 2                                                                      | 1017 | 15 | 0  | 1017 | 15                | 0               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 65      | 40                          | 40                       | 49                  | 48                   | 2                 | 5                                    | 11 | 515 | 13 | 8  | 291                                         | 16                                                     | 5                                                                      | 807  | 10 | 1  | 807  | 10                | 1               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 6 |
| 24      | 10                          | 1                        | 21                  | 11                   | 5                 | 5                                    | 5  | 94  | 3  | 4  | 65                                          | 19                                                     | 0                                                                      | 160  | 2  | 4  | 160  | 2                 | 4               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 1       | 2                           | 1                        | 5                   | 28                   | 1                 | 1                                    | 7  | 161 | 15 | 0  | 43                                          | 2                                                      | 2                                                                      | 204  | 17 | 2  | 204  | 17                | 2               | 1        | 1      | 1 | 1 |
| 1       | 1                           | 1                        | 1                   | 1                    |                   |                                      |    |     |    |    |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        |      |    |    |      |                   |                 |          |        |   |   |

PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL REPORT

| TOWNS,<br>MUNICIPALITIES<br>AND<br>VILLAGES. | SCHOOL-  |           |           |          |           |           |          |           |                     |                     |                    |                      |                                |                           |                    |                 |                     |   |
|----------------------------------------------|----------|-----------|-----------|----------|-----------|-----------|----------|-----------|---------------------|---------------------|--------------------|----------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|---------------------|---|
|                                              | KIND.    |           |           |          |           | TITLE.    |          |           |                     | CONDI-              |                    |                      |                                |                           |                    |                 |                     |   |
|                                              | Brick.   | Stone.    | Frame.    | Log.     | Total.    | Freehold. | Lease.   | Rented.   | Title not reported. | No. in good repair. | No. in bad repair. | No. having one room. | No. having more than one room. | No. with seats and desks. | No. without desks. | No. ventilated. | No. not ventilated. |   |
| TOWNS.                                       |          |           |           |          |           |           |          |           |                     |                     |                    |                      |                                |                           |                    |                 |                     |   |
| Belleville                                   |          | 1         | 3         |          | 4         | 1         |          | 3         |                     | 3                   | 1                  | 1                    | 3                              | 4                         |                    | 4               |                     |   |
| Brantford                                    | 1        |           | 2         |          | 3         | 2         |          | 1         |                     | 1                   | 1                  | 1                    | 1                              | 3                         |                    | 1               | 3                   |   |
| Brockville                                   | 1        | 2         | 1         |          | 4         |           |          | 4         |                     |                     | 3                  |                      | 1                              | 4                         |                    | 1               | 3                   |   |
| Bytown                                       |          | 3         | 4         |          | 7         | 7         |          | 7         |                     | 7                   |                    | 7                    | 7                              | 7                         |                    | 7               |                     |   |
| Cobourg                                      | 2        |           | 3         |          | 5         | 1         |          | 4         |                     | 5                   | 1                  | 5                    |                                | 5                         |                    | 2               | 3                   |   |
| Cornwall                                     |          |           | 4         |          | 4         | 1         |          | 3         |                     | 3                   | 1                  | 3                    |                                | 4                         |                    | 4               |                     |   |
| Dundas                                       |          | 1         |           |          | 1         | 1         |          |           |                     | 1                   |                    |                      |                                | 1                         |                    | 1               |                     |   |
| Goderich                                     |          | 2         |           |          | 2         | 1         |          | 1         |                     | 2                   |                    | 1                    |                                | 1                         | 1                  | 1               |                     | 2 |
| London                                       | 1        |           | 1         |          | 2         | 2         |          |           |                     | 2                   |                    |                      |                                | 2                         |                    | 4               |                     |   |
| Niagara                                      | 1        |           | 3         |          | 4         |           |          | 4         |                     | 4                   |                    | 4                    |                                | 4                         |                    | 4               |                     |   |
| Peterborough                                 |          |           | 4         |          | 4         |           |          | 4         |                     | 2                   | 2                  | 4                    |                                | 4                         |                    | 2               | 4                   |   |
| Pictou                                       | 3        | 1         | 1         |          | 5         | 4         |          | 1         |                     | 3                   | 2                  | 5                    |                                | 5                         |                    | 2               | 3                   |   |
| Port Hope                                    |          |           | 4         |          | 4         | 1         |          | 3         |                     | 2                   | 2                  | 4                    |                                | 4                         |                    | 4               |                     |   |
| Prescott                                     |          | 3         | 1         |          | 4         | 1         |          | 3         |                     | 4                   |                    | 4                    |                                | 4                         |                    | 4               |                     |   |
| St. Catharines                               |          |           | 6         |          | 6         |           |          | 6         |                     | 6                   |                    | 6                    |                                | 6                         |                    | 5               | 1                   |   |
| <b>Total</b>                                 | <b>9</b> | <b>13</b> | <b>37</b> |          | <b>59</b> | <b>15</b> | <b>4</b> | <b>39</b> | <b>1</b>            | <b>47</b>           | <b>12</b>          | <b>49</b>            | <b>10</b>                      | <b>58</b>                 | <b>1</b>           | <b>29</b>       | <b>30</b>           |   |
| TOWN MUNICIPALITIES.                         |          |           |           |          |           |           |          |           |                     |                     |                    |                      |                                |                           |                    |                 |                     |   |
| Amherstburgh                                 |          |           | 6         |          | 6         |           |          | 6         |                     | 6                   |                    | 6                    |                                | 6                         |                    | 6               |                     | 6 |
| Chatham                                      | 1        |           | 3         | 1        | 5         | 2         | 1        | 2         |                     | 3                   | 2                  | 4                    | 1                              | 5                         |                    | 2               | 3                   |   |
| Guelph                                       |          | 2         | 1         |          | 3         | 1         | 2        |           |                     | 3                   | 3                  | 3                    |                                | 3                         |                    | 3               |                     |   |
| Perth                                        |          |           | 4         |          | 4         |           | 1        | 3         |                     | 4                   |                    | 4                    |                                | 4                         |                    | 4               |                     |   |
| Simcoe                                       |          |           | 2         |          | 2         | 2         |          |           |                     | 2                   |                    | 2                    |                                | 2                         |                    | 2               |                     |   |
| Woodstock                                    | 2        |           | 2         |          | 4         | 1         | 1        | 1         | 1                   | 2                   | 2                  | 4                    |                                | 4                         |                    | 4               |                     |   |
| <b>Total</b>                                 | <b>3</b> | <b>2</b>  | <b>18</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>24</b> | <b>6</b>  | <b>5</b> | <b>9</b>  | <b>4</b>            | <b>20</b>           | <b>4</b>           | <b>23</b>            | <b>1</b>                       | <b>24</b>                 |                    | <b>21</b>       | <b>3</b>            |   |
| VILLAGES.                                    |          |           |           |          |           |           |          |           |                     |                     |                    |                      |                                |                           |                    |                 |                     |   |
| Chippewa                                     | 1        |           | 2         |          | 3         | 2         |          | 1         |                     | 1                   | 2                  | 3                    |                                | 3                         |                    | 3               |                     | 3 |
| Galt                                         |          | 1         |           |          | 1         | 1         |          |           |                     | 1                   |                    | 1                    |                                | 1                         |                    | 1               |                     | 1 |
| Oshawa                                       | 1        |           | 2         |          | 3         | 2         | 1        |           |                     | 3                   |                    | 3                    |                                | 3                         |                    | 3               |                     | 3 |
| Paris                                        |          | 1         | 1         |          | 2         |           |          | 2         |                     | 2                   |                    | 2                    |                                | 2                         |                    | 2               |                     | 2 |
| Thorold                                      |          |           | 3         |          | 3         | 1         |          | 2         |                     | 3                   |                    | 2                    | 1                              | 3                         |                    | 3               |                     | 3 |
| <b>Total</b>                                 | <b>2</b> | <b>2</b>  | <b>8</b>  |          | <b>12</b> | <b>6</b>  | <b>1</b> | <b>3</b>  | <b>2</b>            | <b>10</b>           | <b>2</b>           | <b>7</b>             | <b>5</b>                       | <b>12</b>                 |                    | <b>3</b>        | <b>9</b>            |   |

SUMMARY.—

|                       |            |            |             |             |             |             |            |            |            |             |            |             |            |             |            |            |             |
|-----------------------|------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| Total Counties        | 84         | 121        | 1162        | 1466        | 2833        | 2034        | 469        | 102        | 228        | 1835        | 940        | 2655        | 100        | 2556        | 122        | 762        | 1204        |
| “ Cities              | 9          | 9          | 15          | 9           | 42          | 5           | 6          | 24         | 7          | 25          | 17         | 29          | 6          | 34          | 8          | 11         | 31          |
| “ Towns               | 9          | 13         | 37          |             | 59          | 15          | 4          | 39         | 1          | 47          | 12         | 49          | 10         | 58          | 1          | 29         | 30          |
| “ Town Municipalt.    | 3          | 2          | 18          | 1           | 24          | 6           | 5          | 9          | 4          | 14          | 10         | 23          | 1          | 24          |            | 21         | 3           |
| “ Villages            | 2          | 2          | 8           |             | 12          | 6           | 1          | 3          | 2          | 10          | 2          | 7           | 5          | 12          |            | 3          | 9           |
| <b>Total for 1851</b> | <b>107</b> | <b>147</b> | <b>1240</b> | <b>1476</b> | <b>2970</b> | <b>2066</b> | <b>485</b> | <b>177</b> | <b>242</b> | <b>1931</b> | <b>981</b> | <b>2743</b> | <b>122</b> | <b>2684</b> | <b>131</b> | <b>826</b> | <b>1277</b> |
| “ for 1850            | 99         | 117        | 1191        | 1568        | 2975        | 1685        | 741        | 549        |            | 1833        | 1086       | 2363        | 98         | 2302        | 639        | 600        | 996         |
| Increase              | 8          | 30         | 49          |             |             | 381         |            |            |            | 98          |            | 380         | 24         | 382         |            | 226        | 281         |
| Decrease              |            |            |             | 82          | 5           |             | 79         | 307        |            |             | 105        |             |            | 508         |            |            |             |

for 1851.—Table E.—Continued.

| TOWN.          | HOUSES.                     |                          |                     |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        |               |           | SEPARATE SCHOOLS. |                 |           |          |          |          |          |          |  |
|----------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------|----------------------|-------------------|--------------------------------------|--------|--------|------|--------|---------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|-----------|-------------------|-----------------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|--|
|                | BUILDING, RENT AND REPAIRS. |                          |                     |                      |                   | BUILDING, RENT AND REPAIRS.          |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        |               |           | Protestant.       | Roman Catholic. | Colored.  | Total.   |          |          |          |          |  |
|                | No. with play-ground.       | No. without play-ground. | No. having privies. | No. without privies. | No. not reported. | School-houses built during the year. |        |        |      |        | Amount received for building school-houses. | Amount received for rent and repairs of school-houses. | Total amount received for building, rent and repairs of school-houses. |               |           |                   |                 |           |          |          |          |          |          |  |
|                |                             |                          |                     |                      |                   | Brick.                               | Stone. | Frame. | Log. | Total. | £                                           | s.                                                     | d.                                                                     | £             | s.        | d.                | £               | s.        | d.       |          |          |          |          |  |
| Belleville     | 4                           |                          | 4                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 99            | 8         | 1                 | 99              | 8         | 1        |          |          |          |          |  |
| Brantford      | 3                           | 1                        | 3                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        |               |           |                   |                 |           |          |          |          |          |          |  |
| Brockville     |                             | 4                        | 3                   | 1                    |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 37            | 10        | 0                 | 37              | 10        | 0        |          |          |          |          |  |
| Bytown         | 7                           |                          | 7                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | Not reported. |           |                   |                 |           |          |          |          |          |          |  |
| Cobourg        | 4                           | 1                        | 5                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 72            | 12        | 10                | 72              | 12        | 10       |          |          |          |          |  |
| Cornwall       | 2                           |                          | 4                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | Not reported. |           |                   |                 |           |          |          |          |          |          |  |
| Dundas         | 1                           |                          | 1                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        |               |           |                   |                 |           |          |          |          |          |          |  |
| Goderich       | 1                           |                          | 2                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 7             | 10        | 0                 | 7               | 10        | 0        |          |          |          |          |  |
| London         | 1                           |                          | 2                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 41            | 14        | 0                 | 41              | 14        | 0        |          |          |          |          |  |
| Niagara        | 3                           |                          | 4                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 35            | 0         | 0                 | 35              | 0         | 0        |          |          |          |          |  |
| Peterborough   | 1                           | 3                        | 4                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 37            | 10        | 0                 | 37              | 10        | 0        |          |          |          |          |  |
| Pictou         | 3                           | 2                        | 3                   | 2                    |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 18            | 5         | 0                 | 18              | 5         | 0        |          | 1        |          | 1        |  |
| Port Hope      | 2                           | 2                        | 2                   | 2                    |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 42            | 9         | 4                 | 42              | 9         | 4        |          |          |          |          |  |
| Prescott       | 2                           | 2                        | 4                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 11            | 5         | 0                 | 11              | 5         | 0        |          |          |          |          |  |
| St. Catharines | 5                           | 1                        | 6                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 64            | 7         | 6                 | 64              | 7         | 6        |          |          |          |          |  |
| <b>Total</b>   | <b>39</b>                   | <b>20</b>                | <b>54</b>           | <b>5</b>             |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | <b>467</b>    | <b>11</b> | <b>9</b>          | <b>467</b>      | <b>11</b> | <b>9</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>1</b> |  |
| Amherstburgh   | 6                           |                          | 6                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        |               |           |                   |                 |           |          |          |          |          |          |  |
| Chatham        | 2                           | 3                        | 2                   | 3                    |                   | 1                                    |        |        |      |        | 1000                                        | 0                                                      | 0                                                                      | 0             | 13        | 9                 | 1000            | 13        | 9        |          |          | 1        | 1        |  |
| Guelph         | 2                           | 1                        | 3                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 36            | 16        | 1                 | 36              | 16        | 1        |          |          |          |          |  |
| Perth          | 2                           | 2                        | 2                   |                      |                   | 2                                    |        |        |      |        | 50                                          | 0                                                      | 0                                                                      | 43            | 3         | 3                 | 93              | 3         | 3        |          |          |          |          |  |
| Simcoe         | 2                           |                          | 2                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        |               |           |                   |                 |           |          |          |          |          |          |  |
| Woodstock      | 4                           |                          | 1                   | 1                    | 2                 |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        |               |           |                   |                 |           |          |          |          |          |          |  |
| <b>Total</b>   | <b>14</b>                   | <b>10</b>                | <b>16</b>           | <b>4</b>             | <b>4</b>          | <b>1</b>                             |        |        |      |        | <b>1050</b>                                 | <b>0</b>                                               | <b>0</b>                                                               | <b>80</b>     | <b>13</b> | <b>1</b>          | <b>1130</b>     | <b>13</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>1</b> |  |
| Chippewa       | 3                           |                          | 3                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        |               |           |                   | 18              | 17        | 3        | 18       | 17       | 3        |          |  |
| Galt           | 1                           |                          | 1                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 185           | 18        | 4                 | 185             | 18        | 4        |          |          |          |          |  |
| Oshawa         | 3                           |                          | 3                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 5             | 18        | 2                 | 5               | 18        | 2        |          |          |          |          |  |
| Paris          | 2                           |                          | 2                   |                      |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 154           | 12        | 11                | 154             | 12        | 11       |          |          |          |          |  |
| Thorold        | 2                           |                          | 1                   | 2                    |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        |                                             |                                                        |                                                                        | 13            | 18        | 5                 | 13              | 18        | 5        |          |          |          |          |  |
| <b>Total</b>   | <b>11</b>                   | <b>1</b>                 | <b>10</b>           | <b>2</b>             |                   |                                      |        |        |      |        | <b>185</b>                                  | <b>18</b>                                              | <b>4</b>                                                               | <b>193</b>    | <b>6</b>  | <b>9</b>          | <b>379</b>      | <b>5</b>  | <b>1</b> |          |          |          |          |  |

Table E.

|      |      |     |      |      |    |    |     |    |     |       |    |    |      |    |   |       |    |   |   |    |   |    |
|------|------|-----|------|------|----|----|-----|----|-----|-------|----|----|------|----|---|-------|----|---|---|----|---|----|
| 939  | 1107 | 340 | 1525 | 967  | 15 | 17 | 110 | 94 | 236 | 10350 | 9  | 10 | 3215 | 11 | 3 | 13566 | 1  | 1 | 4 | 12 | 3 | 19 |
| 23   | 19   | 34  | 1    | 7    |    | 1  |     |    | 1   | 1440  | 8  | 4  | 474  | 13 | 2 | 1915  | 1  | 6 |   | 3  |   | 3  |
| 39   | 20   | 54  | 5    |      |    |    |     |    |     |       |    |    | 467  | 11 | 9 | 467   | 11 | 9 |   | 1  |   | 1  |
| 14   | 10   | 16  | 4    | 4    | 1  |    |     |    | 1   | 1050  | 0  | 0  | 80   | 13 | 1 | 1130  | 13 | 1 |   |    |   | 1  |
| 11   | 1    | 10  | 2    |      |    |    |     |    |     | 185   | 18 | 4  | 193  | 6  | 9 | 379   | 5  | 1 |   |    |   |    |
| 1026 | 1157 | 454 | 1637 | 978  | 16 | 18 | 110 | 94 | 238 | 13026 | 16 | 6  | 4431 | 16 | 0 | 17458 | 12 | 6 | 4 | 16 | 4 | 24 |
| 664  | 978  | 371 | 1215 | 1389 |    |    |     |    | 271 | 11214 | 17 | 3  | 2974 | 16 | 9 | 14189 | 14 | 0 |   |    |   | 46 |
| 362  | 179  | 83  | 422  |      |    |    |     |    |     |       |    |    | 1811 | 19 | 3 | 1456  | 19 | 3 |   |    |   |    |
|      |      |     |      | 411  |    |    |     |    | 33  |       |    |    |      |    |   |       |    |   |   |    |   | 22 |

PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL

| COUNTIES<br>AND<br>CITIES. | SCHOOL VISITS.            |               |                          |                 |                                      |                         | LIBRA.         |                      |                    |                                              |                      |                    |      |       |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|---------------|--------------------------|-----------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------|----------------|----------------------|--------------------|----------------------------------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------|-------|
|                            | By Local Superintendents. | By Clergymen. | By Municipal Councilors. | By Magistrates. | By Judges and Members of Parliament. | By Trustees and others. | COMMON SCHOOL. |                      |                    | SUNDAY SCHOOL.                               |                      |                    |      |       |
|                            |                           |               |                          |                 |                                      |                         | Total Visits.  | Number of Libraries. | Number of Volumes. | Amount expended for Common School Libraries. | Number of Libraries. | Number of Volumes. |      |       |
|                            |                           |               |                          |                 |                                      |                         |                |                      |                    |                                              |                      |                    | £    | s. | d. |
| COUNTIES.                  |                           |               |                          |                 |                                      |                         |                | £                    | s.                 | d.                                           |                      |                    |      |       |
| Glengarry                  | 192                       | 56            | 18                       | 21              | 181                                  | 468                     |                |                      |                    |                                              | 1                    | 100                |      |       |
| Stormont                   | 184                       | 83            | 38                       | 29              | 438                                  | 774                     | 3              | 150                  | 25                 | 0                                            | 0                    | 1                  | 75   |       |
| Dundas                     | 198                       | 67            | 30                       | 39              | 358                                  | 694                     | 2              | 283                  | 5                  | 10                                           | 0                    | 6                  | 668  |       |
| Prescott                   | 136                       | 24            | 14                       | 12              | 108                                  | 294                     | 1              | 30                   |                    |                                              |                      | 9                  | 1340 |       |
| Russell                    | 28                        | 12            | 9                        | 7               | 54                                   | 110                     |                |                      |                    |                                              |                      | 5                  | 735  |       |
| Carleton*                  | 266                       | 41            | 63                       | 38              | 286                                  | 694                     | 1              |                      |                    |                                              |                      | 10                 | 1050 |       |
| Grenville                  | 222                       | 76            | 23                       | 24              | 527                                  | 872                     | 1              |                      | 5                  | 5                                            | 0                    | 12                 | 1115 |       |
| Leeds                      | 386                       | 53            | 39                       | 53              | 798                                  | 1329                    | 6              | 214                  |                    |                                              |                      | 40                 | 4690 |       |
| Lanark                     | 309                       | 111           | 30                       | 26              | 460                                  | 937                     | 8              | 150                  | 2                  | 10                                           | 0                    | 32                 | 4658 |       |
| Renfrew                    | 57                        | 40            | 20                       | 9               | 130                                  | 256                     | 1              |                      | 2                  | 10                                           | 0                    | 6                  | 641  |       |
| Frontenac                  | 199                       | 79            | 59                       | 20              | 349                                  | 706                     | 2              | 82                   | 5                  | 0                                            | 0                    | 9                  | 1260 |       |
| Addington                  | 195                       | 72            | 18                       | 37              | 524                                  | 846                     | 1              | 100                  |                    |                                              |                      | 7                  | 1052 |       |
| Lennox                     | 87                        | 19            | 10                       | 25              | 269                                  | 410                     | 1              | 56                   |                    |                                              |                      | 2                  | 200  |       |
| Prince Edward              | 293                       | 60            | 38                       | 45              | 674                                  | 1110                    |                |                      |                    |                                              |                      | 17                 | 2001 |       |
| Hastings                   | 270                       | 106           | 60                       | 60              | 1010                                 | 1506                    | 3              | 137                  |                    |                                              |                      | 21                 | 1727 |       |
| Northumberland             | 363                       | 63            | 30                       | 35              | 565                                  | 1057                    | 1              | 40                   | 1                  | 6                                            | 3                    | 32                 | 3394 |       |
| Durham                     | 314                       | 98            | 27                       | 17              | 464                                  | 920                     | 1              | 200                  | 25                 | 0                                            | 0                    | 26                 | 3853 |       |
| Peterborough               | 197                       | 49            | 33                       | 20              | 462                                  | 767                     | 7              | 291                  | 0                  | 10                                           | 0                    | 11                 | 1880 |       |
| York—North Riding          | 253                       | 37            | 27                       | 21              | 420                                  | 758                     | 1              | 4                    | 1                  | 0                                            | 0                    | 15                 | 2481 |       |
| “ South “                  | 208                       | 71            | 29                       | 21              | 485                                  | 814                     | 1              | 50                   |                    |                                              |                      | 24                 | 3774 |       |
| “ East “                   | 266                       | 79            | 14                       | 7               | 438                                  | 805                     | 1              | 100                  |                    |                                              |                      | 16                 | 2200 |       |
| “ West “                   | 265                       | 65            | 19                       | 8               | 493                                  | 850                     | 1              | 75                   | 2                  | 15                                           | 5                    | 17                 | 3064 |       |
| Simcoe                     | 282                       | 147           | 48                       | 38              | 501                                  | 1029                    | 1              | 200                  |                    |                                              |                      | 22                 | 2530 |       |
| Halton                     | 249                       | 73            | 17                       | 25              | 658                                  | 1025                    | 9              | 682                  |                    |                                              |                      | 31                 | 5716 |       |
| Wentworth                  | 140                       | 58            | 30                       | 22              | 393                                  | 644                     | 1              | 72                   |                    |                                              |                      | 8                  | 1360 |       |
| Lincoln                    | 158                       | 41            | 42                       | 31              | 438                                  | 714                     | 2              | 80                   |                    |                                              |                      | 31                 | 4617 |       |
| Welland                    | 162                       | 99            | 36                       | 32              | 604                                  | 935                     | 2              | 100                  |                    |                                              |                      | 28                 | 3849 |       |
| Haldimand                  | 130                       | 107           | 20                       | 8               | 360                                  | 628                     | 1              | 100                  |                    |                                              |                      | 13                 | 2200 |       |
| Norfolk                    | 205                       | 23            | 23                       | 34              | 332                                  | 618                     | 3              | 300                  |                    |                                              |                      | 31                 | 4088 |       |
| Oxford                     | 376                       | 63            | 49                       | 38              | 709                                  | 1235                    | 6              | 149                  | 1                  | 15                                           | 9                    | 41                 | 5636 |       |
| Waterloo                   | 350                       | 135           | 67                       | 87              | 841                                  | 1480                    | 4              | 476                  | 8                  | 17                                           | 6                    | 18                 | 1981 |       |
| Perth                      | 101                       | 12            | 41                       | 10              | 208                                  | 373                     |                |                      |                    |                                              |                      | 5                  | 400  |       |
| Huron                      | 99                        | 34            | 52                       | 12              | 202                                  | 403                     | 3              | 200                  | 3                  | 19                                           | 0                    | 7                  | 766  |       |
| Bruce                      | 2                         |               |                          |                 | 2                                    | 4                       |                |                      |                    |                                              |                      |                    |      |       |
| Middlesex                  | 553                       | 101           | 71                       | 64              | 1091                                 | 1886                    | 8              | 540                  |                    |                                              |                      | 48                 | 6330 |       |
| Kent                       | 93                        | 33            | 33                       | 22              | 343                                  | 524                     | 1              |                      |                    |                                              |                      | 6                  | 700  |       |
| Lambton                    | 126                       | 25            | 36                       | 17              | 208                                  | 412                     | 1              |                      |                    |                                              |                      | 13                 | 1580 |       |
| Essex                      | 134                       | 75            | 23                       | 14              | 241                                  | 487                     | 1              | 10                   |                    |                                              |                      | 5                  | 305  |       |
| Total                      | 8048                      | 2387          | 1236                     | 1034            | 45                                   | 16624                   | 29374          | 86                   | 4871               | 90                                           | 18                   | 11                 | 631  | 84016 |
| CITIES.                    |                           |               |                          |                 |                                      |                         |                |                      |                    |                                              |                      |                    |      |       |
| Toronto                    | 130                       | 53            | 16                       | 12              | 3                                    | 232                     | 446            |                      |                    |                                              |                      |                    | 3    | 2000  |
| Hamilton                   | 29                        | 13            | 12                       |                 |                                      | 4                       | 58             |                      |                    |                                              |                      |                    | 1    | 20    |
| Kingston                   | 230                       | 20            | 1                        |                 |                                      | 60                      | 317            |                      |                    |                                              |                      |                    |      |       |
| Total                      | 389                       | 92            | 29                       | 12              | 3                                    | 296                     | 821            |                      |                    |                                              |                      |                    | 4    | 2020  |

\* No Reports received from the Township of March and Village of Richmond.

REPORT for 1851.—Table F.

| RIES. | APPARATUS.           |                    |                            |                          |                       |                    |                         |                 |             |                                    |                               |                                                       |                                                  |                                         |    |    |    |
|-------|----------------------|--------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|-----------------|-------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|----|----|----|
|       | PUBLIC.              |                    |                            |                          | TOTAL.                |                    | MAPS.                   |                 |             |                                    | OTHER APPARATUS.              |                                                       |                                                  |                                         |    |    |    |
|       | Number of Libraries. | Number of Volumes. | Total number of Libraries. | Total number of Volumes. | Total number of Maps. | Maps of the World. | Maps of the Continents. | Maps of Canada. | Other Maps. | No. of Schools having Blackboards. | No. of Schools having Globes. | No. of Schools having Holbrook's and other Apparatus. | No. of Schools having Object and Tablet Lessons. | Amount expended for Maps and Apparatus. |    |    |    |
|       |                      |                    |                            |                          |                       |                    |                         |                 |             |                                    |                               |                                                       |                                                  |                                         | £  | s. | d. |
|       |                      |                    |                            |                          |                       |                    |                         |                 |             |                                    |                               |                                                       |                                                  | £                                       | s. | d. |    |
|       |                      |                    | 1                          | 100                      | 72                    | 9                  | 24                      |                 | 39          | 21                                 | 4                             |                                                       | 3                                                | 1                                       | 14 | 12 | 6  |
|       |                      |                    | 4                          | 225                      | 19                    | 4                  | 12                      |                 | 3           | 44                                 | 3                             |                                                       | 2                                                | 2                                       | 7  | 6  |    |
|       |                      |                    | 8                          | 951                      | 1                     | 1                  |                         |                 | 36          | 4                                  | 11                            |                                                       |                                                  | 45                                      | 17 | 0  |    |
|       |                      |                    | 10                         | 1370                     | 1                     | 1                  |                         |                 | 18          | 1                                  |                               |                                                       | 1                                                | 6                                       | 10 | 0  |    |
|       |                      |                    | 5                          | 735                      |                       |                    |                         |                 | 4           |                                    |                               |                                                       |                                                  | 0                                       | 5  | 0  |    |
|       |                      |                    | 11                         | 1050                     | 28                    | 4                  | 8                       |                 | 16          | 11                                 | 1                             | 3                                                     | 2                                                | 11                                      | 0  | 0  |    |
|       | 1                    | 200                | 14                         | 1315                     | 13                    | 4                  | 9                       |                 | 36          | 4                                  | 6                             |                                                       | 1                                                | 40                                      | 16 | 7  |    |
|       | 2                    | 350                | 48                         | 5254                     | 2                     | 1                  |                         | 1               | 79          | 15                                 | 13                            |                                                       | 5                                                | 59                                      | 10 | 0  |    |
|       | 9                    | 3386               | 49                         | 8194                     | 24                    | 6                  | 10                      | 1               | 7           | 44                                 | 4                             | 3                                                     | 7                                                | 18                                      | 9  | 7  |    |
|       | 2                    | 620                | 9                          | 1261                     | 1                     | 1                  |                         |                 | 13          | 3                                  | 2                             |                                                       | 3                                                | 10                                      | 10 | 0  |    |
|       |                      |                    | 11                         | 1342                     | 12                    | 3                  | 5                       | 4               | 30          | 2                                  | 6                             |                                                       | 5                                                | 10                                      | 9  | 6  |    |
|       | 1                    | 130                | 9                          | 1282                     | 37                    | 3                  | 8                       |                 | 26          | 41                                 | 2                             | 2                                                     | 5                                                | 11                                      | 18 | 11 |    |
|       | 1                    | 70                 | 4                          | 326                      | 17                    | 1                  | 4                       |                 | 12          | 27                                 | 5                             | 4                                                     | 5                                                | 23                                      | 15 | 0  |    |
|       | 1                    | 425                | 18                         | 2426                     | 321                   | 44                 | 176                     | 3               | 98          | 68                                 | 9                             | 4                                                     | 9                                                | 104                                     | 5  | 1  |    |
|       | 4                    | 315                | 28                         | 2176                     | 45                    | 6                  | 10                      | 7               | 22          | 64                                 | 15                            | 13                                                    | 8                                                | 76                                      | 2  | 6  |    |
|       | 3                    | 176                | 36                         | 3610                     | 25                    | 9                  | 5                       | 3               | 8           | 65                                 | 9                             | 10                                                    | 9                                                | 64                                      | 6  | 11 |    |
|       | 3                    | 384                | 30                         | 4401                     | 9                     | 1                  | 2                       | 2               | 4           | 49                                 | 10                            | 5                                                     | 5                                                | 39                                      | 16 | 0  |    |
|       |                      |                    | 18                         | 2271                     | 8                     |                    | 3                       |                 | 5           | 24                                 | 2                             | 2                                                     | 6                                                | 15                                      | 14 | 3  |    |
|       | 3                    | 220                | 19                         | 2705                     | 54                    | 6                  | 20                      | 1               | 27          | 44                                 |                               | 2                                                     | 10                                               | 8                                       | 14 | 0  |    |
|       | 3                    | 550                | 28                         | 4374                     | 189                   | 35                 | 87                      | 2               | 65          | 48                                 | 6                             | 8                                                     | 31                                               | 64                                      | 6  | 11 |    |
|       | 1                    | 560                | 18                         | 2860                     | 23                    | 11                 | 3                       |                 | 9           | 72                                 | 8                             | 6                                                     | 19                                               | 20                                      | 17 | 11 |    |
|       | 2                    | 614                | 20                         | 3755                     | 55                    | 16                 | 23                      | 1               | 15          | 39                                 |                               | 8                                                     | 19                                               | 15                                      | 3  | 8  |    |
|       | 3                    | 370                | 26                         | 3100                     | 17                    | 6                  | 4                       |                 | 7           | 18                                 | 1                             | 1                                                     | 8                                                | 3                                       | 7  | 6  |    |
|       | 6                    | 1720               | 46                         | 8118                     | 105                   | 36                 | 38                      |                 | 31          | 71                                 | 13                            | 8                                                     | 15                                               | 70                                      | 18 | 9  |    |
|       | 2                    | 182                | 11                         | 1614                     | 63                    | 11                 | 28                      | 3               | 21          | 43                                 | 5                             | 6                                                     | 6                                                | 33                                      | 3  | 1  |    |
|       | 2                    | 297                | 35                         | 4994                     | 79                    | 11                 | 28                      | 16              | 24          | 52                                 | 14                            | 14                                                    | 11                                               | 71                                      | 13 | 8  |    |
|       | 3                    | 600                | 33                         | 4549                     | 342                   | 48                 | 165                     | 3               | 126         | 70                                 | 29                            | 20                                                    | 10                                               | 61                                      | 4  | 11 |    |
|       | 2                    | 160                | 21                         | 2460                     | 50                    | 6                  | 20                      | 3               | 21          | 31                                 |                               | 5                                                     | 5                                                | 7                                       | 11 | 3  |    |
|       | 1                    | 80                 | 35                         | 4468                     | 179                   | 29                 | 106                     | 1               | 43          | 58                                 | 6                             | 10                                                    | 9                                                | 73                                      | 11 | 1  |    |
|       | 2                    | 554                | 49                         | 6339                     | 277                   | 37                 | 152                     |                 | 88          | 84                                 | 13                            | 15                                                    | 27                                               | 88                                      | 10 | 7  |    |
|       | 4                    | 1072               | 26                         | 3529                     | 81                    | 27                 | 32                      | 4               | 18          | 76                                 | 9                             | 10                                                    | 13                                               | 61                                      | 6  | 5  |    |
|       | 3                    | 376                | 8                          | 776                      | 27                    | 2                  | 14                      | 1               | 10          | 11                                 | 1                             |                                                       | 3                                                | 4                                       | 1  |    |    |
|       | 1                    | 2                  | 11                         | 968                      | 5                     | 1                  | 2                       | 2               |             | 10                                 | 2                             |                                                       | 2                                                | 2                                       | 0  | 0  |    |
|       |                      |                    |                            |                          | 6                     |                    | 3                       |                 | 3           |                                    |                               |                                                       |                                                  |                                         |    |    |    |
|       | 13                   | 2510               | 69                         | 9380                     | 324                   | 57                 | 186                     | 1               | 80          | 136                                | 23                            | 14                                                    | 33                                               | 72                                      | 1  | 8  |    |
|       | 1                    | 65                 | 8                          | 765                      | 13                    | 5                  | 4                       | 1               | 3           | 14                                 | 1                             |                                                       | 1                                                | 2                                       | 19 | 3  |    |
|       | 2                    | 300                | 16                         | 1880                     | 16                    | 4                  | 8                       |                 | 4           | 11                                 |                               |                                                       | 2                                                | 1                                       | 7  | 6  |    |
|       |                      |                    | 6                          | 315                      | 7                     | 1                  |                         |                 | 6           | 12                                 | 2                             |                                                       | 3                                                | 4                                       | 15 | 3  |    |
| 81    | 16252                | 798                | 105239                     |                          | 2547                  | 446                | 1200                    | 60              | 841         | 1574                               | 226                           | 214                                                   | 301                                              | 1224                                    | 1  | 0  |    |
|       |                      |                    |                            |                          |                       |                    |                         |                 |             |                                    |                               |                                                       |                                                  |                                         |    |    |    |
|       | 4                    | 5150               | 7                          | 7150                     | 83                    | 14                 | 46                      |                 | 23          | 13                                 | 1                             | 2                                                     | 14                                               | 87                                      | 7  | 6  |    |
|       | 2                    | 1850               | 3                          | 1870                     | 3                     | 2                  |                         |                 | 1           | 6                                  | 2                             | 2                                                     | 1                                                | 3                                       | 0  | 0  |    |
|       |                      |                    |                            |                          | 6                     | 1                  | 4                       |                 | 1           | 7                                  |                               | 2                                                     |                                                  | 24                                      | 0  | 0  |    |
| 6     | 7000                 | 10                 | 9020                       |                          | 92                    | 17                 | 50                      |                 | 25          | 26                                 | 3                             | 6                                                     | 15                                               | 64                                      | 7  | 6  |    |





PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL REPORT

| TOWNS,<br>MUNICIPALITIES,<br>AND<br>VILLAGES. | MISCELLANEOUS.                          |                             |                           |                   |        | OTHER EDUCATIONAL |                                    |                            |                         |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |
|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|-----------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------|--------|-------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|----------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|--|--|--|
|                                               | No. of Schools having a Visitors' Book. | No. of Public Examinations. | LECTURES.                 |                   |        | COLLEGES.         |                                    |                            | GRAMMAR SCHOOLS.        |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |
|                                               |                                         |                             | By Local Superintendents. | By other Persons. | Total. | No. of Colleges.  | Annual Income, or Legislative aid. | Amount received from Fees. | No. of Grammar Schools. | No. of Pupils. | Amount of Government aid. | Amount received from Fees. |  |  |  |
| TOWNS.                                        |                                         |                             |                           |                   |        | £ s. d.           | £ s. d.                            |                            | £ s. d.                 | £ s. d.        |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Belleville .....                              | 4                                       | 15                          | 2                         | 2                 | 2      |                   |                                    | 1 36                       | 196 0 0                 | 95 0 0         |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Brantford .....                               | 2                                       | 4                           |                           |                   |        |                   |                                    |                            |                         |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Brockville .....                              | 4                                       | 16                          | 4                         | 4                 | 4      |                   |                                    | 1 N. R.                    | 115 0 0                 | Not reported.  |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Bytown .....                                  | 7                                       |                             |                           |                   |        | 1 N. R.           |                                    | 1 50                       | 100 0 0                 | 150 0 0        |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Cobourg .....                                 | 1                                       | 9                           | 2                         | 2                 | 2      | 1 52              | 500 0 0                            | 312 0 0                    | 1 18                    | 100 0 0        | 72 0 0                    |                            |  |  |  |
| Cornwall .....                                |                                         | 3                           |                           |                   |        |                   |                                    |                            | 1 N. R.                 | 100 0 0        | Not reported.             |                            |  |  |  |
| Dundas .....                                  | 1                                       | 4                           | 2                         | 1                 | 3      |                   |                                    |                            |                         |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Goderich .....                                | 2                                       | 7                           |                           |                   |        |                   |                                    |                            | 1 24                    | 212 0 0        | 70 0 0                    |                            |  |  |  |
| London .....                                  | 2                                       | 4                           |                           |                   |        |                   |                                    |                            | 1 54                    | 100 0 0        | Not reported.             |                            |  |  |  |
| Niagara .....                                 | 2                                       | 16                          | 2                         | 2                 | 2      |                   |                                    |                            | 1 35                    | 100 0 0        | do. do.                   |                            |  |  |  |
| Peterborough .....                            | 1                                       | 1                           | 7                         |                   | 7      |                   |                                    |                            | 1 55                    | 188 0 0        | 120 0 0                   |                            |  |  |  |
| Picton .....                                  | 2                                       | 5                           |                           |                   |        |                   |                                    |                            | 1 21                    | 100 0 0        | 30 0 0                    |                            |  |  |  |
| Port Hope .....                               | 4                                       | 8                           |                           |                   |        |                   |                                    |                            | 1 N. R.                 | 100 0 0        | Not reported.             |                            |  |  |  |
| Prescott .....                                |                                         | 16                          | 4                         |                   | 4      |                   |                                    |                            | 1 36                    | 60 0 0         | 70 0 0                    |                            |  |  |  |
| St. Catharines .....                          | 3                                       | 16                          | 4                         |                   | 4      |                   |                                    |                            | 1 70                    | 50 0 0         | Not reported.             |                            |  |  |  |
| Total .....                                   | 35                                      | 124                         | 27                        | 1                 | 28     | 2 52              | 500 0 0                            | 312 0 0                    | 13 399                  | 1521 0 0       | 607 0 0                   |                            |  |  |  |
| TOWN MUNICIPALITIES.                          |                                         |                             |                           |                   |        |                   |                                    |                            |                         |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Amherstburgh .....                            | 1                                       | 12                          | 1                         |                   | 1      |                   |                                    |                            |                         |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Chatham .....                                 | 1                                       | 7                           | 1                         |                   | 1      |                   |                                    |                            | 1 N. R.                 | 152 0 0        | Not reported.             |                            |  |  |  |
| Guelph .....                                  | 3                                       | 2                           | 2                         |                   | 2      |                   |                                    |                            | 1 32                    | 100 0 0        | do. do.                   |                            |  |  |  |
| Perth .....                                   | 4                                       | 12                          | 4                         |                   | 4      |                   |                                    |                            | 1 35                    | 100 0 0        | 60 0 0                    |                            |  |  |  |
| Simcoe .....                                  | 1                                       | 8                           | 2                         |                   | 2      |                   |                                    |                            | 1 25                    | 100 0 0        | 75 0 0                    |                            |  |  |  |
| Woodstock .....                               |                                         | 16                          | 1                         |                   | 1      |                   |                                    |                            | 1 44                    | 100 0 0        | Not reported.             |                            |  |  |  |
| Total .....                                   | 10                                      | 57                          | 11                        |                   | 11     |                   |                                    |                            | 5 136                   | 552 0 0        | 135 0 0                   |                            |  |  |  |
| VILLAGES.                                     |                                         |                             |                           |                   |        |                   |                                    |                            |                         |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Chippewa .....                                | 1                                       | 5                           |                           |                   |        |                   |                                    |                            |                         |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Galt .....                                    | 1                                       | 4                           |                           |                   |        |                   |                                    |                            |                         |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Oshawa .....                                  | 3                                       | 12                          | 2                         |                   | 2      |                   |                                    |                            |                         |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Paris .....                                   |                                         | 7                           |                           |                   |        |                   |                                    |                            |                         |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Thorold .....                                 |                                         | 6                           |                           |                   | 5      |                   |                                    |                            |                         |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |
| Total .....                                   | 5                                       | 34                          |                           |                   | 9      |                   |                                    |                            |                         |                |                           |                            |  |  |  |

SUMMARY.—

|                             |       |      |       |       |      |       |               |          |         |                                   |           |
|-----------------------------|-------|------|-------|-------|------|-------|---------------|----------|---------|-----------------------------------|-----------|
| Total, Counties .....       | 1192  | 6104 | 2581  | 160   | 2741 |       |               |          | 32 1210 | 2877 0 0                          | 1214 13 4 |
| “ Cities .....              | 19    | 104  | 39    |       | 39   | 6 580 | 14111 2 2     | 3400 0 0 | 4 446   | 500 0 0                           | 753 6 9   |
| “ Towns .....               | 35    | 124  | 27    | 1     | 28   | 2 52  | 500 0 0       | 312 0 0  | 13 399  | 1521 0 0                          | 607 0 0   |
| “ Town Municipalities ..... | 10    | 57   | 11    |       | 11   |       |               |          | 5 136   | 552 0 0                           | 135 0 0   |
| “ Villages .....            | 5     | 34   |       |       | 9    |       |               |          |         |                                   |           |
| Total for 1851 .....        | 1261  | 6423 | 2656  | 172   | 2828 | 8 632 | 19111 2 2     | 3712 0 0 | 54 2191 | 5450 0 0                          | 2710 0 1  |
| “ “ 1850 .....              | N. R. | 4527 | N. R. | N. R. | 2116 | 7 684 | Not reported. |          |         | Grammar Schools and Academies re- |           |
| Increase .....              |       | 1896 |       |       | 712  | 1     |               |          |         |                                   |           |
| Decrease .....              |       |      |       |       |      | 52    |               |          |         |                                   |           |

for 1851.—Table G.—(Continued.)

| INSTITUTIONS.     |                |                         |                |                                                          |                         |                                                          | TOTAL COLLEGES, ACADEMIES, SCHOOLS AND PUPILS.  |                               | REFERENCE TO OTHER MUNICIPALITIES. |
|-------------------|----------------|-------------------------|----------------|----------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| ACADEMIES.        |                | PRIVATE SCHOOLS.        |                | TOTAL.                                                   |                         |                                                          | Total No. of Educational Institutions reported. | Total No. of Pupils reported. |                                    |
| No. of Academies. | No. of Pupils. | No. of Private Schools. | No. of Pupils. | Total Colleges, Academies, Grammar, and Private Schools. | Total number of Pupils. | Total amount received by other Educational Institutions. |                                                 |                               |                                    |
|                   | £ s. d.        |                         | £ s. d.        |                                                          | £ s. d.                 |                                                          |                                                 |                               |                                    |
|                   |                | 8 295                   | 368 10 0       | 9 331                                                    | 659 10 0                | 13                                                       | 1103                                            | Hastings.                     |                                    |
|                   |                | 5 130                   | 400 0 0        | 5 130                                                    | 400 0 0                 | 7                                                        | 859                                             | Wentworth.                    |                                    |
|                   |                |                         |                | 1 N. R.                                                  | 115 0 0                 | 5                                                        | 411                                             | Leeds.                        |                                    |
| 1 40              | N. R.          | 7 400                   | 350 0 0        | 10 490                                                   | 600 0 0                 | 17                                                       | 1655                                            | Carleton.                     |                                    |
| 2 66              | 300 0 0        | 3 75                    | N. R.          | 7 211                                                    | 1284 0 0                | 12                                                       | 570                                             | Northumberland.               |                                    |
|                   |                |                         |                | 1 N. R.                                                  | 100 0 0                 | 5                                                        | 201                                             | Stormont.                     |                                    |
|                   |                | 5 110                   | 110 0 0        | 5 110                                                    | 110 0 0                 | 6                                                        | 528                                             | Halton.                       |                                    |
|                   |                |                         |                | 1 24                                                     | 282 0 0                 | 3                                                        | 268                                             | Huron.                        |                                    |
|                   |                | 3 72                    | N. R.          | 4 107                                                    | 100 0 0                 | 8                                                        | 1211                                            | Middlesex.                    |                                    |
|                   |                | 4 110                   |                | 5 165                                                    | 308 0 0                 | 9                                                        | 827                                             | Lincoln.                      |                                    |
| 1 40              | 300 0 0        | 1 16                    | 10 10 0        | 3 77                                                     | 440 10 0                | 8                                                        | 446                                             | Peterborough.                 |                                    |
|                   |                | 3 70                    | 186 0 0        | 4 70                                                     | 286 0 0                 | 8                                                        | 315                                             | Prince Edward.                |                                    |
|                   |                | 3 60                    | 90 0 0         | 4 96                                                     | 220 0 0                 | 8                                                        | 377                                             | Durham.                       |                                    |
|                   |                | 10 170                  | 200 0 0        | 11 240                                                   | 250 0 0                 | 17                                                       | 704                                             | Grenville.                    |                                    |
|                   |                |                         |                |                                                          |                         |                                                          |                                                 | Lincoln.                      |                                    |
| 4 146             | 600 0 0        | 52 1508                 | 1715 0 0       | 71 2105                                                  | 5255 0 0                | 129                                                      | 9964                                            |                               |                                    |
|                   |                |                         |                |                                                          |                         |                                                          |                                                 |                               |                                    |
|                   |                | 4 90                    | N. R.          | 5 90                                                     | 152 0 0                 | 6                                                        | 343                                             | Essex.                        |                                    |
| 4 86              | N. R.          | 7 130                   | do.            | 12 248                                                   | 100 0 0                 | 10                                                       | 710                                             | Kent.                         |                                    |
|                   |                | 2 N. R.                 | do.            | 3 35                                                     | 160 0 0                 | 15                                                       | 544                                             | Waterloo.                     |                                    |
|                   |                | 2 60                    | do.            | 3 85                                                     | 175 0 0                 | 7                                                        | 437                                             | Lanark.                       |                                    |
|                   |                | 1 N. R.                 | do.            | 2 44                                                     | 100 0 0                 | 5                                                        | 258                                             | Norfolk.                      |                                    |
|                   |                |                         |                |                                                          |                         | 6                                                        | 551                                             | Oxford.                       |                                    |
| 4 86              |                | 16 280                  |                | 25 502                                                   | 687 0 0                 | 49                                                       | 2843                                            |                               |                                    |
|                   |                |                         |                |                                                          |                         |                                                          |                                                 |                               |                                    |
|                   |                | 2 32                    | 158 0 0        | 2 32                                                     | 158 0 0                 | 5                                                        | 416                                             | Welland.                      |                                    |
|                   |                | 5 176                   | N. R.          | 5 176                                                    | Not reported.           | 6                                                        | 436                                             | Halton.                       |                                    |
|                   |                |                         |                |                                                          |                         | 3                                                        | 385                                             | York—East.                    |                                    |
|                   |                |                         |                |                                                          |                         | 2                                                        | 285                                             | Wentworth.                    |                                    |
|                   |                |                         |                |                                                          |                         | 3                                                        | 377                                             | Welland.                      |                                    |
|                   |                | 7 208                   | 158 0 0        | 7 208                                                    | 158 0 0                 | 19                                                       | 1899                                            |                               |                                    |

Table G.

|        |                  |          |          |          |               |      |        |
|--------|------------------|----------|----------|----------|---------------|------|--------|
| 5 137  | 741 2 11         | 55 996   | 574 2 6  | 92 2338  | 5426 18 9     | 2963 | 155378 |
| 3 130  | 500 0 0          | 29 956   | 2143 0 0 | 42 2112  | 21307 8 11    | 78   | 7490   |
| 4 146  | 600 0 0          | 52 1508  | 1715 0 0 | 71 2105  | 5255 0 0      | 129  | 9964   |
| 4 86   |                  | 16 280   |          | 25 502   | 687 0 0       | 49   | 2843   |
|        |                  | 7 208    | 158 0 0  | 7 208    | 158 0 0       | 19   | 1899   |
| 16 609 | 1841 2 11        | 159 3948 | 4690 2 6 | 237 7370 | 37534 7 8     | 3238 | 177624 |
|        | ported together. | 224 4683 | N. R.    | 288 7437 | Not reported. | 3349 | 159678 |
|        |                  |          |          |          |               |      |        |
|        |                  | 65 735   |          | 51 67    |               | 111  | 17946  |

PART II.—STATISTICAL

TABLE H.—Account of the Receipts and Expenditure of the Normal and Model and the additional sum of £1000, granted to facilitate

| No. | HEADS OF RECEIPTS.                                                                                                                              | AMOUNT. |    |    | AMOUNT. |    |    |
|-----|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----|----|---------|----|----|
|     |                                                                                                                                                 | £       | s. | d. | £       | s. | d. |
| 1   | Warrants issued by command of His Excellency—Quarterly—in full of the Annual Grant for the current expenses of the Normal and Model School..... | 1500    | 0  | 0  |         |    |    |
| 2   | Warrants issued by command of His Excellency, to facilitate the attendance of Students at the Normal School.....                                | 1000    | 0  | 0  |         |    |    |
| 3   | Normal School Fees and cash returned by Students.....                                                                                           | 7       | 0  | 0  |         |    |    |
| 4   | Model School Fees.....                                                                                                                          | 143     | 6  | 9½ |         |    |    |
| 5   | Sundry Receipts for books, &c.....                                                                                                              | 31      | 15 | 3  | 182     | 2  | 0½ |
|     |                                                                                                                                                 |         |    |    | 2682    | 2  | 0½ |

TABLE K.—GENERAL STATISTICAL TABLE, exhibiting the gross attendance of Students of Weekly Aid granted to them during each session—Their

ABSTRACT No. 1.—GROSS ATTENDANCE OF STUDENTS—

| THE SESSIONS OF THE NORMAL SCHOOL FOR UPPER CANADA. | Applicants for admission into the Normal School. |       |         | Rejected for want of the necessary qualifications. |       |         | Total number of students admitted. |       |         | Students admitted by paying the sessional fees. |       |         | Students admitted who had been Common School Teachers previously. |       |         |
|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|-------|---------|----------------------------------------------------|-------|---------|------------------------------------|-------|---------|-------------------------------------------------|-------|---------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|---------|
|                                                     | Total.                                           | Male. | Female. | Total.                                             | Male. | Female. | Total.                             | Male. | Female. | Total.                                          | Male. | Female. | Total.                                                            | Male. | Female. |
|                                                     | First, 1847-48.....                              | 71    | 71      | .....                                              | 8     | 8       | .....                              | 63    | 63      | .....                                           | 4     | 4       | .....                                                             | 27    | 27      |
| Second, 1848.....                                   | 140                                              | 112   | 28      | 15                                                 | 11    | 4       | 125                                | 101   | 24      | 5                                               | 4     | 1       | 93                                                                | 86    | 7       |
| Third, 1848-49.....                                 | 123                                              | 98    | 25      | 15                                                 | 12    | 3       | 108                                | 76    | 32      | 19                                              | 14    | 5       | 61                                                                | 51    | 10      |
| Fourth, 1849.....                                   | 131                                              | 105   | 26      | 20                                                 | 15    | 5       | 111                                | 90    | 21      | 7                                               | 4     | 3       | 70                                                                | 61    | 9       |
| Fifth, 1849-50.....                                 | 160                                              | 109   | 51      | 25                                                 | 17    | 8       | 135                                | 92    | 43      | 11                                              | 7     | 4       | 75                                                                | 66    | 10      |
| Sixth, 1850-51.....                                 | 100                                              | 64    | 36      | 24                                                 | 13    | 11      | 76                                 | 51    | 25      | 2                                               | 2     | .....   | 43                                                                | 31    | 12      |
| Seventh, 1851-52.....                               | 93                                               | 68    | 25      | 13                                                 | 8     | 5       | 80*                                | 60    | 20      | 1                                               | 1     | .....   | 63                                                                | 51    | 12      |
| Grand Total.....                                    | 818                                              | 617   | 201     | 120                                                | 84    | 36      | 698                                | 533   | 165     | 49                                              | 36    | 13      | 437                                                               | 363   | 74      |

N. B.—No females were admitted during the first session of the Normal School—the contemplated

NOTE.—Out of the entire number of 818 who made application, but 698 were admitted into the Normal 385 received certificates of attendance or qualification on leaving the Institution. It will be observed, that not second sessions contained simply a statement of the attendance of the student, and his or her conduct while in 1849. Those issued afterwards, contained, in addition to the foregoing, a statement, in a tabular form, of the certificate, and that given at the close of the seventh session of the Institution, will be found in Appendix D to of a previous session.

The Model School, in connection with the Normal School, is daily attended by from 250 to 300 pupils. It under the direction of masters named in the Normal School. Admission to the Model School is much desired— all times open to the visits of strangers. Its examinations have excited much interest, and have evinced to

\*At the commencement of the eighth session (May, 1852) there were 101 students—71 males and 30 females admitted since the commencement of the Institution in 1847.

SCHOOL REPORT FOR 1851.

School for Upper Canada, for the year 1851, including the Annual Grant of £1500, the attendance of Students at the Normal School, &c., &c.

| No. | HEADS OF EXPENDITURE.                                                                                                                                                   | AMOUNT. |       |       | AMOUNT. |    |     |
|-----|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|-------|-------|---------|----|-----|
|     |                                                                                                                                                                         | £       | s.    | d.    | £       | s. | d.  |
| 1   | Salaries and Wages.....                                                                                                                                                 | 1186    | 18    | 6     |         |    |     |
| 2   | Books, Apparatus, and School Requisites.....                                                                                                                            | 95      | 4     | 10    |         |    |     |
| 3   | Agriculture, Chemistry, and Natural Philosophy.....                                                                                                                     | 20      | 0     | 4½    |         |    |     |
| 4   | Advertising and Printing.....                                                                                                                                           | 23      | 3     | 1     |         |    |     |
| 5   | Repairs and Contingencies.....                                                                                                                                          | 180     | 12    | 5½    |         |    |     |
| 6   | Light, Water and Wood.....                                                                                                                                              | 75      | 18    | 10    |         |    |     |
| 7   | Rent.....                                                                                                                                                               | .....   | ..... | ..... | 1581    | 18 | 1   |
| 8   | Aid granted to facilitate the attendance of Students at the Normal School. Five shillings each per Student, weekly aid, during a part or the whole of the Sessions..... | .....   | ..... | ..... | 75      | 0  | 0   |
|     | Balance.....                                                                                                                                                            | .....   | ..... | ..... | 468     | 15 | 0   |
|     |                                                                                                                                                                         | .....   | ..... | ..... | 556     | 8  | 11½ |
|     |                                                                                                                                                                         |         |       |       | 2682    | 2  | 0½  |

at the Normal School since its commencement in 1847—(seven sessions)—The Amount Religious Faith—And the County from which the Students attended.

WEEKLY AID GRANTED—CERTIFICATES, &c.

| Total. | Male. | Female. | AMOUNT.  | Total. | Male. | Female. |                                                                                                |                                                 |                                                                   |                                                                                |                                                                  |                                                  |                                                                      | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
|        |       |         |          |        |       |         |        |       |         |        |       |         |        |       |         |        |       |         | Admitted who received the weekly aid of 5s. each, towards defraying the expenses of Board, &c. | Total amount of weekly aid granted to Students. | Students admitted, who had attended during any previous sessions. | Left during the session, to take charge of schools, or from sickness, &c., &c. | Students dismissed during the session, for incompetency, &c. &c. | Students suspended, or dismissed for misconduct. | Total students who received certificates on leaving the Institution. |
|        |       |         |          |        |       |         |        |       |         |        |       |         |        |       |         |        |       |         | 53                                                                                             | 53                                              | .....                                                             | 210 10 0                                                                       | .....                                                            | .....                                            | .....                                                                |
| 109    | 89    | 20      | 439 10 0 | 24     | 24    | .....   | 46     | 40    | 6       | 5      | 2     | 3       | 1      | 1     | .....   | 68     | 54    | 14      |                                                                                                |                                                 |                                                                   |                                                                                |                                                                  |                                                  |                                                                      |
| 75     | 57    | 18      | 347 7 6  | 17     | 7     | 10      | 24     | 20    | 4       | 4      | 2     | 2       | 2      | 2     | .....   | 62     | 42    | 20      |                                                                                                |                                                 |                                                                   |                                                                                |                                                                  |                                                  |                                                                      |
| 72     | 61    | 11      | 261 0 0  | 24     | 7     | 17      | 53     | 47    | 6       | 9      | 5     | 4       | 1      | 1     | .....   | 40     | 30    | 10      |                                                                                                |                                                 |                                                                   |                                                                                |                                                                  |                                                  |                                                                      |
| 82     | 58    | 24      | 416 15 0 | 25     | 10    | 15      | 24     | 20    | 4       | 10     | 5     | 5       | 5      | 1     | 4       | 78     | 49    | 29      |                                                                                                |                                                 |                                                                   |                                                                                |                                                                  |                                                  |                                                                      |
| 62     | 43    | 19      | 536 0 0  | 12     | 5     | 7       | 16     | 12    | 4       | 13     | 9     | 4       | 2      | 2     | .....   | 43     | 26    | 17      |                                                                                                |                                                 |                                                                   |                                                                                |                                                                  |                                                  |                                                                      |
| 67     | 50    | 17      | 429 5 0  | 6      | 4     | 2       | 34     | 29    | 5       | 2      | 1     | 1       | 1      | 1     | .....   | 43     | 29    | 14      |                                                                                                |                                                 |                                                                   |                                                                                |                                                                  |                                                  |                                                                      |
| 520    | 411   | 109     | 2640 7 6 | 108    | 57    | 51      | 203    | 174   | 29      | 45     | 26    | 19      | 12     | 8     | 4       | 385    | 281   | 104     |                                                                                                |                                                 |                                                                   |                                                                                |                                                                  |                                                  |                                                                      |

arrangements not having been completed.

School,—(of these 437 had been School Teachers previously),—only 520 received weekly assistance, and but even one-half of those admitted, received certificates. The certificates which were given at the end of the first and training. The blank form of this certificate will be found in the Appendix No. XVI of the Annual Report for proficiency of each student in the several branches taught in the Normal School, &c. The blank-form of this this Report, No. 13. Many of those who received certificates had been in attendance during a part or the whole

is in this school that the Teachers-in-training in the Normal School practice teaching more or less each week, there being sometimes 200 or 300 more applications on the books than can be entertained. The school is at great numbers the excellence of the system of instruction pursued.

admitted to be trained in the Normal School—making a grand total of 799 students (604 male and 195 female)

TABLE K.—GENERAL STATISTICAL TABLE.—  
ABSTRACT No. 2.—COUNTIES FROM WHICH

| THE SESSIONS<br>OF THE<br>NORMAL SCHOOL<br>FOR<br>UPPER CANADA. | STORMONT, DUNDAS, and GLEN-GARY. |         | PRESKOTT AND RUSSELL. |         | LEEDS & GRESHAM VILLE. |         | LANARK & RENFREW. |         | CARLETON. |         | FRONTENAC, LENOX and ADIRHINGTON. |         | PRINCE EDWARD. |         | HASTINGS. |         | NORTHUMBERLAND and DURHAM. |         |   |    |    |    |    |   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---------|-----------------------|---------|------------------------|---------|-------------------|---------|-----------|---------|-----------------------------------|---------|----------------|---------|-----------|---------|----------------------------|---------|---|----|----|----|----|---|
|                                                                 | Total.                           | Female. | Total.                | Female. | Total.                 | Female. | Total.            | Female. | Total.    | Female. | Total.                            | Female. | Total.         | Female. | Total.    | Female. | Total.                     | Female. |   |    |    |    |    |   |
|                                                                 | Male.                            | Female. | Male.                 | Female. | Male.                  | Female. | Male.             | Female. | Male.     | Female. | Male.                             | Female. | Male.          | Female. | Male.     | Female. | Male.                      | Female. |   |    |    |    |    |   |
| First, 1847-48.....                                             | 3                                | 3       | 1                     | 1       | 1                      | 1       | 1                 | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                                 | 1       | 1              | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                          | 1       |   |    |    |    |    |   |
| Second, 1848.....                                               | 9                                | 7       | 1                     | 1       | 1                      | 1       | 1                 | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                                 | 1       | 1              | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                          | 1       |   |    |    |    |    |   |
| Third, 1848-49.....                                             | 19                               | 12      | 1                     | 1       | 1                      | 1       | 1                 | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                                 | 1       | 1              | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                          | 1       |   |    |    |    |    |   |
| Fourth, 1849.....                                               | 11                               | 11      | 1                     | 1       | 1                      | 1       | 1                 | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                                 | 1       | 1              | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                          | 1       |   |    |    |    |    |   |
| Fifth, 1849-50.....                                             | 12                               | 11      | 1                     | 1       | 1                      | 1       | 1                 | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                                 | 1       | 1              | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                          | 1       |   |    |    |    |    |   |
| Sixth, 1850-51.....                                             | 11                               | 11      | 5                     | 4       | 1                      | 1       | 1                 | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                                 | 1       | 1              | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                          | 1       |   |    |    |    |    |   |
| Seventh, 1851-52.....                                           | 1                                | 1       | 1                     | 1       | 1                      | 1       | 1                 | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                                 | 1       | 1              | 1       | 1         | 1       | 1                          | 1       |   |    |    |    |    |   |
| Grand Total.....                                                | 18                               | 14      | 4                     | 11      | 10                     | 1       | 18                | 15      | 3         | 18      | 18                                | 7       | 7              | 26      | 24        | 2       | 26                         | 22      | 4 | 11 | 11 | 27 | 20 | 7 |

\*The numbers admitted, purporting to be from the counties of York, Ontario and Peel, are proportionably Toronto, and nearly all the newly-arrived persons from Europe, who attended the institution.

NOTE.—The first five sessions of the Normal School extended over a period of five months each; the sixth the shorter sessions will afford greater facilities for carrying out the objects of the institution. The Council of revised terms of admission to the institution, &c., see Appendix D to this Report, Nos. 14 and 15.

TABLE K.—GENERAL STATISTICAL TABLE.—  
ABSTRACT No. 3.—RELIGIOUS FAITH OF THE

| THE SESSIONS<br>OF THE<br>NORMAL SCHOOL<br>FOR<br>UPPER CANADA. | Total number of Students attending the Normal School. |       |         | Church of England. |       |         | Church of Rome. |       |         | Presbyterian. |       |         | Methodist. |       |         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|-------|---------|--------------------|-------|---------|-----------------|-------|---------|---------------|-------|---------|------------|-------|---------|
|                                                                 | Total.                                                | Male. | Female. | Total.             | Male. | Female. | Total.          | Male. | Female. | Total.        | Male. | Female. | Total.     | Male. | Female. |
|                                                                 | First, 1847-18.....                                   | 63    | 63      | .....              | 14    | 14      | .....           | 7     | 7       | .....         | 12    | 12      | .....      | 21    | 21      |
| Second, 1848.....                                               | 125                                                   | 101   | 24      | 31                 | 24    | 7       | 7               | 6     | 1       | 30            | 23    | 7       | 35         | 30    | 5       |
| Third, 1848-49.....                                             | 108                                                   | 76    | 32      | 21                 | 9     | 12      | 6               | 6     | .....   | 20            | 12    | 8       | 42         | 33    | 9       |
| Fourth, 1849.....                                               | 111                                                   | 90    | 21      | 25                 | 18    | 7       | 6               | 5     | 1       | 14            | 12    | 2       | 51         | 41    | 10      |
| Fifth, 1849-50.....                                             | 135                                                   | 92    | 43      | 23                 | 16    | 6       | 12              | 9     | 3       | 25            | 20    | 5       | 52         | 34    | 18      |
| Sixth, 1850-51.....                                             | 76                                                    | 51    | 25      | 10                 | 7     | 3       | 6               | 2     | 4       | 11            | 9     | 2       | 22         | 22    | 10      |
| Seventh, 1851-52.....                                           | 80                                                    | 60    | 20      | 8                  | 7     | 1       | 5               | 2     | 3       | 16            | 16    | .....   | 37         | 26    | 11      |
| Grand Total.....                                                | 698*                                                  | 533   | 165     | 131                | 95    | 36      | 49              | 37    | 12      | 128           | 104   | 24      | 270        | 207   | 63      |

\*At the commencement of the May session, 1852, there were 101 students (71 male and 30 female) admitted, 23 Presbyterian, 35 Methodist, 3 Congregationalist, and 10 Baptist,—the remainder, 5 of other persuasions.

NOTE.—The various bodies of Presbyterians are included under one head; so are the Methodists, Baptists, &c. The foregoing Abstract, in connection with Table D, exhibits a Tabular Return of the Religious Faith, (as

Normal School.—Continued.

THE STUDENTS AT THE NORMAL SCHOOL ATTENDED.

| Total. | YORK, ONTARIO and PEEL. |         | PETERBOROUGH & VICTORIA. |         | SIMCOB. |         | WESTWORTH, HALTON and BRANT. |         | LINCOLN, WELLS and HALDIMAND. |         | NORFOLK. |         | OXFORD. |         | WELLINGTON, WATERLOO & GREY. |         | MIDDLESEX and ELGIN. |         | HURON, PERTH and BRUCE. |         | ESSEX, KENT & LAMBTON. |         |   |
|--------|-------------------------|---------|--------------------------|---------|---------|---------|------------------------------|---------|-------------------------------|---------|----------|---------|---------|---------|------------------------------|---------|----------------------|---------|-------------------------|---------|------------------------|---------|---|
|        | Total.                  | Female. | Total.                   | Female. | Total.  | Female. | Total.                       | Female. | Total.                        | Female. | Total.   | Female. | Total.  | Female. | Total.                       | Female. | Total.               | Female. | Total.                  | Female. | Total.                 | Female. |   |
|        | 33                      | 33      | 4                        | 4       | 19      | 19      | 4                            | 4       | 5                             | 5       | 3        | 3       | 3       | 3       | 3                            | 3       | 5                    | 5       | 1                       | 1       | 1                      | 1       | 1 |
| 49     | 32                      | 17      | 6                        | 6       | 19      | 19      | 8                            | 8       | 15                            | 10      | 5        | 10      | 10      | 6       | 5                            | 4       | 4                    | 3       | 3                       | 1       | 1                      | 1       |   |
| 52     | 33                      | 19      | 2                        | 2       | 5       | 5       | 13                           | 11      | 2                             | 3       | 7        | 7       | 3       | 3       | 3                            | 3       | 3                    | 3       | 1                       | 1       | 1                      | 1       |   |
| 47     | 39                      | 18      | 1                        | 1       | 19      | 19      | 7                            | 7       | 10                            | 3       | 7        | 3       | 3       | 3       | 3                            | 4       | 4                    | 4       | 4                       | 4       | 4                      | 4       |   |
| 66     | 42                      | 24      | 1                        | 1       | 19      | 19      | 7                            | 6       | 10                            | 3       | 7        | 3       | 3       | 4       | 4                            | 3       | 3                    | 3       | 3                       | 3       | 3                      | 3       |   |
| 41     | 24                      | 17      | 1                        | 1       | 19      | 19      | 7                            | 7       | 7                             | 1       | 6        | 1       | 1       | 1       | 1                            | 4       | 4                    | 4       | 4                       | 4       | 4                      | 4       |   |
| 19     | 11                      | 8       | 4                        | 4       | 4       | 4       | 8                            | 7       | 1                             | 10      | 7        | 3       | 4       | 4       | 3                            | 4       | 4                    | 4       | 4                       | 4       | 4                      | 4       |   |
| 307*   | 204                     | 103     | 15                       | 14      | 1       | 18      | 17                           | 1       | 47                            | 38      | 9        | 66      | 37      | 29      | 24                           | 23      | 1                    | 28      | 21                      | 7       | 16                     | 14      | 2 |

larger than from any other county in Upper Canada. They, however, included the students from the city of

session was prolonged to a period of nine months, as an experiment. Experience has, however, proved that Public Instruction has therefore limited their duration for the future to a period of five months, as formerly. For

Normal School.—Continued.

STUDENTS ATTENDING THE NORMAL SCHOOL.

| Total. | Baptist. |       |         | Congregationalist. |       |         | Lutheran. |       |         | Quaker. |       |         | Universalist. |       |         | Unitarian. |       |         | Disciple. | Other Persuasions. |       |       |
|--------|----------|-------|---------|--------------------|-------|---------|-----------|-------|---------|---------|-------|---------|---------------|-------|---------|------------|-------|---------|-----------|--------------------|-------|-------|
|        | Total.   | Male. | Female. | Total.             | Male. | Female. | Total.    | Male. | Female. | Total.  | Male. | Female. | Total.        | Male. | Female. | Total.     | Male. | Female. |           |                    |       |       |
|        | 4        | 4     | .....   | 5                  | 5     | .....   | .....     | ..... | .....   | .....   | ..... | .....   | .....         | ..... | .....   | .....      | ..... | .....   |           |                    | ..... | ..... |
| 8      | 6        | 2     | 11      | 9                  | 2     | .....   | .....     | ..... | .....   | .....   | ..... | .....   | 1             | 1     | .....   | 1          | 1     | .....   | .....     | .....              |       |       |
| 6      | 5        | 1     | 12      | 11                 | 1     | 1       | 1         | ..... | .....   | .....   | ..... | .....   | .....         | ..... | .....   | .....      | ..... | .....   | .....     | .....              |       |       |
| 8      | 5        | 3     | 3       | 3                  | ..... | .....   | .....     | ..... | .....   | .....   | ..... | .....   | .....         | ..... | .....   | .....      | ..... | .....   | .....     | .....              |       |       |
| 14     | 5        | 9     | 4       | 2                  | 2     | .....   | .....     | ..... | .....   | .....   | ..... | .....   | .....         | ..... | .....   | .....      | ..... | .....   | .....     | .....              |       |       |
| 8      | 4        | 4     | 4       | 1                  | ..... | .....   | .....     | ..... | .....   | .....   | ..... | .....   | .....         | ..... | .....   | .....      | ..... | .....   | .....     | .....              |       |       |
| 8      | 6        | 2     | 4       | 3                  | 1     | .....   | .....     | ..... | .....   | .....   | ..... | .....   | .....         | ..... | .....   | .....      | ..... | .....   | .....     | .....              |       |       |
| 56     | 34       | 22    | 33      | 24                 | 9     | 1       | 1         | ..... | 2       | 2       | ..... | 1       | 1             | ..... | 1       | 1          | ..... | 6       | 5         | 1                  | 11    | 11    |

ted into the institution to be trained. Of this number there were 18 Church of England Students, 7 Church of

tists, &c. (as far as it has been reported) of every teacher employed in the Common Schools of Upper Canada.

PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL REPORT FOR 1851.

TABLE I.—Disposition of the Annual Parliamentary School Grant for the year 1851.

| No.                          | <i>Heads of Receipts.</i>                                                                                                                       | £     | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. | £     | s. | d. |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|----|---|----|----|-------|----|----|
| 1                            | Total Parliamentary Grant in aid of Common Schools in Upper Canada for the year 1851 . . . . .                                                  |       |    |    |   |    |    | 25000 | 0  | 0  |
| <i>Heads of Expenditure.</i> |                                                                                                                                                 |       |    |    |   |    |    |       |    |    |
| 1                            | Amount apportioned in aid of Common Schools in the several Counties in Upper Canada, as per accompanying Statistical Report (Table A) . . . . . | 16952 | 9  | 0  |   |    |    |       |    |    |
| 2                            | Amount apportioned in aid of Common Schools in the several Cities in Upper Canada, as per ditto ditto . . . . .                                 | 881   | 0  | 0  |   |    |    |       |    |    |
| 3                            | Amount apportioned in aid of Common Schools in the several Incorporated Towns in Upper Canada, as per ditto ditto . . . . .                     | 829   | 1  | 0  |   |    |    |       |    |    |
| 4                            | Amount apportioned in aid of Common Schools in the several Villages in Upper Canada, as per ditto ditto . . . . .                               | 321   | 7  | 0  |   |    |    |       |    |    |
|                              |                                                                                                                                                 |       |    |    |   |    |    | 18988 | 18 | 0  |
| 5                            | Annual Grant to the Normal School for the year 1850 . . . . .                                                                                   | 1500  | 0  | 0  |   |    |    |       |    |    |
| 6                            | Additional aid granted to facilitate the attendance of Students at the Normal School in 1850 . . . . .                                          | 1000  | 0  | 0  |   |    |    |       |    |    |
| 7                            | To make up a deficiency to the Township of Uxbridge for the years 1849 and 1850 . . . . .                                                       | 48    | 8  | 0  |   |    |    |       |    |    |
| 8                            | For School Libraries . . . . .                                                                                                                  | 500   | 0  | 0  |   |    |    |       |    |    |
| 9                            | For School Architecture and Practical Science . . . . .                                                                                         | 200   | 0  | 0  |   |    |    |       |    |    |
| 10                           | Reserved for School Libraries, Special Cases, &c. . . . .                                                                                       |       |    |    |   |    |    | 3243  | 8  | 0  |
|                              |                                                                                                                                                 |       |    |    |   |    |    | 2772  | 18 | 0  |
|                              |                                                                                                                                                 |       |    |    |   |    |    | 25000 | 0  | 0  |

PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL REPORT FOR 1851.

TABLE L.—GENERAL STATISTICAL TABLE exhibiting the progressive results of the operation of the Common School System in Upper Canada, from the year 1846 to 1851, inclusive.

| No. | SUBJECTS COMPARED.                                                                                                                                   | 1846.          | 1847.          | 1848.         | 1849.         | 1850.        | 1851.       |
|-----|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|-------------|
| 1   | Number of Common Schools reported in operation.....                                                                                                  | 2589           | 2727           | 2800          | 2871          | 3050         | 3001        |
| 2   | Assessments imposed and collected by Municipal authority for the Salaries of Common School Teachers.....                                             | £22715 8 11½   | £22955 2 8     | £23054 4 7½   | £25145 1 4½   | £24172 15 3½ | £25585 17 0 |
| 3   | (1)—Rate-bills imposed by Trustees for the payment of Teachers' Salaries.....                                                                        | 29885 12 3¾    | 33913 7 7¾     | 37963 10 7½   | 42011 19 1    | 42929 18 6½  | 33577 9 3   |
| 4   | (2)—School Section assessment for Free Schools Total amount available for the payment of the Salaries of Common School Teachers in Upper Canada..... | Provided by    | rate-bill and  | not reported  | separately    | until 1851.  | 19882 13 7  |
| 5   | Total amount levied or subscribed for the erection or repairs of School-houses.....                                                                  | 67900 19 1¾    | 77599 11 4½    | 86069 2 8½    | 88178 1 4½    | 88586 0 0½   | 102050 12 0 |
| 6   | Grand total available for Teachers' Salaries, and for the erection and repairs of School-houses.....                                                 | Not reported.  | Not reported.  | Not reported. | Not reported. | 14189 14 0½  | 17458 12 0  |
| 7   | Number of Pupils attending the Common Schools in Upper Canada.....                                                                                   | Do.            | Do.            | Do.           | Do.           | 102725 14 7  | 119509 5 0  |
| 8   | School visits made by Local Superintendents.....                                                                                                     | 101912         | 124829         | 130739        | 138465        | 151891       | 108159      |
|     | " " " by Clergymen.....                                                                                                                              | .....          | 2949           | 2815          | 2955          | 5652         | 8998        |
|     | " " " by Municipal Councilloers.....                                                                                                                 | None reported. | 1823           | 2254          | 2848          | 2560         | 2846        |
|     | " " " by Magistrates.....                                                                                                                            | Do.            | 822            | 959           | 947           | 1229         | 1340        |
|     | " " " by Judges and Members of the Legislature.....                                                                                                  | Do.            | 1208           | 1459          | 1423          | 1190         | 1111        |
|     | School visits made by other persons.....                                                                                                             | Do.            | Not authorised | by law        | until 1850.   | 64           | 57          |
|     | Total School visits made.....                                                                                                                        | Do.            | 5118           | 6348          | 7577          | 7417         | 18295       |
|     | Number of Schools in which the Text-books recommended or authorized by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada are used, viz.:            | 5925           | 11075          | 13835         | 15777         | 18318        | 32098       |
| 9   | (1)—Bible and Testament.....                                                                                                                         | Not reported.  | 1752           | 1776          | 1836          | 2007         | 1748        |
|     | (2)—National Readers.....                                                                                                                            | Do.            | 1317           | 1891          | 2182          | 2503         | 2023        |

**PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL REPORT FOR 1851.—TABLE L.—Continued.**  
**GENERAL STATISTICAL TABLE, exhibiting the progressive results of the operations of the Common School system in Upper Canada, &c**

| No. | SUBJECTS COMPARED.                                                                                                                                    | 1846.         | 1847. | 1848. | 1849. | 1850. | 1851. |
|-----|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 7   | Number of Schools in which the Text-books recommended or authorized by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada are used (continued), viz.: |               |       |       |       |       |       |
|     | (3)—National Arithmetic .....                                                                                                                         | Not reported. | 615   | 756   | 1275  | 1525  | 1928  |
|     | (4)—Lennie's English Grammar .....                                                                                                                    | Do.           | 717   | 907   | 1015  | 1080  | 1128  |
|     | (5)—Kirkham's English Grammar .....                                                                                                                   | Do.           | 649   | 801   | 735   | 891   | 887   |
|     | (6)—National Geography .....                                                                                                                          | Do.           | 230   | 173   | 190   | 203   | 190   |
|     | (7)—Morse's Geography .....                                                                                                                           | Do.           | 651   | 960   | 1153  | 1408  | 1680  |

|                                                    |       |
|----------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Total School Visits reported in the year 1845..... | 6751  |
| Do. do. " 1846.....                                | 5925  |
| Do. do. " 1847.....                                | 11675 |
| Do. do. " 1848.....                                | 13835 |
| Do. do. " 1849.....                                | 15777 |
| Do. do. " 1850.....                                | 18318 |
| Do. do. " 1851.....                                | 32608 |

N. B.—The School visits reported in 1845 and 1846, are those of the District and Township Superintendents of Common Schools; no other persons in those years being legally authorized School Visitors. The official visits of Clergymen, Magistrates and others, are, therefore, only reported for the years 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850 and 1851. They exhibit a very gratifying increase, and prove a very important additional agency in promoting and sustaining public interest in the Common Schools, and in encouraging both teachers and pupils in the discharge of their duties.

The Reports of Text-books used in the Common Schools of Upper Canada, extend only to the years 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850 and 1851, no provision having been previously made for obtaining any information on the subject. By comparing the total number of schools in which each school book recommended by the Council of Public Instruction is used, with the total number of schools in operation in each year, it will be seen that the introduction of those books has been very general, and that they are now very extensively used throughout Upper Canada.

PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL REPORT FOR 1850.

TABLE M.—GENERAL STATISTICAL ABSTRACT, exhibiting the state and progress of Education in Upper Canada, as connected with Universities, Colleges, Academies, Grammar, Private, Common, Normal and Model Schools, during the years 1842 to 1851, inclusive.

| No. | SUBJECTS COMPARED.                                                                                                            | 1842.       | 1843. | 1844.       | 1845.       | 1846.       | 1847.   | 1848.   | 1849.   | 1850.   | 1851.    |
|-----|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-------|-------------|-------------|-------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|----------|
| 1   | Population of Upper Canada. ....                                                                                              | 486,055     |       |             | *222,570    |             |         | 725,870 |         | 803,493 | 950,551  |
| 2   | Population between the ages of five and sixteen years. ....                                                                   | 141,143     |       | 183,539     | 202,913     | 204,580     | 230,975 | 241,102 | 253,364 | 253,258 | 258,007  |
| 3   | Total Colleges in operation. ....                                                                                             | 6           |       | 5           | 5           | 5           | 6       | 6       | 7       | 7       | 8        |
| 4   | Academies and District Grammar Schools. ....                                                                                  | *25         |       | *25         | *30         | *31         | 32      | 33      | 30      | 57      | 70       |
| 5   | Private Schools reported. ....                                                                                                | *14         |       | *60         | *65         | *80         | 96      | 117     | 157     | 224     | 150      |
| 6   | District Model Schools in operation. ....                                                                                     |             |       | 1           | 3           | 3           | 3       | 2       | 1       |         |          |
| 7   | One Normal and one Model School for Upper Canada. ....                                                                        |             |       |             |             |             | 2       | 2       | 2       |         | 2        |
| 8   | Total Common Schools in operation as reported. ....                                                                           | 1,721       |       | 2,610       | 2,736       | 2,589       | 2,727   | 2,800   | 2,671   | 3,050   | 3,001    |
| 9   | Grand Total Educational Establishments in operation in Upper Canada, Total Students attending Colleges and Universities. .... | 1,795       |       | 2,701       | 2,839       | 2,708       | 2,866   | 2,960   | 3,077   | 3,493   | 3,238    |
| 10  | Total Students attending Colleges and Universities attending Academies and Grammar Schools. ....                              | No Reports. |       | No Reports. | No Reports. | No Reports. | 700     | 740     | 773     | 684     | 632      |
| 11  | Total Pupils attending Private Schools. ....                                                                                  | Do.         |       | Do.         | Do.         | Do.         | 1,000   | 1,115   | 1,120   | 2,070   | 2,800    |
| 12  | Total Pupils attending Private Schools. ....                                                                                  | Do.         |       | Do.         | Do.         | Do.         | 1,831   | 2,345   | 3,648   | 4,663   | 3,048    |
| 13  | Total Students and Pupils attending Normal and Model Schools for Upper Canada. ....                                           | Do.         |       | Do.         | Do.         | Do.         |         | 256     | 400     | 370     | 380      |
| 14  | Total Pupils attending the Common Schools of Upper Canada. ....                                                               | 65,978      |       | 96,756      | 110,002     | 101,912     | 124,829 | 130,739 | 138,465 | 151,801 | 168,150  |
| 15  | Grand Total, Students and Pupils attending Universities, Colleges, Academies, Grammar, Private and Common Schools. ....       | 65,978      |       | 96,756      | 110,002     | 101,912     | 124,829 | 130,739 | 144,406 | 159,078 | 177,024  |
| 16  | Total amount available for the Salaries of Common School Teachers in Upper Canada. ....                                       | £11,500     |       | £51,714     | £71,514     | £67,906     | £77,590 | £90,069 | £88,478 | £88,530 | £102,050 |

\* An Approximation only—no specific information having been received by the Department.

PART II.—STATISTICAL SCHOOL REPORT for 1851.—TABLE M.—(Continued.)  
GENERAL STATISTICAL ABSTRACT, exhibiting the State and Progress of Education in Upper Canada, &c.

| No. | SUBJECTS COMPARED.                                                                           | 1842.      | 1843.           | 1844.    | 1845.                    | 1846.           | 1847.           | 1848.    | 1849.           | 1850.           | 1851.            |
|-----|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|-----------------|----------|--------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|----------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|
| 17  | Total amount levied or subscribed for the erection or repairs of School-houses .....         | No Reports | No Rpts.        | No Rpts. | No Rpts.                 | No Rpts.        | No Rpts.        | No Rpts. | No Rpts.        | £14180          | £17458           |
| 18  | Grand total available for Teachers' Salaries and the erection and repairs of School-houses.. | Do         | Do              | Do       | Do                       | Do              | Do              | Do       | Do              | 102725          | 119509           |
| 19  | Total Common School Teachers in Upper Canada                                                 | .....      | .....           | .....    | 2860                     | 2925            | 3028            | 3177     | 3269            | 3476            | 3277             |
|     | Total Male do do                                                                             | .....      | .....           | .....    | Not separately reported. | .....           | 2365            | 2507     | 2605            | 2697            | 2551             |
|     | Total Female do do                                                                           | .....      | .....           | .....    | Do.                      | Do.             | 663             | 670      | 704             | 779             | 720              |
| 20  | Average number of Months each Common School has been kept open by a qualified Teacher .....  | .....      | 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ | 8        | 8 $\frac{1}{2}$          | 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 9        | 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| 21  | Net average attendance of Pupils at the Common Schools, during the summer of.....            | No Reports | No Rpts.        | No Rpts. | No Rpts.                 | No Rpts.        | No Rpts.        | 70459    | 72304           | 76842           | 83300            |
|     | Do Boys do                                                                                   | Do         | Do              | Do       | Do                       | Do              | Do              | 36539    | 39382           | 41784           | 44047            |
|     | Do Girls do                                                                                  | Do         | Do              | Do       | Do                       | Do              | Do              | 31920    | 32822           | 35040           | 39243            |
| 22  | Pupils during the winter of.....                                                             | Do         | Do              | Do       | Do                       | Do              | Do              | 76711    | 78406           | 81460           | 84981            |
|     | Do Boys do                                                                                   | Do         | Do              | Do       | Do                       | Do              | Do              | 45429    | 46402           | 48808           | 49060            |
|     | Do Girls do                                                                                  | Do         | Do              | Do       | Do                       | Do              | Do              | 31282    | 31964           | 32651           | 35921            |

NOTE.—The Returns in the foregoing Table, up to the year 1847, are not very complete; but since that period they have been sufficiently so to establish a data by which to compare our yearly progress in Educational matters. The Returns are now pretty extensive, and embrace all Institutions of Learning, from the Common School up to the University; but hitherto the sources of information regarding the latter class of Institutions have been rather private than official. It is to be hoped, however, that future years will witness more complete and accurate information on the subject of education generally in Upper Canada; and that the Chief Superintendent's Annual Report will present, in one comprehensive tabular view, the actual state and progress of all our Educational Institutions—Public, Private, and Collegiate.

---

 CONTENTS OF THE APPENDIX TO THIS ANNUAL REPORT.
 

---

## A.

EXTRACTS from the Reports of the Local Superintendents of Common Schools and Boards of School Trustees in Cities, Towns and Villages, in Upper Canada, relative to the state and progress of Elementary Education in various Townships, Cities, Towns and Villages therein during the year 1851.

|                                        |               |
|----------------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Townships in various Counties ..... | 112 extracts. |
| 2. Cities.....                         | 3 “           |
| 3. Towns and Town Municipalities ..... | 11 “          |
| 4. Incorporated Villages .....         | 2 “           |
|                                        | <hr/>         |
| Total.....                             | 128 extracts. |

## B.

OFFICIAL CIRCULARS from the Chief Superintendent of Schools to the various Municipal and other officers in Upper Canada, concerned in the administration of the Common School Act, 18th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48.

No. 1.—To Clerks of County Councils, dated the 1st of December, 1851, transmitting various Reports, Publications, Maps, &c. for the use of the Municipalities and local School officers.

Replies to the foregoing Circular, (so far as received), with additional correspondence relating thereto. Twenty-eight documents.

Twenty-ninth document—Blank form of Return transmitted to each County Clerk to be filled up and returned to the Educational Department.

No. 2.—To Local Superintendents of Common Schools, dated the 1st of December, 1851, transmitting blank forms of reports, &c, and educational publications, and directing their attention to several matters.

Replies to the foregoing Circular so far as received. Seven documents.

No. 3.—To various Local Superintendents of Schools, dated, February—June, 1852, returning their defective and incorrect reports for correction.

Explanatory remarks and suggestions for the guidance of Local Superintendents in compiling their annual reports.

No. 4.—To Wardens of Counties, dated the 1st May, 1852, on the omission of County Clerks and Local Superintendents of Schools to transmit certain information required by law.

No. 5.—To the Treasurers of each Municipality in Upper Canada, dated the 1st of July, 1852, informing them of the payment of the Legislative School Grant for the year 1852.

*(Accompanying Documents.)*

a. Blank form of Attorney, in duplicate, referred to in the preceding circular.

b. Blank form of Cheque for paying the Legislative School Grant to the Treasurers of the several Counties, Cities, Towns and Villages in Upper Canada.

c. Blank form of Voucher for the payment of the apportionment of the Legislative School Grant for 1852. (Signed in duplicate).

No. 6.—To Clerks of Counties, dated the 1st of July, 1852, notifying them of the apportionment of the Legislative School Grant for the year 1852.

*d.* Blank form of Return referred to in the preceding circular.

No. 7.—To Clerks of Cities, Towns and Villages, dated the 10th of July, 1852, notifying them of the apportionment of the Legislative School Grant for the year 1852.

No. 8.—To Local Superintendents of Schools, dated the 1st of July, 1852, on the mode of apportioning the Legislative School Grant to School Sections for the year 1852, and other matters.

No. 9.—Notice to Local Superintendents containing additional remarks, explanatory of the law relating to the distribution of the School Fund to School Sections according to the average attendance of pupils.

---

C.

OFFICIAL ANSWERS by the Chief Superintendent of Schools to questions proposed by Local Superintendents and other school authorities in Upper Canada.

I.—Selections from replies to letters sent to the Department. Twenty-one documents.

II.—General reply to various inquiries as to the duties of School Section authorities relating to the election of School Trustees,—receiving of their annual reports and examination of their accounts throughout Upper Canada, on Wednesday the 14th of January, 1852.

---

D.

DOCUMENTS relating to the Normal and Model Schools, Toronto.

I.

1.—Programme of the annual examination of the Normal and Model Schools for Upper Canada at the close of the seventh session, 1851-'52.

II.

- 2.—Examination paper for His Excellency the Governor General's prizes in the Science of Agriculture.
- 3.—Examination paper on Education and the Art of Teaching.
- 4.—Examination paper in Book-Keeping.
- 5.—Examination paper in Themes for Composition.
- 6.—Examination paper in Algebra.
- 7.—Examination paper in Grammar.
- 8.—Examination paper in Practical Arithmetic.
- 9.—Examination paper in History—General, English and Canadian.
- 10.—Examination paper in Geography—General and Canadian.
- 11.—Examination paper in Geometry.
- 12.—Examination paper in Mensuration and the Rudiments of Mechanics.

III.

13.—Blank form of Certificate given at the close of the seventh session of the Normal School to Students then in attendance and deemed worthy of it.

14.—Blank form of Application for Admission to the Normal School.

15.—Revised Terms of Admission to the Normal School.

---

E.

SELECTIONS from the General Forms and Instructions for executing the provisions of the Common School Act 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48, in more constant use among the Local School authorities in Upper Canada, or required for continued reference—eighteen documents.

---

F.

ABSTRACT of Descriptive Catalogue of Maps and other School Requisites for sale at the Educational Depository, Department of Public Instruction for Upper Canada.

---

G.

LIST of Local Superintendents of Common Schools in Upper Canada, appointed for 1852-3, as reported to the Educational Department—with the name of Municipality, and Post-office address of each.

## APPENDIX.

I.—EXTRACTS from the Reports of Local Superintendents of Common Schools and Boards of School Trustees in Upper Canada, relative to the state and progress of elementary education in various Townships, Villages, Towns and Cities therein during the year 1851.

## 1. COUNTY OF GLENGARRY.

*The Reverend Daniel Clarke, Charlottenburgh, &c.*: "In presenting my Report as Superintendent of Common Schools for the townships of Charlottenburgh and Kenyon for the year 1851, I may remark that since the present excellent School Act came into operation, various beneficial changes have taken place. The teachers in general are gradually rising in public estimation as to character, conduct, literary acquirements, and diligence and success in the discharge of their highly important duties. Before I gave a cheque on the treasurer for the apportionments due out of the Legislative and assessment funds, the trustees certified to me in writing that they did not know of any cause that would justify me in withholding it. It is much to be regretted that while the law is so framed as to furnish suitable means to stimulate teachers to endeavour to become what they ought to be—and liberal allowances are given for their benefit out of the public funds, so little is done, at least in some places, in the way of giving them a suitable compensation for their valuable services, or making them available for the benefit of the young. In some sections the school is kept in operation only for six months in the twelve, and even during this short period the attendance is not at all regular. In some places the people are poor, and scattered over a wide surface, but in general they might do more than they do for the benefit of teachers and pupils. In some places all that the teacher receives for his services for six months is little more than the allowance out of the Legislative grant and assessment fund. The free school system is better understood, and more appreciated than it was formerly. There are however strong prejudices against it still, which prevent its adoption in many places. The Normal School is a great public benefit, which appears to be increasingly appreciated. For want of a suitable training, many persons of high literary acquirements are inferior teachers. Teachers trained in the Normal School are much sought after, and where there are educated persons in comfortable circumstances they get something like a compensation for their valuable services. But, in some places at least, the trustees have but a very indifferent education, and they prize most the teachers whom they can get at a cheap rate, and who cause their pupils to pass very rapidly, and of course, superficially, from the elements to the higher branches of a common education; and some teachers from ignorance and others from carelessness and selfishness, in order to please their employers, act in the manner referred to: certainly not for the benefit of the young, but very much the contrary. Sometimes on examining a school, something like the following incident occurred. A class of young persons stood up. The boys bowed,—the girls curtsied,—and each said 'attention, obeisance.' Being asked the meaning of the word 'attention' only one attempted to give an answer who said that it meant—to stand steady; and in this all seemed to concur. It was remarked that a person might 'stand steady' and fix his eyes upon a book for an hour, while his thoughts were scattered among a variety of objects. When it was asked if that person could properly be said to pay attention,

was answered—‘No, no.’ Being asked if they now understood what it was to pay attention, it was answered,—‘To fix the thought.’ They were directed to fix the thought, if they wished to learn. Being asked the meaning of the word ‘obeisance,’ no one answered. It was asked,—if the master were to say, ‘Be silent and attend,’ and if the scholars were to continue to talk to each other, and to look out, some at the windows and others at the door, could it be said properly that they gave obeisance? it was answered, ‘No.’ When it was enquired what it is to give obeisance, it was answered, ‘To respect and obey the master.’ It was observed that in order to learn, scholars must fix the thought, and respect and obey the master. A numerous class stood up who appeared to have made great progress in arithmetic. A question in compound proportion was pointed out, which they were directed to solve by integers, and by vulgar and decimal fractions. They looked at the question, and one said that they had solved that question before: but it was manifest they could not solve it now. It was asked,—If a person purposed to build a durable house, what he should do first. ‘Collect the materials,’ each said. It was stated that the answer was not satisfactory. The scholars were surprised and the master endeavoured to corroborate their statement. It was observed that we have an account of two men, each of whom built a house, the one upon the sand the other upon a rock,—and that the one fell, while the other stood. When it was asked which fell, and which stood, it was answered, ‘The house upon the sand fell, while the other stood because built upon a good foundation—upon a rock.’ It was observed that, in order to become prosperous and useful in any department, young persons ought to have a perfect knowledge of the elements of the branches which they study, to attend particularly, though not exclusively, to the branches suited to the business or profession on which they purpose to enter, and not to pass over any point in any branch until it is perfectly understood. It is to be regretted that, while much is done with a view of giving to the young a secular education, little is done for their welfare when this life ends. In some schools a Bible cannot be found, and it would not be for the advantage of the young to imbibe the opinions, and to imitate the conduct of their teachers. Superintendents, trustees, and others concerned in the education of the young ought to endeavour to procure the services of teachers of sound religious views, good conduct, and good intentions. Such persons acting ‘with the wisdom of the prudent which is profitable to direct,’ might do much good even in places where there are persons of various religious denominations. It is probable that the stringent provisions of the School Act, with respect to the character, the conduct, and the qualifications of teachers, and an increase of funds for educational purposes, will soon render teachers more respectable and respected and useful than formerly, and that the rising generation will receive the benefit. Accept of my best thanks for the books you have presented to me. The trustees of the school sections are very thankful for the book containing the school act, &c., which you have presented to them. The *Journal of Education* is a very valuable periodical, and calculated to do much good. Superintendents and trustees and others ought to endeavour to extend its circulation, which I trust will soon extend greatly. I feel very grateful for your polite attention to the communications with which I occasionally trouble you, and for the seasonable suitable directions with which you have favoured me in perplexing cases.”

2. *John Murray, Esq., Lancaster and Lochiel*: “I feel sorry to say that education in this township is in a backward state: owing to the inefficiency of trustees and teachers. In some schools I endeavoured to introduce the system of teaching as pursued in the Model School in Toronto—and where this has been strictly adhered to, it has been attended with beneficial results: clearly evincing the usefulness of that institution in connection with the Normal School. It is my intention to make an application to the township council of Lochiel at their first meeting to get a sum of money placed at my disposal for the purpose of getting every school section in the township supplied with a copy of the *Journal of Education*.”

---

 II. COUNTY OF STORMONT.

3. *Hugh R. McGillis, Esq., Cornwall*: "I have the honour of transmitting to you the annual school report of this township for the past year, which I am happy to say exhibits considerable improvement upon that of the previous year. I endeavoured all in my power to induce the parents of children throughout the township to establish free schools, but all my exertions proved unavailable save in three or four school sections. One of these was upon the system of general assessment according to the rateable property within the section, and the others by imposing a certain amount upon the inhabitants, in proportion to the benefit they were supposed to derive from the schools for the year, and that passed unanimously at the annual school meetings; which worked well until sometime in October last, when a few stubborn persons took a stand and defied the trustees to collect the residue of the rates thus imposed upon them. I attended the school meetings where the free system was adopted, and I now beg to state for your information the very principle upon which the people were rated, viz:—In many instances a party having five or six children between the ages of five and sixteen were only rated about one half as much as others who had only one or two. Their circumstances were in all cases taken into consideration and the more wealthy were rated the most with half the number of children, as I have just stated, with no other view than to induce the poorer class to send their children, who otherwise would be kept at home growing in ignorance and wickedness. In no case have those who contributed the most towards the support of the schools refused to pay the amount imposed upon them in this way. It amounted in all cases to the principle of raising the teachers' salary by subscription equitably imposed at the discretion of a committee appointed at the school meetings for that purpose, and up to the period I have described the system answered every purpose far beyond my expectations. It was intended by this mode to let all parties know how much they had to pay during the year before the schools were opened, and which induced them to send their children, who otherwise would have been kept at home. The people have such an aversion to taxation that they would much rather pay three times the amount than to allow themselves to be taxed for the most trifling amount; and it was to come at some equitable scheme in order to benefit the children of those who felt and took no interest in the education of their offspring that I encouraged the method I have endeavoured to explain to you. In retiring from office I have to express my thanks for the gentlemanly and courteous manner in which you have advised and assisted me on all needful occasions."

---

 III. COUNTY OF DUNDAS.

4. *Emerson Ross, Esq., Williamsburgh*: "The numbers of the *Journal of Education* for which I subscribed last year, I distributed among the people even before I had an opportunity of perusing them myself, for the purpose of inducing others to take that paper; hoping thereby to increase the ambition and inclination of parents to educate their children and so diminish the amount of selfish ignorance with which I have to contend. I have used my utmost endeavours to induce trustees and teachers to subscribe for the *Journal of Education*, repeatedly explaining to them the immense benefit resulting from its circulation to the community—the great aim and end of that periodical, &c., but my labors in this respect, I regret to say, have been almost in vain. I am now placing the matter before the Township Council, and I am happy to inform you that, in all probability, I shall be able in the course of a few days to remit you a sum sufficient to furnish every school section in the township with a copy of the *Journal of Education*, also with a 'school register.' In the event of a refusal of the council to furnish me the means of accomplishing so high and all important an object, I am resolved to circulate the *Journal* at my own expense. I highly approve of the School Act, and also of the free school system—a system which alone can secure to the youth of our land that education which they by nature ought to enjoy."

5. *John J. Kerr, Esq., Winchester*: "As the theme of practical education has engaged the attention of many able, and eminent writers, I shall pass over that subject for the present, and confine my remarks 'to the state of the schools in this township,' as they occurred in the journal of my quarterly visits. By reference to my report you will find two schools of the first class. These schools were conducted during the last year, by enlightened and efficient teachers, and they produced their effects by the rapid improvement of the children placed under their respective charges, in the several branches in which they were instructed, but the practice (which I lament to say is too prevalent in this country) of frequently changing their teachers will, I fear, greatly impede the march of intellect.' Respecting the remaining eight schools of this township, as you may perceive by my report, they are all of the inferior or 3rd class; the trustees hiring teachers for six months, so as to be enabled to draw the public grants, and those in some instances, though holding certificates of qualification, were incompetent to keep a register in any decent or intelligible form; but I must confess it was better to have the schools in operation than have none, which would have been the case had they not procured such teachers. In my public lectures, I delineated to the inhabitants of the several school sections the benefits and blessings emanating from education, not only as affecting the interest and happiness of their offspring in this world; but that it may open the portals of heaven hereafter for their admission. I also laid before the teachers the most approved methods of conducting their schools, and the best plans of teaching the different branches of common school education. I adverted 'most forcibly' to the great improvements in the present School Act, particularly as regards free schools, and used my most strenuous reasoning to persuade the people to adopt that system this year; but I am sorry to say my advice in the last instance has not been appreciated; as by the minutes of the late annual school meetings, I find only three schools instead of six here reported, have decided on the free school system in this township for the current year, but have adopted the voluntary mode instead. I shall conclude my remarks with a quotation from the commentaries of Cæsar applicable to the subject—'*sem per gens est rerum avida novarum.*'"

#### IV. COUNTY OF PRESCOTT.

6. *John Pattee, Esq., Alfred, &c.*: "The condition of the schools in this locality exhibit no material improvement. The adoption of the free school system which is fast gaining popularity, is likely to be of great public good. It affords the privileges of a common school education to the poorer classes, and wherever the free school has been adopted the average attendance has been much increased. The difficulty of obtaining well qualified teachers in this part of the Province is much to be regretted, but the general apathy of parents in reference to the education of their children is lamentable. Were the schools frequently visited by trustees and parents, the teachers would be encouraged in the performance of their duties, and the pupils stimulated to greater exertion, and consequently to make far greater proficiency; and I am satisfied that local superintendents and school visitors could in no way advance the true interests of the rising generation more than by endeavouring to inspire the parents and guardians of children with a conviction of the utility of education."

7. *James Gamble, Esq., East Hawksbury*: "As to the kind and condition of the schools in this township generally, I regret that I have nothing very interesting to communicate. They by no means, generally speaking, respond to the demand, which in the nature of things is made for a higher intelligence,—a better education. Society around is not only increasing in wealth, but rising fast on the scale of general knowledge. The institutions of our country are becoming more and more extended and interlocked. A better education, then, a higher intelligence is demanded among all classes of the community, in order suitably to discharge the duties arising from this advanced and advancing state of things. Again the great interests of the community, both in church

and state, will soon be in the hands and under the control of those who are now children; how necessary then that they be well educated, their minds cultivated, drawn out, strengthened, together with such established principles as shall qualify them to discharge the duties, with honor and efficiency, of any and every situation which they may be called to fill. The schools of this township generally are not of the character to promote to any great extent such an education. In a township like this, comparatively new, with a scattered population, the schools will, of course, be thinly attended; and the people cannot be prevailed upon to give such salaries as would secure the services of competent and efficient teachers. However, the people are becoming more alive to their interest and duty in these matters; and during the past year, two or three teachers have been employed, who have not only done credit to themselves by their faithfulness and zeal, but have also given evidence the most tangible of the superiority of the normal system of teaching, which system they carried out in their respective schools as far as circumstances would admit. And I am fully of the opinion, from what I have witnessed during the past year that, a teacher thoroughly acquainted with this improved system of teaching will advance the educational interests of a school more in five or six months, than a teacher will do in a twelvemonth of as good natural abilities under the old dronish system of teaching. I am much pleased with the present School Act, and consider it a decided amendment of any former School Act we have had. Still, in my opinion, it requires the insertion of one clause yet, that is, a uniform assessment for the support of every common school in the Province of Canada, so that every child of this Province may attend school free of rate. I am persuaded that such an enactment is required to make elementary education a common, a general boon. A large majority of the people of this township is in favor of the free school system. As you will observe by the report, eight out of the thirteen schools of this township for the past year adopted the special assessment or free school system of support, and an equal number have availed themselves of the privilege for the current year."

#### V COUNTY OF RUSSELL.

8. *The Reverend John Edwards, Clarence, &c.*: "The inhabitants of this county are widely scattered; many of them are commencing to clear the bush, roads in many parts bad, schools few and far between, good teachers fewer, and difficulty experienced in paying such as are employed. Still with the assistance afforded by government, and the thorough working of the School Act, joined to a determination worthy of the end sought in the education of youth, I would not despair of seeing even this country with all its natural disadvantages blest with flourishing schools. If, however, petty and party interests, sectarian and political prejudices be permitted to weaken what should be strong, to divide what should be united, and to produce hostility where should be love; then must ignorance, with its train of evils, physical, mental and moral, cast its withering blight over us for many years to come. In reporting all the schools as ventilated, I do not mean that they have apparatus for this purpose, but that not being tightly built, abundance of fresh air comes in, winter and summer. None of the schools have a play-ground fenced in for that purpose, but they have all abundance of room in the fields and little frequented roads surrounding them for the children to play in."

#### VI. COUNTY OF CARLETON.

9. *The Reverend John Flood, Goulbourn, North Gower, &c.*: "The schools which I superintended are steadily improving. They are in a far better state now than that in which they were when I first examined them. Reading and writing are being taught in a much better manner. The teachers are more careful that the children may understand arithmetic, and be able to work questions which are not in their books. And

many of the teachers are striving to show themselves efficient, and thus to obtain from the Superintendent a special recommendation, which, they are beginning to learn, is worth some pounds in their next year's salary. But education is far from progressing as quickly as its friends desire. There are many difficulties with which we have to contend. One of no small magnitude, is that the people do not send their children constantly to school. They frequently keep them at home when they are beginning to be interested and successful in their studies, and do not send them again till they have forgotten much of what they had learned. Thus the teacher is much discouraged; whereas if his pupils attended regularly, he would be animated to persevering exertion, by the prospect that the effects of his labours would be seen. Also, very few of the teachers of this county have been trained. We must have trained teachers before we can expect great improvement. I have seen a few teachers from the Normal School, and I am convinced that one of them is better than any other two. It would be a great advantage to the country, if the government would make an arrangement for supporting at the Normal School every person who would bind himself to continue to be a common school teacher for a certain number of years. The teachers here are very desirous of attending that institution; but they are too poor to do so. If more assistance be given, we shall soon have many well qualified and efficient schoolmasters. The schools here are very much in want of maps and tablet lessons: and it is very difficult to prevail on the people to procure them. I wish to see maps hung up in every school; but the parents and trustees do not care much for geography. I will try to procure some cheap maps; I will take them to the schools, and endeavour to sell them to the trustees. For this purpose I was looking over your advertisements; but all the maps which you have mentioned are too dear. In this part of the country we need things which are easily paid for, until the people are led to have a taste for education, and then they will not grudge to spend a proper amount in enlightening and cultivating the mind."

10. *The Reverend W. Lochead, Osgoode, &c.*: "A deeper interest in the cause of education is manifested in these two townships, by parents and trustees; visits and lectures attended by increasing numbers: teachers and scholars excited to more uniform efforts; a larger number of schools free, especially in Gloucester, than in any previous year: several new school-houses erected during the two previous years, and several more in the course of erection, and resolved on, at an annual meeting lately held to be erected during the year 1852; and these school-houses, though far inferior in style and accommodation to what they ought to be, are very superior to the houses formerly occupied. Much of all this is owing to the close and almost constant supervision of school affairs, by the four annual visits of the local superintendant, and his residence among them, contrasted with the passing call of a county superintendant, once in two or three years, and, in several schools to my knowledge, not once in ten years of their existence as section schools. Much, too, is owing to the increased amount of intelligence on the subject of common school education, thrown before the minds of teachers and trustees, through the medium of the *Journal of Education*, furnished last year gratuitously to each school section in the county of Carleton,—the expense being defrayed by county tax. The interest manifested in the cause of education in Upper Canada, by its Chief Superintendant, and the increasing success which is attending his efforts in the noble cause, merits, and will receive, the gratitude of an educated and enlightened people."

## VII. COUNTY OF GRENVILLE.

11. *James Clapperton, Esq., Augusta*: "With regard to the schools in our township, they are without doubt susceptible of much improvement; I trust the time is not far distant when the minds of the people will be more awakened to the importance of common schools. The great obstacle to the progress of our schools, lies in the want of the appreciation of the value of education, and an unwillingness in the people to pay for it."

The great desire of the people seems to be to have cheap teachers. In order that the tuition of their children may cost but little, the trustees in a number of instances, engage a male teacher for five or six months in the winter, and a female in the summer; and the consequence is that the male teachers not getting steady employment, some of them have left off teaching, and have turned their attention to other pursuits. Parents frequently pay more by employing cheap teachers, for teaching their children what is wrong or must be forgotten, than would be necessary to give them a good knowledge of elementary studies, under a well qualified teacher. Nine of our school sections have adopted the free system this present year, being three less than last year. The reason as I conceive of their being fewer is that, the more wealthy inhabitants have educated their own children and are averse to being taxed for the tuition of those of others. Although we have lost a little as regards the free school system, yet our schools are being carried on nearly as well. The trustees in almost all our schools have persuaded the parents and others in the sections to subscribe for the payment of the teachers salary, so that they will have no difficulty in making up the amount at the end of this term. In conclusion, I would remark that the schools are in a progressive state, and that the children have made a satisfactory improvement. The teachers are endeavouring to teach the national books according to the directions laid down in the prefaces to those books; so, I hope, that after they shall have become more familiar with the subjects of the lessons, the pupils will make more rapid progress under their tuition."

12. *The Reverend James Geggie, Edwardsburgh:* "Our report shows that there is a great want of school requisites, both external and internal. There is however a beginning made, and we trust the trustees and parents generally, will become more alive to the importance of procuring suitable apparatus for facilitating the improvement of their children. The inhabitants of this township are not a reading people, and hence the little interest they take in the education of their children. The children who are sent to school, and become able to read with ease, are not stimulated to farther improvement, by being supplied with books. Libraries are much needed, both for the young and the old, but no move has yet been made to obtain school libraries, or libraries of general literature, for the benefit of the community. There are two Sabbath school libraries in this township which are not noticed in the report. Could we excite parents to read, we would not have to complain of the little interest they take in the instruction of their children. The free school system has not yet made much progress in this township. Four schools are reported as free schools, and there will be more this year. It is desirable that free schools universally obtain. We have one school that has been supported in this way for two years; and the result is that all the children of school age, are on the roll. The attendance is always large. Out of a school population of 112 upwards of 80 are in regular attendance. I have no doubt that were all our schools supported in the same way, there would not be greatly above one fourth of the children in the township not at school, as is the case at present. There is no little opposition to free schools as yet, chiefly on the part of those who are most able to promote the general good. The remuneration to teachers is by far too small; and it is not to be expected that well qualified teachers, in sufficient numbers, will be had till there is less parsimony in rewarding them. Besides, I do not think that our school system will work altogether satisfactorily till teachers have a more permanent residence in school sections, and hence have their interests more identified with the people among which they labour. I delivered a public lecture in each school section in which a school was in operation, excepting two; and though timely notice was given to the teachers of the two schools, yet no one attended, and no lecture was delivered. It will be observed that only one copy of the *Journal of Education* is taken. I urged upon trustees during my visit last year, the duty of obtaining the Journal; but very generally they were unwilling to tax the school sections to obtain it. A few weeks ago I presented a petition to our township council to appropriate as much of the township revenue as is necessary to procure a copy of the Journal for each school section; and by this time our clerk has ordered twenty copies."

13. *The Reverend W. J. McDowell, Oxford, &c.* : "There is much opposition to 'the free school system' in many portions of the townships of which I have been superintendent for the last year, though many schools have fallen in with it through my advice, and a clear sense of their own advantage; I am convinced we shall never have a good operative school system till 'free schools' are the law of the land all over. Pride and selfishness are the two grand objections to it in this neighbourhood, and the wealth of the people seems to me to be the curse of the land. The mass of the people are unwilling to pay for any thing from which they cannot see an immediate earthly return. They know their duty but will not do it; and my principle is that they should be obliged to do it. The voluntary system will not do, and should therefore be abandoned, until the people begin to see with more patriotic, liberal and Christian eyes."

#### VIII. COUNTY OF LEEDS.

14. *Jacob A. Brown, Esq., Elizabethtown.* : "We had six free schools in this township last year. I do not think we shall have as many this year; although the liberal and enlightened portion of our inhabitants are decidedly in favor of the free school principle, they are prevented from carrying it into effect by the wealthy, and by those who have either raised their children beyond the school age, or have not the happiness of being blessed with a numerous progeny. By way of opposition, it is by some called a poor school, and by others a charity school. I firmly trust and hope that the day is not far distant when every school in Canada, (over which you so deservedly have the oversight,) will be a free school by legislative enactment; and not left to the option or disposition of trustees and inhabitants. The present School Act, I think, is well calculated and ingeniously amended to further the great cause of education. The Board of Public Instruction, as one feature of it, has already done much good, and is well directed to remove from our schools incompetency, immorality and vice. I am happy to say, as far as I am qualified to judge, that our schools are in a progressive state."

15. *Thomas Vanston, Esq., Escott, &c.* : "It affords me pleasure to inform you that the free school system is gaining ground; there are double the number of free schools this year in the townships of Escott, and Leeds and Lansdown Front, than there were last. I have every confidence that the time is not far distant when every school in Canada will be free as the breezes that blow. It must be admitted that education, based on moral and religious principles, is the only sure foundation for the good of mankind; by it nations have been distinguished, and individuals honored; the peace and prosperity of Canada depend on intellectual, moral and religious improvement: and this cannot be accomplished without a free education. Education should be considered as a public debt, and a public good; and has a claim upon property for its support as much as any other object or institution. Indeed, the poor man's child has stronger and more just claims on rateable property for its education than the inmates of our jails and penitentiaries have for their support: the former is a preventive of crime, while the latter may be only a cure. I regret to say that the condition of many of the school-houses is in a very low state; which greatly retards the progress of scholars. You can perceive by the report, that the average attendance is comparatively small, which may be attributed, in part, to the wretched state of some of the school-houses, and, on the other hand, to the constant changing of teachers. Sometimes these are employed for only three months at a time, and then three months' intermission. The teacher, under these circumstances, can do no more than find out the disposition of the children and make a good beginning, when his time expires and the children resume their idle, wandering habits, and lose their relish for learning. I am sorry to say there are so few libraries in these townships, and not one copy of the *Journal of Education* taken by the trustees. I think, if each township council were to take a lively interest in education, they would at once procure, at the expense of the township, a library for each school, and

appoint a township librarian in each ; and by exchanging their libraries, the schools would thereby receive a store of information, for years to come. Although the price of the *Journal of Education* is very low, and contains information, without which a corporate body of common school trustees, cannot get along very efficiently, yet there appears to be a determined will to remain without taking it or any other educational periodical. It is not a very agreeable task for a superintendent to recommend the *Journal of Education*, a black-board or some other school apparatus, and at the end of the quarter find the school without them—and thus from quarter to quarter. The want of proper school apparatus and text-books, retards the progress of education more than all other impediments that generally stand in the way. It is evident that a school teacher can no more succeed in his profession, as such, without proper school apparatus and books, than can a farmer, in cultivating his farm without farming implements; and for the want of proper school apparatus, incompetent teachers protect themselves by an excuse that the children are not advanced enough. Where schools are furnished with these necessary requirements, teachers unable to use them, must either turn their attention to something else, or qualify themselves for the exercise of their profession. I can further say with pleasure, that the village of Gananogue, is now taking an interest in education ; their grammar school is in a prosperous condition, and one of the common schools is in a most thriving condition under the care of a teacher who has been trained in the Normal School, at Toronto. Were all our school teachers of this class, and qualification, with enterprising trustees, our common schools would soon be advanced 100 per cent., and education be exalted to its proper standard. The inhabitants of Gananogue, and the trustees of the schools in the village, are contemplating the erection of a large school-house, with four departments—one for the grammar school, and the others for the more advanced, and less advanced, boys ; and female scholars with very small children. Should they execute this noble undertaking, they will raise the dignity of their village, lay the foundation for a thorough and practical education, and set an example that should be imitated by every town and village in Canada. The advantages arising from a union school are greater than I would at this time venture to describe, and I hope at the close of the present year, to have the pleasure of informing you of its completion.

16. *Samuel Graham, Esq., Kitley*, : “ You will perceive from my report, that we have had eight free schools last year, which have prospered better than any others in the township, with one exception. We have got a good stone building, erected in section No. 11, which is a credit to the people. There has been application made to the council for aid to erect school-houses, in three other sections,—which has been complied with. This shews that the people of Kitley are not unmindful of the best interests of the rising generation. Notwithstanding all that government has done, combined with your own indefatigable labors, in devising and improving the present system of education, yet there is a draw-back, on the flattering prospects. I would rather avoid recurring to it ; but as this may be the last time I shall have the honor of expressing my opinion upon so important a subject, I beg leave to say that, until it becomes the law, that schools shall be maintained by a tax on property, many noble efforts will be rendered abortive. One part of the community is so independent that, “ they do not desire their neighbours to pay for the education of their children,” while another part, I am sorry to have it to say, would rather pay a lawyer for advice, than contribute one dollar towards the support of so general a good as education. Hoping that you may have the pleasure of realizing your most sanguine expectations regarding the prosperity of schools in Canada, I remain, &c.”

17. *H. P. Washburn, Esq., Leeds and Lansdown Rear* : “ The report shews that there is still much need of improvement in the common schools, for this township, although I am happy to state that they are advancing materially, under the present School Act. The school-houses are somewhat improving, although many of them, are

in a very bad state. The people, many of them, are much more engaged about the education of their children than formerly. We have a better supply of school books, which are well calculated to improve the character of the schools, but considerable difficulty in obtaining efficient teachers. However, we are expecting a better and more thorough system. The Normal School has done much, and will do more to remedy this evil. I see no other way but the people must make a difference between competent teachers, and those who merely make school teaching a stepping stone to some other profession, without any previous training. Much remains to be done in the advancement of our common schools for this township; and it is to be hoped, that schools will ultimately be made free to all the youth of this township, as the water they drink. You may also notice by the report, that, not a copy of any educational periodical has been taken last year. I have frequently urged the necessity, and many are beginning to see the utility and advantages of such a paper: three copies of the *Journal of Education* have been ordered for 1852. and I hope more will be before the close of the year."

18. *The Reverend Joshua H. Johnson, Yonge*: "During the year I made it a point to lecture in every school section, in favour of the free school system; urging it upon the inhabitants as the most successful mode of promoting the education of their children, and as that which is best sustained under the provisions of the act. I found considerable animosity among the people resident in some sections, relative to this subject, the minority complaining very bitterly of the majority, for forcing the free system upon them. In my opinion a general free school law would be preferable to the present mode, on this as well as some other accounts. I think an amendment should be made to the act, with respect to the taxation of certain non-resident landholders. Under the present law, individuals living on the front of their farms may be taxed in their own section, and likewise for that portion of their rear lying in another section, while their children may be refused admission into the school in the latter section. The system of taxing non-resident landholders is, on the whole, a good one; but I think an exemption should be made in the case referred to. The establishment of County Boards of Public Instruction to grant certificates of qualification to teachers, is, in my opinion, an admirable provision of the law. Immoral and incompetent teachers have, under the practical working of these boards, been excluded from our public schools. A certain tribunal, before which the applicants for school situations are periodically arraigned, is thereby instituted, and trustees feel no hesitation in employing any teacher who holds a certificate of qualification from one of these boards. The power given to local superintendants, to cancel a teacher's certificate until the next meeting of the Board of Public Instruction, in certain cases, is, if judiciously exercised, a very needful one. I exercised it in one case of gross immorality, and was fully sustained by the board. The provisions of the present school law I have endeavoured to carry out to the best of my ability; and have always felt it my duty to defend those provisions, as well as the conduct of the chief officers employed in working the act, against all unjust attacks. As I view it, Upper Canada has one of the best common school systems in existence; and every Upper Canadian will find himself better employed in trying to aid in the practical working of that system, (suggesting amendments where required,) than in labouring to destroy it altogether. I cannot conclude this report, as it will probably be the last I shall make to your department, without bearing my humble testimony to the prompt and obliging manner in which yourself and your head clerk, Mr. Hodgins, (Deputy Superintendent in your absence,) have invariably furnished me with instructions and advice, when I made application for them. As superintendent of common schools for the township of Yonge, and for the town of Brockville, and secretary to the Board of Public Instruction for the united counties of Leeds and Grenville, I have troubled the educational department with a great many inquiries, and I have always received the most marked attention."

## IX. COUNTY OF LANARK.

19. *John A. Murdock, Esq., Bathurst, &c.*: "In reporting on the state of the schools in the four municipalities under my charge, I beg leave to remark that the schools are gradually rising in character. As in the examination of teachers the examiners are more strict, the teachers in consequence are more on the alert in qualifying themselves, so as that they may pass their examinations credibly. The letter of the law has been rigidly adhered to, in so far as their temperate habits and moral character are concerned; so that now within my limits, the teachers as a body are most respectable, and some of them possess talents and acquirements of a superior order. There are some schools, in which a system of teaching has been adopted approaching to that of the normal school; and in these schools the children make rapid progress in all the branches of knowledge usually taught in common schools. When a teachers' institute is once formed in these counties, there is little doubt that a strong impetus will be given to the cause of education. And I may remark that, the teachers are all very anxious that such an institution were established with as little delay as possible. The question of free schools has been agitated in these counties, and though they have not as yet been very generally adopted, yet in some instances the schools have been made free, and the consequence has been that, in all such cases, a numerous attendance of pupils has been secured. The minutes of the annual section meetings intimate that free schools will be more numerous for the current year than they were in the past. In numbers of sections the schools are made partially free. The amount of the rate-bill is fixed at the annual meeting, with an understanding that when two or three of a family pay, the rest of the family go free; and should there be a small sum required to make up the teacher's salary, it is levied upon the rateable property of all in the school section. This mode of paying the teacher's salary seems to be most approved of in those sections where there are many of the inhabitants who have already educated their families. Nothing short of free schools, however, will reach the case of those who are careless about educating their children; for when they see that they will have to pay at any rate, they will send all they can to school. Our schools in general are greatly deficient in school apparatus, such as maps, charts, &c. Soirees are now being got up in some places, from the proceeds of which trustees may be enabled to purchase those necessary aids for giving efficiency to common schools. On the whole we are progressing, and it is to be hoped that the friends of progress will in time overcome the prejudices of the ignorant and inconsiderate, and that in a few years a general and extended system of education will be voluntarily adopted in which knowledge will be free to every child in the province."

20. *Edward Byrne, Esq., North Burgess*: "As required by the present School Act, I have the honor to submit to you this my second report of the state of the schools of this township. The report for this year shows that there is still much need of improvement in our common schools. We have formed two new school sections this year, one of which we intend to have in operation next spring. I have again to express my feelings of regret respecting the miserable class of teachers we have in this township. You will see that our schools are not very well furnished with the necessary apparatus, such as blackboards, large maps, &c., which I would wish to see in every school house, in order to enhance the progress of the pupils. I have endeavoured to impress the necessity of all these things upon the minds of the parents and guardians of the children of this township."

21. *The Reverend John McMorine, Ramsay*: "Eight of the school sections were as per report on the free school system, and were assessed by the municipal council of the township. The sums in which they were assessed were collected with the other taxes. The benefit of this plan would be great to all parties were it cordially submitted to; but considerable discontent and opposition have arisen on account of the heavy addition to the ordinary taxes. Those settlers whose families are grown up complain of injustice; and considerable division and strife have been produced in one or two of

the sections. The farmers also complain that an undue share of the burthen falls upon them, compared to tradesmen. It is to be hoped, nowever, that such unfavourable views and feelings will gradually subside. I was disappointed to find that the increase of scholars in the free school sections was very trifling, if any, and the attendance more irregular than before. These effects may have arisen partly from the opposition of a discontented minority. There is a considerable scarcity of teachers among us, and several of those we have are of very small attainments. It is my opinion that more must be done for the comfort of the teacher, by affording him a house to live in, and some degree of independence of the caprice of parents, and by giving greater stability to his situation, or few will adopt the profession of a common school teacher except as a stepping stone to something else. This however, I beg to submit with all due humility and deference. I delivered a lecture in each of the schools under my charge after due intimation of my intention, but were I to judge of the interest taken in education by the attendance of parents on these occasions, I would pronounce it low indeed. In more than one instance neither trustees nor parents made their appearance, and my largest audience was less than a dozen. Other circumstances lead me to believe that in these our back-wood settlements, the physical ranks far higher with most than the mental. It is to be hoped that more elevated sentiments will gradually prevail."

22. *David Campbell, Esq., Clerk of Ramsay*: "The amount already set apart for the establishment of libraries is twenty-nine pounds. And at our next meeting, to be held on the 28<sup>th</sup> instant, a bye-law will be introduced with a certainty of being passed, appropriating the whole of the money accruing from the sale of tavern licenses, for the next ensuing ten years, toward the same laudable object, and which may probably amount to twelve or thirteen pounds yearly."

---

## X. COUNTY OF RENFREW.

(No general remarks were appended to the reports of local superintendents in this county for 1851.)

---

## XI. COUNTY OF FRONTENAC.

23. *The Reverend Matthew Connor, Bedford*: "It is gratifying to know that there is an increasing interest on behalf of education; but, it is painful to perceive it increasing so slowly. Many are in favour of free schools this year who opposed them last year. As far as I know, there is no prejudice of any force now against that noble system of supporting public education, except one, and that one would have no force if free schools cost nothing. It is not always the case however that those who would have most to pay shew the most opposition, in this place; for I could name Colonel Kilburn and others of much property who warmly advocate the principle. There are many who do not vote for free schools who, nevertheless, say they would be glad if the law made them obligatory. I am sure that general education is as worthy of legislative support as any other general good, or public institution; and, until that take place, till the schools of our country be free, our school-houses will be ventilated but imperfectly. The plan of having township superintendents in my opinion is not for the promotion of education, but the reverse. Nor are there many who are fit for the office whom it pays to break off from any general business to visit a few schools four times a year, and attend the other duties."

24. *Asa Philips, Esq., Loughborough*: "Our schools are I think improving. Free schools are being tried in a number of sections of the township, and where they are established we have good schools and a large attendance. In some of the sections the

people are not willing to be taxed for the support of schools; they do not see or feel that there is any use in giving their children a better education than they have themselves. I hope ere long to see the whole of the schools in our township free; and not only our township, but the whole country; for it is the only true plan by which the door of education can be opened to all, the poor as well as the rich."

25. *John Walsh, Esq., Clerk of Loughborough*: (After detailing the various sums which had been imposed upon the several sections for the support of free schools, remarks,) "I am thus particular, conscious that the Chief Superintendent will be glad to learn that the system of free education progresses in this locality. I have also to inform you that another section has this year adopted the free school system, and that a vast majority of the children of Loughborough receive a free education. Our township municipality have authorized me to order the *Journal of Education* for the current year, for each of the school sections in Loughborough. Hoping that your efforts to promote education may succeed to the full extent of your wishes, I have the honour, &c., &c., &c."

26. *James J. Macdonald, Esq., Portland, &c.*: "I am extremely sorry to say for the inhabitants of this township that, although four of the schools adopted the free school system in 1851, and although facts go to prove the benefits resulting from it, yet they refused to continue the system this year. For example—

|         |               |          |                  |         |             |
|---------|---------------|----------|------------------|---------|-------------|
| In 1850 | Section No. 2 | reported | 16               | average | attendance. |
| " 1851  | " "           | " "      | 17               | " "     |             |
| " 1850  | " No. 6       | " "      | 11 $\frac{3}{4}$ | " "     |             |
| " 1851  | " "           | " "      | 14               | " "     |             |
| " 1850  | " No. 9       | " "      | 14               | " "     |             |
| " 1851  | " "           | " "      | 36               | " "     |             |
| " 1850  | " No. 13      | " "      | 5 $\frac{1}{2}$  | " "     |             |
| " 1851  | " "           | " "      | 18 $\frac{1}{2}$ | " "     |             |

The above statement shews an increase in the average attendance of scholars in the four free schools over the preceding year of 38 $\frac{1}{4}$  scholars, (this is more than the average attendance of scholars in any one school in the township.) I have as superintendent endeavoured to the utmost of my ability not only to encourage the adoption but the continuance of the free school system, since I consider it the only effectual means of imparting a liberal education to the youth of our country. Yet, surprising as it may appear, at the annual school meetings for 1852 the free schools were voted down in the whole four sections which had adopted it in 1851. I am of opinion that if the free school system, or in other words, if the law would make it imperative upon every person to support schools according to their rateable property there would be less fault found than at present. Why the rich should not contribute towards the support of schools according to their abundance and the poor according to their penury as well as to any other general tax, and thus have the children of all educated at the expense of all, appears so very unanswerable an argument that many of the opponents of free schools will admit it; but under the present act, where the free school system is to be adopted, it has to be done by a majority of votes at a meeting called for that purpose; and the consequence is that the rich use their influence against the poor and those in their power, and persecute them for voting against them in what they say is an arbitrary and compulsory measure—by these means many are dissuaded from voting for free schools and prevailed upon to vote against them to the injury of themselves and of their children. But if it were made the law of the land by the representatives of the people in Parliament, men who are chosen and elected by the people themselves, then all would submit and willingly comply with the law. I sincerely hope the free school system may become the universal system of our country, and that every friend of education will lend his aid in so desirable an object. I regret that none of the trustees have applied for any periodical devoted to education, but I have prevailed on the

township council to take a copy for each corporation of trustees in the united townships of Portland and Hinchinbrook, at the expense of the municipality."

27. *Bernard Kennedy, Esq., Stirlington*: "I have to inform you that our Schools are getting on well."

## XI. COUNTY OF ADDINGTON.

28. *Robert Burleigh, Esq., Amherst Island*: "I am happy to inform you that the common schools in this township have greatly improved during the past year. Prior to 1851 a want of uniformity and even a deficiency of books were severely felt both by teachers and pupils, but these difficulties are at length overcome, as the books now used in the schools in this township are the class books selected by the Council of Public Instruction. You will see by the report which accompanies this, that there is a great deficiency of school apparatus in this township, there being only two blackboards and not a single map in any school-house; but I hope during the present year to see this great defect remedied. In 1849 if any person had been so bold as even to have spoken of supporting the common schools by a general tax on all the rateable property of the island, every tax-payer would have considered such a man duly qualified for a place in the lunatic asylum;—but in 1852, three of the five schools in operation in the township are free schools, and the other two are to be supported by voluntary subscription, any deficiency to be supplied by taxation."

29. *The Reverend Paul Shirley, Camden East, &c.*: "About fourteen months ago, for the second time, I entered upon the duties of Superintendent of Common Schools for the township of Camden East. At the same time I was appointed to take charge of the township of Sheffield. It was not through religious partiality that I was nominated to the situation, [Mr. Shirley is an Episcopalian Clergyman,] for the gentleman who represents Sheffield is a Presbyterian, and the gentleman who represents Camden East is a Roman Catholic. I make these remarks merely for the purpose of paying public respect to liberal conduct, and with the intention of expanding those narrow minds which are chiefly confined to parties, but cannot extend themselves to public good. My first attempt, when I commenced the duties of my situation, was to convince the people that, without good teachers, they should remain in their present position. To accomplish this I gave general notice of the time I would visit such a section. I requested the attendance of the people, males and females, saying I would bring subjects of importance before them. On those occasions I contrasted school section with school section, showing how far superior one was to the other. Then I inquired into the cause of this superiority. Upon examination it was found to proceed from the fact, that the teacher employed in the one section was far superior in tact and talent to the other. This proof could not be resisted, and therefore received general assent. At the same time I pointed out the advantages of education. How it raises one man above another. I mentioned the names of men now living who raised themselves through education and perseverance to the highest situations, religious and political, in the province. I endeavored to elevate the minds of parents, teachers and taught, to stations of honor and profit, shewing that without a proper cultivation of the mind these cannot be reached; that were they now offered to us it would confer no benefit on us, as we are not qualified to fill them. I pointed out the necessity of propriety of conduct and cleanliness of person. I drew a contrast between the way in which two pupils perform the same task, how far the manner of the one exceeds that of the other,—and although both may be correct, so far as solving the problem is concerned, yet to the eye of the spectator the one far exceeds the other. Therefore we should endeavor to discharge every duty in the most accomplished manner. I am happy to have it in my power now to say that these instructions have had the desired effect. The standard of manners and education is raised to a high pitch in Camden and Sheffield. I

say, without fear of successful contradiction, that there are not two townships in this province which have made greater improvement in both of these necessary accomplishments than the two townships here mentioned; and as a proof and a means, I refer the public to the model school established in the village of Newburgh. I am bold in saying that this institution, considering the limited means which it possesses, has done more for the advancement of education, than any similar institution in the province. The united counties of Frontenac, Lennox and Addington are very large, and yet there is scarcely one township in these counties from which persons have not come to receive instruction; and with some honorable exceptions, the most useful teachers in the adjacent townships received instruction in Newburgh; and I believe I may say that some of our pupils who attended the normal school, Toronto, were as successful, and left the institution with as much credit and ability as any other young men. The people of Newburgh have spared no expense in procuring teachers of high qualification. The principal was educated in Victoria College, and is retained at a salary of £125 per annum. This will appear only a trifling sum when compared with the salaries of professors in universities and colleges. True! But bear in mind the first is private contributions, the latter is public endowment. The conductor of the model school attended the normal school, Toronto, from which he brought a testimonial of high standing, and is now paid £75 a year. The lady who superintends the female department is highly esteemed for her great faculty of communicating information to her pupils, and receives £50 per annum. At present there are about 150 pupils receiving daily instructions in the village of Newburgh. As you will see from the general report of the common schools of Camden and Sheffield, the free system is gaining ground every year, though in some places it is greatly opposed. This may be expected for some time to come, but finally, I think, the advantages of such a system will be fully appreciated. The wording of the School Act is so comprehensive that people have abundant room to say how their teacher shall be paid. If the present school act does not give general satisfaction I am apprehensive that the discontented will remain so for a long period."

30. *Thomas Aishton, Esq., M. D., Ernestown*: "It is much to be regretted that the system of free school teaching is not more appreciated, but on the contrary a general dissatisfaction prevails. I am sorry to say that some schools which were free last year have abandoned the system this year. I shall in my lectures and visits to the various school sections bring this subject more particularly under the observation of trustees and people—hoping that ere you receive another annual report from this township free schools will prevail."

### XIII. COUNTY OF LENNOX.

31. *John J. Watson, Esq., Adolphustown*: "I regret to say that, although the schools under my care are not retrograding, their advancement is not so rapid as I could wish. Last year one of our sections failed twice in the attempt to establish a free school. I am happy now to announce that a special meeting was held a day or two since in section No. 1, wherein I reside, in which this course was adopted. The causes which prevail most here against education are, in the want of it not being duly felt—the absence of comfortable school-houses, text-books, maps and other apparatus—the smallness, and consequent poverty of school sections—the periodical manner of six months school and six months none at all—and the want of competent trained teachers, without these we have but little to elevate their character and efficiency. In fact avarice and ignorance should be swept off the land, and one step towards this would be, (I am led to believe,) an imperative law for one general tax upon all for the maintenance of common schools."

32. *Reverend John G. Bull, Fredricksburgh*: "I have visited the schools in order to inform myself of their state, and now send you the result. I am sorry to be obliged

to say that there is little activity on the part of many of the trustees, parents and guardians in many of the school sections in this township. There are, however, some exceptions. On the subject of free schools, the people are very generally opposed to the system; for the want, I believe, of proper information in regard to it. I am grieved to learn that your educational periodical is taken in but one out of twenty sections. I shall use my influence to get it into every section, and promote its circulation otherwise, as best I can."

33. *Thomas Chamberlain, Esq., M. D., Richmond*: "You will see by my report, that the attendance of pupils in some school sections has not been so large as heretofore; this has been chiefly owing to the want of teachers, caused by the fear of not being sufficiently well qualified to obtain certificates from the county board of examiners; some have given up teaching, whilst others have gone to be taught. The great benefit you have already rendered Canada West in the cause of education, impresses me with the hope that, you will not abate your most useful exertions, until the system of free schools shall become the law of the land, and every school section can boast of a normal trained teacher. Although we have slightly suffered from the mode by which teachers obtain certificates, still, it will eventually prove the best. As I hinted in my remarks in last year's report, I hope that Parliament will in its first session grant a free school act."

#### XIV. COUNTY OF PRINCE EDWARD.

34. *David Bryant, Esq., Ameliasburgh*: "There are not as many schools in operation in our township this winter as last, owing to the scarcity of teachers; and I find that it is not only the case in our township but in every other from which I hear. Those that are in operation, on the whole, are doing well. It is very encouraging indeed to see the rapid improvement which is taking place in the method of teaching. Every teacher seems to be endeavoring to make his pupils thoroughly understand that which they are studying; and it has always been my aim to endeavor if possible to eradicate every old system which was not a good one, and to establish such a system in its stead, as would be beneficial both to teachers and pupils. I have visited all the schools in our township, once every three months, save such as did not then happen to be in operation, and these when they got into operation. I have also lectured in every section in which I could get an audience, with one or two exceptions, and in connection I always lectured more or less to the teacher and pupils at my quarterly visits. I am sorry to say that the majority of the teachers are not as well qualified as they should be, though we must take up with such as we have until we can get better. I hope ere long that a sufficient number will emanate from the walls of the normal school to supply the demand, and as soon as this takes place our schools will prosper more rapidly."

35. *John B. Denton, Esq., Hallowell*: "I feel it to be a duty to make a few remarks in reference to education in this county, as far as I am acquainted with it; and I am sure you who have toiled so indefatigably to promote information among the people by means of common schools, will be pleased to hear that you have not been disappointed in your endeavors; yet, it is to be deplored by the friends of education that great apathy still exists,—and it is already too manifest that it will continue until the free school system shall be universally adopted. I have been thinking for some time past of opening a correspondence with you in reference to this interesting topic, merely to obtain your views as to the practicability of making the free school system permanent by an act of Parliament—but knowing you to be already too much burthened with the duties of office, I have refrained from this consideration to trespass upon your time. Having been engaged for many years as a teacher both in this and other countries, candour compels me to state that in my humble opinion we are not

yet in a situation to reap the whole amount of usefulness which might be acquired from common schools; and this reminds me to notice the unwearied exertion which you have put forth for the emancipation of the rising generation from the thralldom of ignorance. You certainly have a right to claim a share of public gratitude which cannot be justly accorded to many others who have labored for their country's weal. And lastly, if it should meet your views to use your influence with government, (to crown the edifice which promises so much,) to make the common schools free throughout the length and breadth of the land, you will, I predict, at no distant day receive the homage of a grateful and enlightened people."

36. *Robert Whittly, Esq., M. D., Marysburgh*: "With regard to the accompanying report I beg to remark that we have in this township, neither private schools nor public libraries. I think there is considerable improvement in our common schools, and reasonable ground for future hope. You will perceive that the average time the schools have been kept open is less than that of last year; but that has occurred in consequence of the difficulty of obtaining qualified teachers, as many of those who formerly taught, particularly during the summer season, did not or could not obtain certificates from the county board. Qualified teachers were not to be had, though there is an increasing desire on the part of trustees and people for good teachers and a willingness to bestow on them an adequate remuneration. The want among the people of information on school matters is severely felt in many instances; and though I have made every exertion in my power to induce the trustees of the different sections to procure the *Journal of Education*, I have hitherto been unsuccessful. When I failed with the trustees, I applied to the municipal council, and was led to believe the application would be attended with success; but here too I have been disappointed, at least for the present. There is a very great improvement in all the schools with regard to books, maps, &c. In every school in the township, the national series is made use of, almost to the exclusion of every other, though some of the older teachers still cling to "Cobb." Eleven of the eighteen schools in operation are supplied with large maps, so that the future prospect is rather encouraging. God grant we may not be disappointed. There is a mighty map of ignorance and prejudice to overcome."

#### XV. COUNTY OF HASTINGS.

37. *George Benjamin, Esq., Hungerford*: "I have endeavoured to get the several small school sections to unite. By the report you will find that with four I have succeeded. How far it will be lasting I cannot say. I find that too many jealousies spring up, which hinder the law from being as useful as it otherwise would be. I have this past year attempted the prize system. I induced the municipal council to give £10 for books, for prizes, and it has had a most excellent effect. I shall try to induce the council to continue this grant annually. I make it my business to assist poor sections, where they have not been opened the time required by law, where I find the disposition exists to encourage education. I am happy to say that the Bible is coming into general use."

38. *George Mowat, Esq., Huntington*: "I beg to offer a few remarks, the result of my own observation in regard to the working of the present School Act, and the character of the persons entrusted with its administration. That the present School Act if faithfully applied, is better adapted to promote the cause of education among us than any which has preceded it, must have become apparent to every one who has paid even the least attention to the subject. Still, there is one clause in it which I hope will soon be altered and amended, viz: that clause which leaves it to the option of the inhabitants of a school section to raise their teacher's salary and other expenses of the school, either by a property tax, rate bill, or subscription. I am fully convinced that

this liberty has done more to impede the progress of education, and create divisions and uncharitable feelings in neighbourhoods during the last year than all other causes put together. Whilst the more liberal and better informed in a school section declare in favor of a free school, the illiberal and selfish strenuously oppose it and advocate subscription or rate bill instead; and I am sorry to say that, in most instances in our back townships at least, the latter class outvote the former; the result of which is that, the losing party withdraw their support from the school, and the other party finding themselves unable to pay a teacher, allow the school-house to remain unoccupied for that year. For this reason I hope the Legislature will amend this clause by enacting that all schools in the province shall be supported by property tax. This looks like an arbitrary measure, but the welfare of our country demands it. Again, it is my humble opinion, that if the office of township superintendent be superseded by that of county superintendent, the change will in no small degree advance the cause of education throughout the province. There are no doubt many excellent and well qualified men among our township superintendents; but it is equally true that there are many of another stamp—men who have never before getting into office shewn the least interest in education, and who in many instances are incapable of examining the children placed under their care in the branches usually taught in our common schools. But who need be surprised to find such men among our township superintendents when he reflects that the appointment to the office of township superintendent is frequently made by one individual—the township reeve—who, if an honest man, looks only to the good of the children of his township when he proposes a person to fill that office; but who, if he chance to be a person of a different character, as may sometimes happen, proposes some favourite or warm partizan of his own, and the other members of the council, being unacquainted with the character of the person proposed, allow that his reeve-ship knows best, and so confirm his choice. Apart from the class already described there is another, composed of those who are qualified to discharge their duties, so far as regards the requisite knowledge; but who have to depend upon some other calling or profession for a living, and just give schools as much of their time and attention as they can conveniently spare from the duties of the other. These, sir, are a few of the reasons which make me wish those men out of office, and their places supplied by those who are the tried friends of education,—men who are acquainted with the practical as well as the theoretical parts of teaching,—men who will be enabled to devote their whole time and attention to the advocacy of this glorious cause—men of talent and learning, and above all, men of untarnished character, whose advice and opinions will have some influence in reconciling such differences as frequently arise in school sections. If the respectability of an office or situation depends upon the characters of those who discharge the duties of such office, and the manner in which those duties are performed, then I fear the office of local superintendent will soon fall into disrepute, and few possessed of the requisite qualifications will be found willing to accept the office. Perhaps among the many officers connected with school affairs, there are none who have more power to do good or evil than our common school trustees; and yet the people in many school sections seem ignorant of this fact, or display a criminal indifference to the welfare of themselves and families—often electing persons to fill that responsible office, whose only recommendation seems to be that they are the avowed enemies of education,—who declare themselves opposed to taxation for school purposes—are warm advocates of what they call or rather miscall ‘cheap schools’—will not engage a teacher that will not ‘board round’—and pledge themselves ‘not to give to any teacher more than ten dollars per month,’ &c., &c. Many of this class can neither read nor write their own names, but have been elected to office for the reasons already assigned. I am aware, reverend sir, that many of the above remarks may, to you, appear uncharitable; but let me assure you that in making them I have been actuated by no hard feelings towards any man, or class of men. My apology—my sole reason—for writing thus to you is, a sincere desire to promote the welfare of our country, and of the rising generation. And, although I have thus far presented only

the dark side of the picture, I am happy to say it has a bright one. The cause of education is certainly advancing more rapidly in Canada than its most warm and enthusiastic friends ever dared to anticipate, and that you, reverend sir, may long continue to fill the high and responsible situation which you now occupy and live to see the fruits of your labours in a more virtuous and intelligent population growing up around you, is undoubtedly the heartfelt wish of every true friend of education in Canada West."

39. *The Reverend Stephen Miles, Madoc and Elzevir*: "Since the first of January, I have visited every school in operation in Madoc and Elzevir,—nine in number,—and am gratified to find that all are making advances in the different branches taught. Other schools, I am informed, will commence early in May. I am pleased in being enabled to remark that, I find the scholars generally, in the different schools now in operation, are making progress in the different branches of education now being taught in our common schools: but there is too great an indifference on the part of many parents in furnishing their children with the necessary books. There have been in all thirteen schools in operation for a quarter or less period of time since the commencement of the present year, all of which I have visited; and six which were in operation during the winter, I have visited twice,—making in all nineteen visits since the commencement of the present year. I feel gratified in being enabled to say, that, upon the whole, there appears to be a visible improvement in the organization and management of the schools under my care; but much remains yet to be done, especially in procuring a uniformity and full supply of books."

40. *Wm. Inkster, Esq., Marmora*: "We have two free schools in this township. It is some little encouragement when we compare the reports of the last two years. I think you will find an increase of ninety pupils on the roll for 1851 over that of 1850."

41. *The Reverend Wm. McEwen, Rawdon*: "I regret that the free school system is not better embraced in this part of the country; however, time will accomplish it, and demonstrate the superior advantages of the system. The few inclining to it in the township of Rawdon are all the best schools, and such results are the only arguments to convince the public mind."

42. *Thomas D. Farley, Esq., Sidney*: "In the township of Sidney attendance has increased during the last year; the number of school visits have doubled and nearly trebled. It was thought by some friends of general education that when the clergy, district councillors, and magistrates, were created school visitors, that voluntary school visits would be few and far between. But we are happy to inform you that this provision of the School Act has not proved a dead letter. Our leading men in the township appear to feel an increasing interest in the cause of education. Some have come out nobly and given their support in favor of free schools. In addition to the school visits we have our public quarterly examinations, which have increased within the last year fifty per cent.; and the least that we can say in respect to our schools is that they are on the increase. We have some excellent teachers in the township, qualified not only in regard to learning but in ability to teach—in fact with almost every qualification necessary for school teachers."

43. *Isaac Denike, Esq., Thurlow*: "I have classified the schools according to the intimations in the *Journal of Education* for February 1852—the certificates of teachers. We have some good schools—no flogging—the blackboard in full use—the visitors' book and register duly cared for, the last furnished by the council. The Scriptures are read in all the schools of the township, with few exceptions. The free schools do well, and we hope much from the circulation of your last year's report. The School Act as it is, is beginning to work better than formerly, being better understood; but it will never meet the demands of our country until the free school system becomes engrafted

therein—made compulsory. The present grammar school law militates strongly against us in the country. Aware however, that all these things have attracted your attention, we hope for the best.”

44. *The Reverend Andrew Hudson, Teyendingaga*: “Were I to say anything regarding the state of education in this township, I do not know if I would be warranted to say much in the way of commendation. From all that I can learn regarding the state of things a few years ago, a very marked improvement has taken place. It requires, however, no very refined discernment to discover that there is abundant room for still further improvement. Rather than attempt to enter upon an examination of all the evils and defects that characterize educational matters in this quarter, I would briefly point out one or two of the leading points in reference to which, in my opinion, improvement is urgently required. 1st. We are greatly in need of well educated, and especially of thoroughly trained teachers. We are not so badly off for respectable scholars, as for thorough practitioners. I would rather have two or three well trained teachers than a dozen untrained, however well furnished in other respects their minds may be. Hence the necessity of encouraging promising young men to attend the Normal school at Toronto, or some other institution of a similar character. Until men study for this work and lay themselves out for it as they do for any other profession, we cannot expect to see the cause of education advance with much rapidity.—2nd. And to prepare the way for such training for, and dedication to, the work of teaching, I should like to see the system of making the teacher board round amongst the people done away with entirely. Were young men given to understand that teachers are no longer to be doomed to a life of perpetual wandering from house to house, we should doubtless find more of the right stamp offering themselves for this important and useful employment. On making inquiries of teachers regarding this matter, I have not found one who is in favor of it. In fact I have often wondered, considering their feelings regarding it, how they bring themselves to submit to it at all.—3rd. And in order that the people may be able to pay for good teachers, there must be a full and regular attendance at school—there must be some way of drawing out all the pupils and all the resources of every school section. In order to this, I do not know of any system equal to that of free schools. But until all the inhabitants of a school section are equally enlightened and disinterested, this is a result, I have but a faint hope of seeing realized. The only effectual remedy would be for the Legislature at once and finally to decide the matter. There might be, perhaps, many loud complaints for a time, until having given vent to all their spleen, they would quietly submit to their hard fate. But so long as the decision of this matter is left to the will of the inhabitants of each school section, there will generally be found a reclaiming and a more or less powerful minority. You will observe, there are very few free schools in my township.”

#### XVI. COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

45. *The Reverend Daniel Wait, Haldimand*: “In transmitting my report, I respectfully submit a few remarks. 1st. Relative to school houses,—as it regards the miserable internal arrangements, the want of proper furniture, &c. Notwithstanding the statements in the reports, it is an indisputable fact, that a great majority of the houses are in a state of rapid decay, and cannot last many years longer. I mention this not so much as fact, but as bearing upon another subject—the sections. 2. Of the school sections in the township of Haldimand, five out of every six are either two small or an irregular shape; in the first instance it is impossible to keep a good school for want of means to support it—in the second many are located so far from the house that, during several months it is impossible for them to send, at least, small children. It is therefore generally agreed by competent judges in this place that, there ought to be a new survey of the entire sections, especially in the front part of the township, giving to each a regular and definite size. The form and size proposed are, a square

of four thousand acres—the house to be located in or as near the centre as circumstances would admit—each side of the square being thus two and a half miles. It is doubtful, however, whether such arrangements could be effected without a Legislative enactment. But from these considerations I cannot urge people to build or repair houses, or be at the expense of purchasing play grounds, or to provide other conveniences for the benefit of the schools, as it must ultimately be a loss. 3rd. As it regards the character and progress of the schools, a description would give the reader painful sensations, occasionally relieved by a few pleasing prospects. It may be necessary to state,—firstly, that the public does not apprehend what kind, nor amount of education should be sought for in common schools. Illiterate parents have but little idea of any thing beyond what they learned themselves, and are indifferent to a great extent about any thing else for their children. Yet the greatest obstacle that impedes the progress and elevation of the schools at present, is the necessity which compels us to employ incompetent teachers in many sections or have no schools at all. Then the county board have been obliged to license all they thought would possibly answer, and even after all some schools have been vacant. The improved method of teaching is consequently not very generally adopted, and much loss of time is the result. But little effort has as yet been made for procuring maps, globes, and other artificial helps, and the chief reason is that teachers do not understand the use of them, and it would be nearly a total loss. There is, however, one encouraging indication among several schools, where formerly a poor teacher was thought to be ‘good enough for them.’ In almost every instance where I could have access to the people by a lecture or social intercourse, a desire has been expressed to obtain a better teacher. Another favorable indication is, that more attention is paid in procuring suitable text books for pupils. The national books are generally admitted to be superior to those formerly used, although some few are tenacious of old things—but there are so few of these that I have not thought it advisable to take any coercive measure to prevent their use; feeling assured that all will soon be convinced of the impropriety and renounce them voluntarily. I entertain sanguine expectations that the circulation of the *Journal of Education* in our schools this year will produce a beneficial effect. 4th. The subject of free schools occasions much discussion here, and various sentiments are expressed in relation to it. After all so near as I can judge from my opportunities, the sentiment in favor of them is on the increase. The course adopted in the majority of the sections this year, is to impose a tax of 2s. 6d. to 5s. per scholar, per quarter, and the balance of teacher’s salary to be raised by tax. Several persons are found, and some possessed of considerable property, who say, it would be their choice that government should impose a direct tax on all property and make the schools free at once. In some sections, there is a regular and organized opposition to taxing for school purposes. The opposition is generally composed of the most wealthy aged persons whose children are grown up—of young married people who have no children as yet to send—of bachelors, and misers. In conclusion I will only add that I entertain confident anticipations amidst all opposing obstacles, that education will yet shed its blessings upon the youth of Canada, and that the day is not far distant when our native country will be placed on a level, at least, with other civilized portions of the globe. I covet not the privileges of the youth of Canada, although they are conferred as they were not in my day. Though ardently desiring the blessings of education so widely diffused now, yet my youth was spent in obscurity, for Canada had them not to bestow.”

46. *The Reverend Joseph Horne, S. Monaghan*: “The state of education on the whole may be said to be a healthy one and progressive. The masters are tolerably efficient for what they profess to teach, and I have every reason to be satisfied with their attention. The attendance upon my lectures was perhaps as good as I had any right to expect, taking into account the ignorance which prevailed as to the nature and designs of such lectures; but from what I have heard since their delivery, probably the next course will be better attended. There is a great want of libraries, or perhaps

to speak more correctly the spirit to appreciate them ; consequently I have impressed the minds of the parents with the importance of providing for their children works of a healthy and improving character. There is but one library that I know of, and that is attached to the Baptist church. The free school system is by no means in favor in this township."

47. *Robert C. Struthers, Esq., Murray* : "I am happy to say that the cause of education has received more attention in this township, during the past year, than at any former period ; the character of the schools is much superior ; and the teachers are of a superior stamp, both as regards their moral character and intellectual attainments. The free school system has received much attention, and caused a great deal of excitement. I am now very decidedly in its favor, although at the commencement of my labors as local superintendent I was rather wavering in its support. From eye proof of its good effects, I no longer doubt. I see that it is the only plan that will succeed in elevating the mass in the intellectual scale. However, I think it would be better if it were established as the law of the land, instead of leaving it to the voluntary choice of the people. By doing so a great deal of contention, which takes place at the annual meetings, would be avoided, and I have been repeatedly informed by the opposers of the system themselves, that they would be better satisfied if this were the case."

48. *George Hart, Esq., Percy* : "As a township we are progressing in the matter of common school education, although very much remains to be done by us. With several of the sections under my charge rapid advances have been made. I trust ere another year passes away, much will be accomplished in this and other townships amongst the young. This is an age of improvement, let us have good teachers—men and women who know their duties, and then it is to be hoped we shall have good scholars."

49. *T. E. Tildesley, Esq., Seymour* : "The accompanying report may lead you to suppose from the few public examinations and public lectures held and delivered during the past year, that some want of interest or dereliction of duty had been the cause. The explanation why, must, I trust, be satisfactory when shewing the lukewarmness of those most interested in the progress of the pupils, viz. : their parents. I can safely say that on my attendance to perform the duties of my office there were, with the exception of teacher and pupils, not an auditor in several instances. It gives me much pleasure to inform you that the council of this township, though some are personally uninterested, are more energetic, and have decided to order such a number of the *Journal of Education* as to furnish the school sections and themselves with a copy each. The question has been much discussed regarding the advantages of free schools, but opinion is so divided that I can scarcely arrive at a conclusion. In a sparsely settled township, it so happens that there are one or two in each section who have to pay a heavy tax under the free school system, amounting in one instance to  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the whole ; the general feeling, however, as far as I can be guided by private communications, leads me to suppose that, if the whole of the sections were abolished, and the township directed by trustees, as provided by the statute, it would be beneficial ; and that under such a system the trustees would be of a much higher order—attention to schools better—and more general satisfaction given."

#### XVII. COUNTY OF DURHAM.

50. *The Reverend William Ormiston, A.M., Clarke* : "In presenting the accompanying report, I am pleased to have it in my power to state, that the schools of this township have all, with one exception, been in operation during the year ; and that generally they have made some improvement, there being an evident advance, on

previous years,—both in attendance and proficiency. I regret deeply, however, that I cannot speak more decidedly of our progress, for I certainly anticipated more than we have accomplished. Our common schools have still many obstacles to surmount, many prejudices to overcome, and many improvements to make, ere they become what they should be,—the nurseries of order, intelligence and virtue. The community, generally, are far from appreciating as they ought, the importance and influence of the common school, and greatly need enlightenment, as to its nature, dignity, and position. The fallacious and ruinous maxim, that, ‘whatever is cheapest is best,’ is unfortunately too popular on this subject, and the most unjust and invidious comparisons, are often made between the remuneration of the teacher and the common laborer, much to the disparagement of the former; and hence, in many localities, no inducements are offered to any but a very inferior class of teachers, and ill-conducted, badly taught schools are the result. Another great difficulty is the paucity of good teachers; and until a better educated and more thoroughly trained class of these can be procured than are at present too frequently employed, our hopes for the future cannot be very sanguine. A good, practical, successful teacher in a section is worth a score of lectures, either in removing objections to our common school system, or in illustrating its advantages. If in our own township we had a few more such teachers, as I might name, our schools would quickly assume a new and a higher character. The school everywhere bears the impress of the teacher’s character; and, whether in a large, or a small section, whether in receipt of a low or a higher salary, wherever there is intelligence, diligence and enthusiasm in the teacher, there will be found a corresponding character of order, activity and proficiency among the pupils—but if negligence, indolence, and slovenly habits characterize the teacher, what can be expected but inattention and disorder in the school? The average salary of the teachers of this township during 1851 is much in advance of that of any previous year, and a good thorough teacher can now readily command a fair remuneration. More than one-third of the schools in the township were free; beside several which were partly supported, either by a general tax or by subscription. There is still, however, a great deal of misapprehension and misrepresentation on this subject, and even in some of the sections where it has been tried, no little disagreement and dissatisfaction prevail. Another great hindrance to the uniform and unanimous working of our common school system is found in the motley character of our population. A sectional school meeting, is a miniature house of representatives, of all nations; and public opinion, a tumultuous clashing of jarring prejudice; and, not unfrequently, national, sectarian, political and party feeling, usurp the place of sound reason and sober judgment. A few years, however, will soon change the aspect of society in this respect, when we hope there will arise a race hardy and intelligent, brave and virtuous to fill their fathers’ places, and proudly say, ‘this is my own, my native land.’ And it is just because we believe that a national system of common school education is indispensable to produce such a state of things, that we are willing to labor for its establishment and support.”

51. *The Reverend John Climie, Darlington:* “You will perceive that we have seven free schools. I met with some ignorant opposition in advocating the principle, but I feel persuaded that it will yet triumph. However, I think that there ought to be some alteration in the law, to allow of free trade as well as free schools. There ought also to be a clause allowing men of property the same privilege that they have in the road tax; especially if they have not children to send to the grammar school, or provincial university. Where parents draw a hundred pounds for about twenty children, and vote against a free school in their section because they do not send their children to it, is not honorable, and scarcely honest.”

52. *The Reverend James Baird, Hope:* “In reference to the state of the schools, I am happy to say that they are much improved, and that the people are now taking a greater interest in them. There are two first class, four or five second-class, and several respectable, third class teachers in the township. Notwithstanding the opposi-

tion to the free school system from persons who are well able to aid it, yet it is taking root. Four sections have resolved to carry it into effect this year. In section No. 7, the teacher's salary is to be raised by voluntary contributions. If the sum provided in this way be not sufficient, the balance is to be raised by a tax on rateable property. Sections Nos. 8, 10, and 17 resolved, that the teacher be paid by a tax on property. In No. 8, there was no opposition; in No. 10, only one dissentient voice, and in No. 17, only a small minority against the free school resolution. These movements are an earnest of the diffusion of benevolent principles. I can also speak with greater satisfaction of the school-houses. A very commodious school-house has been built in No. 7; and Nos. 8 and 16 have been finished and made comfortable. I have heard with pleasure, too, that new ones are to be erected in Nos. 6, 11 and 17. In addition to these encouragements, I may mention that the county council has presented the trustees of each school section in the township, with a work on agricultural chemistry. I wish it would order annually the *Journal of Education* for each section; for the trustees are slow, in this respect, to do their duty. The advancement of common school education is the interest of all, high and low, rich and poor. According to the ratio that every man raises his fellow in the scale of knowledge, wisdom, goodness and happiness, he advances his own interest in almost every intellectual, social and moral point of view."

53. *The Reverend William Logan, Cartwright and Manvers*: "In these townships the schools are very poor indeed. The people take very little interest in education. I have never been able to get the people to attend any public lecture on education."

---

#### XVIII. COUNTY OF PETERBOROUGH.

(No general remarks were appended to the reports of the local superintendent in this county for 1851.)

---

#### XIX. COUNTY OF VICTORIA.

(No general remarks were appended to the reports of the local superintendent in this county for 1851.)

---

#### XX. COUNTY OF ONTARIO.

54. *The Reverend A. W. Waddel, Pickering*: "Free schools. In some of those schools marked free in the report, you will find a small amount received from rate-bill. This is explained by the fact that they were free to the section, but when children appeared from other sections, they were required to pay. I think attendance has been in favor of the free schools. In 1849, if I remember well, the average attendance was 492; in 1851, I think it is over 700. There is about the same number of free schools this year. I advocate the free school system, and I fully believe there would have been ten or twelve free schools in Pickering this year, if I could have assured the trustees that the schools would be paid according to the average attendance."

55. *The Reverend R. H. Thornton, Whitby*: "The trustees' reports are upon the whole, more correct than formerly. Still, mistakes and discrepancies are almost innumerable. It is plainly necessary to insist upon more care. I have done my utmost to induce trustees to keep their accounts; but I am painfully convinced that it has yet been with little effect. During the past year I have carefully gathered facts from each section, and but for my memoranda, an immense number of columns would

have been entirely empty, or filled with conflicting items. I have employed fully four days these two weeks, each, in overhauling and comparing the reports with my notes, so as to get as near accuracy as possible. Beside want of keeping a book for accounts, there is another reason for the gross blundering on many topics, viz: the want of school registers. I have insisted upon their being got in every section; but the few which are employed, have been mostly got by the teachers at their own expense. A similar indifference exists among trustees respecting the *Journal of Education*. The free school system has met with much opposition here. I need scarcely say that it seems to be entirely upon selfish principles. In Oshawa, where it was adopted in 1851, it has been rejected without respect to its merits. Interested parties just fairly cried it down; and the village being heavily assessed for improvements, the grievance was laid at the door of the free school system, while some of the complainants have, upon inquiring, at length found that the schooling was actually cheaper than usual. Among the wealthy especially it must fight its way. I have, while lecturing, urged its adoption in the way of experiment, believing that a fair trial is what is necessary and all that is necessary to its success. The quality of the schools is decidedly improved, and will, I am confident, continue to improve with the rising qualification of the teachers. But there have been more vacancies from want of teachers than I ever knew before."

---

## XXI. COUNTY OF YORK.

56. *The Reverend Thomas J. Hodgskin, First Circuit*: "During the year many difficulties as well as many facilities were found in connexion with 'a new school law.' Some grumbling—especially on the part of the immoral and the incompetent, who had found a school-house, an alms house or a penitentiary, where they could obtain a subsistence and secure also their portion of whiskey, their harvest time had passed away and bitter were the lamentations. In looking at the school law through its operations of last year, I cannot but feel that it is adapted to the need of the country, and cannot fix upon any point where, if I could, I would make much alteration. While every thing human is imperfect, it must be admitted that, in our educational provisions there is as much freedom as is compatible with the attainment of the end in view. I feel that I can look with satisfaction upon the very high character of the teachers in the first school circuit, and I can also feel gratification at the fact that, even, if I have aided them in nothing else, some of them are much improved in their pecuniary position. The drunken and the dissolute cannot now be obtained. The incubus of the profession has been removed; and at our present rate of progress, the day is not far distant when the designation of a teacher will associate with it the true moral and intellectual idea of the gentleman."

57. *Thomas Nixon, Esq., Fourth Circuit*: "I am happy to be able to say that the schools of this circuit are progressing. This I attribute in a great measure to the interest which the teachers take in the improvement of their pupils; and to the great number of schools which have been kept open on the partially free, and entirely free, systems. Many of the sections which formerly returned an average attendance of only twenty pupils, have had for the past year an average attendance of twice that number; thus, on account of the free school system having been adopted, are the blessings of education extended to double the number of children, some of whom would otherwise never have received any education at all. I am pleased to be able to inform you that not only are the schools progressing, but I find a greater improvement in the literary qualifications of the teachers—owing I presume, in a great measure, to the yearly examinations by the county board, and to the manner of conducting those examinations,—which, in this county is done by printed questions, to which the candidates are required to give written answers. The improvement of teachers in this respect, during the year 1851, has been at least twenty per cent. It is pleasing to contemplate this de-

oided alteration for the better; and when we are fully aware of the fact, that, 'as is the teacher, so is the school,' I look forward to the current year as one of still greater improvement. If our teachers are determined to become 'workmen that need not be ashamed'—'wise master builders'—then we may expect such results as will stand the test of time. That teachers may become good master builders they must be furnished with materials of a superior description. In this respect we are gaining ground. You will no doubt perceive by my annual report, that in nearly all our schools we have the national series of school books, and that most of the schools are furnished with blackboards,—which I rejoice to perceive are made use of by the teachers for the purposes for which they are intended. I cannot close my remarks without an expression of thanks to the inhabitants of the fourth riding of the county of York, for their courtesy and kindness. No obstacles have been thrown in my way, but, on the contrary, I have received every assistance in the discharge of my duty from both trustees and people."

58. *The Reverend Thomas Wightman, Scarboro'*: "The general character of the schools in Scarboro' is improving—in some the improvement is but small, but in others it is more marked. Somewhat more attention is beginning to be bestowed—more importance attached to the moral influence of the teachers as well as to their scholarship: the and periodical examinations by the County Boards of Public Instruction, cannot fail to have contributed greatly to diminish the number of inefficient and unworthy teachers throughout the country. One proof of increasing interest in the cause of education on the part of the people, as well as of improvement in the qualifications of teachers, is the advance in the salary as compared with past years. The number of pupils on the rolls in Scarboro' was, in 1851, about 14 per cent. higher than in 1850—while in the only free school in the township the increase was 40 per cent. over the preceding year. This, though on a small scale, tells favorably on behalf of the free system. Although there has been only one school in the township altogether free, yet a portion of the teacher's salary has, in several sections, been provided for by voluntary assessment, without increasing the rate bill; so that the principle of the free school system is gaining ground. Where a school section consists partly of villagers and partly of farmers, the free system meets with considerable opposition, and will probably continue to do so unless the assessment law be somewhat modified."

59. *School Section No. —, York*: "Since the free school system has been adopted, we have the pleasure of seeing, instead of twelve or fifteen pupils, forty and forty-five, and fifty, are admitted. Now this fact must create a pleasant emotion in the minds of those who are anxious to see education flourish. But I must say that we have some persons in this neighbourhood who would rather have their money out at two per cent. interest, than to educate their children with it. I hope it will not be long before it be taken out of the hands of such people altogether, and free schools become universal throughout the province, whether those misers are willing or not. If this was really the case, there would be better schools and more of them,—and instead of about four-ninths of the children in the Province being educated, nine-tenths would enjoy this great blessing. O may the time speedily arrive!"

---

## XXII. COUNTY OF PEEL.

60. *The Reverend J. Wheeler, Albion*: "I visited school section No. 11, (the only one in the township which had not a school,) three times—rode from house to house to encourage the people—called a public meeting and lectured. They are now building a school-house, and the school is to be a free school!"

61. *Thomas Studdert, Esq., Toronto*: "The schools in this township have much improved during the last year; and a very general interest has manifested itself in reference to educational matters. The free school system has been discussed in almost every

section, and although I cannot report any free schools in operation, the discussions have evidently been attended with good results. At the commencement of the year there were only two maps in the township—in December there were twenty-three, and a globe; and several other maps have since been procured. In January very few of the schools were furnished with books of a uniform series,—but in December they were tolerably well supplied. In January there were only two blackboards,—in December there were fifteen. The total visits reported for 1850 were 82, and the actual visits paid in 1851 were 247.”

62. *Education Committee of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of York, Ontario, and Peel*: “In reference to the working of common school education, generally, your committee feel themselves called upon to state, that they hail the present movement in numerous sections of this county, in regard to the establishment of free schools therein, as indicative of a decided melioration in the tone of the public mind, in its appreciation of this sound and enlightened mode of rendering the blessings and benefits of education available to all. And your committee have no doubt that the result, provided that the system be fairly and candidly, and to a commensurate extent, perseveringly carried out, will be that a most salutary and satisfactory position in regard to these matters will be speedily attained.” (Adopted by the county council at the February session, 1851.) “The important subject of school inspection and superintendence having occupied the greater portion of the time of your committee, and being moreover one naturally of very great interest to the council, your committee beg to state it as their opinion that, in order to conduce to the uniform and simultaneous attainment of improvement, which it ought to be the main object in all general systems of education to promote, it is necessary to render the sphere of duty allotted to the respective superintendents sufficiently extensive, as to require the whole undivided and assiduous attention and ability of the persons filling such situations to be devoted to the service. And in the case of small divisions it is obvious that such salaries as could be afforded for such officers would by no means afford remuneration for services of the nature contemplated by your committee, and the natural result is, and must be, the assumption of the highly responsible situation of common school superintendent by individuals who, whatever may be their ability or zeal in the cause of education, must, and naturally will, make the discharge of their duties in that behalf, subordinate to the more imperative demands of their professional or other regular avocations. And your committee respectfully submit to the consideration of the council whether supervision of our schools of the nature above adverted to would be consonant with the enlightened parental feelings of the country. In making these remarks your committee intend no disparagement to the sincere and zealous advocacy of the mode of township superintendence, elsewhere adopted for what is deemed sufficient reason; but, taking into consideration the very great interest which is at stake, and which is dependant upon the successful issue of the experiment, now making in common school education, it is confidently hoped that all honestly opposed to the views of your committee in this matter, will, from like motives, so far acquiesce with them as to permit the mode of circuit superintendence, to have a fair and impartial trial. In conclusion, your committee are convinced that if the mode of circuit superintendence, with the concurrence of the people, be persevered in, and the common schools sustained on the free school system, now happily becoming prevalent in the country, a state of high attainment both in mental and moral education will be speedily realized, which will be hailed with delight by every friend to his race, and which will eventually place our country in the foremost ranks of human civilization.” (Adopted, in substance, by the county council, at the February session of 1852.)

### XXIII. COUNTY OF SIMCOE.

63. *James Hart, Esq., Adjala*: “I am happy to say that the people of this township are apparently taking more interest in school matters at present than hitherto. We

have one master trained in the normal school. I wish we had six more, the required number at present for our township."

64. *Jason Burchill, Esq., Collingwood, &c.*: "Many more schools would be opened if we could pay and get qualified teachers. There is not one qualified teacher for every five schools in this place. Free schools are generally adopted, and we believe will universally prevail. If something could be done to qualify, (for the present,) a few teachers for this back country, who cannot pass the board according to the present act, it would be a great blessing to this place. Wishing you, sir, every prosperity in the great work engaging your attention, I remain, &c."

65. *Thomas Drury, Esq., Esca, &c.*: "From the accompanying report it may appear that the people have been less liberal in the support of schools than heretofore, as sections 1 and 5 have been wholly supported from the school fund. This I am aware is the misfortune, rather than the fault, of the trustees of those sections. Although the school population appears to be less, I am happy to say that the number on the roll has increased about 25 per cent., and the average attendance in summer has increased in a greater ratio. I postponed the delivery of the school lectures until near the close of the year, for the want of an auditory; but even then the case was no better—so that none have been delivered; but as my residence is very central for the two townships, I have frequent opportunities of calling the attention of the inhabitants to school matters. The township of Tosorontio is settled only on its southern side, all the rest is a wilderness. It is divided into three sections, in two of which there will be schools this year: the other section is at present too feeble to support a school. On the whole our schools are gradually improving; but not nearly so fast as I could wish. The national books have greatly contributed to that improvement. Some teachers have adopted the method of instruction therein recommended, with zeal and success; but others who still persist in following the inefficient system of by-gone age, will eventually be driven to the confines of civilization, for they cannot expect to be tolerated in populous settlements."

66. *The Reverend Wm. Fraser, Gwillimbury West*: "It appears that, while there is a greater number on the rolls than in the year previous, there is a slight falling off in the average attendance, and in the time the schools have been kept open. These unfavourable results are attributable as much if not more to the impossibility of obtaining well qualified teachers than to apathy on the part of the people. One of our best school sections where there is every disposition to sustain the school, and in which the free school principle was adopted, reports only 6 months school. They were obliged to employ the 3rd teacher in the course of the year. Other sections were similarly situated. The people still require to be enlightened as to the necessity of setting a proper value upon the talents and capabilities of teachers. The profession must be elevated by the same means with other honourable callings by attaching to it the means of living and respectability. Until this be accomplished in some reasonable measure, it will be very up-hill work with the best digested laws and the most carefully and correctly managed systems, greatly to improve the state of education in the country. The free school principle has not made much progress in this township during the last year. There is no question that the effect of its application, has been and will be, to bring a greater number of children under instruction. But the consideration which will be given to any principle or project will always be greatly affected by circumstances, and by immediate interests, without regard to its intrinsic value or prospective benefits. This is precisely the position of the free school question. There is not yet sufficient of that patriotism and disinterestedness which would be prepared to make common cause for the moral, intellectual and social elevation of the masses of mankind."

67. *The Reverend John Gray, Orillia*: "Having only resided a few months in the township I cannot speak yet very decidedly regarding its educational state. There is

in general much to dishearten. Much apathy on the subject exists among the upper class of society in this quarter; and the feeling in favour of education is thus far from being strong. A number of hostile influences have also been at work, and greatly hindered the free development of our admirable school system. But few have interested themselves in the matter, and they have been feebly supported by the community at large. I am truly ashamed to perform the unpleasant duty of recording in the report the disgraceful state in which the school buildings and premises are allowed to remain—the latter indeed cannot be said to exist. Still the prospects are on the whole encouraging. A growing interest in education has of late been manifested; and those, who have children are expressing great anxiety to get them properly instructed. I have brought under their notice the excellence of the free school system, and the feeling in favour of it is increasing. The opposition however is great, and the chief argument employed is the apparent injustice of taxing alike those who have and those who have not children. This objection is easily answered; but perhaps, if a very slight difference in regard to taxation were made between these two classes, the free system would be adopted throughout the land. Against even such a scheme, however, many objections might be urged; especially the difficulty and trouble of classifying those paying the tax. With the admirable scheme, as explained in the school bill, I am fully satisfied, and long for the glorious era in the history of our colony, (a time I trust not far distant,) when rich and poor shall be harmoniously united in diffusing the blessing of free education throughout the country. The county board of instruction is doing much to raise the standard of the teachers' qualifications, and the day will soon come when those belonging to the third class shall only be found in the waste places of the land. In alluding to this subject, I would respectfully suggest the propriety of dividing the first class into two grades, and requiring of the higher some acquaintanceship with the Latin language. In every place where a first class teacher is employed, you will always find a few who desire to acquire a knowledge of that language; and the adoption of such a plan would mitigate the hostility which some of the upper classes of society entertain towards our excellent school system."

---

#### XXIV. COUNTY OF HALTON.

68. *Samuel Clarke, Esq., Nassagawaya*: "I attended a meeting of a committee of the County Board of Public Instruction for these counties two days ago in Palermo, and I can assure you I was pleased to find such a respectable class of men offering themselves for examination as common school teachers. The people likewise in this section are taking a much deeper interest in educational matters; and, on the whole, my little experience enables me to say, that the cause of common schools is advancing. The prospects are encouraging. I sincerely hope it may yet be more and more so till our favourite province shall be in a position to rank with the most favored country as to educational institutions."

---

#### XXV. COUNTY OF WENTWORTH.

69. *The Reverend J. F. A. S. Fayette, Ancaster*: "I am happy to state that the schools under my superintendence are in a progressive state. When first I entered upon the responsible duties of my office I found much to discourage, but I resolved not to yield. My only motto was persevere and do what I could to make the schools what they should be by encouraging and exciting trustees, parents and teachers, to unite and concentrate their efforts to improve and make their schools as efficient as possible. My efforts were especially directed towards the pupils of whom I had the strongest hopes—I conceived them to be the proper medium through which to convey an influence, and my expectations have in great measure been realized."

70. *The Reverend Samuel Finton, Barton*: "I think there is an improvement over the previous year in the school interest of these places. It may not be very apparent from the reports, yet it exists in the sections they represent. I think an average of four pounds is added to teachers' salary. Free schools have been freely discussed, but in no case, I believe, established; yet, the excitement has been useful, as many persons have largely contributed to school support for their prevention that otherwise would have taken no interest in them. The school meetings this year have been very warm and spirited."

71. *The Reverend John Porteous, Beverly*: "You will observe there were seventeen schools in operation for nearly 154 months, which gives an average of 9 months for each school. I record with pleasure the following hopeful signs of future improvement in the common school department. First—every person is full of school matters. He advocates or opposes free schools; he finds fault with the territorial boundaries of his section; he blames the despotism or indifference of his trustees; or finds numerous faults, many of them contradictory, with the teacher. No doubt much of the school agitation is unhealthy, but more of it is, I believe, indicative of a growing interest in the education of the young. At any rate I prefer almost any kind of agitation to the calm of death. Second—Four sections take the *Journal of Education*, namely the 11th, 12th, 13th and 17th. Also the 11th has procured last year a full set of school apparatus. Third—There were two free schools in operation. The one, No. 9, owing to circumstances quite satisfactory to me, and unconnected with the principles of free schools, was not successful. The other, No. 12, gave much satisfaction. The school population 50, the teacher a young female, and the attendance 35. as I saw it twice, present a very interesting chain of facts. In 1850, the number I saw present was somewhere about 14 or 15. Besides, three more sections were partly free, as the trustees say in their reports—for the rate bills were voted so low as to leave a considerable balance to be raised from the rateable property. Fourth—the character and qualifications of the teachers have much improved during the past year. The prospect of examination before the county board has produced a wholesome fear, and led, in very many instances, intending applicants to review the ground which they had not seen since they left school themselves. Besides, in some cases the holder of the lowest class certificate has been already urged by an honorable ambition to secure a higher. In fact, it seems plain to me that a few years will find the teacher occupying a high position in society,—the position which he should occupy. These, sir, are hopeful signs; I cannot say, however, that I have beheld much fruit during the past year. But what little has been seen, and especially the large harvest anticipated, leads me to take a favorable view of the future. It is little of it we can see, but the glimpses obtained auger well for the coming generation. On the other hand I am vexed with the very small attendance of parents at our public examinations. One or two sections only in this township present honourable exceptions to this. Also, whilst, as you see per report, there is a deplorable want of maps, apparatus, libraries, &c.; I am sorry to say there is much contentment under this want. Let me do justice, however,—some of the sections are beginning to move in this matter, and before 1852 closes, I have no doubt, will have maps at least hung up in their school-houses. On the whole, my conviction is, that there is improvement: very slow it may be, but true and lasting. I may add, and do it with great readiness, that I am welcomed in every section as the friend of all parties. My labours as superintendent of the township, have been thereby lightened and rendered pleasant. And were the superintendent freed entirely from arbitration cases, and the settlement of other disputed matters, he could not be regarded otherwise than as a general friend."

72. *The Reverend George Cheyne, Binbrook*: "I think upon the whole the schools in this township are improving. Where free schools were adopted last year, they have been given up this year. But the people seem disposed to reduce the school fees, and raise the balance for the payment of teachers by tax upon property."

73. *Richard H. Craddock, Esq., Flamboro' West*: "There has been a small increase in the attendance of pupils during the year 1851, as compared with the preceding one; but a falling off in the average number of months each school has been kept open—caused in some measure by the time lost after the removal of teachers before their places could be suitably supplied—in one instance by the small size and consequent poverty of the section. A small section labors under disadvantages in several ways, and indeed, as far as I have observed, everything connected with it seems to correspond with its own narrow dimensions, except the scale of taxation which it would require to keep the school belonging to it in constant operation—but, in general, the time such a school is kept open, is comparatively short; also from the children being idle half the year, the knowledge they acquire is but little; the proportion of public school moneys coming to the section is trifling; the teachers salary is paltry,—and for that reason, and moreover from its not affording permanent employment, its chance of getting a first class teacher, is very small indeed. Besides, a six months' school involves the necessity for a continual change of teachers, thus destroying in a great measure the feeling of mutual interest and good understanding, which ought to exist between parents, teachers and pupils, and which tends so much towards the advancement of the children. The West Flamboro' schools strongly exemplify this. The three best in the township, (which as far as concerns the progress made by children in them, surpass the others very greatly,) are kept permanently open, and for years have had the same teachers. The others with one exception are continually changing masters, and the progress of the pupils in them seems very much to resemble that of a pendulum—backwards and forwards, without gaining any fresh ground. Taking into consideration the comparative wealth and population of the different sections, by far the most flourishing school is that of No. 9, which shews on the roll 122 pupils,—a number greater than the whole school population of the section. The plan adopted there for the last two years, has been very successful, and seems to meet the approbation of all the inhabitants; it is that of charging every child entered on the roll, at the rate of one dollar a year, and then levying the deficiency upon property. This rate is so small that even the poorest willingly pay it, and there is thus raised £25 of the teacher's salary. The teacher is also supplied with a dwelling-house, rent free, built at the expense of the section. Were this plan of providing a teacher's house, more generally adopted, I think it would often be a way of furnishing an equivalent to a considerable amount of the teacher's salary, which would fall very lightly upon the inhabitants. There is, however, one great, though I trust temporary, evil arising out of this school's prosperity—I mean the want of proper accomodation for its present number of scholars. An apartment 24x18, being obviously quite inadequate for an average attendance of 60 or 70, and such a crowded room very unhealthy for the children, for though the population of the section, has been diminished by a portion of it being now made to form part of No. 10, yet the attendance at the school has undergone no decrease. I have been thus particular in my notice of this school, as I think it affords a very good example of how much can be effected by mutual and well directed efforts, on the parts of trustees and teacher; for the inhabitants of this section, are no better able in the way of wealth than others, where a very different state of things is seen, to afford the means of educating their children, by strongly supporting their public school. However, throughout the township I think there is less dissention now than formerly on the subject of public schools—arising I hope from a more just appreciation of the great benefits conferred by education upon all classes; and, consequently, something like a conviction, is gaining ground, that it is now necessary for all to work together harmoniously for their maintenance."

74. *Education Committee of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Wentworth and Halton*: "Your committee would recommend that no local superintendent of education be paid his salary until satisfactory evidence has been given to the warden, that his duty has been discharged in conformity to law." *November session, 1851.*

## XXVI. COUNTY OF BRANT.

75. *The Reverend Wm. Hay, Burford*: "On the whole, education is progressing in this township. The number of schools has, within two years, increased nearly one-fourth. A greater number of children have been under instruction, than in any former year. The annual school meetings have been better attended, and a greater number of visits have been made to the schools, which much increases the interest of both teachers and pupils, while it shews that parents are more deeply concerned for their improvement. Better supplies of the National books are provided, and a greater number of intelligent and useful teachers are employed, for whom we are indebted to the Normal school. The great advantages attending the free schools, are becoming every day more apparent, and about one-third of the schools in this township have adopted this system. Still there is an immense amount of prejudice and ignorance to overcome before all the schools, can be placed upon this efficient footing. I hope the time is not far distant when this blessing will be realized by the whole province."

## XXVII. COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

76. *The Reverend Wm. Hewson, Clinton*: "I transmit herewith my annual report of common schools in Clinton township. I am happy to say that your superior abilities and untiring efforts, in your onerous office, are producing their fruits in this part of the country; the general sentiment being that you have done all that could be done, and more by far than could be expected, to promote the interests placed under your direction. By means of your numerous circulars, the present school law is better understood, and more efficiently worked than any of its predecessors. In fact, with a few modifications it would be as perfect as human legislation could make it,—meeting all the wants of our country, and wonderfully adapted to the peculiar character of our mixed population. I think I may say of this township that the case is, onward. The people are awaking to the subject, more than ever before—this will appear evident from the following facts:—1st. The kind of teachers that formerly found employment, have now to give way to those of higher qualifications, intellectually and morally. 2nd. much attention is being given to improvements in school-houses, and school furniture,—people seeking to put facilities before their children, for acquiring knowledge, which until very recently they would have rejected as absurd. 3rd. Half of our sections have procured full sets of Holbrook's apparatus—others are introducing maps, and all have furnished their children with authorized books, &c. My lectures on education are now well attended; all the people in the sections turn out, and manifest an interest in the subject hitherto unknown. 5th. Five sections have adopted the free school system, and it is becoming more popular, (though I fear it may lead in some cases to unhappy altercations, for there is yet much ignorance and selfishness; and local animosities are worse, and more difficult to overcome, than those of a general character. Is not the country ripe for a thoroughly free school system?). 6th. I have been vastly pleased with the increasing thirst for knowledge among the more advanced scholars—there is a spirit of emulation among them that is really cheering. These facts present themselves to my mind as a foundation of hope—an earnest of future advancement—a flattering indication that the rising generation will be far in advance of the present. When men among us like yourself devote their clear intellects, and with indomitable perseverance lend their energies, to advance a cause like this, which lies at the base of a nation's greatness, Canada—our own loved Canada—must soon rise to a proud position, and hold rank among the first of nations. You, sir, are doing a work that shall live long after we shall have passed away. May God sustain you amid your toils, bear you up far above the slander of venomous tongues, crown you with success here, and hereafter with a crown of glory."

77. *Jacob Kennedy, Esq., Gainsborough*: "In looking over the school report for the present year, I find that, in respect to the length of time taught, the average attendance of pupils, and the funds on hand, they are considerably in advance of the preceding year. Three of the schools were taught on the free school system, and two partly so. The people are beginning to understand the working of our present school law, and avail themselves of its benefits. There appears quite a disposition on the part of the people to visit the schools and attend the public examinations. I am led to believe that this improvement is much to be ascribed to my endeavouring to impress on the minds of the parents the importance of visiting the schools. I proposed that two of the parents should visit at a time every two weeks, and thus in rotation till the whole of each section be favoured with a personal inspection of the disposition and practical working of the system adopted by the teacher of their section. I beg to add that the municipal council furnished means to purchase a map of Canada for each school section—last year there were but two large maps, now there are fourteen."

78. *Jonathan Woolverton, Esq., M. D., Grimsby*: "Perhaps a chief reason, why trustees find it so difficult to keep up a continuous school in their respective sections, is this, that the amount of public moneys for schools is not sufficient of itself to obviate recurrence to a pretty considerable rate-bill to meet the balance of teacher's wages. And again, since the principle of "free schools" has been agitated, many are opposed to a rate-bill altogether; And, sir, I have no doubt but that when this is taken away, a great obstacle to the universal diffusion of knowledge will be removed. But before this can be expediently done, I think the Legislative school grant should be increased to at least double what it now is, and, if practicable, even to a greater extent,\* so that a slight additional assessment will furnish the necessary sum for defraying the salary of the teacher in all cases. When this is the case we may expect to see the principle of free schools pervade our land, and the blessings of education be felt and known by the inhabitants thereof."

## XXVIII. COUNTY OF WELLAND.

79. *The Reverend John Russell, D. D., Stamford, &c.*: "In classifying the schools I have been guided by the class of certificate held by the teacher. But while those reported as first class are really worthy of being so designated, some taught by second class teachers are but little if at all inferior to first class; and some of the third class are really little if at all inferior to second. There have been only two schools in the two townships that I consider truly inferior, almost despicable, during the past year, and one of them is in a fair way to be improved. A number of schools not reported free are partially so; the rate-bill is kept low, and a supplementary tax levied for paying the teacher—this is becoming very common in the township of Stamford. Some of the free schools have been very flourishing, such as Drummondville and Queenston, but others of them in the township of Niagara have been so poorly attended and poorly conducted, that for one I would count it a grievance to be assessed even lightly for their support."

80. *Dexter D'Everardo, Esq., Thorold, &c.*: "I beg to remark that the school law seems now to be regarded as 'a settled fact' among the people, and to give general satisfaction. I have heard no one express a desire to have any of its provisions altered, unless it be those, and they are not few, who would like to have a county assessment for free schools made compulsory. In Pelham, from local causes, the improvements in the schools during the past year has not been so marked as at some former periods;

\* It is possible on this subject to go to an extreme. For an admirable essay on the practical evils of too large a national school fund, see the "*Journal of Education for Upper Canada*," Volume III, pp. 180-182, entitled, "The efficiency of a school system not dependent on a large school fund."

yet the feeling among the inhabitants in favour of education is decidedly sound. Several new and somewhat expensive school-houses are in course of erection in the township, and when they shall have been completed and paid for, the annual report will doubtless show in many of its columns the favourable influence which good school-houses exercise over the attendance and several interests of the schools. In Thorold the schools have, I think, improved much during the past year, and the tone of public sentiment in the township with regard to common school instruction is at a very healthy standard. In the latter township four free schools have been in operation. In these four sections the aggregate population of school age is 405—the aggregate attendance at the schools is 360. In the remaining six sections the aggregate population of school age is 425, while the aggregate attendance has been only 308. These figures shew clearly that supporting schools by assessment, even in rural neighbourhoods and among a people who are all abundantly able to pay school fees, has the effect of bringing children into the schools, while the rate-bill in like neighbourhoods keeps them out. Within the past year I have heard many persons of means and of influence in society express themselves distinctly in favor of free schools, though they had formerly been opposed: but in a majority of cases they seemed to be of opinion that the existing provisions of the school law in that behalf are inadequate to the end, and that to secure good free schools and a general acquiescence with principle and practice, the Legislature should make it compulsory upon municipal councils to levy the required sum upon the property of the country. Some of the more cautious entertain doubts whether there is a sufficient number of properly qualified teachers to justify such liberal and permanent support as that system would ensure to them—this evil, if it exist, would soon cure itself. The present method of examining and licensing teachers appears not to work altogether satisfactorily in this county; but whether the fault is with the law, or in those who administer it, myself among them, I am not now prepared to say. It will be seen that Pelham has one more school than in 1850. A commodious new school house has been completed within the past year, and the school which was formerly union school section No. 6, Wainfleet, has been removed to this new house and is now called union school section No. 5, Pelham.”

81. *The Reverend Wm. M. Christie, Willoughby*: “I have not delivered any formal lecture in any of the school sections under my care; but think I gain nearly the same end—so far at least as practical results are concerned—by short addresses after each examination; and these I always strive to attend. Generally speaking the schools are well conducted, though the attendance is poor. Some of the sections have laboured under considerable disadvantages in this respect, but I earnestly hope that these are now being lessened, if not entirely removed. If compulsory attendance on school is ever accompanied with any permanently beneficial results, surely it were necessary and prudent to adopt it here! Another free school is added to the list this year.”

82. *Education Committee of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Lincoln and Welland*: “Resolved,—That in order to discharge the duties of local superintendents, those officers should be guided by higher and more ennobling motives than those which the mere emoluments of office confer. A strict compliance with all the duties and requirements of the School Act, should be kept steadily in view,—such as frequent school visitations, delivering lectures, &c., and that every means ought to be employed by them to arouse the teachers to a zealous discharge of their duty, and so promote the general cause of education throughout the various school sections under their immediate superintendence; and that the reeves of the various municipalities should accompany the superintendents as often as practicable, during their school visitations.” *January Session, 1852.*

## XXIX. COUNTY OF HALDIMAND.

83. *William Jones, Esq., Rainham*: "Notwithstanding all the difficulties which ignorance and superstition place in our way, I think the cause of education is gaining ground. We have in this township three free schools, and some are on a very liberal plan—a sufficient sum having been voted to keep the school in operation the whole year, and employ a good male teacher for that time. But the most of our school-houses are miserably constructed things without proper conveniences, and desks and seats badly constructed and badly placed, causing great inconvenience in large schools; and all free schools are large. I think I have so far prevailed with some that alterations for the better will be made during the ensuing summer, and there is great need of them. I am often surprised at the stingy disposition of the people. If you talk about building a new school-house, or repairing the old one, they exclaim that it is good enough, no need of going to so much expense. The greater part of the broils and contentions which arise in communities may justly be charged on ignorance. But we must not despair; we must still struggle on against all opposition, for these things cannot be overcome at once: but it will require perseverance. I conclude these remarks by bearing testimony to the usefulness of your excellent paper the *Journal of Education*, although I cannot prevail on trustees to take it."

## XXX. COUNTY OF NORFOLK.

84. *James Covernton, Esq., Charlotteville*: "I conceive it is of great consequence that uniform school registers should be kept, and that to effect this object some very stringent regulation should be introduced. A reaction of an adverse nature to common schools has taken place in this township this year. I am constrained to say there is much of prejudice in this, as well as objection on a pecuniary ground. In school section No 8, a free school was established last year; the attendance increased at once eight times the former average; the school was kept open nine months at a most insignificant expense (beyond the public money), which the trustees collected from the parents of the children, instead of taxing the property in the section, and yet even then where signal advantage had resulted from that system, its continuance was negatived at the annual school meeting. There are some schools in this township that cannot be kept open the prescribed period unless extraordinary means are pursued."

85. *The Reverend Aaron Slight, Jr., Townsend*: "There is much more interest taken in the subject of education than formerly; and as school officers, and the people generally, become more acquainted with the present School Act, we shall be enabled to carry it out more fully. Free schools in this township are producing much excitement, and you will see by the report that over one-half the schools last year adopted this system, though it is not the case this year. The grand objection, in my opinion, to the present free school system is, that the matter is left to individual sections to determine for themselves. Were there a general measure, either county or provincial, for taxing, it would be more favorably received."

86. *John A. Buckhouse, Esq., Walsingham*: "In transmitting my annual report of schools for 1851, it affords me much pleasure thus to shew that the state of schools in this township, is far in advance of any preceding year, as well in reference to the qualification of teachers and the average attendance of pupils, as in the improved system upon which three-fourths of the schools are at present established. The system of free schools, formerly ridiculed and opposed, is now almost unanimously adopted; and with three exceptions, (and they are doomed to a short continuance,) Walsingham has its free schools. Since I have had the honor to discharge the duties of local superintendent, I have endeavored to the best of my humble abilities to advocate the system of free schools; conceiving it to be the most rational and surely the most efficient means of

promoting popular education. As I hopefully anticipated, the circulation of the "*Journal of Education*" in every school section has proved most successful, not only in correcting erroneous views, and removing prejudices hostile to the advancement of a system alike liberal and benevolent in sentiment and sound in principle, but it has been the means of diffusing useful and interesting knowledge upon various subjects; at the same time furnishing a guide for trustees and other school authorities in the discharge of their duties. In every instance where the free school system has been adopted, it has greatly added to the average attendance of pupils, and in many sections the increase has been more than fifty per cent. The principle which advocates the propriety and necessity of making our common schools free, and thus placing within the reach of every child, to whatever class it may belong, the means of a common school education, is every day gaining ground; so much so that the importance of making the property of the township educate the youth of the township, is being gravely considered; and I humbly trust that the report of 1852 will shew that Walsingham amply provides for the free education of all its children. Allow me to congratulate you upon the success which has thus far attended your unceasing efforts to secure to your native country the unspeakable blessings of an impartial system of universal education; and although assurances of approbation and expressions of gratitude may salute you from every quarter, yet I conceive the greatest equivalent you can receive for such services is a secret consciousness that you are fearlessly and faithfully discharging your duty to your country, to your fellow creatures, and to your creator. I have nearly completed at my own expense a map of the school sections of Walsingham, which will be submitted for the approval of the council at its next sitting. After which I will furnish each corporation of trustees with a map of their own section agreeable to the new arrangement of the sections. I have also assisted indigent sections, (this present year,) to the amount of three pounds ten shillings towards erecting school-houses. I also, (in the past year,) distributed prizes and books to the scholars of different sections, to the amount of two pounds twelve shillings and sixpence."

87. *D. Wesley Freeman, Esq., Windham*: "In transmitting to you the annual report of common schools for the township of Windham, I cannot but express my regret that it does not present the schools under my superintendence in a more prosperous condition. From the facts therein stated, you will doubtless come to the conclusion that the importance of common schools is not duly appreciated by the inhabitants of this township. You will perceive, sir, that there is an entire disregard to the comforts and conveniences of school-houses and premises. Instead of there being ample play-grounds, and an air of comfort and convenience connected with them, our school-houses are placed beside public highways with ground barely sufficient for them to stand upon, and the only play-ground is the public road. You will also perceive that our schools are lamentably deficient in maps, black-boards and apparatus generally and other school requisites. The subject of free schools is thoroughly discussed in all our school sections, and that seems to be about all we have gained on the free system. Last year there were four free schools in our township; at present, I believe, there is not one. This falling off is partly owing to the influence of a few wealthy individuals, and partly owing to the increased taxation on the inhabitants consequent upon the new assessment law. Some of those wealthy opposers to the free school system inform me that their opposition is not to the system, but to the waste of money paid to inefficient teachers; I would charitably hope that they all had as good an excuse; but I fear there are some who not only stifle their own consciences, but fetter the consciences of their poor neighbours, many of whom are partly dependent upon them for support. It is, however, a lamentable fact that there are many who take upon themselves the onerous and responsible profession of teachers who are deplorably deficient in the necessary qualifications, and upon whom our money is worse than wasted; and I fear it will continue so unless the free system or some better one be adopted. Upon looking over this intellectual desert we are occasionally cheered by the appearance of an oasis;

we have a few good teachers and by consequence a few good schools. In my own school section we are striving to establish a model school, which doubtless will be a general benefit to the township. We expect to have a suitable building finished during the coming summer—any suggestions from you in reference thereto will be most thankfully received and cordially responded to.”

88. *The Reverend Andrew Wilson, Woodhouse*: “In respect to the state of education in this township, I am sorry to say it is far behind what it should be. A great deal of apathy prevails in regard to the proper training of the rising generation. Many parents, either from not having enjoyed it themselves, or from other causes, do not sufficiently appreciate education. When lecturing I had in very few of the sections what could be called a fair audience. In one there were but three adults present—one trustee, one parent, and the teacher. In another so careless were the trustees in respect to giving intimation to the people, that no lecture was delivered. The free school system is gaining ground. Of seven schools in operation last year five of them were free schools; and I see by the reports of school meetings, the number is larger this year. There is a good deal of opposition, however, to this system in several of the sections, arising chiefly on the part of the wealthy. There is one very great defect I have found to my regret throughout the schools,—and I fear it is to be found in the schools of more townships than Woodhouse,—the almost entire neglect of moral training. Any education which embraces not the development of our moral nature, I consider as not only defective but injurious to the individual and dangerous to the community. The subject of such an education is being prepared for the better accomplishing of all the deeds of darkness which his fallen and corrupt nature may suggest. I fully accord with the sentiments of Thomas Dick on this point, as expressed in his work on the ‘diffusion of knowledge.’ ‘If,’ he says, ‘scriptural views of the character of the Deity, if the promotion of love to God and to man, if the cultivation of heavenly tempers and dispositions, and the practice of Christian morality, be entirely overlooked in seminaries devoted to the instruction of the great body of the community; such institutions, instead of being a blessing, would ultimately become a curse to the human species; and we should soon behold a vast assemblage of intelligent demons, furnished with powers and instruments of mischief superior to any that have hitherto been wielded, and which might ere long produce anarchy, injustice, and horror, throughout every department of the moral world.’ On the whole I see indications of progress and of a greater interest in the educational cause; and I hope by the close of another year I shall be able to write you more favourably of our schools.”

---

### XXXI. COUNTY OF OXFORD.

89. *Charles E. Chadwick, Esq., Dereham*: “The schools of this township are evidently improving, though much is required to be done to bring them to a proper standard. The subject of education is becoming more a matter of every day life among the parents, and a desire is increased for a better class of teachers. The system of examination at present adopted is a most excellent improvement over that which allowed the granting of certificates by councillors and clergymen. The free school system is on the advance in this township, and with a better class of teachers will produce its effect. The present School Act is, I think, far nearer what the country wants than any of its predecessors.

90. *John McKee, Esq., Norwich*: “There is a manifest improvement in the efficiency of the teachers since last year; and also a corresponding improvement in their schools; but there is not yet a sufficient supply of qualified teachers to fill all the schools.”

91. *Rod. Macdonald, Esq., North Oxford*: “The principle of free schools is gaining rapid ground, and working admirably where tried. I may mention as an instance,

that the school under my charge, never averaged above 30 scholars on the roll, under the old system, whilst under the new, the number amounts to 70."

92. *The Reverend Robert Wallace, West Oxford*: "The cause of education is making progress, and more enlightened views on the importance of good teachers are gaining ground in this community. Discussions sometimes arise on the subject of salaries—some thinking that the teachers receive too large salaries—but there are in most school sections, individuals who see the importance of providing a suitable remuneration for the services of teachers, such as their education, talents, and labors, might secure in other professions, or in other departments of the public service."

---

### XXXII. COUNTY OF WATERLOO.

93. *John Finlayson, Esq., M.D., Wilmot, &c.*: "I am happy to state that the schools now reported, in the townships of Wilmot, Waterloo, Wellesley, and Peel, are all of them improving; their teachers, without an exception, so far as I could hear or see, are men of unblemished moral character; and several of them are excellent teachers. The introduction into almost all the schools, of the Irish national series of school books, brought with it an improved system of tuition. The teachers are aware of the existence of the normal school at Toronto, and of its important objects; and though but few of them have been trained there, they all contrive to obtain, from various sources, information as to the discipline and mode of instruction, adopted in the model school attached to that institution. There are a few teachers who have attended the normal school in Toronto; and there are others who have purposely visited it for a few days. The mere existence of such an institution, for the purpose of qualifying men for teachers, seems to do good, by shewing that, to be a successful teacher, something more is required than the possession of a certain amount of literary knowledge. The teachers, and, I should hope, the intelligent portion of the community every where in this province, are now becoming impressed with the important truth that, teaching is an art which must be acquired by a course of training. Some of the young men now engaged as schoolmasters in these townships, are very anxious to attend the normal school, and have been hitherto prevented from doing so, by the want of the necessary funds. This obstacle, it is to be hoped, they may overcome. In regard to ventilation, I am not aware of any special provision for this purpose, in any one school-house, though I made enquiries at all the school-houses on this head. I do not think that, in general, that the children can suffer from a want of circulation of air, as by means of doors, windows, chinks in the wall, &c., a sufficient supply of air is admitted. A large proportion of the inhabitants of Wilmot are Germans, and more than half of the schools are so exclusively,—where German only is taught, these schools are very inferior in every respect. The books used are the German New Testament, a Roman Catholic catechism, and a Bible history. To improve these schools it would, I think, be necessary to give them teachers, who would be able to teach the several branches of an English education. If they could also teach the German language, so much the more agreeable to the German parents. From my own observation, I should say that the Germans in the township of Waterloo, Wilmot, and Wellesley, are becoming alive to the uselessness of teaching German only, in their schools;—so much so, that in some school sections among them, the German language is excluded, and all the ordinary branches of a common English education are taught. In other sections, the German language, is taught alternately with the English."

---

### XXXIII. COUNTY OF WELLINGTON.

94. *John Kirkland, Esq., Guelph, &c.*: "So far as I have been able to observe, though there has been some fluctuation in public sentiment, as to the free school princi-

ple; it is steadily advancing in public confidence, on the whole. One gratifying instance of candour, came under my notice, in the reports of the annual meetings, where an individual, who had publicly proposed some 'queries', adverse to free schools, moved the resolution for a free school, in his section, which was carried by nearly two to one. I have also an instance to state, of the benefit resulting from the distribution of your annual report. A person who was one of the most prominent actors, in voting down the free school, in a section where it was in operation last year, came with the report after the meeting, and said that he had been reading your address in the report,\* and making some calculations since, and he found that, owing to there being a large number of indigent scholars, in the section, the probability was, that after having collected all they could from fees, they would have a larger sum to make up by assessment, to meet the deficiency in the teacher's salary, than if the school had been free; and that if the meeting had to be held again, he should do his utmost to carry the free school. In one section, where the free school was carried last year, owing to a few clamorous individuals keeping the neighbourhood in constant agitation on the subject, the leading advocates of free education, made no proposition for assessment, but opened a subscription list, and, as I am informed, got a considerably larger sum promised, than the assessment would have amounted to. The leading man in this movement, who subscribed ten dollars, told me some time ago, that he believed if the government would pass a general measure, there would be no opposition worth notice; but that it was a great annoyance, to have the continual irritation resulting from its annual discussion, and the contest of neighbour with neighbour. Having been satisfied in my own mind that the trustees' reports were not generally filled up with that regard to accuracy as to the average attendance, which is absolutely necessary to the equitable distribution of the public money, I appointed a day to meet the teachers of each township, in their own township, and requested them to bring their registers, as vouchers for their reports. When they came together, I found that in some localities there were diversities in the mode of taking the average, and in others, that the numbers set down were nothing more than a mere guess. I may mention in proof of this, that one, who had made a report of 36, when his register was produced, had never added up the columns at all. I added up the separate columns one by one, for two-thirds of the time his school had been open, and on dividing the sum by the days, the product was an average of 20 only; and I found another equally gross error, besides several minor ones, in those which were presented. I beg leave to suggest the propriety of the Education Office furnishing a register to every school, as it seems hardly fair to throw the expense upon the teacher, when the trustees are not disposed to incur the expense. The accuracy of statistics being of the utmost importance—uniformity in the mode of stating them—and, after all, the charge of the register having to be borne by the public, in some shape or other, unless great injustice be done to individuals—it appears to me there is no way so likely to combine cheapness, regularity, uniformity and convenience, as for them to be furnished from the Education Office, and let the cost form an item in its expenditure. The superintendents might be furnished with a supply, to distribute among the schools as often as necessary. The trouble would be far less than the annoyance resulting from the want of them. I requested the county council at its last session, to order a register, and a copy of the *Journal of Education*, for every section in the county, as Puslinch did for its own schools last year; but I found there was an amount of prejudice—sheer prejudice—which I did not expect; one of the most influential reeves in the county, remarking that it was not the business of the council to furnish the country with newspapers."

#### XXXIV. COUNTY OF GREY.

95. *Thomas Gordon, Esq., Derby, &c.*: "Herewith I send you school reports for the townships of Arthur, Egremont and Normanby, Beninck and Glenelg, Holland and Sullivan, and Derby and Sydenham. From these you will perceive that in Arthur

\* See Annual School Report for 1850, pp. 198-216.

the four schools in operation have been free schools during the past year. The example was set by section 2, chiefly through the instrumentality of two of the trustees, to whom more credit is due, as they have no children of their own to send. It is a somewhat remarkable circumstance, that those most inimical to the keeping of a school in this section are the very persons who ought to be most desirous of its establishment. One man, who lives so near to the school-house that his youngest, of school age, could attend every day in the year on which school was kept, and who has several children who would be none the worse for becoming acquainted with the school-master, has been one of the most determined foes of the school, actually grumbling at paying his quota of rate to purchase a stove. The people generally, however, were so well content with the working of the free school last year, that they unanimously (the person above referred to not having attended the annual meeting) agreed to continue it this year. Sections 1, 3 and 4, followed in the wake of 2 last year, and opened the school-house doors to all in the respective sections who might go or be sent to get instruction, and they are going on the same track in 1 and 4 this year. In 3, school has not been commenced this year as yet. Egremont and Normanby have been a prey to the contention between "schools and no schools;" but there seems to be some prospect of the struggle ending in favor of "schools." Bentinck and Glenelg have three union sections, in which schools on the free system were kept open—in one for 12 months, in 2 for 3 months, and in 3 for 9 months, of the past year. New sections have been set off in each of these townships, and will, no doubt, soon be organized and at work. Holland and Sullivan have also three union sections. In one of these only—No. 1—was the free school system adopted. In 2 and 3 there has been such strife, that I fear there is no hope of getting matters made all straight and smooth;—in 3 the school is not in operation; in 2 it is likely to be closed. Sections 2 and 3, Holland, had teachers employed last year,—section 2 has re-engaged its teacher. In section 3, there have been and are sad dissensions, chiefly arising from the fact of the section being preposterously large, some parts of it lying in a direct line 8 or 10 miles from the school-house, and by the only practicable road as much as 14 or 15. Last year the teacher's salary was to have been raised by an assessment on the whole rateable property of the section: the trustees consequently had to assess those who lived 12 miles beyond the farthest point from the school-house from which it was possible for children to attend; and, as might have been expected, have not yet been able to get the rate collected. One collector abandoned the attempt in despair: another is shortly to try his chance of success. Derby had one school in operation, in section 5, last year; this year it has been closed again. Sydenham has 3 schools open this year—the same that were in operation last year. Section 1 comprises the town of Sydenham; it is on the free school system this year; last year it was kept by rate-bill of 4s. per quarter per scholar. In this section the trustees have received the authorization necessary to enable them to open a female school, and have advertised for a female teacher; but I cannot say whether they have yet engaged one. In section 3, lake shore line, Sydenham, the school is kept on the free school system,—as also in section 4.\* I have thus given you a short summary of the position of affairs in the different school sections which have come under my notice,—from which it will be seen that, even in this new region, the free school system has taken a strong hold upon the people's minds. In those schools which have adopted it, and they are the greater number, the attendance of scholars is far larger and more regular than in those that have adhered to the quarterly rate-bill plan; besides which they are sure to secure the best teachers. Under the old regime, a teacher was frequently little else than a 'Gaberlunzie man'—going from house to house—getting from one a little flour—from another a few eggs—from a third a pound or two of butter, and so on until his frock was full or he could get no more; whereas, by the free school system, he is transformed into a person of some consideration.

\* The very great extent of the region of country under the superintendence of Mr. Gordon, renders the foregoing apparently minute account of the free schools in operation among the settlers, the more interesting.

receiving his payments in cash, yearly, half yearly, or quarterly, instead of scouring the section to beg for his dues. To encourage and foster this system has been my constant endeavor, as also to strive to allay contention and strife. In some instances I have succeeded, in others failed; but, on the whole, I trust the schools under my supervision have made an advance in the right direction during the past year."

---

### XXXV. COUNTY OF PERTH.

96. *James Redford, Esq., Downie, &c.*: "Permit me, in transmitting the annual report of the common schools of the following townships, viz.: Downie, Ellice, North Easthope, South Easthope, Logan, Hibbert, Blanchard and Fullarton, which constitute the sphere of my superintendence, briefly to state that, so far as my own experience in the performance of my duties, as common school superintendent for the county of Perth, has enabled me to judge, I am happy to think there is a growing interest felt amongst the inhabitants of the county generally, towards the fostering and supporting of common schools. That noble system of free education lately instituted in the country, of the benefit of which during the past year a few of the school sections in this county have availed themselves, is already begun to be perceived as one of the highest boons, and is destined at no distant day not only to become general, but to be hailed with more than ordinary enthusiasm through the land, notwithstanding the objections that have sometimes been raised against it. Though comparatively few (as I have already remarked) of the schools in this county have as yet profited by the advantages thus held forth, yet there is an onward movement in the right direction, which, when once subjected to the stimulating influence of the flourishing condition of those schools which have availed themselves of the free system, compared with the dwindling aspect of those depending on voluntary contributions and rate-bills, cannot fail to convince the most sceptical of the unspeakable superiority of the former, and of the certainty of its ultimate success. Of the 32 schools in the county, 12 may be denominated 1st class; 13, 2d class; and 7, 3d class. Of the teachers engaged in teaching these schools, 2 have 1st class certificates; 15, 2d class; and 15, 3rd class certificates. So large a number having only 3rd class certificates, arises mainly from a want of adequate remuneration being awarded to teachers for their services, and thus preventing qualified individuals from applying for schools, and obliging trustees to engage inferior teachers rather than have their schools vacant. This, however, I am convinced, will, to a certain extent, remedy itself, through that system of examination of teachers by the Board of Public Instruction, inasmuch as it is the means of arousing every one entrusted with the education of the young, even for their own credit, to make as conspicuous a figure as they can on these occasions."

---

### XXXVI. COUNTY OF HURON.

97. *The Reverend John Logie, Hay, &c.*: "On looking at the state of education in the townships to which my duties have extended, I have to indicate considerable progress. Matters are still not what one would wish, we have to bear in mind the comparatively recent settlement, the scattered nature and poverty of the population of these townships, in order to form a correct opinion of educational interests and progress; I have to notice in several of the schools a decidedly higher order of teachers than they had a year or two ago. The dissipated and the disqualified are giving way to the moral and intellectual, who are more alive to their responsibilities and more interested in their duties; and in consequence, order and interest are more manifest in the scholars. I ascribe much of this favorable change in our teachers to the formation and efforts of our board of education. Another favorable symptom of interest in our schools is seen in the slow but steady increase of maps, black-boards and improved school-

books, and in the change taking place in the election of trustees; the people seem to be feeling now, that every man will not do for this office. I see the question of free schools has been attracting the notice of the press and the townships, in the more settled parts of the Province; nor is the question unknown here. At many of the annual school meetings the subject has been keenly discussed, in some cases, as you will see by the report, favorable to the principle of free schools. Personally, I have my doubts as to the correctness of the principle on which free schools are based; and I have been unable, notwithstanding all I have read through the press, to yield that support to the system which is now becoming so popular. But there is one thing which I have remarked in its favor, its superiority to other systems in bringing out the children to school. There is a school in my neighbourhood which furnishes a case in point. During the past year it was a free school, the attendance being then about 40. They have returned this year to the rate-bill system, and I am sorry to say, it is with difficulty they can keep the school open, though the school is under the same teacher and management. This result is so important to my mind that, I have encouraged a fair trial of the principle of free schools. From what I have seen of the progress of education in these townships during the past year, I have no doubt that in a few years they will take their place side by side with the most advanced settlements in the Province."

---

### XXXVII. COUNTY OF BRUCE.

(No general remarks were appended to the reports of the local superintendent in this county for 1851.)

---

### COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX.

98. *Robert Tooth, Esq., Adelaide*: "I hope to have a more promising report next year, as most of the sections have adopted the free school system, with every prospect of an improved zeal in the work of education."

99. *Edward Handy, Esq., Carradoc*: "You will perceive by my report, that the free school system has been universally adopted in this township, and, with very few exceptions, has given general satisfaction. The advocates of this noble system are now beginning to look forward with confidence to the time when education will be placed upon a more solid basis, when every child in the community shall have the advantage of a free education within his reach. It is the prevailing opinion that nothing short of a Legislative enactment will ever be able to secure this great and inestimable blessing. In the administration of the present school law, one great cause of dissatisfaction arises from the exercise of the powers vested in the freeholders and householders of each school section, by the 4th clause of the 6th section of the common school Act, which allows a discretionary power with regard to the manner in which the teacher's salary, &c., is to be raised. It frequently happens that those who are most interested in the school are over-ruled by a majority of selfish persons, who either have no children or else disdain to have them educated in a common school; thereby compelling the poorer part of the community to resort to the inefficient system of rate-bill as their only resource. I have known some schools which have been disorganized altogether on this account, trustees having no permanent means within their reach to secure the teacher's salary. Were the Provincial Parliament to repeal the above cited clause of the act, and substitute compulsory, instead of discretionary or voluntary, taxation for the payment of the teacher's salary, it would set aside those unfortunate difficulties which at present exist. The distribution of the school fund according to the average attendance of pupils, in conformity with the first clause of the 31st section of the School Act, has produced a beneficial effect in securing the attendance of the

children in our common schools. As the above clause is calculated to assist those who assist themselves, many persons have availed themselves of the advantage of that privilege. I have been enabled to introduce the '*Journal of Education*' into seven school sections under my charge; the beneficial results arising from the perusal of such a valuable periodical are duly appreciated in this township. The Carradoc academy was established in the year 1832. The number of boarders is at present, limited to 40; and the school is conducted by a principal, and two assistant masters. During one-half of each session, weekly lectures, with experiments, are given in chemistry, and other branches of natural philosophy by a member of the Royal College of Surgeons; and a master also attends, to give weekly lessons in vocal music. There are different kinds of apparatus used, of which the following are the principal:—The globes, an air pump, an electric machine, a galvanic battery, &c. About £18 per annum is the average sum received from each pupil for board, washing and tuition. The Mount Elgin industrial school is delightfully situated on the right bank of the Thames in the southern part of this township. The school is in a prosperous condition. The national school books are used, and the pupils classified in accordance therewith. The zealous and efficient efforts of the present missionary, the Reverend S Rose, in discharging the onerous and responsible duties imposed upon him, must prove highly conducive to the welfare of the Indians under his charge."

100. *The Reverend James Skinner, Lobo and London*: "In further reporting permit me to state that, it gratifies me very much to inform you that the character of the teachers in the townships of London and Lobo during the year past, has been of a high moral standard. Their qualification as teachers are diversified, but they have all been competent for the duties required by their respective schools. The schools generally, have been well conducted, not a few have been very efficiently taught. In Lobo, particularly, few changes have taken place; only two schools of the nine are this season occupied by new teachers. I respectfully submit to you the following view:—

|                                                                                              | IN LONDON.      | IN LOBO.         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|------------------|
| Number of pupils between 5 and 16 years of age .....                                         | 2310            | 841              |
| “ on the rolls of that age.....                                                              | 1498            | 679              |
| “ on the rolls above 16 years.....                                                           | 144             | 73               |
| Average attendance during the year.....                                                      | 772             | 301              |
| At school during no part of the year.....                                                    | 812             | 162              |
| Approximate ratio of the average attendance of the number on the rolls during the year ..... | 5.10            | 5.9              |
| Approximate ratio of the average attendance of the number between 5 and 16 years .....       | 3.9             | 3.8              |
| Average time in months, during which the schools have been kept open .....                   | 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ |

These figures shew that these precious institutions, our common schools, are yet far from being duly appreciated. We have still to contend with two great evils, uncalled for, factious, opposition on the part of some, and a disposition on the part of many to neglect the education of their children, if it shall put them to any cost. Free schools would, indeed, prove a great blessing to this land. I hope the time is not far off when this benefit shall be permanently secured by Legislative enactment. Were it so, I firmly believe the measure would afford general satisfaction. As the law now stands, it is difficult to conceive to what extent jealousy and bad feeling are excited; especially at our annual school meetings, by the discussion of the question of free schools. With many worthy and patriotic exceptions we have, generally, unmarried men possessed of property, together with those whose families are grown up, arranged against the free school system. It is lamentable to see men in any country, but still more so in a young country, such as ours, keeping a keen eye on the small sum which free schools would only demand from each one's capital, and wholly overlooking the

means adequate for exalting the character of our rapidly increasing population, and possessing ourselves of the yet unknown resources of our fine country. Many, however, sustain the system of free schools. The number of those friendly increases daily. Already is the subject warmly discussed in every school section. If the public aid shall be constantly apportioned to schools on the basis of the yearly average attendance, sections will speedily be forced to adopt the system. Wherever we have a free school, we have a comparatively large average attendance, and consequently will have a proportionately large share of the public grant. If the basis of apportionment shall be the number of children of school age in the section, our present contest will be indefinitely prolonged."

101. *The Reverend Wm. F. Clarke, Westminster, &c.*: "In my lectures I have taken occasion to advocate the system of free schools, and I think there is a growing public sentiment in their favour throughout the township. You will be gratified to observe that, we have had ten schools sustained on this principle in Westminster during the past year. I have also urged strongly the necessity of remunerating teachers more liberally. Very seldom indeed does the best male teacher receive more than £60 per annum, without board. I believe I have only the pleasure of reporting one instance of a larger amount being given. Now what is £60 a year as an inducement for young men of energy and talent, (and we want none lacking these qualities,) to devote themselves to the profession of teaching? Who can seriously contemplate a settlement for life, and the formation of domestic relations with such a prospect as this before him? The effect of this penurious system of remunerating teachers is, that men of the right stamp, shun the vocation as a poverty-stricken one, or perhaps pursue it for a while only to embrace more lucrative situations as soon as they present themselves. I regret to state that two of the best teachers within the limits of my superintendency,—young men of sterling talents and excellent attainments,—of whom I had every reason to be proud, have recently deserted the profession simply on the ground that they saw no prospect of a competency in it. I hope the day is not far distant when by the imposition of a general tax by government for universal education, the profession of common school teaching shall be elevated to its proper position in society; and, instead of being a fluctuating, make-shift, and beggarly vocation, shall become the respectable, settled, and well-remunerated thing it ought to be. In the meantime, it is encouraging to know that decided progress is being made. The report I have now the honour of transmitting indicates considerable improvement in the township of Westminster. I have no doubt the reports from all parts of the province will exhibit the same pleasing features, and I would fain hope in a much greater degree. The Canadian mind is evidently awakening to the importance of securing a good education for the entire population of our noble province. There is no good reason why Canada should not become one of the best educated countries in the world. It is only necessary that the people generally co-operate with their representatives in Parliament and with their local school officers and the work will go on most successfully and rapidly. The province is much indebted to you, sir, for the unremitting zeal with which you have devoted yourself to the advancement of its educational interests, and I heartily hope you may live long to fill your present post of responsibility and usefulness."

---

### XXXIX. COUNTY OF ELGIN.

102. *Donald Currie, Esq., Aldborough, &c.*: "The Schools under my superintendance, upon the whole, are in a state of progressive improvement: some of them decidedly good, where the school law and system of intellectual education have been pursued. And this last holds good specially in respect to Dunwich, where a better class of teachers fill the schools,—for this very good reason that there greater encouragement is held out to them."

103. *The Reverend T. B. Read, Bayham*: "There have been many changes made in the school arrangements during the year 1851; a new organization has in a great measure been effected; some difficulties removed which existed at its commencement; and many inconvenient boundaries altered. Five new school-houses have been built, and arrangements made for the erection of four others during the year 1852. I have executed with much care a map of the township on which all the sections are distinctly marked, and new numbers given in regular order—which map has been sanctioned by the municipal council as the school plan of the township. The general principle on which the school money is now divided is the best that could be adopted as encouraging industry, but it might perhaps be a little improved by still withholding the legislative grant from sections that have not complied with the law during the previous year, but allowing the municipal grant to be divided among all who kept their school open six months of the then current year—this would prevent some poor sections from being discouraged and abandoning all enterprise. Many years' experience as a school trustee has afforded me ample proof of the inconvenience of the rate-bill system. The uncertainty ever attendant upon it as to whether it will be high or low keeps many from sending to school; the natural consequences of which is that it falls heavily on those who do send. To remove this evil in sections where general taxation was opposed I have suggested the adoption of an entrance fee, fixed upon, as to amount, at the annual meeting, and so low as to exclude none from attending—the balance, if any, required to pay the teacher, to be raised by the trustees by tax on the property of the section. This plan has been resorted to in several sections this year with great prospect of success, and is likely to produce harmonious working."

104. *Noah Silcox, Esq., Southwold*: "It is pleasing to remark that there is an increased interest in education in this township. It will be seen by this report that there are 18 common schools and 1445 children between the ages of five and sixteen. The total number reported as attending the schools is 1214,—being an increase of 226 over the past year. The total average attendance is 570,—being an increase of 103,—and the average salary of male teachers has increased £3 per annum. There are 34 large maps hung up in the schools,—being an increase of 29. Black boards are used in 13 schools,—being an increase of 4,—and globes and other apparatus have, for the first time, been used in two of our schools. The free school system was tried the past year, for the first time in this township. Five sections adopted it: two of these were in new settlements, and the average attendance was less than the previous year; but in three free schools, in which the average attendance the previous year was only 84, it increased to 132: being an increase on the whole of 48. We have at present only three free schools;—three sections which adopted the system last year rejected it this. Some may be led to infer from this fact that people have come to the conclusion that it is a bad system, and that the number of its friends is decreasing. But this is not the case. I believe there are many more in favour of free schools now than there were last year. And if we look at the amount of influence used to oppose the system at the annual school meetings, we shall not be surprised that it was not more generally adopted. For the last twenty years, in many sections, not more than five or six individuals attended the school meetings. But the school tax had the effect of bringing to the annual meetings all the voters in a section. Men of property who had educated their children, and those who had no children, looking only to present results, came forward and opposed what they considered to be an act of gross injustice. But, with all the influence that could be brought against the system, its adoption was lost in two or three sections by a single vote. And I am led to believe that when people obtain more information on this subject through the *Journal of Education*, the public school lectures and the press, the system will be universally adopted. For it is a notorious fact that, when education is left to private individual effort, and there is no legislative enactment or general provision for its support, the large mass of the people grow up in ignorance. And if we look at the present condition of the nations of the earth we shall find that the most ig-

norant are the poorest, the most debased, the most wretched, and the most oppressed: Where ignorance prevails people enjoy neither civil nor religious liberty, but are the dupes of superstition, and fit tools to sustain tyranny. Whereas, on the contrary, the most enlightened enjoy the greatest amount of wealth, happiness, and freedom.

#### XL. COUNTY OF KENT.

105 *Thomas Cross, Esq., M.D., Howard, &c.*: "*School-houses.* There is nothing which so truly and so eloquently conveys to the mind of a stranger the moral and social condition of the people amongst whom he is sojourning as the appearance and character of those houses devoted to the intellectual training of their youth. They stand as evidence of the liberality displayed in the support of that cause on which alone can be based a people's social happiness, or a nation's prosperity. I find in many sections of this county little or no attention whatever is paid to the appearance or comfort of the school-houses. I have repeatedly in my visits directed the attention of trustees to this important matter, in some instances my suggestions have been promptly adopted while in others nothing has been done towards improvement. The necessity of every section obtaining a freehold on which to place the school house is, moreover, apparent. One acre well fenced and neatly laid out in shrubbery would not only add to the respectable appearance of the neighbourhood, but would also contribute to the enjoyment of the pupils, and by giving them early habits of taste and neatness might mould their character to such habits in after life. Few school-houses have any play ground attached, and fewer still have even the common convenience of a privy, which must be looked upon as essential to preserve that innate modesty which ought to characterize the minds of the youth of both sexes. In the year 1850 there were reported sixty-five schools in the county; of these twenty-three were in bad repair and more than two-thirds with no out-door convenience of any kind. I hope, therefore, as an educational spirit advances among the people, when they become properly aroused to a just sense of the obligations under which they are placed, to consult for the intellectual welfare of their children, a marked improvement will take place in the character and appearance of their school buildings, and that a generous emulation will pervade the inhabitants of every section to excel each other in the external decorations and internal conveniences of those houses. *Qualification and classification of Teachers.* When I reflect for a moment what mighty interests are involved in the character of our common schools—that there the youthful mind is trained either to habits of thought, reflection, sobriety and virtue, or to receive those impressions by which the incipient germs of depravity and vice are brought to full maturity, and unchecked and uncontrolled spread crime and pauperism over the land—when I see that to make a people truly happy, truly great, and truly independent, it is necessary that they be an educated people; that education lies at the root of their moral and social greatness, the very foundation on which alone can be raised national wealth and influence—when I consider how essentially necessary to the elevation of my country, morally, politically, socially and religiously, that those tender minds which are about to take our places be moulded into habits of thought, of intelligence and virtue,—I must conclude that no department of our educational system requires more vigilance than the appointment of those who are about to be the guardians of our children's morals, and the developers of their intellects. No school law however wisely conceived, however liberally assisted by legislative and municipal endowments, can be conducive to the object of its existence when carelessness and inattention are manifested in filling the schools with teachers morally and intellectually disqualified for the office. And such is often the most difficult part of the duties which school officers have to discharge. It is peculiarly so in this county and at this time, from the erroneous impression under which the people labour as regards the economy of cheap teaching. Such a system, so long acted upon, has prevented competent persons from engaging in the profession, and hence the schools have

in too many instances been filled by men who, both from immoral habits and mental incapacity, are notoriously unfit to be placed in stations of such trust and responsibility. The present school law has wisely provided for the appointment of a County Board of Public Instruction, whose duty it is to examine teachers, and grant certificates of qualifications—a duty which before devolved on the county superintendent individually. Notwithstanding the solicitations of the trustees and others interested, the board during the past year has rejected many candidates who have had nothing to recommend them but small wages and loose discipline, and in a few instances certificates have been annulled, from the holders indulging too freely in intoxicating liquors. Though many of our schools are as yet filled by third-class teachers whose standard of qualification is too low for any school, yet many men of a higher order of qualification and capacity have been appointed, who have, during the past year, afforded evidence of their usefulness by the progress the pupils are making under their care; and bear conclusive testimony, if any were wanting, that it is only the good scholar who can properly teach the child even its A B C—that it is only he whose mode of instruction is based upon a systematic principle, and who enters with a corresponding energetic spirit into his work, who is at all calculated to instil into the minds of youth the first principles of a sound English education. It is pleasing, therefore, to see that this pernicious principle of cheap teaching is beginning to lose its hold on the public mind; that many poor sections are liberally assisting towards the maintenance of an efficient school with a good teacher, the only difficulty now being to obtain a sufficient supply of such men. The annual reports of this year will not sufficiently demonstrate the march of improvement in our schools under such an enlightened system as this; it requires time fully to prove its practical utility, and the unwonted impulse it is about to give to the educational interests of the rising generation. Thus is the profession of school teaching beginning to be appreciated—thus it is no longer looked down upon as beneath the notice or occupation of the respectable, the talented and educated;—thus is the schoolmaster now considered as truly the guardian of the youthful mind; the developer of its virtues, its intelligence and its thoughts; the framer of its destinies, its future career and social position; and thus are his services sought after and his worth appreciated only so far as he gives evidence of his ability and zeal, his integrity and usefulness, in the discharge of his all important duties. *Mode of supporting Schools.* Intimately connected with the qualification of teachers is the method to be adopted for their support. As long as their services could be procured for a trifling remuneration, it was a matter of little moment how it was raised—the burthen was light. But it now becomes a grave question with the inhabitants of every section,—How can we procure the services of a qualified teacher with the least individual expense and to keep our school open for the whole year. Property taxation at once suggests itself as the only effectual method to secure with the least possible expense the blessings of education to all: the poor as well as the rich. It will soon cease to be optional with the inhabitants of every school section whether they shall go on in the old voluntary track, with scarcely means raised sufficient to keep a school open a few months, or close in with the only true and enlightened plan of establishing a free school or a school supported by a rate on the property of all, and free to the children of all. The latter system will force itself upon them whatever opposition it may now have to encounter. The very judicious method of appropriating the Legislative and municipal grants to schools in proportion to average attendance will have a powerful influence, in hastening the period when the maintenance of schools on the “free system” will be as settled and established in the minds of all, as regards its necessity and justice, as administering to the support of our gaols and courts of justice. It secures in every instance when acted on a larger average attendance, and consequently entitles the section to a larger apportionment of public money. During the past year I have taken the opportunity in many localities to press the importance of “free schools” on the people, and though I find occasionally some dissatisfaction and much opposition manifested, still the liberality and good sense of the right thinking portion of the community is fast prevailing over the selfishness of the

few, so that in a very few years, I trust to see every section supporting its schools, free as the air which surrounds it to every child within its boundaries; and that accomplished, not by Legislative enactment, but by the force of public opinion itself. Had I been able to present you with the results of the system in every school section where it was acted upon during the past year, I have no doubt but it would have afforded conclusive proof of its great superiority over any plan ever yet adopted, and have induced others who are backward in embracing it to 'go and do likewise.' *Books used.* Next in order of importance to a good teacher is the introduction of a uniform series of text books; the one is as necessary to the efficiency of common schools as the other. Classification is an important part of school organization, and without which a teacher cannot impart his instructions simultaneously to numbers: hence the necessity of supplying the schools with proper text books from the lowest to the highest class. The national series is admirably adapted for this purpose, and is now entirely used to the exclusion of any other. This has been a work of time; much prejudice had to be overcome before those American productions with which the schools were flooded could be abolished. Early in the year the board published a list of books authorized by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, to be used in all the schools, and making the payment of the school fund to each section contingent on its complying with this resolution of the board. The result is that the annual reports for the past year will shew that those books have superseded the use of all others, and that the inefficient mode of individual instruction has given place to classification in all our public schools. *Libraries.* The want of common school libraries is one serious drawback to the diffusion of knowledge amongst the working classes in this country: little spirit seems to exist among the people to procure libraries suitable for general reading, and the acquisition of general information. This should not be. In a country like ours, where the life of the agriculturist especially is one of a secluded and monotonous kind, food is required for the mind to prevent it from falling into listless inactivity and passive indolence. The hours of relaxation from labour ought to be spent in storing the mind with useful knowledge, and nothing contributes so much to this as libraries in connection with our common schools."

106. *John Stone, Esq., Orford*; "The schools in this township, I am happy to be able to say, are, on the whole, improving; some of them are in a satisfactory condition, and would, I think, suffer nothing from a comparison with the schools of any of the surrounding townships. One school section has adopted the free system this year. I trust it will go on and prosper. As an individual I am an ardent admirer of the free school system, considering it one of the greatest boons any government can confer on its subjects; my opinion is, however, that it will not be universally adopted, unless by a legislative enactment. I believe that a large majority of the inhabitants of the several school sections are in favor of the plan, but many under the present system do not like to oppose their neighbors. Prejudice against free schools will have to give way sooner or later; but, in the meantime, in very many of the school sections, the rising generation will suffer lack of knowledge under the old rate-bill system. May your exertions on behalf of free schools be crowned with success."

---

## XLI. COUNTY OF LAMBTON.

107. *Charles Scarlett, Esq., Dawn*: "From my report, you will perceive that the schools are gradually, though slowly, advancing. Although the range of studies is far from being as extended as would be desired, yet the several branches which are taught are taught in a more enlightened manner, the books used are more uniform, and parents and trustees are willing to pay a higher salary for a better class of teachers. I regret that it is a very difficult matter, in this newly settled part of the country, to procure teachers who are sufficiently acquainted with the improved system of teaching. I am

fully convinced that the normal school system is decidedly superior to any method of teaching which has ever been introduced into this or any other country, and ought therefore to be extended into every part of the Province. I am of opinion that, by establishing teachers' institutes or associations, where they could convene and confer on educational matters, discuss the most improved method of teaching and school discipline, and compare it with that adopted in the normal schools, much good might be effected: while all could be initiated in the method pursued, and consequently enabled to practice it in their respective schools. It will be observed that there is a total want of school apparatus in this township—such as globes, maps, &c.—the importance of which I have endeavored to impress upon the minds of both trustees and the community at large, but as yet apparently without success. In accordance with the requirements of the Common School Act, I have to report that I have duly examined each school under my superintendence, and I am happy to state that nothing of what might be considered as disagreeable or unpleasant occurrence has yet presented itself before me. I have much pleasure in stating, also, that I have induced several trustee corporations to subscribe for the *Journal of Education*. I consider it to be an excellent periodical, one which will well remunerate any person who may favor it with a place in the circle of his reading acquaintance, and which should, at least, be in the hands of every school official. I have also great pleasure and satisfaction in stating that every school section in the township has adopted the system of free schools—schools supported by the property of all, and equally free to the children of all—the only schools which are, in my opinion, based upon the true principle of national education. In fact, universal taxation is the only method that will ever elevate the character of the common school, and render it what it should be—a seminary for the education of all classes. This cheering circumstance clearly indicates the increased attention and interest which the people in this township are beginning to manifest upon the subject of free schools. I therefore look forward with pleasing anticipations to the day, not far distant, when every school section will be supplied with a good school-house, the necessary apparatus, and a competent teacher to conduct it. In conclusion, allow me, sir, to congratulate you on the dignity of your position—foremost in the advancement of national education, and the promotion of general good throughout the community."

108. *The Reverend Geo. J. R. Salter, Moore*: "I am sorry to say that the school affairs have been by no means in a satisfactory state amongst us during the past year. Much opposition has been given to the working of the new School Act, chiefly by persons, who, having hitherto neglected their duty by not attending school meetings, and left the management of the schools to a few, now finding that trustees are no longer the ciphers they have been heretofore, oppose them when exerting their lawful authority, and object to the law which gives them that authority. A very large majority of the people in this section of the country are opposed to free schools. This, I believe, arises in part from the poverty of most of the early settlers in a new country, and early remunerative employment, which induces many to keep their children working on their farms, and thus they grudge the payment of taxes for the maintenance of a school, of which they neglect to avail themselves. Added to this, the difficulty of collecting the taxes due on the unoccupied lands, renders the tax for a time burdensome on the residents. The principal evil, from which we suffer, is the want of efficient teachers—many having devoted their early years to some other employment, have only sought engagements as teachers, when such employments have failed to be remunerative:—they may be able to pass the examination of the county board, but yet are unacquainted with the practical working of a school, and are deficient in the power of imparting knowledge. I trust, however, that this lack may be supplied in time through the agency of the normal school."

109. *The Reverend John Armour, Sarnia, &c.*: "I herewith send you the annual reports, for the townships of Sarnia, Plympton, Warwick and Bosanquet, for the year 1851. 1st. The free school system is taking a considerable hold of the minds of this

scattered population. There were eight schools in these four townships, (and which is a considerable minority,) which adopted and carried out the free school principle. There were also several which were partly free. The system was not, at the beginning of 1851, nor is it yet, well understood here in all its bearings, and in one or two instances has been greatly mismanaged. From this cause the minority have obtained a return to the rate-bill for the present year, with its usual consequence, a diminished attendance,—and if so at the beginning, I am afraid of the end of the year. There are also two schools, which at their annual meeting resolved on a rate-bill, or tax, to be levied on all the children of school age in their sections. To the trustees of these schools I have made known the illegality of this resolution, and their incompetency to collect such a tax. As, however, others have tried the rate-bill last year and have determined to try the free school the present, we do not suppose that the free schools have lost any thing by either of these changes. It seems to be an experiment, or trial, with the people; and I have no doubt but that the advantages of the free schools over every other system which can be adopted, will ultimately recommend themselves to universal preference. 2nd, The state of education, notwithstanding the exertions made, is still, in this part of the country, very low. It is, however, in a progressive state. There is, I hope, on all hands a progressive movement, both in the organization and management of the schools, and in the advancement of the children in intellectual and moral training:—and though far from what it may be, and I hope will be, yet we are improving. Teachers of suitable attainments are not to be had;—many of those now engaged are young persons without experience, and without training themselves. We have, notwithstanding, a number of good teachers, whose schools for management and progress will compare advantageously with the most of country or rural seminaries. There is in this part of the country, no doubt, a great drawback from want of school accommodation, miserable furniture, and want of books and apparatus; but where there is a thorough going and competent teacher, who scatters instruction with a profuse hand, he invents or obtains by some means or other what is necessary for the fulfilment of his duty. But where there are trustees and parents who take no interest in the schools, and will give the teacher neither pay nor countenance, it is not to be wondered at if teachers of little energy be taken into such schools, and become useless and thriftless. It is the sage saying of Dr. Chalmers, the celebrated Scottish divine—‘In order to fill the Church well, fill the pulpit well.’ In this manner we find an active, devoted teacher, fills his station well, as also the school-room. But whilst trustees will have teachers cheap, and pay them irregularly, they may expect inefficient teachers and teaching; and with such teachers and heavy rate-bills, the children of the poor will necessarily rise up in ignorance, thriftlessness and vice. Did the rich opponents of free schools ‘but see the objects of pity that I sometimes fall in with, arising from defective or no early education, unless they are void of the principle of benevolence, they would be ready to further and promote the free school system, and use all their personal or official influence to reach by education the masses. 3rd. There is in this part of the country a great want of school-room accommodation; from thirty to fifty scholars are as many as most of the school-houses will accommodate; any more only crowds the house to confusion. The above numbers are about as many as the teachers engaged can also properly teach. But for many sections this accommodation is altogether inadequate. Thus, in school section No. 7, Warwick, there is reported eighty-six children;—the sectional school-house is a miserable, smoky shanty, scarcely fit for a piggery; its size is only sixteen by eighteen feet; and this is the only sanctuary for the training of eighty-six children in intelligence and moral principle. Before we can have all educated, we must have much improvement and enlargement of our sectional schools. Around this last seminary is found a large amount of forest land; these lands are of as good quality as any in Cadada. Can any valid argument be adduced, why such lands as these should not be taxed to raise suitable school-room for the children around, and to obtain for them all a proper education? The residents have hitherto opened up and made the roads, kept the school going, and raised the price of land to

what it is; and surely it is but right and just that such land should be taxed to support both the roads and the schools. I hope the time will soon come when all Canada will adopt the free principle, as the only plan which will give us the greatest amount of thorough teaching, and reach the mass of the people."

---

## XLII. COUNTY OF ESSEX.

110. *James King, Esq., Gosfield*: "During the last year all the schools in this township were free schools, and appeared to be in a very flourishing condition. The prospect for the present year is not so favourable; some of the schools have returned to the old, and, allow me to add, very defective system of the rate-bill, and but four of our schools are now in operation, without any immediate prospect of more becoming so. I hope the time is not far distant when our common schools will become by law all free schools, as I am fully convinced, that so long as the question remains an open one, our schools must fluctuate. It also appears to me that a very useful amendment in the present Act, would be to constitute a board of trustees for each township, in number say six, with local superintendent, the said trustees to be elected at the annual town meeting. I think some such measure, would in a great degree supersede the present difficulties respecting the boundaries and alterations of school sections—a very fertile source of annoyance at present—and would be more effectual in fixing permanent sites for school-houses, and thereby cause the erection of a much superior class of buildings."

111. *Jonathan Wigfield, Esq., Mersea*: "I am happy to report that the inhabitants of this township, are beginning to feel more deeply interested in the progress of education, and more desirous of securing the services of well qualified teachers. All the schools in operation are conducted on the free principle, a majority of the inhabitants of the several school sections being favourable to the system. Strong prejudice against the principle of free schools exists in certain quarters; but I believe the time is not distant, (judging from the working of the system, and the results after a year's trial,) when prejudice will give place to warm approval."

112. *P. McMullen, Esq., Rochester, &c.*: "In the beginning of the year there was considerable opposition to the system of free schooling, but I understand that it has given way totally in some places. The opposition to free education appears to have been caused by those who possess worldly trash, or have few, or no children. Oh how steeled must the hearts of such individuals be against the principles of charity, liberality, and philanthropy, not to give a pittance of the means which God in his goodness bestowed on them for so beneficial a purpose as free education. For by the system of free schooling, the poor and the indigent have an opportunity of being instructed, so as to enable them to develop their intellectual faculties, and become moral, religious, and useful members of society. Individuals who set their faces against free schooling, merely to save a trifle, in order to hoard it up, should reflect from whom have they received what they possess; and how they should make use of the superabundance in their hands—they should consider that what they have beyond a competency is not theirs, strictly speaking, but belongs to the poor. For how are the poor to be educated or instructed, if the rich ones of this world turn their backs on them? Surely it cannot be expected that the poor can educate the poor. Yes, it is the duty of the rich to afford the means of instruction to those who no means themselves. Free education, if properly conducted, is calculated to do much public good. It will act as a preventative of crime in a great degree: for it must be allowed that children will be instructed in some way or other; if not in the school-house, they will be educated on the streets; and if they be allowed to roam on the streets what will they learn? No doubt they will learn vice, and most probably become profligates, sabbath breakers, gamblers, &c.; ready to commit any crime, with neither the fear of God nor man in their hearts. When such

children, so improperly educated, arrive at the age of maturity, they become a nuisance and a burthen to society—most probably inmates of gaols and penitentiaries. All this misery and wretchedness may be caused by the want of moral and religious training. Proper religious instruction should be the basis of education; and there is no education complete without it. Many are the instances to prove the fact, that the greatest scourges of our race have been men of gigantic talent and learning, who were without religion or morality. In such cases knowledge becomes a curse, and ignorance a blessing. I am rather inclined to believe that the system of free schooling will not become general without legislative enactment, because human nature is too grasping and selfish in too many instances.”

## CITIES.

### I. CITY OF TORONTO.

113. *Extract from the Report of the Committee of the Board of School Trustees on Free Schools:* “It is one of the recognised principles of civilized society, that all shall contribute to establish and sustain institutions deemed essential by the majority—provided that the demand does not infringe upon the rights of conscience. Thus, the charges attendant upon every branch of public legislation, jurisprudence, or any other branch of social economy, security or defence, are, or should be borne equitably by all the inhabitants of the country, because all are partakers of the benefits resulting from the expenditure. No good citizen complains of being taxed to make the laws of his country, to guard it against foreign enemies, to secure its internal peace, to repress or punish crime, or to extend the benefits of public economy throughout society. There is a universal admission of the rectitude and necessity of united co-operation in public affairs, and of submission to the burthen imposed to uphold those civil institutions which the majority may deem essential to the social existence or welfare of the whole. Among all the instrumentalities employed to secure the moral elevation, and to promote the best interests of society, none appear to be more important than a wise and liberal system of public instruction, based upon moral law, but free from sectarianism. To promote intelligence and virtue all admit is better than to punish ignorance and crime; to pay by a public tax, for the moral and intellectual improvement of youth, experience has proved to be the best public economy. The system of free schools, recently established in the city, rests upon the recognition of an entire equality of rights and privileges among all classes of citizens. The religious convictions of all denominations have been scrupulously respected, and their rights sedulously guarded by the law under which the schools have been established. Arrangements have been made to erect three substantial, neat, brick school-houses in central parts of the city, so as in time to reduce and classify the schools, and to afford a superior common school education to all the youth of Toronto.”

114. *George A. Barber, Esq., City Superintendent:* “In addition to the merely statistical information embodied in the formal report, made out in accordance with the requirements of the School Act, a recapitulation of the general features and particulars of the report, together with a concise summary of the principal incidents connected with the school affairs of the year 1851, will, it is thought, not be irrelevant. The effect of the existing School Act, whereby the sole management of the city schools was placed in the hands of a board of trustees, elected by and responsible to, the rateable inhabitants, came into operation in September 1850; and the board confined its proceedings until December, chiefly, in the continuance of existing arrangements, and to the organization of new considerations for the ensuing year, when the important duties devolving upon it would practically commence:

1. *Free Schools.*—At an early period of the proceedings of the board in 1851, the attention of the trustees was carefully directed to the question of free schools. A standing committee was appointed to consider the subject, and submit the results of their inquiries to the general board. Early in the year the committee reported, and the following are extracts from the report, viz.: ‘The education of the young being intimately and inseparably connected with the welfare of the state, the question becomes one of intense interest to every wise and benevolent mind.’ ‘How shall the blessings of a good education be most wisely and universally diffused throughout society.’ ‘So long as our youthful population is deprived of the blessings of education, so long will the broad avenue of vice be supplied with its victims, and our courts and prisons be supplied with their youthful criminals’ ‘Your committee are of opinion that by making the schools under this board free to all, the means for their support beyond the legislative appropriation, being raised by an equitable tax: by providing more commodious and suitable school-houses; by furnishing them with appropriate libraries and apparatus—a much larger proportion of the school population would be drawn out to the schools, and thus the best interests of society would be promoted.’ ‘And they look forward with hope and expectation to the important period, when to all the youth of Canada a good common school education, will be as free as the air and light of heaven.’ This report was adopted by the board, and our city schools, which for 1850 and during the first part of 1851, were to a great degree supported by rate bills, (1850 yielding £731 14s. 11½d., and the first part of 1851 £129 3s. 11½d.) were thenceforth, viz., April 1st declared to be ‘free to all.’ Towards the close of the year, and shortly previous to the time for the annual elections for trustees to take place, a movement was made against the free school principle. A requisition was sent in to the Mayor to convene a public meeting to consider the question, and a very large number of our citizens attended the same. The question was fully and freely discussed, and after much argument on both sides, in the course of which speeches were delivered by many influential gentlemen, the voice of the meeting was almost unanimously in favor of free schools, and a resolution to that effect was moved and carried. At the elections which shortly after took place, the question of free schools having by means of the recent meeting been prominently brought under public attention—the test question of free schools may fairly be considered as having been the test question between the opposing candidates. In every instance where an opposition on this ground presented itself, the free school candidate was successful; and in other wards the absence of any opposition on this ground, must be taken as affording reliable proof that public opinion, was decidedly in favor of free education at the general expense. And thus supported and encouraged by public approval, the board have made no change in the system of free admission to all. It will naturally be expected that in my official capacity, I should express an opinion regarding the free school system, and I do not hesitate in doing so. As regards numbers, one of the effects of free education, has been to place upon the rolls of our schools, a much larger number of pupils than was exhibited when the rate-bill system was in operation; but as regards average attendance, the comparison of those who regularly attended school with the gross number on the rolls, is greatly in favor of the latter. It will be perceived that the large number of 3059 pupils, are returned as being on the roll, while the average attendance under the most favorable circumstance of season, exhibits only 1428. In fact the average attendance under the free school system, has been so irregular, and disproportionate, as to call for some decided action on the part of the board to check the evil. As regards the average attendance at our schools, another effect of free education has been to deteriorate its character, that is to say the more advanced, the more respectable, and the older pupils have to a considerable extent withdrawn from our common schools, leaving their places to be supplied by very young children, and a large number of pupils, whose parents have omitted or neglected to take care that their children were regular in attendance, or properly supplied with the books necessary for their improvement. But while I affirm these facts as connected with the free school system, I must not be understood as charging them upon the principle of free education

in the abstract. On the contrary, I consider the results I have pointed out as attributable, firstly, to the defective accommodation of our present school-houses, wherein neither classification as regards the various branches of study, nor as regards the separation of the very young from the senior pupils, could be possibly accomplished; and, secondly, to the want of a comprehensive code of wholesome regulations, whereby regularity of attendance, decent apparel and cleanliness of the person, should be enforced as necessary qualifications for the enjoyment of the privileges afforded by free schools. When the commodious school-houses, which I shall have presently to remark upon, that the board contemplate erecting, are available, so as to separate the male from the female pupils, and the juvenile from the more advanced scholars; and when by these means a proper system of classification in the studies pursued can be introduced, so as to have each department under its own separate teacher. I feel satisfied, when the system is thus fairly tried, that not only will public opinion be found supporting free education, on account of its beneficial influence upon society, through the improvement in morals and learning among the humbler portion of our people, but public approval will then further sustain it, as affording to all classes, a sound and useful English education."

2. *Female Schools:* At a very early period of the existence of the board, its attention was directed to the hurtful tendency of the practice of children of both sexes promiscuously attending the same school, and the following affirmation of the principle was unanimously adopted, viz.: "Resolved, That the present system of school arrangements, under which children of both sexes are assembled in the same apartment, and are unprovided with other separate accommodation, has a deleterious influence on the morals of the scholars, and calls for the immediate consideration of this board." Practical effect was given to this view of the question at the earliest possible opportunity. The successful result of the experiment has been most encouraging, and so gratifying has been the improvement made by the numerous pupils attending these schools, that the board have determined to establish two more female schools in other parts of the city; and the time, I trust, is not far distant, when, with the exception of the very juvenile pupils, the classification of male and female pupils will be separately accomplished. In furtherance of the advantages to be derived from the establishment of female schools, the board has decided upon employing the gentler influences of female instruction in the junior departments, and in each of the more numerous attended schools, a female assistant is to be employed in teaching the 'infant mind,'—thus uniting efficient instruction with a milder authority. In connection with separate female schools, it will not, perhaps, be out of place to remark that it would most likely contribute very much to their efficiency were the departments of writing and arithmetic under the daily charge of a male teacher, experience having demonstrated that in these essential respects males have proved better instructors than females.

3. *School Sites and Buildings:* When the report of the committee on free schools was submitted, a strong expression of opinion was manifested at the board in favor of an early effort being made to procure suitable school sites and erect one or more large, substantial and commodious school-houses, so as to concentrate and classify therein the children resident in three or possibly four of the present school sections. The subject was referred to a committee, and the result of their active labors was that the board agreed, firstly, to purchase two plots of ground, and subsequently a third plot. It is the intention of the board to build at least two school-houses during 1852. Plans were advertised for, and the competition was highly satisfactory. The buildings are to be of brick, and while sufficiently architectural in appearance to be ornamental to the city, the internal arrangements have been carefully studied as regards practical utility. The cost of each building has been estimated at £800, but when the fittings up, the outer premises, and the fencing, are considered, £1,000 will most likely be required. Should no untoward interruption present itself, the city of Toronto will have to boast of possessing common schools equal, if not superior, to any in the Province. The want of suitable school premises in the city has long operated as a drawback to

the successful operation of our common school system, and until this want be amply supplied, any great improvement in our schools cannot reasonably be looked for.

4. *Visitorial Teacher*: The board having had under its consideration the advantages that would be derived from a more pervading system of supervision than has heretofore existed, came to the conclusion that it was desirable to establish, in connection with the office of local superintendent, that of visitant teacher, whose duty it should be to devote his whole time to not merely visiting the schools, but in actually teaching in each school day by day in rotation. A code of regulations has been drawn up defining this officer's duties, and it is confidently anticipated that the happiest results as regards the improvement in our schools will be found to flow from the efficient services of such an officer.

5. *Number of Scholars, &c.*: It will be seen by the report that the number of children in the city between the ages of five and sixteen amounts to 7,773; attending school, 4,488. The gross population of the city, as ascertained by the census recently taken, being 30,763, of whom 7,939 are Roman Catholics. The total number of pupils on the school registers for 1851 has been 3,059, namely, boys 1,668, girls 1,428. The average attendance for 1851 has been, in summer, 1,428, namely, boys 758, girls 670; and in winter 1,323, namely, boys 715, girls 608. The disproportion which exists between the gross number of scholars on the roll and the average number in attendance is very marked, and invites attention and enquiry.

6. *Expense of the Schools*: The aggregate amount of the school fund for the year 1851 was £2,496 14s. 7½d., and the total expenditure, including the apportionment of £85. 5s. subsequently made to the Roman Catholic Female Schools, was £2,385 13s. 1d. It will not be out of place to remark, that the amount required, as per estimate for 1851, from the city exchequer, was promptly supplied by the corporation, who have hitherto co-operated, and no doubt is entertained that their worshipful body will continue to co-operate heartily with the board of trustees in carrying out a comprehensive system of common school education in this city. While from the chamberlain, who is ex-officio the treasurer of the school fund, the board has invariably met with the greatest attention to their numerous demands, and every possible consideration for their convenience.

7. *Grammar Schools*: During the year 1851 a ballot was taken (according to 59, George 3) by the trustees of the grammar school, for twelve of the most promising scholars, selected from the common schools of the city and neighborhood. Of the number, seven were elected from our city schools. Now, as the 4th section of the 24th clause of the existing School Act, provides that the board of trustees for common schools may, at their discretion, act with the trustees of the county grammar school in uniting one or more of the common schools with said grammar school, it may, I think, be safely assumed that one of our common schools may and will be advantageously united with the Toronto grammar school, as the high school of the common schools of this city."

---

## II. CITY OF HAMILTON.

[No general remarks were appended to the report of the board of school trustees in this city for 1851.]

---

## III. CITY OF KINGSTON.

115. *Extract from the Report of the City Superintendent*: "The report that I had the honor of submitting to the late board of trustees, I am led to believe, was instrumental in turning public attention to the importance of these schools. The statistics

of the number in daily attendance could scarcely be credited, and astonishment and incredulity were manifested at the large number said to be growing up without education of any kind to fit them to discharge the duties of life. It is, nevertheless, true—and painfully true—that although the Legislature has liberally provided on its part, for the education of the whole people, and although the present board have with great liberality, supplied many of the wants of the schools, that the increase of the attendance is not so great as it ought to have been, and as was anticipated. The conviction forcibly impresses itself upon the mind, that something is wanting, either to attract the children to the schools, or to bring home with irresistible power the obligations of the parent to his offspring and to society, to avail himself of the means offered to educate his children, and thus bestow upon them the largest amount of happiness which they can enjoy. Although we cannot, then, congratulate ourselves upon such a change in the feelings and views of the whole people as that all the children of school age have more or less been under the influence of educational training during the past year, yet I am happy to say, that there has been an increased attendance in the common schools. This must be gratifying to the board of trustees, whose members, by their visits, inspection, vigilance and judicious advice, have materially assisted in producing this gratifying result. The national reading books take precedence of all others, and are used almost exclusively in the schools. There are no works with which I am acquainted, in the use of which a higher order of intelligence and greater mental activity are essential in the teacher in order that the children may enjoy the full benefit, and reap the great advantages, to be derived from the study of these works; and none so eminently calculated to expand the youthful mind—to induce to habits of study and serious thought, and that give a greater zest for intellectual food. The exercises in the prefixes, affixes, and Latin and Greek roots furnished in the appendix to the fourth reader, and which are so arranged as to be applicable to each section, accustom children to habits of combination and analysis—give them a command of expression in, and a power in the use of, their own language—requisites in an English education that have only hitherto been obtained from elementary acquaintance with the classics. The old system of teaching children the alphabet, then to spell syllables of two or three letters, in none of which are the elementary sound of these letters heard, although retained in our schools, must eventually be superseded by the system upon which the national works are based. Amongst the eminent men who have deplored the evils of, and labored faithfully to do away with the former pernicious system, our own chief superintendent has lifted his eloquent voice, and wielded his powerful pen in the great cause of reform, in turning the school-room from a prison to a palace of delight. The increase of our country in population, its progress in science, commerce, manufactures, and the mechanic arts, imperatively call for a corresponding energy and progress in the culture of the human mind. Already is there a response to that call. The experience of Germany, Prussia, Holland, Switzerland, and the whole European continent, is spread out before us, and a system of education based upon that experience, symmetrically proportioned, adapted to our condition, and commensurate with our wants, harmonizing the various interests of our society, is now maturing to a degree of perfection that promises to be both permanent and extensively useful. As a means of promoting the usefulness of the schools, the chief superintendent dwells with much earnestness on the importance of school visitation. It is with profound regret that I observe a marked decrease of visits made by clergymen to the schools during the past as compared with the preceding year. The members of our city council have made twenty-seven against eleven made last year. The visits made by the members of the board of trustees number 161. The chief superintendent remarks that he can hardly conceive of a more powerful auxiliary to the cause of elementary education than the frequent visits of the various clergy and magistrates of the land to the corresponding exercise of their influence in other respects in favor of public instruction. Such visits would prompt and encourage the teachers, would gratify and animate the pupils, would tend to impress and excite additional interest among parents, would afford

the opportunity of making useful observations and suggestions, and be promotive of many valuable limits and exertions in a work common to every form of religion and every variety of interest. The whole number of visits that I have made to the schools during the past year is 397, besides devoting about eight days to each quarterly examination. A presiding, active, animating, vigilant, supervision, appears to me to be essential to the welfare of the schools, and of much more consequence than the delivery of elaborate lectures. In the country it is otherwise, because from the sparseness of the population, intelligence is not so generally disseminated, and the means of obtaining it not so abundant and varied, the school house being looked upon as the centre of knowledge, the rays from which are the principal if not the only ones that radiate to the circumference of the section. Although the schools have improved in efficiency, exemplifying both the devotion and usefulness of the teachers, and although the labors of the teachers have resulted in an increased measure of education, I am painfully impressed with a sense of the inefficiency of the system pursued for extensive, permanent and practical good. This inefficiency arises from many causes; among which may be enumerated as the chief, want of suitable school-houses with furniture, books, and other requisites for study, and a proper classification of the pupils. At present, children of all ages and of various attainments and capacities, unprovided with the means of learning, are huddled together in low ill-ventilated apartments, poorly provided with desks, &c., and with scarcely any aids to assist in developing the intellect or allure the mind to study. Bodily health is essential to a vigorous mind, but this cannot be long retained in an atmosphere reeking with the impurities of sixty or seventy bodies. The teacher himself feels the benumbing influence of such an atmosphere on his intellect; languor, inactivity and impaired bodily health are the results. The enterprize and energy which education confers, depend much on the physical constitution, and above every other consideration is it a paramount duty to maintain this in health. Large, well ventilated school-rooms, cleanliness, and means of taking exercise, are among the requisites to attain this end. In order to properly classify the pupils, it is important that gradation in the character of the schools should be introduced. As the schools are now constituted, each teacher is required to teach all the branches of a common school education, involving an amount and variety of labor in a crowded school-room that cannot but be superficial and unproductive to any extent, of a thorough knowledge of any one of the branches taught. Primary, intermediate, and high schools, are peculiarly adapted to our community. In Prussia, France, Holland, &c., public instruction is thus divided:—This has been effected upon the principle that 'where there is a division of labour, each laborer is more likely to become more thoroughly imbued with the spirit of it, than where his time and attention and energies are divided among a nameless variety of objects.' I have purposely abstained from making any remarks upon the free school system, because it has been a subject of much discussion, and is now one of inquiry. Careful investigation will develop the means, and lead to the adoption of measures by which instruction shall be accessible to every child. Under whatever name, and in whatever way sustained, a system that has for its object the cultivation of the morals and intellect, and the elevation of the industrial classes, that is of a practical character, and adapted to the wants and pursuits of our people, will be acceptable and received with thankfulness. The basis, subjects of study, and objects of such a system cannot be better described than in the language of the chief superintendent, and than with quoting which I cannot better close this report. 'The Christian Religion should be the basis and all pervading principle of it. It should include reading, writing, drawing, arithmetic, the English language, music, geography, elements of general history, natural history, physiology, mental philosophy, chemistry, natural philosophy, agriculture, civil government, and political economy. The mother tongue alone is taught. Every topic is practical, connected with the objects, relations and duties of life. The object of education is to pre-are men for their duties, and the preparation and disciplining of the mind for the performance of them. What the child needs in the world he should doubtless be

taught in the school. On this subject we should judge, not by what has been, or is, but by what ought to be, and what must be, if we are not to be distanced by other countries in the race of civilization."

---

## TOWNS.

### I. TOWN OF BELLEVILLE.

116. *Extract from the Trustees' Report:* "The system of free schools, as adopted by the board, has rendered a good common education attainable by all classes of children,—and it is gratifying to be able to report, that all classes have availed themselves of the advantages thus offered. The greatly increased number of pupils created by this system, imposed upon the board the obligation of providing more extensive school accommodation, and they therefore entered into contracts for the erection of three brick school-houses, which are now pretty well advanced, and will, when finished, materially contribute to the comfort both of teachers and scholars.\* One of the school-houses (in Samson Ward) is in the course of erection upon ground belonging to the board. The sites of the other two were purchased, and are well suited for the purpose. Attached to each there will be a play ground of good size for the use of the children. The parties contracting have undertaken the erection and completion of the three buildings for £1,373, payable in debentures of the town council—one-half in one year, and one-half in two years from the 23rd day of October, 1851, with interest. The sites were purchased by the board for £200, payable in debentures as aforesaid—one-half in five years, and one-half in ten years from April, 1851, with interest. Four teachers were employed by the board for the year—two at the rate of £100 each, and two at the rate of £90 each."

---

### II. TOWN OF BRANTFORD.

(No general remarks were appended to the report of the board of trustees in this town for 1851.)

---

### III. TOWN OF BROCKVILLE.

117. *Extract from the Trustees' Report:* "The taxable inhabitants of the town, at their last annual school meeting, decided by a very large majority to abolish the rate-bill system altogether, defray all the expenses of common school education for the current year by a direct tax, and thus render the schools free to all the children of the town. This decision of the people has made it imperative on the board of trustees to provide additional school accommodations. Accordingly, arrangements have been made to open speedily six schools—three under the charge of male teachers, each to receive a salary of £80 per annum, and three under the charge of female teachers at £35 each per annum. One male and one female school to be kept in each of the three wards into which the town is divided. This plan has been adopted instead of the one of centralization determined on by the board last year. The trustees have reason to anticipate, from the adoption of the free school system in the town—which they learn with pleasure is producing most beneficial results in various of the adjacent rural sections—and from the additional facilities which have been afforded by the purchase of school apparatus, and school furniture, and by the measures recently adopted by the board—that the educational interests of the youth of Brockville will be better secured during the present than during any former year."

---

\* The dimensions of the buildings are 60 x 35 feet, with walls of 14 feet from the foundation.

---

 IV. TOWN OF BYTOWN.

118. *Extract from the Report of the Trustees*: "Our schools for the year 1851, have progressed steadily; although we have not been able to remunerate our teachers sufficiently for their valuable services, still we hope for better times. The trustees, on examining the sums apportioned by the Government to each county, town and village, think that for 1852, they will be entitled to a much larger share than fell to their lot in 1851. The population of Bytown numbers upwards of eight thousand:—the trustees have been petitioned from all the wards to increase the number of schools, which they must and will do. Pray remember the poor orphan and the widow's child whose soul sits yet in darkness; aid us in our exertions; do all you can for us. The trustees are discussing the propriety of the free school system; all are disposed well towards it, and will no doubt ultimately adopt it—not at a very distant day."

---

## V. TOWN OF COBOURG.

(No general remarks were appended to the report of the board of school trustees in this town for 1851.)

---

## VI. TOWN OF CORNWALL.

(No general remarks were appended to the report of the board of trustees in this town for 1851.)

---

## VII. TOWN OF DUNDAS.

119. *Extract from the Report of the Trustees*: "It is now just fifteen months since the public school was re-organized, namely, on the 1st of October, 1850; since which time the scholars in attendance gradually increased, from about 80 in the first month, till the setting in of the warm weather of the past summer, when they numbered nearly 400; at which time, as was fully anticipated, the number began to decrease, in consequence of the want of sufficient accomodation, consistent with health, in the present school buildings. However, notwithstanding the very great drawback under which the school labors, from the cause referred to, there are at present nearly 300 on the school list; which number renders the school buildings quite sufficiently crowded. In referring to the condition of the school, as it respects order and scholarship, as far as we can learn there is, on the part of those who have taken the trouble to examine the matter, only one opinion, and that is, that it is highly credible to both teachers and scholars; and this opinion, in our judgement, is a correct one. Adverting to some views which have been advanced by some two or three persons who have advocated the idea, that small schools would be more economical, efficient, and convenient than a large central one, we are confident we can demonstrate that the two first ideas, are entirely fallacious, and that the last has no weight in actual practice. We will commence by stating the fact that there were in this town in 1850, 699 children of school age. It may safely be assumed that at the present time there are 750. We will admit that about one-fourth of this number would not probably attend the public school, leaving a balance of 560. To attend thoroughly to this number it would require another male teacher, at £100 per annum, and another female teacher at £40 per annum, in addition to those already employed. Allow for additional firewood £4 more. The whole expense for educating the 560 would be £456; deduct from this the government allowance of £51, and it would reduce the sum to £405; which divided by 560 gives us for each scholar 14s. 6d. a year, or 3s. 8d. per quarter. Well,

now, we are confident that all will admit 80 scholars to be quite enough for one teacher working alone to manage. Divide, then, 560 by 80, and we find it produces 7—the number of schools required. There would, then, on the old system of one teacher working by himself, be required 7 teachers; and reckoning them to be of the same quality as the second teacher now employed, their salaries would be about £95 each, which gives us the sum of £665; add to this the contingent expenses of firewood, &c., &c., admitting them to be the same as in the one school-house, (they would be considerably more,) the whole expense would be £703 for educating on the separate school plan, the same number of scholars. Thus showing, on the central school system, or division of labor plan, a clear saving to the community, in some shape or other of £247 annually. Add to this the additional cost of necessary school apparatus, such as maps, black-boards, astronomical apparatus, &c., for seven schools in place of one, and the difference is still more apparent. And even on the plan of two schools in place of one, although the loss is not so great as it would be if there were seven, yet it would be still very considerable. Let us now consider the matter in regard to efficiency, which is certainly a more important consideration than the pecuniary one—and the same results will appear evident. On the division of labor system, we have a staff of teachers of various grades, each one occupied in his own special departments, and the scholars have the benefit of the concentrated efforts of each one brought fully to bear upon them, until they get through the whole course of training referred to above. Say, now, for example, you want to have your child instructed in twelve distinct branches of useful knowledge; he is sent to a school where there are four teachers, each of these teaching three of the twelve branches: by means of their co-operation the work can be easily done. Send the same scholar to a school where there is only one teacher—can he, although he may be as industrious as possible, find the time to instruct twelve classes? Everybody of observation knows it to be impossible; the same extent and range of instruction cannot possibly be imparted in the one as in the other. Let us next proceed to a short examination of the building matter; and on this point we really think one suggestion alone is sufficient, which is this, that any given amount of house-room can be provided at a cheaper rate in one building than in seven, or even than in two. This will be self-evident on the least reflection.—Concerning the third idea, namely, convenience, it has been found, after the most extensive inquiry in Britain, the United States and Canada, that in those towns where the central school system is adopted, it presents no difficulties whatever to the carrying out of the system; for it is found to be uniformly the case that scholars most remote from the school-house, are most regular in their attendance.”

---

#### VIII. TOWN OF GODERICH.

[No general remarks were appended to the report of the board of trustees in this town for 1851.]

---

#### IX. TOWN OF LONDON.

120. *Extract from the Report of the Trustees:* “At an early period of the past year, it was deemed expedient by the trustees, in compliance with the opinion of the inhabitants, publicly expressed, to establish the free school system, so long adopted with the highest success in the various cities and towns in the United States, and advocated by the most intelligent and experienced educationists in this, and indeed all countries. During the past year that system has been in operation, and with the best results. In order to meet the growing educational wants of the town, and to establish the schools upon the most efficient basis, it was found necessary to engage a supply of teachers commensurate with the number of pupils that might rationally be expected, from the extent

of the population, to attend the public schools under the free school system, and of such a character in reference to literary attainments, as should guarantee that progressive advancement in the higher branches of learning, that would necessarily be demanded in a public institution in successful operation for any lengthened period of time. These objects the trustees have endeavoured to secure, by engaging the services of an additional supply of teachers. But in order to see the full advantages of the free school system over that which it superseded, let us compare the number of children in attendance during the past year with the former one, and we shall find that, whilst the expenditure was almost equal, the actual attendance has been nearly doubled. In 1850 the number of children returned in the report of the board of trustees, upon the roll, was 598; whereas, for the past year, in consequence of the establishment of the system of free schools, and of the provisions made for carrying it into successful operation, the number enrolled upon the books of the public schools, and who participated to some extent in the instruction imparted, amounted to 1157; showing an increase of 559, being nearly double the number of the previous year. The average attendance of pupils in 1850 was, during the summer months, 339, the average attendance in 1851, during the corresponding period of the year, was 588; showing an increase in the average attendance of 249. The information contained in the report of expenditures and attendance of children at school, enables us to arrive at the following important result, that, basing our calculation upon the average attendance, the public expense of education in the London free schools, amounted only to 6s. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. currency per quarter, for each pupil—the government appropriation being included in that sum. In 1850, using the same data, it cost 10s. 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. per scholar. But the above estimate of 6s. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ d., moderate though it is, is much too large; for according to the regulation of all schools supported by rate-bill, those who enter upon a quarter have to pay for a greater or less period of time; and if we were to base our calculation upon the actual number that have been upon the rolls, (1157,) it would make but 3s. currency per quarter for each child. One of the first advantages of the free school system, then, as shewn by the above statements, is, that it is cheaper. This has been sufficiently ascertained by all who have attended to the subject; but the above calculations bring it home to ourselves. Before the introduction of public schools in Canada, the usual fee was \$2 per quarter; and, in most cases, only a very indifferent education could be obtained for that. Another important advantage of the free school system, consists in the increased number of children brought, under its operation, into our public schools. The present statistics clearly shew this. Here is the great fact brought out, that the number of children in 1851, participating for a longer or shorter period during the year in the benefits of education, is double the number that attended in 1850, under the system of rate-bill. This of itself is an overwhelming increase in favor of the free schools, to those who feel an interest in the education of the masses; and it derives additional force from the consideration, that parents are too often very remiss in attending to the educational interests of their children, and require the strongest inducements to lead them to embrace the opportunities afforded for educating them. But one of the greatest advantages derived from the system of management of the union school during the past year, consists in the increased facilities provided for imparting an education of a higher character than is attainable, generally speaking, under a different system. Perhaps in no respect will the union school under its present full complement of teachers compare more favourably with the past, than in the number of pupils successfully engaged in the higher class of studies. As a necessary consequence of the progressive advancement of pupils regularly attending school, a demand arises for a higher order of studies and a more extended *curriculum*. This demand the trustees felt it their duty to provide for as necessary to school efficiency, and they believe they have succeeded in a great measure in effecting this object. It is not intended in this report to enter minutely into an account of the different branches of study embraced in the course of instruction pursued in the union school, that will appear more appropriately in the statistics of the annual report of the chief superintendent. It will be found, however, upon enquiry, that there is no department omitted

which is generally embraced in a thorough academical course of instruction, and that a considerable number of pupils are at present engaged in studies much in advance of those hitherto pursued in any common school in the province."

#### X. TOWN OF NIAGARA.

(No general remarks were appended to the report of the board of trustees in this town for 1851.)

#### XI. TOWN OF PETERBOROUGH.

121. *Extract from the Report of the Board of Trustees:* "The estimate for the year 1851 which the Board prepared and laid before the municipal council of this town amounted to £150. For this sum, school furniture, maps, &c., have been procured, amounting to about £30, which will last for many years and save future outlay for such purposes,—and 309 children have been provided with tolerable educational opportunities at the low rate of 3s. 9d. each, per quarter. It is true, as has been already confessed, that the efforts of the board during the past year to improve the condition of the schools, and to provide means of common school education for the children of this town, which would offer no humiliating contrast to the state of common-school education in other incorporated towns, have not produced effects as extensively beneficial as the board had reason to expect, and as they ardently desired. It is on this account that the board decided on effecting an entire change in the system and supervision of the town schools, and following in the footsteps of boards of trustees in other towns in the province, where the results of the system now about to be pursued in this town, have justified the most sanguine expectations of the sincere friends of popular education, to unite all the common schools under one management, in one building. The board confidently believe that by these means a superior education, at less cost, with greatly increased facilities for promoting the bodily comfort, decent and orderly habits, improved manners and morals, and the intellectual culture of pupils, will be equally placed within the reach of the rich and poor; and that all classes of the community will thus be brought together to share equally in benefits to which all are equally entitled. The board are convinced that, in deciding to unite the schools, they have not commenced a hazardous experiment which may end in disappointment and pecuniary loss. They have before them the example of two of the towns of this province, namely, London and Brantford, which early adopted the centralizing plan. As is usual in all such enterprise, the board of trustees in both these towns, particularly in London, met with serious opposition, and were compelled to prosecute their benevolent and disinterested designs in the face of many discouragements. In the town of London the central school was made a free school, and all the expenses of conducting the school, added to the cost of erecting the finest school-house in the province, were met by a direct tax upon the inhabitants. In Brantford a tax of upwards of £1,000 was cheerfully submitted to by the people, and the opposition in both cases has almost entirely disappeared. The advantages of the centralizing system have become so apparent as not only to silence all discontent in the two towns above-named, but also to excite a spirit of laudable emulation in other towns, and a desire to imitate their successful practice. 'The board of school trustees of Belleville have applied to the town council, for a tax of £1,000, to be levied for the purpose of building two common school-houses.' A committee of the Hamilton board of trustees visited Brantford, London and Toronto, with a view of examining the system pursued in the public schools in those places, and reporting thereon for the guidance of their board. The board of school trustees of Brockville report 'that the school-houses are in such a condition as to be extremely prejudicial, both to the progress of education, and the

health of the children and teachers. The town council, at the request of the trustees have appropriated £920 for the purchase of a site, and the erection of a school-house.' In Bytown 'the trustees intend to build two large central school-houses, so soon as they can command the means.' In Cobourg the efforts of the friends of common school education are directed to the same object, and there, as elsewhere, the centralization of the schools is the desideratum, which is looked to as the perfection of our present excellent school system in towns. In Dundas a large central school is in successful operation, although it commenced under such discouraging circumstances, that, at the end of the first week, only sixty-seven scholars were in attendance. By the end of the first quarter the number had increased to two hundred and eight. Of London, it is reported 'the system adopted, as regards the number and location of the school-houses, is precisely the same as that of Brantford.' Encouraged by the success of the system in every case where it has been faithfully carried out, and emboldened by their reliance on the good sense and enlightened public spirit of a majority of the inhabitants of Peterborough, the board have completed the arrangements for opening the union school, early in January, and have engaged the services of a staff of teachers, who they hope will prove deserving of the confidence of parents and guardians of youth, and realize the very favourable anticipations of the board. The present superintendent of schools for the county and town of Peterborough has been employed as head master, at a salary of £150 a year, and much is expected from his ability, zeal and experience. A young gentleman who has taught school for several years, and has very satisfactory testimonials of character and abilities, has been engaged as second master at £75 per annum, and two female teachers, who are believed to be fully competent to the task they have undertaken, are employed at £55 and £50 respectively. In introducing so great an innovation on the school system of the town, the board of trustees did not venture to hope that its superiority would be so manifest as to preclude all opposition or disapproval. In the prosecution of every great enterprise, how much soever it may commend itself to the understanding and heart of the wise and the good, there have always been found persons, who, some from interest, some from prejudice, and some from even more culpable motives, delight to retard its consummation, and heap up obstacles and discouragements in the way of its most disinterested promoters. But the instances are few in which, among an enlightened and patriotic people, a judicious perseverance in measures calculated to promote the public welfare, has failed to secure the support of the great majority of the people, and the ultimate accomplishment of a benevolent object. The board of trustees could have had but one object to attain in the measures they have adopted, and but one hope to cheer them on through some surrounding difficulties—the desire to improve the educational institutions of the town has been their sole aim, and the humble trust that their efforts will be blessed with success, has been the only reward they have received or sought."

---

## XII. TOWN OF PICTON.

(No general remarks were appended to the report of the board of trustees in this town for 1851.)

---

## XIII. TOWN OF PORT HOPE.

(No general remarks were appended to the report of the board of trustees in this town for 1851.)

---

## XIV. TOWN OF PRESCOTT.

122. *Extract from the Report of the Board of Trustees:* "The common schools here are efficient, but capable of improvement. Two great and general errors prevail—a want of public interest, and a desire to procure teachers at a low rate."

---

 XV. TOWN OF ST. CATHERINES.

123. *Extract from the Report of the Reverend G. A. Bull, Town Superintendent:* "Being yet a stranger here, and lately elected to the office of local superintendent, I am not able to give you such information as I could wish, nor am I able to say concerning the progress of the schools under my charge, during the past year. But considering the respectability and the good attainments of the teachers, on the whole I might conclude that the progress had been fair and good. At the close of December I held the required examinations, and was much pleased at the general proficiency in grammar, and geography. Two of my examinations lasted two days, and were well attended, and much interest indeed manifested by the friends of the children. Their answers in astronomy, natural philosophy, grammar and geography, were excellent. In the present year we may hope for much improvement in the way of school-houses. The houses at present occupied are by far too small: the board are in consequence about building commodious and proper houses—and will permit the teachers to receive the additional number of pupils, which they cannot do now,—and probably employ assistants, when the number is beyond a certain mark. We may also expect that, very soon, the schools will be supplied with maps—each with a set. It is a matter of surprise to me how they have done so well as they have, in the study of geography, without the invaluable assistance of maps. The subject of education seems daily more and more to occupy the public attention—all seem more alive to its importance and many advantages. When this is so we may hope for bright and happy days. The board of trustees is composed of intelligent and experienced persons,—they indeed seem to have, together with the teachers, one interest at heart, which is honourable and laudable—the welfare of the rising generation."

---

 TOWN MUNICIPALITIES.
 

---

## I. TOWN OF AMHERSTBURGH.

124. *Extract from the Report of the Board of Trustees:* "A majority of the board are decidedly of opinion that the free school system, (if properly carried out,) is the best for the general diffusion of education."

---

 II. TOWN OF CHATHAM.

125. *Extract from the Report of the Board of School Trustees:* "The town of Chatham, formerly comprised of portions of three distinct municipalities, each having an interest in the school affairs appertaining to its own particular township, became by royal proclamation on the 1st January, 1851, a separate corporation, and thereupon the several school interests above alluded to became consolidated under the charge of a board of trustees then to be appointed and adopted by the present common School Act to incorporated villages. The present board feels justified in remarking that prior to the year 1851, the inhabitants of Chatham, in anticipation of a speedy incorporation of their town, deferred the consideration of improving their schools and school-houses until separate organization would enable them to do so with a greater prospect of future advantage. The several members of the municipal corporation of the town were alike sensible of the urgent demand for improved school-houses, and in the desire to assist in such improvement, they, as well as the trustees, represented the feeling of a great majority of their constituents. After careful consideration, the present board, seconding the views of the committee of school trustees appointed in the city of

Hamilton in the early part of last year, to visit and report upon the common schools in the towns of London and Brantford, and having every confidence that their report was impartially made, and based upon just conclusions, decided upon adopting the plan and dimensions of the public school-house in Brantford, which seemed better adapted than any other to the growing wants and prospects of Chatham. The building is now nearly completed. It is expected that the school will commence therein on or about the first day of February next. The dimensions of the school-house are 60 feet by 40 feet. It is built of an excellent description of brick, which, with cut stone corners, and a front ornamented with that material, gives the building an architectural character and procures for it that attention which induces a creditable opinion of the enterprise of Chatham. With regard to the schools themselves, under the circumstances, and with insufficient accommodations, they have progressed as much as could have been expected. The school-room, which the heat of summer renders unhealthy, and the severity of winter renders untenable, must neutralize the efforts of the best teachers. Such has been the case in Chatham. Qualified teachers have been engaged at liberal salaries, but the causes above stated, and the disinclination of the board to repair the buildings, in view of the speedy completion of the new school-house, have tended to retard the progress which might have been confidently expected under more favorable circumstances. The schools during the past year in the town of Chatham have been of the description known as free schools; that is, a rate has been levied for the teachers' salaries upon the whole of the property, real and personal, in the municipality. The taxation which the building of the school-house required, and in addition to this, the direct method in which the teachers' salaries were raised being unusual in the town of Chatham, incurred the payment at one time of so large an amount from the rate payers, that it is doubtful whether the same description of schools, under the same circumstances, will for some time be popular in Chatham. In concluding this report, the present board feel justified in looking forward to a great improvement. The public school, when once in operation under efficient teachers, properly classified, will, with the careful supervision of a board of trustees, be able to effect an advance in the educational interests of this town, it is hoped, alike creditable and profitable to the inhabitants; and whatever may be the opinion of those who have carefully watched the working of the present School Act, and the causes of condemnation on the part of others, one thing appears to this board certain—that its provisions with regard to the extensive powers vested in the trustees generally are not injudiciously framed, as the nature and extent of those powers are well adapted for making the rate payers consider and ponder well upon the integrity and judgment of the parties who may be proposed to fill the important office of school trustees."

---

### III. TOWN OF SIMCOE.

126. *Extract from the Report of the Board of Trustees:* "A visible improvement has taken place in the schools under the care of this board since the passing of the late School Act. The trustees being now endowed with ample powers, there is no doubt but that the results will prove highly beneficial to the cause of education. Since the incorporation of this town, the trustees have established distinct schools for male and female pupils. The advocates for free schools are rapidly gaining ground, and the board anticipates that ere long their schools will be entirely free. The board has much pleasure in expressing its appreciation of the unwearied zeal and great ability displayed by the chief superintendent in discharging the important duties of his office."

---

## INCORPORATED VILLAGES.

---

### I. VILLAGE OF PARIS.

127. *Extract from the Report of the Board of Trustees:* "The schools in this village, during the past year, have been in a state of great efficiency. The teachers have labored diligently—the school-houses are large, airy and convenient—and the means to meet all demands ample. The report, however, brings to our view a striking fact—it is this:—We have 456 children of an age to be instructed; 285 of these are taught in our schools. Supposing 30 are taught in select schools, still 140 children in this village are without instruction. This is deeply to be regretted, and doubtless it exists owing to the inability of parents to pay for instructing their offspring. To remove this terrible evil there is only one remedy, namely, free schools. The rate payers in this village have not as yet adopted the free school system, opening the way to instruction equally to rich and poor children. The difficulty with us in obtaining free schools may be summed up in one word—injustice. The rich overlooking wholly the good that would be effected, think it very hard that they should be taxed to pay the education of the poor. This difficulty we hope will soon be removed."

---

### II. VILLAGE OF INGERSOLL.

128. *Extract from the Report of the Village Superintendent:* "There are upwards of 150 scholars attending the common school here. We have two teachers—one a very superior self-taught man, at a salary of £100 per annum, and his assistant at £40. Each pupil pays 2s. 6d. per quarter, fees, and the rest is raised by a tax on the property of the section. The cause of education is making progress, and more enlightened views on the importance of good teachers are gaining ground in this community. Discussions sometimes arise on the subject of salaries—some thinking that the teachers receive too large salaries—but there are in most school sections individuals who see the importance of providing a suitable remuneration for the services of teachers, such as their education, talents and labors might secure in other professions or in other departments of public service. I hope you will believe me when I assure you I feel a lively interest in the good work in which you are engaged, and the greatest respect for the ability, wisdom and energy, by which the proceedings of the educational department of Upper Canada have ever been characterized."

(No general remarks were appended to the school reports from the other town and village municipalities for 1851, received at the educational department, Upper Canada.)

---



---

## APPENDIX B.

~~~~~

OFFICIAL CIRCULARS from the Chief Superintendent of Schools to the various municipal and other officers in Upper Canada concerned in the administration of the Common School Act, 13th & 14th Victoria, chapter 48.

No. 1:

CIRCULAR to Clerks of County Councils in Upper Canada, transmitting various Reports, Publications, Maps, &c., for the use of the Municipalities and Local School Officers; with their acknowledgments.

SIR,—I forward to your address a sufficient number of copies of the Annual School Report for 1850, to supply the county council, the county board of public instruction, each township council, each local superintendent of schools, and each school corporation in your county, with a copy. This is the first annual report which has been prepared under the present School Act; no pains have been spared in collecting its varied statistics; a copy of the School Act is given in the Appendix, and various documents and papers are inserted, to render it a practical expositor of the school system, and a convenient manual of reference for councillors and all other persons concerned in the execution of the law and in promoting education. I also transmit to you the first, second and third volumes of the *Journal of Education* for each of the local superintendents in your county; likewise a copy of the second and third volumes (not having any more copies of the first volume,) of the *Journal of Education* for each of your township councils, and a copy of the first three volumes for the county council and county board of public instruction.* The indices to these volumes and to my annual school report, will enable the municipal councils to satisfy themselves on all doubtful matters in the performance of their duties, without the trouble and loss of time occasioned by frequent references to this department. I hope you will lose no time in seeing that these publications and documents are forwarded to the parties to whom they are addressed—that if they do not receive them as a New-Year's Gift, they may, at least, receive them by New-Year's Day. I should have transmitted them to you earlier, could my annual report (of nearly 400 royal octavo pages, and a large proportion of it statistical tables,) have possibly been sooner got through the press.

2. I likewise forward to you for the acceptance of the county council, and for reference by all school officers, between £7 and £8 worth of specimen maps, natural history prints, &c., &c., for the use of schools. These are as samples of the great variety of school publications and requisites, for sale at the Educational Depository, a descriptive catalogue of which, with prices annexed, occupies the last sixteen pages of the appendix to my annual report, and which (from the advantageous arrangements which I have made with the publishers,) can be procured through this department at lower prices than they can be purchased at retail in the cities where they are published. In 1847, I had the pleasure of presenting to each county council in Upper Canada, a complete set of the national school books, &c., (a donation from the board in Dublin,) with a list of the prices at which they could be procured. The examination of these

*The first volume was transmitted on the 6th of February, 1849, to the Wardens of Counties, for the use of the Educational Committees of the Municipal Councils.

books produced, at once, an almost, (and so far as I know, a) unanimous impression upon the local representatives of the people, and soon, through them, upon the public mind at large, in favour of the national books, both on account of their excellence and cheapness. And now, as appears by the returns which will be found in my annual report, the great majority of our schools are supplied with these excellent books, instead of the old, inappropriate, multitudinous, and often pernicious books which were formerly inflicted upon children and teachers. Last year I was enabled to present each municipal council in Upper Canada with a copy of a practical and valuable work on *School Architecture*, containing also various plans of school-houses. By the same means, I am able this year to present the county council, through you, with the maps and publications above referred to. I may add, that I have recently procured samples of improved school-house furniture, which can be seen by inquiring parties at this office, and a supply of which I hope to get manufactured in this city, as I am assured it can be manufactured in Canada as cheaply as it can be imported from the United States. At all events, I trust soon to be able to announce that all trustees who may wish to furnish their school-houses in the best manner, can procure furniture for that purpose, either through this department, or from some furniture establishment in this city.

3. From the beginning I have had no desire, nor have I ever made any attempt, to force any part of our school system upon the country, but to reason, to persuade, and to diffuse information in every way possible, to provide as far as possible for the more thorough training, the more careful licensing, and the better protection and support of teachers, and not only to ascertain the best school publications and various school requisites devised and introduced into schools in other countries, but to provide facilities for rendering them accessible, at the least expense, to the authorities of every school even in the remotest townships of Upper Canada. These efforts have been most cordially aided by the government, and heartily responded to, with very few exceptions, by the municipalities throughout Upper Canada.

4. Between one and two thousand volumes of books have been selected for county, township, and school section libraries, and arrangements have been made for procuring them on advantageous terms in London, Edinburgh and Dublin, New York, Philadelphia and Boston. Before these books can be finally recommended by the council of public instruction to be introduced into public libraries, they must be carefully examined—which will be a work of some months—when a descriptive catalogue of them will be published in the *Journal of Education* for 1852, together with regulations for the establishment and management of the proposed libraries.

5. Several of the municipal councils of both counties and townships have aided in diffusing information on educational subjects, by promoting the circulation of the *Journal of Education*. I submit how far your county council may deem it a duty to co-operate in this work the ensuing year. Had I made the application, I have reason to believe that Legislative aid would have been granted me to sustain the *Journal of Education* and promote its circulation. But I have determined from the commencement, at whatever risk or loss, to rely solely upon the voluntary support of municipalities, school corporations, and individual friends of education. I have incurred personal expense, but I have not, nor can I under any circumstances, derive a farthing's gain, from the *Journal of Education*, any more than any member of your county council; and the preparation of the matter alone for four volumes of such a publication is no small item of labour. However, this labour and responsibility shall be continued during the publication of another volume; and, as I intend that that volume shall, if in my power, exceed in value and interest any of the preceding volumes, I shall feel encouraged and rewarded by its more extensive circulation and usefulness.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed)

E. RYERSON.

EDUCATION OFFICE,
Toronto, December 1st, 1851.

P. S.—The 5th clause of the 27th section of the School Act, requires each county clerk to transmit annually to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, a certified copy of the county auditors' report of the receipts and expenditure of school moneys in the several townships of the county. To aid you in performing this duty, and to secure uniformity and completeness in these important returns, I have prepared a blank form for that purpose, and I forward you a printed copy of it—requesting your particular attention to the preparation of the returns it provides for, and to its transmission to this department as required by the statute.*

(Signed)

E. R.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS to the foregoing Circular with additional correspondence relating thereto.

I. COUNTY OF NORFOLK.

1. *From the County Council.*

COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE, SIMCOE,
County of Norfolk, December 27th, 1851.

REVEREND AND DEAR SIR,—I have much pleasure in being made the medium of communicating to you the annexed resolution, unanimously passed by the council of this county, at its recent session, and to add, which I do with great satisfaction, my most willing testimony to the great ability, indefatigable industry, and untiring zeal with which you have laboured in the long-neglected, but now, thank God, universally appreciated, cause of common school education, since I have had the honour of being the channel of communication, through which your exertion have been, though only partially, made known to the inhabitants of this, I believe, your native country.

Accept, reverend and dear sir, the assurance of my high regard, and believe me to be,

Yours, very faithfully,

(Signed,)

STEPHEN J. FULLER,
County Clerk, County Norfolk.

The Reverend EGERTON RYERSON, D. D.,
Chief Superintendent of Education,
Toronto, C. W.

[*Resolution Enclosed.*]

Moved by Mr. Ford, seconded by Mr. I. W. Powell, and resolved,—

First,—That this council has much pleasure in availing itself of this opportunity of expressing their approbation of the energy and efficiency displayed by the chief superintendent of education, in the discharge of his arduous duties, and to thank him for his handsome donation of maps, historical prints, &c., lately forwarded to this council for the use of school officers.

Second,—That the county clerk be instructed to transmit a copy of this resolution to the Rev. E. Ryerson.

And the motion was passed unanimously in the affirmative.

I the undersigned hereby certify that the foregoing motion and resolution are truly

*For form of this return, see Appendix B, document 29.

copied from the journals of the municipal council of the county of Norfolk, on Wednesday, December 17th, 1851.

(Signed,)

STEPHEN J. FULLER,
County Clerk, County Norfolk.

COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE,
Simcoe, December 27th, 1851.

2. *Reply to the foregoing.*

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR UPPER CANADA.

EDUCATION OFFICE,
Toronto, January 2nd, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th ultimo, and, in reply, I beg to express my respectful and most heartfelt thanks to the members of the council of the county of Norfolk, for the approving and complimentary terms in which they are pleased to acknowledge the receipt of the documents and maps which I had the pleasure of presenting to them.

I desire also to make my grateful acknowledgments for the very handsome manner in which you have communicated the resolutions of your county council.

From the municipal council of my native county, I have never experienced unkind opposition, but have been encouraged by its patriotic co-operation; and it affords me no small satisfaction, that that same council is the first in Upper Canada to acknowledge the receipt of the documents and maps referred to—that the resolution of the council was seconded by an old school-fellow, and couched in terms to me the most gratifying and encouraging; and that my first official letter of a new year, relates to topics which call up the earliest associations of my youth, and are calculated to prompt and impel me to renewed exertions for the intellectual and social advancement of my native land.

There is no poetry in the establishment and development of a public school system; it is a matter-of-fact work from beginning to end; and its progress, like the growth of body and mind in an individual, is gradual, and is the joint result of time and labour. I am happy, however, to know that our school system has already become so far developed in its principles, objects and character, as to command the attention and almost unanimous approbation of the country. I have laid it down as a first principle, to educate the people through the people themselves, by their own voluntary co-operation and exertion, through the usual elective municipalities and other acknowledged and responsible organs of a free people.

No person who has at all studied the subject of comparative school legislation between Canada and other countries, can fail to observe, that there is an extent of local discretion and power in each of our school and county municipalities not found in any one of the neighboring States, while there are other elements incorporated into our school system, which secure to the remotest municipality of Upper Canada the information and facilities which can alone be acquired and provided by a public department. But the rational conviction and voluntary co-operation of the people themselves have been relied upon and appealed to as the basis of exertion and the instrument of success. When, therefore, steps were taken to improve the text-books of the schools, a set of the books recommended was procured and furnished to each county municipality in Upper Canada, that the people might examine and judge of the desirableness of the books proposed, in regard to both excellence and cheapness. In promoting an improvement in the condition and character of school-houses, plans and illustrations of school-houses and premises were procured and placed in the hands of the local councils, and several of them were published in the *Journal of Education*. The same course has

been adopted in respect to school maps, &c. And in pressing upon the public mind the necessity and advantage of duly qualified school teachers, an institution has been established to train them; and the specimens of teachers thus trained, (though but partially trained in most instances, from the short period of their attendance at the Normal School) have excited a desire and demand for improved teachers in every county in Upper Canada. I trust this year will witness the introduction of libraries—thus completing the establishment of every branch of our school system.

In all this, there has been no coercion—but a perfect blending of freedom and unity, of conviction and action; and the entire absence of any opposition to the school system during the recent elections throughout Upper Canada, shows how general and cordial is the conviction of the people as to its adaptation to their circumstances and interests.

I have the deepest conviction of the strong common sense and patriotism of the Canadian people at large—a conviction founded on long observation and comparison between the people of Canada and those of many other countries; and I have a faith, little short of full assurance, as to the advancing and glorious future of our country. With this conviction and faith, and animated with the consciousness of general approval and co-operation on the part of the people, I shall renew my humble contributions of labour to the common treasury of Canadian progress and civilization.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON.

STEPHEN J. FULLER, Esq.,
Clerk, County of Norfolk,
Simcoe.

No. 3. From the County Board of Public Instruction.

DRYDEN FARM, VICTORIA,
December 29th, 1851.

SIR,—I do myself the pleasure of handing you the subjoined copy of a resolution, passed at a recent meeting of the board of instruction for the county of Norfolk. I also take leave to transcribe another resolution more especially directed to the local superintendents of their county, but illustrative of the professed belief of the members of the board, of the great usefulness of the works submitted by you.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your very obedient, humble servant,

(Signed,)

JAMES COVERNTON,

Hon'y Sec'y, Board of Instruction for Norfolk.

The Reverend E. RYERSON, D. D.,
Chief Superintendent of Education,
&c., &c., &c.,
Toronto.

[*Resolution enclosed.*]

Resolved, That the honorary secretary be requested to convey to the Reverend E. Ryerson, chief superintendent of education, the thanks of this board, for his handsome donation of books, &c., and at the same time to express to that gentleman, the high sense entertained by this board of the unwearied zeal and great ability displayed by him in the discharge of his arduous and important duties.

Resolved,—That the members of this board having carefully examined the maps, prints, and specimens of natural history, &c., forwarded by the chief superintendent of

education to the clerk of the county council, (and deposited in his office for the inspection of the school officers of the county,) have much satisfaction in bearing testimony to the great superiority of such specimens over those commonly used in the county schools, and therefore earnestly urge on the local superintendents and trustees, the paramount importance of providing a suitable supply of such essential requisites for most school sections in the county."

4. *Reply to the foregoing.*

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR U. C.

EDUCATION OFFICE,
Toronto, January 3d, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th ultimo, enclosing to me certain resolutions of the board of public instruction for the county of Norfolk, and I return my sincere thanks for the terms in which my humble exertions are referred to. I rejoice at the judicious and earnest course which your county board has taken to promote the objects I had in view, in presenting the publications to which you allude,—by examining them and recommending the general introduction of them into the schools of the county, I hope the poorest boy in my native county may have access to a better common school than existed there when I was a lad. What I witnessed and felt in my boyhood, gave birth to the strongest impulses of my own mind, to do what I could to place the means and facilities of mental development and culture within the reach of every youth in the land.

I am more than gratified, I am profoundly impressed, that such efforts are made for the interest of the young, and of future generations, in the county of Norfolk. That county is dear to me by a thousand tender recollections; and I still seem to hear in the midst of it, a voice issuing from a mother's grave, as was wont formerly from the living tongue, telling me that the only life worthy the name, is that which makes man one with his fellow-man, and with his country.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed)

E. RYERSON.

JAMES COVERNTON, Esq.,
Honorary Secretary, Board of Public Instruction,
County of Norfolk, Vittoria.

II. COUNTY OF KENT.

5. *From the County Council.*

CHATHAM, 9th January, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acquaint you, that at a meeting of the municipal council of the county of Kent, held this day, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

"That the thanks of this council be given to the Reverend Egerton Ryerson, D.D., chief superintendent of education, for the specimens of maps, books, &c., presented to the county of Kent."

I beg to assure you, sir, I feel a high gratification in transmitting you this resolution.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed)

WILLIAM COSGROVE.

Clerk, Municipal Council of County of Kent.

Rev. E. RYERSON, D. D
&c., &c., &c.

6. *Reply to the foregoing.*

EDUCATION OFFICE,
Toronto, 19th January, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, enclosing a resolution of your county council, and desire to express my acknowledgements for the manner in which the council has referred to me, and the handsome terms in which you have been pleased to transmit its resolution.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed)

E. RYERSON.

WILLIAM COSGROVE, Esq.,
Clerk, county of Kent,
Chatham.

III. UNITED COUNTIES OF NORTHUMBERLAND AND DURHAM.

7. *From the County Council.*

EXTRACT from the report of the standing committee on schools and education, dated the 31st December, 1851.

“Your committee have carefully examined the circular from the chief superintendent of education, and also observe that copies of the annual school report for 1850, are furnished to supply this council, the county board of public instruction, each township council, local superintendents of schools, and each school corporation in the county; also several volumes of the *Journal of Education* for the township councils, and local superintendents, which in the opinion of your committee will be a valuable acquisition to the various municipalities, and all concerned in carrying out the provisions of the School Act; and would recommend the representatives of the different townships to make such arrangements as may be necessary that they may arrive at their destination as soon as possible.

“Your committee have not been able to examine the specimen maps, natural history prints, &c., for the use of schools, but have no doubt they are eminently adapted to demonstrate the sciences they are intended to illustrate, and would recommend the local superintendents of education, trustees of schools, and all others engaged in the promotion of education to give them a careful examination.

“Your committee are of opinion that much credit is due the chief superintendent of education for the arrangements to facilitate the procuring of county, township, and school section libraries on terms much more advantageous than have been made hitherto—also for the liberality manifested in presenting each of the municipalities with a copy of a valuable work on school architecture during the year 1850.

“Your committee learn with pleasure that the *Journal of Education* is to be continued during the publication of another volume, and would recommend that this council afford every facility in its power to make it as generally diffused as possible throughout the counties.”

Truly extracted from the adopted proceedings of the county council.

(Signed)

MORGAN JELLETT.

County Clerk.

COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE,
Cobourg, 13th January, 1852.

8. *Reply to the foregoing.*

EDUCATION OFFICE,

Toronto, 19th January, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 13th instant, enclosing an extract from the report of the educational committee of the united counties of Northumberland and Durham, adopted by the council, and to express my thanks for the terms in which I am therein referred to, and for the assured co-operation of the council in my efforts to promote the interests of schools and diffuse useful knowledge by means of the *Journal of Education* and otherwise.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON.

MORGAN JEELLETT, Esq.,

Clerk, united counties of Northumberland
and Durham, Cobourg.

IV. UNITED COUNTIES OF ESSEX AND LAMBTON.

9. *From the County Council.*

MUNICIPAL COUNCIL OFFICE,

Sandwich, 5th February, 1852.

SIR,—I have been instructed by the municipal council of the united counties of Essex and Lambton, to convey to you the thanks of that body for your useful present made to the council, of specimen maps and books, from the depository of school-books and apparatus at the Education Office in Toronto.

I have the honor to remain, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

S. S. MACDONELL,

County Clerk.

The Chief Superintendent of Schools,
Toronto.10. *From the County Board of Public Instruction.*

OFFICE OF THE BOARD OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION,

Sandwich, 5th February, 1852.

SIR,—I have been directed by the board of public instruction for the county of Essex, to thank you on behalf of the board, for the present of your annual school report for 1850, and also three bound volumes of the *Journal of Education*.

I have the honor to remain, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

S. S. MACDONELL,

Secretary to the Board.

The Chief Superintendent of Schools,
Toronto.

V. UNITED COUNTIES OF LANARK AND RENFREW.

11. *From the County Council.*

EXTRACT from the minutes of the January session, 1852.

“ Moved by Mr. Buell, seconded by Mr. Stevenson, and

Resolved—That the thanks of this council be forwarded to the educational department of Upper Canada, for the maps, &c., lately forwarded to this council for the use of school officers, and now in the office of the clerk of this council; and that this council highly appreciate all exertions made tending to improve and elevate our schools; and that a copy of this resolution be forwarded to the chief superintendent of education, Toronto.

Certified.

(Signed,)

W. R. F. BERFORD,
County Clerk, Lanark and Renfrew.

To the Chief Superintendent of Education,
Toronto.

12. *Reply to the foregoing.*

EDUCATION OFFICE,
Toronto, 10th February, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a resolution (enclosed by you) of the municipal council of the united counties of Lanark and Renfrew, acknowledging the receipt of maps, &c., from this department, and expressing the high appreciation of that council of my humble exertions to improve and elevate our schools.

I desire to convey my sincere thanks to your county council for this expression of their sentiments and feelings. I trust the discussions which are now taking place, and the circumstances which are transpiring in every county, city, and village in Upper Canada, will satisfy all parties, that at the very time I was represented by some as wishing to establish a despotic system of government, and to enslave the public mind, I was laying the foundation of a system which has recognized the right of suffrage and provided for the cultivation and free development of mind to a greater extent than had ever been provided in this country. By referring to the first volume of the *Journal of Education*, page 42, it will be seen that in the very first official communication I ever submitted to the government on the school system, March 3rd, 1846, I expounded and submitted a draft of a bill to enable the people to establish free schools. But the clause submitted for that purpose, though advocated by the then Attorney-General Draper, was defeated in the Legislative Assembly. By referring also to the same volume of the *Journal of Education*, page 19, it will be seen that, this important provision was again embodied in a bill which passed the Legislature in 1847, and was pressed upon cities and towns, and provided for in regard to counties.

I make these references, knowing the deep interest which is felt in the subject by your county council and its constituents; and that they may be satisfied that the principle of the school system of which they so cordially approve, are those which I have laid down and pursued from the beginning without regard to men or parties.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON.

W. R. F. BERFORD, Esq.,
Clerk, U. C. Lanark and Renfrew,
Perth.

VI. UNITED COUNTIES OF YORK, ONTARIO AND PEEL.

13. *From the County Council.*

EXTRACT of a report made to the county council by the standing committee on education, dated February 4th, 1852, and which report was adopted.

“Your committee have to acknowledge the reception of some works referring to

educational matters from the chief superintendent, presented by him to this council. Your committee would suggest that the several township councils should each purchase for the use of their schools, a few copies of one of them—'Page on Teaching'—which contains much information on the subject;—(that is to say, one copy for each school.) Your committee recommend that the thanks of the council be tendered to Dr. Ryerson for his present."

(Signed)

J. ELLIOT, Clerk.

VII. UNITED COUNTIES OF PETERBOROUGH AND VICTORIA.

14. *From the County Council.*

EXTRACT from the report of the standing committee on schools, dated the 10th of January, 1852.

"Your committee have had submitted to them, and have examined with much pleasure, a present of maps, charts, and standard school books on a great variety of branches of common school education, forwarded by the chief superintendent of schools to the county council."

"Your committee recommend a careful examination of these articles to the reeves assembled in council, with the view of their being able to offer inducements to the trustees of schools in their several localities to supply their schools from the valuable editions of which these are specimens."

In reference to the above, it was—

Resolved—That the thanks of this council are due to the Reverend Dr. Ryerson, chief superintendent of education, for the very handsome and appropriate gift to the council of text books, maps, charts, &c., as specimens of the provision he has made for improving the system of education in the common schools of this province, and that the county clerk transmit a copy of this resolution to the chief superintendent.

VIII. UNITED COUNTIES OF LINCOLN AND WELLAND.

15. *From the County Council.*

EXTRACT from the first report of the committee on education, adopted in Council 28th January, 1852.

"Your committee are highly pleased with the valuable and handsome donation of between £7 and £8 worth of books, maps, prints, &c., &c., as samples for the use of schools, from the chief superintendent of schools, and are of the unanimous opinion that a judicious selection from the great variety of school publications now current, would prove highly beneficial, and give a lively impetus to educational interests throughout the counties; and your committee hereby recommend local municipalities and school sections to make such selections.

"Your committee would also suggest that each town and township reeve be allowed to take with him as samples a few of the prints and lessons.

"Your committee would recommend the following as among the best of the works which have been submitted to its notice, viz: Agricultural Class Book, Johnson's Catechism of Agricultural Chemistry, Map of Natural Philosophy, Malhauser's system of Writing, Object Lessons, Scripture Natural History, Scripture Scenes, Scripture Manners and Customs, Natural History, and Common School Registers."

 XL COUNTY OF SIMCOE.

16. *From the County Council.*

BARRIE, 9th February, 1852.

SIR,—I am instructed by the municipal council of the county of Simcoe to tender to you the thanks of the council for the books, maps, and documents, which you were so good as to transmit to them a short time ago.

I have the honour to be, sir,

(Signed)

Your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN STRATHY,

Clerk M. C. C. S.

The Reverend EGERTON RYERSON,
&c., &c., &c.,
Toronto.

17. *From the County Board of Public Instruction.*

BARRIE, 30th April, 1852.

REVEREND SIR,—By direction of the board of public instruction for the county of Simcoe, I have the honor to convey to you the thanks of that body for the present of three volumes of the *Journal of Education*, and your report for 1850, lately received by them.

In perusing these works, the board have been much struck by the amount of labor and attention bestowed on the compilation of them, and have not failed to recognise and appreciate your efforts in the cause of education; and while they wish you success in a matter you have evidently so much at heart, they cannot neglect the opportunity of expressing their high sense of the ability, zeal and assiduity with which every part of your duties has hitherto been discharged.

It will at all times afford the board the greatest gratification to be able to cooperate with you in improving and perfecting our present system of public instruction, or in carrying out any suggestions for that purpose.

I have the honor to be,

Reverend sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,)

HENRY A. CLIFFORD,

Sec. B. P. I., County Simcoe.

Rev. Dr. RYERSON,
Chief Superintendent of Schools.

X. UNITED COUNTIES OF PRESCOTT AND RUSSELL.

18. *From the County Council.*

Riceville, 4th August, 1852.

DEAR SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of May last. My being absent, and under the impression that the receipt of the books referred to was acknowledged by the clerk of the council, are the only apologies that I can offer for delaying it until this late period. The maps, books, &c., &c., were duly received, and I lost no time in laying them before the council. They were highly approved of, and recommended to the different corporations in the united counties of

Prescott and Russell, and at the same time deposited with the district grammar school teacher, that they may be open to the inspection of the different municipalities.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

PETER McLAURIN,
Warden.

The Reverend Dr. RYERSON,
Chief Superintendent of Education.

XI. COUNTY OF PRINCE EDWARD.

19. *From the Warden, in a letter dated the 5th of May, 1852.*

"The county clerk received notice in December last that certain maps, books, &c., had been forwarded to him; but they did not come to hand until a few days ago. They were, however, laid on the table of the council at the meeting held this week."

XII. COUNTY OF HASTINGS.

20. *From the County Council.*

BELLEVILLE, 6th May, 1852.

REVEREND SIR,—The maps, books, &c., which you refer to in your circular did not reach this place till the opening of the navigation. Upon making enquiries after the receipt of your letter, I found they had been at the wharf for about ten days. I shall see them delivered.

have the honor to be,

Yours obediently,

(Signed,)

G. BENJAMIN,
Warden.

Rev. E. RYERSON,
Chief Superintendent of Education, C. W.

XIII. COUNTY OF CARLETON.

21. *From the Warden, in a letter dated the 6th of May, 1852.*

"The progress of the chest of maps, books, reports, &c., was impeded by the sudden closing of the navigation on the St. Lawrence and Canal; but your considerate present reached us by and carriage in time to exhibit in council; and, by a resolution, carried unanimously after two days' inspection, they were handed over to the county board as the most suitable department to place them in."

 XIV. UNITED COUNTIES OF WENTWORTH, HALTON AND BRANT.

22. *From the County Council.*

COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE,
Hamilton, 8th May, 1852.

REVEREND SIR,—The maps, books, reports, &c., presented to the council, (in consequence of the early closing of the navigation,) did not arrive at this office till late. The maps are now hanging in my office for the inspection of the public, and it is with great pleasure, on every convenient occasion, I submit the valuable and interesting books, &c., to the same inspection.

I have the honor to be,
Reverend sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

C. O. COUNSELL,
Clerk, U. C. W. H. and B.

Rev. Dr. RYERSON,
Chief Superintendent of Education,
&c., &c., &c.

 XV. UNITED COUNTIES OF HURON, PERTH AND BRUCE.

23. *From the County Council.*

COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE,
Goderich, 18th May, 1852.

REVEREND SIR,—I am desired by the county council of Huron, Perth and Bruce to acknowledge the receipt of the box containing the maps, books, &c., from the education office, and to return you the thanks of the council for the same.

I have the honor to be,
Reverend sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

D. H. RITCHIE,
County Clerk.

The Reverend E. RYERSON,
Chief Superintendent of Schools,
Toronto.

 XVI. COUNTY OF OXFORD.

24. *From the County Clerk in a letter dated the 14th December, 1851 :*

“Several parties have applied to me to purchase the maps sent the county council. I suggested to the board of public instruction to make an application to the council for £100 to be expended in books and maps and deposited with me to sell at cost price, to the school teachers and trustees; and with the amount of the sales replenish the stock each quarter, so that there might be nearly £100 worth of books on hand continually. Upon this suggestion the board acted, but whether or not the council will act upon it, remains to be seen.”

 XVII. UNITED COUNTIES OF FRONTENAC, LENNOX AND ADDINGTON.

25. *From the County Clerk, in a letter dated the 27th January, 1852 :*

“The maps, &c., have come to hand.”

 XVIII. UNITED COUNTIES OF MIDDLESEX AND ELGIN.

26. *From the County Clerk.*

COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE,
London, 25th May, 1852.

SIR,—With regard to the specimen maps, books, and prints, which were transmitted from your office, they were received some time ago and duly submitted to the municipal council and county board of education.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,)

J. B. STRATHY,
County Clerk.

Reverend Dr. RYERSON,
Chief Superintendent of Education.

 XIX. UNITED COUNTIES OF LEEDS AND GRENVILLE

27. *From the County Clerk.*

COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE,
Brockville, 31st May, 1852.

REVEREND SIR,—The maps, books, reports, &c., presented by you to the council of these counties have been received, and distributed as addressed.

I have the honor to be,

Reverend sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

JAMES JESSUP,
County Clerk.

Reverend E. RYERSON,
&c., &c., &c.
Toronto.

 XX. UNITED COUNTIES OF STORMONT, DUNDAS AND GLENGARY.

28. *From the County Clerk.*

COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE,
Cornwall, 12th July, 1852.

REVEREND SIR,—I have the honor to express regret, that circumstances prevented my sooner acknowledging the receipt of the parcel containing specimen maps, &c. &c.

presented by your department to the council ; and also of the box, containing reports &c., for which I tender you the thanks of that body, hereby.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed),

PETER J. McDONELL,
County Clerk.

The Rev. EGBERTON RYERSON, D.D.,
&c., &c., &c.

Toronto.

NOTE.—No acknowledgment on the subject has been received by the educational department from the municipal councils of the counties of Haldimand, Wellington, Waterloo and Grey at the date of this report, 27th September, 1852.

No. 29.—FORM OF RETURN transmitted to each County Clerk to be filled up and returned

SCHOOL ACCOUNTS of the _____ of _____

[Authorized and required by the School Act, 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48, section 27, clause 5, and

NAME OF TOWNSHIP	Population.	Number of Children between the ages of 5 and 16 years, resident in the township.	Value of Taxable Property in the Township.	Rate per pound on Taxable Property for School purposes.	TEACHERS'																				
					Amount of Legislative School Grant, appor- tioned by the Chief Super- intendent of Schools.			Amount of Legislative School Grant paid.			Amount Assessed by the Municipal Council.			Amount received from such Assessment.			Amount of such Assess- ment paid.			Amount received from other sources, (Balances, &c.)			Total Amount received for Teachers' Salaries.		
					£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Total....																									

Auditors of School Moneys.

* See Postscript to Circular No. 1, in Appendix A, to this Report.

to the Educational Department for Upper Canada.*

_____ for the Year ending 31st December, 1851.

section 35, clause 3, to be transmitted to the Chief Superintendent of Schools before the 1st of March, 1852.]

SALARIES.

OTHER SCHOOL MONEYS.

Total Amount paid Teachers.			Balance still unpaid or unappropriated.			Why unpaid or unap- propriated?	Disposition of last year's Unappropriated Balance.	Number of Schools in the Township.	Amount paid for Local Superintendents' Salaries.			Amount paid for Ex- penses of the County Board of Public In- struction.			Amount Assessed by the Municipal Council for Grammar School purposes.			Amount received from such Assessment.			Amount Assessed by Municipal Council for other School purposes.			Amount received from such Assessment.			Total Amount received of other School Moneys.					
£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.				£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.

I Certify the foregoing School Accounts to be correctly extracted from the County Auditors' Report for the year 1851.

DATED this _____ day of _____ 1852.

County Clerk

No. 2.

CIRCULAR to Local Superintendents of Common Schools in Upper Canada, transmitting blank forms of Reports, Educational publications, &c., and directing their attention to several matters.

SIR,—I transmit to you by mail, herewith, the blank reports for the trustees of the schools under your charge, and for yourself, for the current year, 1851.* You will please furnish a copy of these blank reports to each corporation of school trustees within your jurisdiction. It is important that the trustees should have those blank reports in good time to enable them to fill them correctly and fully before the ensuing annual school meetings, (to be held on the second Wednesday in January next,) at which the trustees are required to read them to their constituents, and then to transmit them forthwith to you. In each blank report, there are plain and minute directions to trustees as to the manner of filling up the various columns which it contains. Numerous complaints have reached this department from trustees last year, to the effect that they had not been furnished by their local superintendent with a copy of the blank school report. I hope you will see that there is no ground this year for such a complaint from the trustees of any school under your supervision. I have forwarded to you these blank reports direct by mail, instead of by stage, through the county clerk, in order that you may have ample time to secure the delivery of them to each of the parties concerned, before the 25th of this month.

2. I also forward to the clerk of your county one copy of my Annual School Report for 1850 for yourself, and one copy for each of the school trustee corporations within your jurisdiction. To the address on each report for the trustees you will please be particular to add the number and township of the school section, in a blank left for that purpose, and cause the report to be delivered to each of the trustee corporations for which it is intended. This report occupies nearly 400 royal octavo pages; and besides a large amount of statistical information, it contains a copy of the School Act, forms, regulations, and a great variety of documents, which will render it a comprehensive school manual for trustees and all other parties concerned in the administration of the school system. To aid you still further in the preparation of school lectures, and in deciding doubtful questions, I transmit to the county clerk for your use a copy of the three bound volumes of the *Journal of Education*. Besides a great variety of educational articles, and educational intelligence generally, nearly every question of dispute arising under the operation of the school law, has been discussed in the *Journal of Education*, and may be referred to by means of the index prefixed to each volume; and the disputed questions not referred to in the first three volumes of the *Journal*, are discussed in the fourth volume (not yet completed), and in the appendix to my annual report. It will be observed that all copies of school reports, acts, &c., thus provided for local superintendents and trustees are not the property of individuals, but of school officers and corporations, and appertain to the officers and corporations by whomsoever filled, either now or hereafter. It is important that every school trustee, and I may say every school elector, should understand the school law, and the principles and character of the school system; and I have done what I could to promote this object by issuing the *Journal of Education*, and by the circulation of annual school reports. It is one of the gratifying indications of progress, that the liberality of the Legislature has enabled me, during the last and the present year, to furnish each municipal council, school superintendent, and school corporation in Upper Canada, with a copy of the provincial annual school report—a report which I have endeavoured to render as complete and as instructive as possible.

3. To the filling and adding up of the columns of your own blank school report for the current year, and to its early transmission to this department, I must solicit your special attention and care. To the printed directions accompanying the blank report,

*For form of these blank reports, see Annual Report for 1850, Appendix XI and XII p. 321-326.

I need only add a few words on filling up the columns relative to the average school attendance of pupils. The strictest accuracy and uniformity in determining this, is the more important as the present act provides, (not indeed, as some have supposed for the apportionment of the Legislative school grant to counties and townships, but) for the distribution of the school fund to the several school sections in a township, according to the average attendance of pupils at school in each section—the mean attendance of winter and summer being taken. I need not enlarge on this principle of the law which proposes to aid each school section, not according to the number of children of school age, nor according to the amount of taxable property, nor according to what the inhabitants in each school section may contribute, but according to the number of children sent to school, and the time and punctuality of their attendance—conditions favorable to poorer sections. Such being the principle of the law in respect to the local distribution of the school fund, care should be taken that no errors or attempted abuses escape detection in the returns of the average attendance of pupils. This you can easily prevent. The law requires each local superintendent at his quarterly visit to each school, to ascertain, among other things, the average attendance of pupils. Your own quarterly notes, therefore, of the average attendance of pupils at each school will enable you to test the accuracy of each school report on this point.* Where any change has been made in the municipal boundaries of your township, care should be taken to distinguish the new divisions in your report.—See *Journal of Education for September, 1851, p. 138.*

4. With a view of aiding in furnishing schools with proper maps and apparatus, as well as text books, I have forwarded to the clerk of your county, for the information of the members of the council, local superintendents, and all other school officers, specimens of maps, historical and natural history prints, &c., &c., to the amount of several pounds. The last sixteen pages of the appendix to my annual report are occupied with a descriptive catalogue of a great variety of school publications of this kind, which I have arranged to procure for schools at cost prices. I have also procured samples of the latest and most improved kind of school-house furniture, which, I am inclined to believe, can be manufactured here for schools, cheaper than it can be imported from the United States. Having also selected, and made arrangements for procuring a supply of some 2,000 volumes of books for public school libraries, this last branch of the school system will, in the course of a few months, be completed, and a list of the books, with the prices, will be published in the *Journal of Education* for the information of the municipalities and the various school authorities.

5. In conclusion, I would call your attention to that clause of the School Act, (section 12, clause 15,) which makes it the duty of each school corporation “to procure annually, for the benefit of the school section, some periodical devoted to education.” This is to be done not at the expense of the trustees, but at the expense of the school section for whose benefit the periodical is procured, and should be included as one of the items of expense for which the trustees make provision in levying the school rates. The benefit of such a periodical, from any country, in a school section, even if read by no more than one or two of the trustees and the teacher, would many times over-balance the one dollar paid for it. I have reason to believe that this provision of the act has been but partially carried into effect. This ought not so to be. Every school corporation ought to have a school periodical. During four years I have, without a farthing’s remuneration, at some expense of means and much labour, voluntarily conducted and caused to be published the monthly *Journal of Education*, containing that kind of information which appeared most appropriate to school trustees and other persons concerned in the administration and success of the school system throughout Upper Canada. In addition to the usual topics discussed and intelligence given in the *Journal of Education*, the next volume will contain the regulations for the establishment of

* This subject is more fully discussed and explained in my two circulars to local superintendents, dated respectively the 12th of August, 1850, and the 28th of June, 1851. See my annual school report for 1850, appendix VI., numbers 4 and 12,—pages 269–275, and 298–300; also Appendix B to this Report, numbers 8 and 9.—E. R.

libraries, and catalogues and characteristic notices of the books which may be recommended for such libraries. I cannot promise the continued assumption of this burthen longer than the next year. When I assumed the duties of this department in 1846, I allowed myself five years to get the foundation of the school system laid, in respect to the law, normal school instruction, text-books, maps and furniture for schools, plans of school-houses, and libraries. I trust the next year will witness the completion of this preliminary part of the great work; and I hope that the next volume of the *Journal of Education* which has contributed so much towards such a consummation, will be found in the hands of the thousands whom the law invests with the responsibility and duty of carrying forward the work thus begun, until every child in the land shall be taught in a good school, and nurtured in the principles of virtue and knowledge.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON.

EDUCATION OFFICE,

Toronto, 1st December, 1851.

REPLIES to the foregoing circular, received from local superintendents, &c., Upper Canada.

1. *John Kirkland, Esq., Guelph.* Extract of a letter dated 13th of February, 1852: "I have an instance to state of the benefit resulting from the distribution of your annual report. A person who was one of the most prominent actors in voting down the free school in a section in which it was in operation last year, came with the report a few days after the meeting and said that he had been reading your address in the report, and making some calculations since, and he found that, owing to their being a large number of indigent scholars in the section the probability was that, after having collected all they could from fees they would have a larger sum to make up from assessment to meet the deficiency in the teacher's salary than if the school had been free; and that, if the meeting had to be held again he should do his utmost to carry the free school."

2. *The Reverend Aaron Slaght, Townsend.* Extract of a letter, dated 24th of February, 1852: "I beg to acknowledge the receipt of annual reports for Upper Canada, and they have been duly distributed among the trustees. Also the *Journals of Education* and other useful papers for my own use."

3. *R. H. Cradock, Esq., Flamboro' West.* Extract of a letter dated the 26th of February, 1852: "I have much pleasure in acknowledging the receipt of nine copies of your report for the year 1850, to be distributed for the use of trustees in each school section. Also, another copy, together with the 1st, 2nd and 3rd volumes of the *Journal of Education*, which you have had the kindness to present to me as local superintendent; and for which I beg you will accept my thanks."

4. *Henry Cardwell, Esq., Holland.* Extract of a letter dated the 1st March, 1852: "The trustees beg to acknowledge your valuable present of school report for 1850; and I beg, as clerk of the municipal council of the township, to acknowledge the receipt of a similar report, two copies of *Journal of Education*, and other documents of an educational character, which were forwarded by the county clerk from Guelph. These I presented to the council at their first business meeting, on the 16th ultimo, and the books, &c., are now in their respective possessions for perusal."

5. *John J. Ker, Esq., Winchester.* Extract of a letter addressed to Mr. Hodgins, and dated 1st March, 1852: "Be so kind as to return my sincere thanks to the Chief Superintendent for his munificent gifts of the *Journal of Education* for the years 1848,

1849, and 1850. Also for the annual school reports, eleven in number, which were transmitted to me through our county clerk: those intended for the trustees, I have distributed judiciously to the school sections of this township; and I am happy to add they are highly appreciated, not only by the people but by your obedient servant."

6. *The Reverend John Flood, Goulbourn.* Extract of a letter dated 27th February, 1852: "I have received from you a copy of your report to the Governor-General for each school section. I have also received three volumes of the *Journal of Education*, for which I thank you very much."

7. *John A. Backhouse, Esq., Walsingham.* "I beg most cordially to tender you my sincere thanks for the many favours conferred, and especially for your valuable report on education and schools for 1850, furnished to each school section."

[NOTE.—No other acknowledgments on the subject were received from local superintendents.]

No. 3.

CIRCULAR to various local superintendents of schools in Upper Canada, returning their defective or incomplete reports for correction:—

EDUCATION OFFICE,
Toronto, (February—June,) 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your report of the schools under your superintendence for 1851; but it is so defective, that I herewith return it to you with its inaccuracies noted in pencil, that you may prepare it on the accompanying blank sheets, according to the provisions of the act and the instructions authorized by it, as you alone have or can procure the data by which the defects can be supplied, and as I am resolved to spare no pains to make my annual statistical returns trustworthy.

There can be no reasonable excuse on the part of any local superintendent for transmitting to this department a defective report, as he has the means, and as I have provided him with every convenience and facility in my power, to secure correct and full returns from trustees, and prepare his own report with accuracy and completeness. The local superintendent is not authorized to pay the last instalment of the annual school fund to any school section until he receives a satisfactory report from such section for the previous year: and I, instead of merely complying with the requirements of the law to prepare forms according to which local superintendents and trustees may prepare their reports, have actually furnished them with blank reports themselves, and plain directions printed on them for filling them up in every particular. The local reports, therefore, cannot be defective except from negligence or indifference. In all cases where I fail to obtain local reports fully and accurately prepared, I have resolved to forward copies of the correspondence and statement of the circumstances to the clerks of county councils within whose jurisdiction such omissions have occurred, that such councils may provide against their recurrence.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed)

E. RYERSON.

EXPLANATORY REMARKS AND SUGGESTIONS for the guidance of local superintendents in compiling their annual reports:—

In connection with the foregoing circular, it is proper to direct the special attention of local superintendents to the following explanatory remarks, on the more important

headings of their annual school reports. It is to be regretted that inattention on the part of local superintendents to the very plain directions, printed at the foot of their own and the trustees' blank reports, has, in so many instances, compelled the chief superintendent to return several local superintendents' reports for correction and explanation. It is expected that in future local superintendents, in transmitting their annual reports to the education office, will spare no pains or trouble to make their returns as accurate and complete as possible, so as to obviate the necessity of incurring additional labour and expense of postage in returning them for correction. The reports should be transmitted in as light an envelope as possible, and without filling up the blanks on the back of sheet C.

[The following remarks would, under other circumstances, have been unnecessarily minute; but having invariably observed inattention to, or misapprehension of, parts of the annual report, by some local superintendents, it has been thought advisable to be thus particular.]

1. On receiving the form of report, the local superintendent should make himself perfectly familiar with each column, and understand the manner in which it is to be filled up; and should any difficulty arise, further explanations will be given upon application, as all reports which may be defective or not compiled in accordance with the general instructions here given, will be returned to the local superintendent sending them, and the township or townships of such superintendent, will not be entitled to an apportionment of the legislative school grant, until all school returns relating thereto, are transmitted to the chief superintendent of schools at the time and in the manner required by law. (See No. 32 of these suggestions.)

2. Each local superintendent should see that the trustees' reports are correct and satisfactory in every particular; and, if not, to correct or return them with his objections marked thereon, and withhold the payment of any part of the school fund apportioned and due the section until such trustees comply with the law. [See second clause of the 31st section of the School Act, and the general instructions.]

I. SCHOOL SECTIONS AND SCHOOLS.

3. In the first column insert the number by which each section and part section is known in the township reported. In the other columns, the numeral, 1, will be sufficient to designate such union sections as may come under the different headings; but the name of the other township, with which such section is united, and the number of the other part of the section in such township, should be written in full.

4. Union school sections should be invariably reported in the township in which the school-house is situated, and in no other; but the amounts apportioned and paid from other townships, for last year, should be reported by the superintendent upon whose cheque the money was paid. [See appendix B., No. 8.]

5. Local superintendents should report all school sections which may have kept open a school either for six months or for a shorter period, or not at all. The school law and instructions will, however, be their guide in apportioning and paying the school fund to such sections the ensuing year.

II. SCHOOL MONEYS FOR TEACHERS' SALARIES.

6. Moneys available for teachers' salaries consist of (1) the legislative school grant, (2) municipal assessment, (3) school section assessment, rate-bill or subscription, and (4) amount received from other sources: such as grants from balances appropriated under the authority of 5th clause of the 35th section of the School Act, or special grants made by municipal councils, in accordance with the 1st clause of the 27th section, &c. All these sums, whether actually collected or in the course of collection for the payment of the teacher's salary, should be reported in the proper columns, in order to

complete the financial report and exhibit a statement of the value of the services of teachers for the year.

7. Amount paid teachers. Under this head should be returned the amounts paid to teachers for the year ending at the date of the trustees' report, together with the balance due.

8. Balances unappropriated consist solely of moneys apportioned during the year, but which have been forfeited by reason of non-compliance with the provisions of the school law; and any sums which may have been raised over and above the amount required to pay the teachers' salaries.

9. As the sum total of the moneys enumerated above (No. 6) constitutes the funds available for the payment of teachers' salaries, the amount actually paid or to be paid teachers, and the balance unappropriated (if any) should exactly agree with that sum total. All moneys apportioned, whether paid or not, should be reported in the appropriate column and in the total amount received, and, if unpaid or forfeited, be carried to the balance unappropriated.

10. Moneys raised and expended for rent, repairs and building of school-houses, and for books, maps, apparatus and libraries should not be accounted for under any of the foregoing headings; separate columns for such moneys are provided in another part of the report in which they should be reported as correct as possible.

III. SCHOOL POPULATION AND PUPILS.

11. Total number of children of school age. Accuracy in this item is of special importance, as it sometimes serves as a basis for apportioning the legislative school grant. It also shows the relative number of children attending school, and those who do not. Whenever any exaggeration is suspected or complained of, the local superintendent should require from the trustees a return showing the names of those so reported, and the age of each; or the names of the parents and the number of children in each family.

12. Pupils of school age. The object of these columns is to ascertain how many of those returned as school population have attended the school during the year, for a longer or shorter period, and received instruction therein; but whenever the number of pupils attending a school exceeds the number of children of the legal school age, resident in a school section, the excess should be noted and explained.

13. The number of pupils between the ages of five and sixteen years, (exclusive of the indigent or non-paying pupils,) and those over sixteen years, should be equal to the total number of pupils on the roll—distinguishing the sexes.

14. The average attendance of pupils is one of the most important items of information in the report, both to the superintendent himself and to this department, and should be correctly ascertained and stated. For this report, it can be obtained by taking the sum of each day's attendance and dividing it by the number of days the school has been kept open. The average attendance of boys and girls should make up the total of the average attendance of pupils—in summer or in winter; and, as a matter of course, should be less than the total number of pupils on the roll. [For mode of determining the average attendance at a school, according to which the local superintendent should apportion the school fund, see Appendix B, Nos. 8 and 9.]

15. In reporting the number of pupils in the various branches of study, the actual number of those returned as "Pupils," who, during the year, have received instruction in each branch, should be given.

IV. BOOKS USED IN THE SCHOOL.

16. The information sought under this head must be compiled from the trustees reports and the local superintendents' notes, taken during his visitations, and should be as accurate as possible. [See xivth section of the School Act.]

17. The initial letter of the different works used will be sufficient, as *B. Bible*; *T. Testament*; *N. National*; *E. R. English Reader*; *W. Walkinghame*; *L. Lennie*;

K. *Kirkham*; M. *Morse*, &c. It is important to know in how many schools the authorized series of school books is used.

V. MODES OF INSTRUCTION.

18. The local superintendent will find an explanation of the different modes of instruction on page 9 of the chief superintendent's annual report for 1849.

VI. TEACHERS AND THEIR SALARIES.

19. In reporting the *Religious Faith* of teachers let C. E. be inserted for *Church of England*; R. C. for *Roman Catholic*; P. for *Presbyterian*; M. for *Methodist*; B. for *Baptist*; C. for *Congregationalist*; L. for *Lutheran*; Q. for *Quaker*, &c.

20. The total number of qualified teachers should correspond with the number reported in the previous columns, as having been employed; and where sections have changed their teacher during the year, such changes should be reported.

21. Certificates of qualification being divided into three classes, and the local superintendent being a member of the board authorised to grant such certificates, no difficulty need be experienced in accurately filling up the several columns under this head.

22. The annual salaries of teachers can be correctly estimated by comparing the amount paid or to be paid teachers, with the number of months during which the school has been kept open in each section, or from the direct report of the trustees who employ them.

VII. CHARACTER AND DESCRIPTION OF SCHOOLS.

23. The classification of the schools rests with the local superintendent, who will be guided in his judgment by the class of the certificate held by the teacher, and by the results of his own observation at the quarterly examinations, visitations, &c. The programme for the examination and classification of teachers, adopted by the council of public instruction, will form a proper standard in this case. The character of the school has nothing to do with the condition of the school-house.

24. Separate denominational or colored schools should be accurately reported, distinguishing the religious denomination, and the date of their going into operation.

25. Free schools should be correctly reported under their appropriate head.

VIII. KIND, TITLE, CONDITION AND BUILDING OF SCHOOL-HOUSES.

26. All the items under this head can be compiled from the trustees' reports, or probably with more exactness from the memoranda taken by the local superintendent at his quarterly visitations. Great inaccuracy has characterized these returns heretofore. It is important that the information here sought should be correctly reported, in order to ascertain the nature and extent of the defective character of our school accommodation. A knowledge of an evil is the first step towards its removal.

27. Whenever a new school-house has been completed during the year, the full amount to be paid for its erection should be reported, and also the kind erected. Where school-houses are being built, their progress and probable completion, should also be reported.

IX. LIBRARIES, SCHOOL VISITS AND APPARATUS.

28. If the trustees reports do not furnish exact information relative to the information here required, the local superintendent should endeavour to correct them as far as possible; especially to ascertain the number, kind and extent, of libraries, and the amounts expended for their establishment and support, as well as in the purchase of apparatus, &c.

X. MISCELLANEOUS.

29. The items under this head will show in how many schools the provisions of the law regarding visitors' books, registers for recording attendance, and an educational periodical are acted upon. It is as well the interest, as the duty, of the local superintendent to point out to the trustees and people, the necessity and importance of furnishing their school with the above; and thereby relieve themselves and the department of much labour and correspondence.

XI. OTHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

30. It is the duty of each local superintendent to report, so far as he may be able to ascertain, the number of other educational institutions and pupils attending them in each township under his care. Besides, it is of great importance to know the number of schools of all kinds; the number of children receiving instruction, and the amount of money expended for educational purposes.

XII. OTHER INFORMATION.

31. Generally, the local superintendent's report should present the most extensive and minute analysis of the state, progress, and prospects of the educational enterprise in his township. It should be full, complete and correct, and compiled according to the instructions here given;—otherwise no comparison of the relative advancement of education in the several Townships can be made, or a correct statement compiled for the annual report of the chief superintendent of schools. Much extra labor, trouble, correspondence and expense to himself, and the department, may be saved by each local superintendent systematizing his report as above directed.

32. The report, with each column correctly filled and added up, should be transmitted to the Chief Superintendent of Schools by the first day of March; or, if unable to transmit it by that date, the local superintendent should state the cause, and the time when his report will be completed.

No. 4.

CIRCULAR to wardens of counties on the omission of county clerks and local superintendents of schools to transmit certain information required by law.

SIR,—I have the honor to call the attention to the municipal council, of which you are warden, to several matters relating to common schools:—

1. The 1st clause of the 35th section of the School Act makes it my duty to apportion on or before the first day of May, the moneys which have been granted by the Legislature for the support of common schools in Upper Canada during the current year; and I should have been happy to transmit herewith a statement of this apportionment of such moneys, so far as your council is officially interested, had the officers whom you have appointed, furnished me with the information required by law to enable me to do so. In order to apportion the legislative school grant to any municipality, for the current year, as required by law, I must have from such municipality its audited financial school accounts and its school reports for last year. But I have not yet received the former from one county council in Upper Canada; and I transmit you the names of the townships within your jurisdiction from which the required school reports have not been received. As I am depending upon the information contained in the accounts and reports referred to for the data and grounds on which to prepare and notify the current year's school apportionment, it is impossible for me to perform this part of my duties at the time so appropriately fixed by law, unless each county council, and the officers appointed by it, will fulfil the conditions and perform the the duties, enjoined upon them by law, at the time and in the manner prescribed in the statute.

2. As to the auditors' report of the school accounts of the county and sub-treasurers, a certified copy of the abstract of which the 5th clause of the 27th section of the Act requires the county clerk to transmit to this department, on or before the first day of March, I have to remark, that, in a circular dated as early as 31st July, 1850,* I called the attention of the council to the provisions of the law in regard to the mode of securing and paying the local school fund, and suggested the manner in which it could be systematized and simplified; and in a circular from this department, dated 4th March, 1851,† the auditing of the accounts of the school fund and reporting other information on school matters, was specially brought before the council. But I regret to say that from no county has one such audited abstract of accounts for 1851, as required by the clause of the act referred to, been yet received by this department. This has arisen, as I have been informed by some county clerks, (who have readily furnished me with such information as they possessed on the subject) from the delay on the part of sub-treasurers to send in their accounts, or from the absence of that responsibility and security on the part of those officers which the law requires each county council to see should be given. I hope this matter will engage the prompt and effective attention of your council.

3. Another subject which I have to bring before the council is the furnishing me with copies of its proceedings "relating to school assessments and educational matters," as required by the 3rd clause of the 27th section. Some county clerks have annually performed this duty faithfully and well; but from others I have received no information whatever,—either of the appointment and post office address of the local superintendents and the county treasurer, or of the proceedings of your council on educational matters. The attention of county clerks was drawn to this matter also in the circular of the 4th of March, 1851—and some of them immediately either partially or wholly complied with the law, but have omitted to do so this year.

4. Accuracy and punctuality in the transaction of every kind of business connected with the interests of the several municipalities throughout the country, is an important branch of public education, and an essential element in the intellectual and social advancement of the people. The establishment of county and township municipal councils has tended and is largely contributing to educate the people in a correct appreciation and management of their own local affairs. The school system carries the principle of local self-government into each school section, as well as county and township; and a correct and systematic manner of working it out; of devising and accounting for all its financial operations; of reporting its state and progress, is a comprehensive and powerful agency of social training,—apart from the advantages conferred by the schools, and the information diffused by reports. And it is for each county council, by the fulfilment of its own functions, by the appointment of suitable school officers, and by seeing that each of them performs his duties enjoined by law, to aid in procuring a progress and "consummation so devoutly to be wished."

5. I will lose no time, after obtaining the necessary returns, in notifying the apportionment of the legislative school grant for the year; but as the aggregate amount of it is the same as that of last year, the variation in the amount apportioned to each township, arising from the variation in the comparative increase of population in different municipalities, cannot be very great. On the basis of last year's apportionment your county council might therefore proceed forthwith, should it think proper, to levy the local assessment part of the school fund for the year.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON.

EDUCATION OFFICE.

Toronto, 1st day of May, 1852.

* See Appendix VI. to my last Report (for 1850) No. 1, pages 259-264.

† See Appendix VI. to my last Report (for 1850) No. 9, pages 289-290.

No. 5.

CIRCULAR to the treasurer of each municipality in Upper Canada, informing him of the payment of the Legislative School Grant for 1852.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR UPPER CANADA.

EDUCATION OFFICE,

Toronto, July 1st, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to intimate, that, for the convenience of the public, His Excellency the Governor-General has been pleased to direct that hereafter the Legislative School Grant shall be payable at the office of this department, Toronto, instead of, as heretofore, at the office of the Honorable the Receiver-General, Quebec.

I enclose herewith a blank power of attorney,* to be signed by you in duplicate and returned to this office, authorising some person in this city to receive and acquit on your behalf, the amount apportioned by me from the Legislative School Grant appropriated to Upper Canada, in behalf of the common schools in your municipality, and payable this day, as directed by His Excellency the Governor-General.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON.

Accompanying documents relative to the payment of the Legislative School Grant.

a. BLANK form of power of attorney referred to in the preceding circular.

I,

Treasurer of the

hereby appoint

of

If the power of Attorney is not intended to be general, the words in italics may be struck out.

my lawful Attorney, to receive from the Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada, all such sum or sums of money as are now due, *or may hereafter become due* and payable to me by the Provincial Government, from the Legislative Grant apportioned in behalf of Common Schools in the

of

and to give a receipt or receipts for the same.

WITNESS, my hand, at this day of
one thousand eight hundred and fifty

SIGNED IN PRESENCE OF

I,

Treasurer of the

hereby appoint

of

DUPLICATE.
If the power of Attorney is not intended to be general, the words in italics may be struck out.

my lawful Attorney, to receive from the Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada, all such sum or sums of money as are now due, *or may hereafter become due* and payable to me by the Provincial Government, from the Legislative Grant apportioned in behalf of Common Schools in the

of

and to give a receipt or receipts for the same.

WITNESS, my hand, at this day of
one thousand eight hundred and fifty

SIGNED IN PRESENCE OF

* See document a appended to this circular.

b. BLANK form of Cheque for the payment of the Legislative School Grant for the year 1852.

<p>LEGISLATIVE SCHOOL GRANT ACCOUNT.</p> <p>No. _____</p> <p>Education Office, Toronto, 185</p> <p>To the Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada:</p> <p>Pay to the Treasurer of the of the sum of £</p> <p>£ s. d.</p> <p>Total am't apportioned. £</p> <p>Total am't paid. £</p>	<p>LEGISLATIVE SCHOOL GRANT ACCOUNT.</p> <p>—</p> <p>No. _____</p> <p>DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR U. C.</p> <p>EDUCATION OFFICE, Toronto, 185</p> <p>To the Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada: Please pay to _____ of the _____ of _____ and _____ me in _____ of the Legislative School Grant of Upper Canada.</p> <p>the Treasurer or order, the sum of shillings, pence, being the amount apportioned by to the said _____ out</p> <p>_____</p> <p>Chief Superintendent of Schools.</p>
---	---

c. BLANK form of Voucher for the payment of the Legislative School Grant for the year 1852.

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR UPPER CANADA.

EDUCATION OFFICE,
Toronto, 185

£

Received from the Reverend EGERTON RYERSON, D. D., Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada, (on behalf of the Provincial Government of Canada,) the sum of _____ pounds, _____ shillings, and _____ pence, being the amount apportioned by him out of the Legislative School Grant appropriated to Upper Canada, to the _____ for the year 185 , and payable to the Treasurer thereof—for which I have given duplicate receipts, this day of _____ one thousand eight hundred and fifty _____

No. _____ Attorney for Treasurer.
(Signed in duplicate.)

NOTE.—Original Grant, made 4th and 5th Vic., chapter 18, sec iii. Continued, 12th Victoria, chapter 200, section iv. Confirmed, 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48, section i.

No. 6.

CIRCULAR to Clerks of Counties, notifying them of the Apportionment of the Legislative School Grant for the year 1852.

EDUCATION OFFICE,
Toronto, 10th July, 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to transmit herewith, a certified copy of the apportionment of the legislative school grant for the current year, to the several townships of the county municipality of which you are clerk. You will please notify each local superintendent in your county of this apportionment, so far as it relates to his charge, as provided in the 1st clause of the 31st section of the School Act.

For the convenience of the public, His Excellency the Governor General has been pleased to direct that, hereafter, the legislative school grant for Upper Canada shall be payable by this department, Toronto, instead of, as heretofore, at the office of the Honorable the Receiver General, Quebec.

The amount apportioned to your county will be paid to your treasurer, or his attorney, at this office, upon application, in terms of my recent circular to wardens of counties, dated the 1st of May last. In addition, I have to state, that no part of the apportionment, although made, will be paid to any of those counties and townships, (as enumerated in the annexed note*) from which no certified abstract of the school accounts for last year has been transmitted by you to this office, as required by the 5th clause of the 27th section of the School Act—nor until such abstract shall have been received at this department. From those counties and townships not enumerated in the note, satisfactory abstracts of school accounts have been received, and are hereby acknowledged. The clause of the act referred to, requires each county council “to appoint annually, or oftener, auditors, whose duty it shall be to audit the accounts of the county treasurer, and other officers, to whom school moneys shall have been intrusted, and to report to such council; and the county clerk shall transmit to the chief superintendent of schools, on or before the first day of March in each year, a certified copy of the abstract of such report, and also give such explanation relating thereto, as far as he may be able, which may be required by the chief superintendent.” In the

* The following are the counties and townships from which no certified abstract of school accounts, for last year, has been received at the educational department, as authorized and required by the 5th clause of the 27th section of the School Act, up to the date of the publication of this circular:—

1. United Counties of Stormont, Dundas, and Glengarry.
2. “ Prescott and Russell—also no notice of appointment of local superintendents, or copy of proceedings of county council on educational matters.
3. County of Carleton (imperfect.)—[The local superintendent for the township of March has not transmitted his report.]
4. Township of Bastard, County of Leeds (imperfect.)
5. “ Burgess, South, do. do.
6. “ Crosby, South, do. do.
7. “ Kitley, do. do.
8. “ Bathurst, County of Lanark.
9. “ Beckwith, do. do.
10. “ Burgess, North, do. do.
11. “ Darling, do. do.
12. “ Elmsley, North, do. do.
13. “ Lanark, do. do.
14. “ Ramsay, do. do.
15. “ Sherbrooke, South, do. do.
16. “ Admaston, do. Renfrew.
17. “ Bagot, do. do.
18. “ Bromley, do. do.
19. “ Horton, do. do.
20. “ Pakenham, do. do.
21. “ Ross, do. do.
22. “ Westmeath, do. do.
23. County of Hastings—also no notice of appointment of local superintendents or copy of educational proceedings of county council.
24. County of Prince Edward.
25. “ Simcoe.
26. Township of Ancaster, County of Wentworth.
27. “ Binbrooke, do. do.
28. “ Esquesing, do. Halton,
29. United Counties of Lincoln and Welland.
30. County of Oxford (imperfect.)
31. United Counties of Wellington, Waterloo, and Grey (imperfect.)
32. do. do. Middlesex and Elgin (imperfect.)
33. do. do. Huron, Perth, and Bruce.

The clerk of the county of Kent has not notified the department of the appointment of local superintendents, nor furnished copies of proceedings of county council on educational matters.

40th section of the act, it is provided, "that no county, city, town, or village shall be entitled to a share of the legislative school grant, without raising, by assessment, a sum at least equal (clear of all charges for collection) to the share of the said school grant apportioned to it: and provided also, that should the municipal corporation of any county, city, town, or village, raise in any one year a less sum than that apportioned to it out of the legislative school grant, the chief superintendent of schools shall deduct a sum equal to the deficiency from the apportionment to such county, city, town, or village, in the following year."

Now, I cannot officially know or ascertain whether these conditions of the law have been fulfilled in each township, or other municipality, without the county auditors' abstracts, which should be transmitted to me, on or before the first day of March in each year; whereas such abstracts from some whole counties, and from many townships, are not forthcoming even at the present time; nor can the legislative school grant, as intimated, be paid (although apportioned) in behalf of such townships, until the provisions of the law are complied with; and all parties concerned will know to whom the blame is attributable for any delay in the payment of any part of such grant, or in the loss of it altogether, whether it be on the part of county or township officers, or both.

One reason assigned, in some instances, for not making these returns, is, that the accounts could not be obtained from the township treasurers, who had been appointed county sub-treasurers for the receipt and payment of school moneys. Now, no county council is required to appoint a sub-treasurer for school moneys unless it shall judge it expedient; nor ought it to do so without providing that every sub-treasurer thus appointed shall perform every duty in the payment and accounting for school moneys as would the county treasurer himself. The provisions of the law are very explicit on this point, requiring each county council,

"*Fourthly*, To see that sufficient security be given by all officers of such council to whom school moneys shall be entrusted; to see that no deduction be made from the school fund by the county treasurer or sub-treasurer, for the receipt and payment of school moneys; to appoint, if it shall judge expedient, one or more sub-treasurers of school moneys, for one or more townships of such county: Provided always, that each sub-treasurer shall be subject to the same responsibilities and obligations in respect to the accounting for school moneys and the payment of lawful orders for such moneys given by any local superintendent within the parts of the county for which he is appointed sub-treasurer, as are imposed by this act upon each county treasurer, in respect to the paying and accounting for such moneys."

In the neighbouring State of New York, the law has not allowed, from the beginning, any part of the school moneys provided by the State, to be paid (though apportioned) to any city, township, or county, without such municipality previously raising an equal sum by local tax, and attesting, under oath, to the state department of common schools, that such sum had actually been assessed and paid for the support of common schools. Our law provides for the apportionment and payment of the moneys provided by the legislature before the raising of a like sum by tax or assessment in each municipality—only requiring that such sum shall be provided in each municipality by assessment in the course of the year, and that this shall appear by returns from each municipality, on or before the first day of March of the year following.

Now, the efficiency and progress of the school system cannot be maintained, and its noble objects accomplished, unless the provisions of the law are punctually and thoroughly acted upon by all parties concerned. These are not mere arbitrary provisions; they are means to a great end—the social elevation of the whole population of the land. And this elevation is not effected merely by schools, but by teaching and habituating the people at large to transact all their public affairs,—from the school section to the county municipality,—in a business-like manner. The accuracy, punctuality, and method observed in such proceeding, will soon be extended to all the transactions of domestic and private life, and thus exert a salutary influence upon all the social relations and personal habits of the whole people.

I cannot therefore press too strongly upon your municipal council the subjects referred to in this circular, as well as in my circular to wardens of counties referred to; and as I have provided and furnished blanks for all the reports and returns, required by the School Act, I can imagine no good reason for neglect or delay in the transmission of them from any county as prescribed by the statute.

In order to remove all possible excuse for the treasurer or sub-treasurer not preparing and presenting, in proper time, to the county auditors, accurate and full accounts of the school moneys received and paid in behalf of each township, I have prepared, and I herewith transmit to your address, blank forms of such accounts, with directions for filling them up—one copy of which you will have the goodness to furnish to each of the sub-treasurers of school moneys in your county, for the current year.* It will be recollected, that the order of the trustees, in behalf of a legally qualified teacher, (endorsed by such teacher,) and delivered to a local superintendent, will be such superintendent's authority and receipt for his cheque upon the county or sub-treasurer for the amount of such order, and that cheque (also endorsed by the teacher) will be the treasurer's receipt for the amount specified on the face of it, and will constitute his voucher for the payment of such amount, in presenting his accounts to the county auditors. For convenience each voucher should be numbered, as provided in the blank forms of accounts herewith transmitted. To meet the case, and relieve the embarrassment of those delinquent counties and townships enumerated in the note attached to this circular, a sufficient number of copies of the forms will be found in the parcels sent herewith. They might be filled up for last year, and transmitted to the county auditors without delay, so as to enable you to forward to me an abstract of the auditor's report, previous to the apportionment being paid to your treasurer by this department.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON.

P. S. For the satisfaction of the members of your council, and all parties interested, I will add a few explanatory remarks in regard to the apportionment of the legislative school grant for the current year. Each of the successive School Acts for Upper Canada has contemplated the census of the country as the basis of school apportionment to the various municipalities, but has allowed another basis of apportionment in the event of a defective census. Unfortunately, no full and accurate census of the whole population has been taken until the commencement of the current year; and, during several years, the school population, as reported by the school authorities, has been adopted as the best basis of apportioning the school moneys. Having been long convinced that these returns were, in many instances, partial or defective, I gave full and explicit directions to trustees and local superintendents for compiling their reports for last year; and this year returned such reports as appeared to have been carelessly or inaccurately compiled, with additional suggestions for their correction. I also addressed a circular to the census commissioners, in the various counties, for copies of the population returns of their respective counties; and I applied to the provincial board of statistics, at Quebec, for the same purpose. I have not even yet received reports from all the local school superintendents. I have received copies of the population returns from several of the census commissioners, and very courteous answers from them all; but it was not until the last week in June, that I succeeded in obtaining, by personal application at the statistical office, in Quebec, complete returns of all the townships, (with one exception) cities, towns, and villages in Upper Canada.

The apportionment of the legislative school grant for the current year, is, therefore, based upon the population returns of the census commissioners—the official census of the province—and not upon the school population returns of the local school authorities. That there has been gross exaggeration in the school population returns of many school divisions, in order to obtain as large an apportionment as possible from the school fund,

* For blank form of this return see document appended to this circular, marked *d*.

may be fairly inferred from the fact, that by the present School Act imposing severe penalties in case of conviction of making false returns, in order to obtain an undue share of the school fund, the gross number of children of school age in Upper Canada, according to the local school reports recently received at this department, is nearly four thousand less than that reported the year preceding; whereas, according to the increase of the population at large, the school population must have been at least ten thousand more in December, 1851, than it was in 1850. Though the aggregate sum apportioned in support of common schools in Upper Canada, in 1852, is about the same as last year, there will be found to be considerable variation in the amount apportioned to the counties, townships, cities, towns and villages respectively—the boundaries of several counties having been altered by legislative enactment, several villages having become incorporated into municipalities, besides the variation in the population returns of the census commissioners, and those of the local school authorities. I think the apportionment of the legislative school grant for the current year, is the most equitable that has yet been made—withholding from some municipalities what they have heretofore obtained by exaggerated school returns, and giving to other municipalities what they have been heretofore entitled to receive, had others made as honest returns as themselves. It should also be recollected, that in some counties, townships, cities, towns, and villages, there is much more rapid increase of population than in others.

(Signed,)

E. R.

APPORTIONMENT of the Legislative School Grant to the Counties, Townships, Cities, Towns, and incorporated Villages in Upper Canada, for the year 1852.

GENERAL ABSTRACT of the Apportionment of the Legislative School Grant for the Years 1850, 1851, and 1852, inclusive:—

APPORTIONED TO	IN 1850.		IN 1851.		POPULATION IN 1852.	IN 1852.	
	£	s. d.	£	s. d.		£	s. d.
Counties,.....	17,394	4 4½	16,952	9 6	816,064	16,151	5 4
Cities,	843	3 4½	881	0 6	56,547	1,119	3 2½
Towns,	736	6 2	829	1 0	53,085	1,050	12 9½
Town Municipalities, .....	.....	.....	184	10 0	11,290	223	8 11½
Incorporated Villages, .....	.....	.....	136	17 6	11,642	230	8 3½
Special cases,	35	0 0	43	3 0	1,902*	297	19 11
Grand total.....	£19,008	13 10½	£19,027	1 6	950,530	£19,072	18 6

APPORTIONMENT to the Counties and Townships in Upper Canada, for the year 1852.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.	TOTAL POPULATION.	APPORTIONMENT.		TOTAL APPORTIONMENT.			
			£	s. d.	£	s. d.		
1. Glengarry,	17,573	44,383	{	347	15	878	8	3½
2. Stormont,	12,998			257	5			
3. Dundas,	13,811	13,510	{	273	6	267	7	8½
4. Prescott,	10,476			207	6			
5. Russell,	3,034			60	0			

* Indians and inhabitants of unorganized tracts.

APPORTIONMENT to the Counties and Townships in U. C.—(Continued.)

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.	TOTAL POPULATION.	APPORTIONMENT.	TOTAL APPORTIONMENT.		
				£	s.	d.
6. Carleton, .....	.....	23,201	.....	459	3	8½
7. Grenville,	18,551	45,695	{ 367 3 1½	904	7	7½
8. Leeds,	27,144		{ 537 4 6			
9. Lanark,	25,381	33,116	{ 502 6 7¼	655	8	5
10. Renfrew,	7,735		{ 153 1 9½			
11. Frontenac,	19,150	42,270	{ 379 0 2½	836	11	10½
12. Addington,	15,165		{ 300 2 9½			
13. Lennox,	7,955	.....	{ 157 8 10½	342	15	0½
14. Prince Edward, .....	.....	17,318	.....		
15. Hastings, .....	.....	27,408	.....	542	9	0
16. Northumberland,	27,136	55,392	{ 537 1 4	1,096	6	0
17. Durham,	28,256		{ 559 4 8			
18. Peterborough,	13,046	24,703	{ 258 4 0½	488	18	3½
19. Victoria,	11,657		{ 230 14 2½			
20. Ontario,	29,434	101,950	{ 582 10 11½	2,017	15	2½
21. York,	47,700		{ 944 1 3			
22. Peel,	24,816	.....	{ 491 3 0	537	10	0½
23. Simcoe, .....	.....	27,158	.....		
24. Wentworth,	24,990	62,971	{ 494 11 10½	1,246	6	0½
25. Halton,	18,322		{ 362 12 5½			
26. Brant,	19,659	34,017	{ 389 1 5½	673	5	0½
27. Lincoln,	16,169		{ 319 16 8			
28. Welland,	17,857	.....	{ 353 8 4½	371	16	11
29. Haldimand, .....	.....	18,788	.....		
30. Norfolk, .....	.....	19,828	.....	392	8	7
31. Oxford, .....	.....	29,336	.....	580	12	2
32. Waterloo,	23,109	60,604	{ 457 7 3¾	1,199	9	1
33. Wellington,	24,956		{ 493 18 5			
34. Grey,	12,539	36,261	{ 248 3 4½	717	13	3½
35. Perth,	15,545		{ 307 13 2¾			
36. Huron,	17,879	.....	{ 353 17 1½	1,128	5	8
37. Bruce,	2,837	.....	{ 56 2 11¾			
38. Middlesex,	32,864	57,008	{ 650 8 8	30½	15	5½
39. Elgin,	24,144		{ 477 17 0			
40. Kent, .....	.....	15,399	.....	509	11	11
41. Lambton,	10,811	25,748	{ 213 19 4½	509	11	11
42. Essex,	14,937		{ 295 12 6¾			
Gross total, .....	.....	816,064	.....	£16,151	5	4

1. COUNTY OF GLENGARRY.

TOWNSHIPS.	POPULATION.	APPORTIONMENT.
		£ s. d.
Charlottenburgh, ...	5,557 @ 4¼d	109 19 7¼
Kenyon,	3,842 ..	76 0 9½
Lancaster,	4,000* ..	79 3 4
Lochiel,	4,174 ..	82 12 2½
	17,573	£347 15 11¼

2. COUNTY OF STORMONT.

Cornwall,	4,707 ..	93 3 2½
Finch,	1,450 ..	28 13 11½
Osnabrock,	4,700 ..	93 0 5
Roxburgh,	2,142 ..	42 7 10½
	12,999	257 5 5½

3. COUNTY OF DUNDAS.

TOWNSHIPS.	POPULATION.	APPORTIONMENT.
		£ s. d.
Matilda,	4,198 ..	83 1 8½
Mountain,	2,764 ..	54 14 1
Williamsburgh,	4,284 ..	84 15 9
Winchester,	2,565 ..	50 15 3½
	13,811	273 6 10½

4. COUNTY OF PRESCOTT.

Alfred,	584 ..	11 11 2
Caledonia,	958 ..	18 19 2½
Hawkesbury, East, .	3,029 ..	59 18 11½
Hawkesbury, West, .	2,665 ..	52 14 10½
Longueuil,	1,395 ..	27 12 2½
Plantagenet, North, .	1,202 ..	23 15 9½
Plantagenet, South, .	643 ..	12 14 6½
	10,476	207 6 9

* Assumed,—no returns having been received.

5. COUNTY OF RUSSELL.

TOWNSHIPS.	POPULATION.	APPORTIONMENT.
		£ s. d.
Cambridge,.....	200 ..	3 19 2
Clarence,.....	700 ..	13 17 1
Cumberland,.....	1,631 ..	32 5 7½
Russell,.....	503 ..	9 19 1½
	<u>3,034</u>	<u>60 0 11½</u>

6. COUNTY OF CARLETON.

Fitzroy,.....	2,807 ..	55 11 1½
Gloucester,.....	3,005 ..	59 9 5½
Goulbourn,.....	2,525 ..	49 19 5½
Gower, North,.....	1,775 ..	35 2 7½
Huntley,.....	2,519 ..	49 17 1½
March,.....	1,125 ..	22 5 3½
Marlborough,.....	2,053 ..	40 12 7½
Nepean,.....	3,800 ..	75 4 2
Osgoode,.....	3050 ..	60 7 3½
Torbolton,.....	542 ..	10 4 6½
	<u>23,201</u>	<u>459 3 8½</u>

7. COUNTY OF GRENVILLE.

Augusta,.....	5,154 ..	102 0 1½
Edwardsburgh,.....	4,779 ..	94 11 8½
Gower, South,.....	863 ..	17 1 7½
Oxford,.....	4,496 ..	88 19 8
Wolford,.....	3,259 ..	64 10 0½
	<u>18,551</u>	<u>367 3 1½</u>

8. COUNTY OF LEEDS.

Bastard,.....	3,448 ..	68 4 10
Bugess, South,.....	276 ..	5 9 3
Crosby, North,.....	1,785 ..	35 6 6½
Crosby, South,.....	1,578 ..	31 4 7½
Elizabethtown,.....	5,208 ..	103 1 6
Elmsley, South,.....	1,442 ..	28 10 9½
Escott,.....	1,399 ..	27 13 9½
Kitley,.....	3,525 ..	69 15 3½
Leeds, & Lansdown, fr't	3,292 ..	65 3 1
Do. do. rear,.....	1,530 ..	30 5 7½
Yonge,.....	3,661 ..	72 9 1½
	<u>27,144</u>	<u>537 4 6</u>

9. COUNTY OF LANARK.

Bathurst,.....	2,868 ..	56 15 3
Beckwith,.....	2,540 ..	50 5 5
Burgess, North,.....	1,110 ..	21 19 4½
Dalhousie,.....	1,421 ..	28 2 5½
Darling,.....	670 ..	13 5 2½
Drummond,.....	2,648 ..	52 8 2
Elmsley, North,.....	2,031 ..	40 3 11½
Lanark,.....	2,649 ..	52 8 6½
Lavant,.....	98 ..	1 18 9½
Montague,.....	3,336 ..	66 0 6
Packenhams,.....	1,868 ..	36 19 5
Ramsay,.....	3,256 ..	64 8 10
Sherbrooke, North, ..	399 ..	7 17 11½
Sherbrooke, South, ..	487 ..	9 12 9½
	<u>25,381</u>	<u>502 6 7½</u>

10. COUNTY OF RENFREW.

TOWNSHIPS.	POPULATION.	APPORTIONMENT.
		£ s. d.
Admaston,.....	685 ..	13 11 1½
Bagot,.....	734 ..	14 10 6½
Bliithfield,.....	200 ..	3 19 2
Bromley,.....	687 ..	13 11 11½
Horton,.....	1,142 ..	22 12 0½
McNab,.....	1,513 ..	28 18 10½
Pembroke,.....	633 ..	12 10 6½
Ross,.....	708 ..	14 0 3
Stafford,.....	281 ..	5 11 2½
Westmeath,.....	1,152 ..	22 16 0
	<u>7,735</u>	<u>153 1 9½</u>

11. COUNTY OF FRONTENAC.

Bedford,.....	1,118 ..	22 2 6½
Hinchinbroke,.....	364 ..	7 4 1
Kingston,.....	5,235 ..	103 12 2½
Loughborough,.....	2,003 ..	39 12 10½
Pittsburgh,.....	3,258 ..	64 9 7½
Portland,.....	2,388 ..	47 5 3
Storrington,.....	2,130 ..	42 3 1½
Wolfe Island,.....	2,654 ..	52 10 6½
	<u>19,150</u>	<u>379 0 2½</u>

12. COUNTY OF ADDINGTON.

Amherst Island,.....	1,287 ..	25 9 5½
Camden, East,.....	6,975 ..	138 0 11½
Ernestown,.....	5,111 ..	101 3 1½
Sheffield,.....	1,792 ..	35 9 4
	<u>15,165</u>	<u>300 2 9½</u>

13. COUNTY OF LENNOX.

Adolphustown,.....	718 ..	14 4 2½
Fredericksburgh,.....	3,166 ..	62 13 2½
Richmond,.....	4,071 ..	80 11 5½
	<u>7,955</u>	<u>157 8 10½</u>

14. COUNTY OF PRINCE EDWARD.

Ameliasburgh,.....	3,286 ..	65 0 8½
Athol,.....	1,621 ..	32 1 7½
Hallowell,.....	3,203 ..	63 7 10½
Hillier,.....	2,962 ..	58 12 5½
Marysburgh,.....	3,512 ..	69 10 2
Sophiasburgh,.....	2,734 ..	54 2 2½
	<u>17,318</u>	<u>342 15 0½</u>

15. COUNTY OF HASTINGS.

Elzevir, Madoc & Tudor	2,761 ..	54 12 10½
Hungerford,.....	3,124 ..	61 16 7
Huntingdon,.....	2,548 ..	50 8 7
Marmora,.....	635 ..	12 11 4½
Rawdon,.....	3,097 ..	61 5 10½
Sidney,.....	4,574 ..	90 10 6½
Thurlow,.....	4,469 ..	88 8 11½
Tyendinaga,.....	6,200 ..	122 14 2
	<u>27,408</u>	<u>542 9 0</u>

16. COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

TOWNSHIPS.	POPULATION.	APPORTIONMENT.		
		£	s.	d.
Alnwick,.....	614	12	3	0½
Brighton,.....	3,725	73	14	5¼
Cramhæ,.....	2,993	59	4	8¼
Haldimand,.....	4,634	91	14	3½
Monaghan, South,...	5,008	99	2	4
Percy,.....	1,051	20	16	0½
Percy,.....	2,605	51	11	1¼
Murray,.....	3,725	73	14	5¼
Seymour,.....	2,781	55	0	9¾
	<u>27,136</u>	<u>537</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>4</u>

17. COUNTY OF DURHAM.

Cartwright,.....	1,756	34	15	1
Cavan,.....	4,438	87	16	8½
Clarke,.....	6,190	122	10	2½
Darlington,.....	3,005	158	8	7¾
Hope,.....	5,299	104	17	6¼
Manvers,.....	2,568	50	16	6
	<u>28,256</u>	<u>559</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>8</u>

18. COUNTY OF PETERBOROUGH.

Asphodel,.....	1,678	33	4	2½
Belmont & Methuen,.	248	4	18	2
Douro,.....	1,676	33	3	5
Dummer & Burleigh,.	1,600	31	13	4
Ennismore,.....	675	13	7	2½
Monaghan, North,...	905	17	18	2¼
Otonabee,.....	3,872	76	12	8
Smith and Harvey, ..	2,392	47	6	10
	<u>13,046</u>	<u>258</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>0½</u>

19. COUNTY OF VICTORIA.

Bexley,.....	6	0	2	4½
Eldon,.....	1,320	26	2	6
Emily,.....	2,763	54	13	8½
Fenelon,.....	590	11	3	6½
Mariposa,.....	3,895	77	1	9¼
Ops,.....	2,512	49	14	4
Verulam,.....	571	11	6	0¼
	<u>11,657</u>	<u>230</u>	<u>14</u>	<u>2¼</u>

20. COUNTY OF ONTARIO.

Brock,.....	3,518	69	12	6½
Georgina,.....	1,005	19	17	9¾
Mara and Rama,....	1,403	27	15	4½
Pickering,.....	6,737	133	6	8¼
Reach,.....	3,897	77	2	6¼
Scott,.....	1,028	20	6	11
Scugog Island,.....	415	8	4	3½
Thora,.....	1,146	22	13	7½
Uxbridge,.....	2,239	45	6	0¼
Whitby,.....	7,996	158	5	1
	<u>29,434</u>	<u>582</u>	<u>10</u>	<u>11½</u>

21. COUNTY OF YORK.

TOWNSHIPS.	POPULATION.	APPORTIONMENT.		
		£	s.	d.
Etobicoke,.....	3,410	67	9	9½
Gwillimbury, North, .	1,093	21	12	7¼
Gwillimbury, East,..	3,207	63	9	5½
King,.....	6,454	127	14	8½
Markham,.....	6,952	137	11	10
Scarborough,.....	4,237	83	17	1¼
Vaughan,.....	7,708	152	11	1
Whitchurch,.....	4,604	91	2	5
York,.....	10,035	198	12	2½
	<u>47,700</u>	<u>944</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>3</u>

22. COUNTY OF PEEL.

Albion,.....	4,281	84	14	6¾
Caledon,.....	3,707	73	7	4¼
Chinguacousey,.....	7,469	147	16	5¼
Gore of Toronto,....	1,820	36	0	5
Toronto,.....	7,539	149	4	2½
	<u>24,816</u>	<u>491</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>0</u>

23. COUNTY OF SIMCOE.

Adjala,.....	1,994	39	9	3½
Essa,.....	1,507	29	16	6¼
Flos,.....	545	10	15	8¾
Gwillimbury, West, .	3,894	77	1	4½
Innisfil,.....	2,341	46	6	7¼
Matchedash,.....	7	0	2	9¼
Medonte,.....	1,116	22	1	9
Mono,.....	2,689	53	4	4¼
Mulmur,.....	766	15	3	2½
Nottawasaga,.....	1,887	37	6	11½
Orillia,.....	718	14	4	2½
Oro,.....	2,027	40	2	4¼
Sunnidale,.....	203	4	0	4¼
Tay,.....	600	11	17	6
Tecumseth,.....	3,998	79	2	6¾
Tiny,.....	748	14	16	1
Tossorontio,.....	492	9	14	9
Vespra,.....	1,626	32	3	7½
	<u>27,153</u>	<u>537</u>	<u>10</u>	<u>0½</u>

24. COUNTY OF HALTON.

Esquesing,.....	5,225	103	8	2¼
Nassagawaya,.....	2,237	44	5	5¼
Nelson,.....	4,078	80	14	2½
Trafalgar,.....	6,782	134	4	6½
	<u>18,322</u>	<u>362</u>	<u>12</u>	<u>5½</u>

25. COUNTY OF WENTWORTH.

Ancaster,.....	4,653	92	1	9¾
Barton,.....	1,735	34	6	9¼
Beverly,.....	5,620	111	4	7
Binbrook,.....	1,737	34	7	6¼
Flamorough, East,..	2,903	57	9	1½
Flamorough, West,.	3,533	69	18	5¼
Glanford,.....	2,008	39	14	10
Saltfleet,.....	2,801	55	8	8¼
	<u>24,990</u>	<u>494</u>	<u>11</u>	<u>10½</u>

26. COUNTY OF BRANT.

TOWNSHIPS.	POPULATION.	APPORTIONMENT.		
		£	s.	d.
Brantford,	6,410	126	7	3½
Burford,	4,433	87	14	8½
Dumfries, South,....	4,297	85	0	10¼
Oakland,	840	16	12	6
Onondaga,	1,858	36	15	5½
Tuscarora,	1,821	36	0	9¼
	<u>19,659</u>	<u>389</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>8½</u>

27. COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

Caistor,	1,398	27	13	4½
Clinton,	2,462	48	14	6½
Gainsborough,	2,538	50	4	7½
Grantham,	3,216	63	13	0
Grimsby,	2,448	48	9	0
Louth,	1,848	36	11	6
Niagara,	2,250	44	10	7½
	<u>816,160</u>	<u>319</u>	<u>16</u>	<u>8</u>

28. COUNTY OF WELLAND.

Bertie,	2,737	54	3	4½
Crowland,	1,478	29	5	0½
Humberstone,	2,201	43	11	2½
Peiham,	2,400	47	10	0
Stamford,	3,113	61	12	2½
Thorold,	2,735	54	2	7½
Wainfleet,	1,841	36	8	8½
Willoughby,	1,352	26	15	2
	<u>17,857</u>	<u>353</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>4½</u>

29. COUNTY OF HALDIMAND.

Canborough,	1,151	22	15	7½
Cayuga, North,	2,013	39	16	9½
Cayuga, South,	824	16	6	2
Dunn,	828	16	7	9
Moulton,	1,984	39	5	4
Oneida,	2,817	55	15	7½
Rainham,	1,618	32	0	5½
Seneca,	3,636	71	10	3
Sherbrooke,	334	6	12	2½
Walpole,	3,583	70	18	3½
	<u>18,788</u>	<u>371</u>	<u>16</u>	<u>11</u>

30. COUNTY OF NORFOLK.

Charlotteville,	2,780	55	0	5
Houghton,	1,509	27	17	3½
Middleton,	1,721	34	1	2½
Townsend,	4,934	97	13	0½
Walsingham,	3,090	61	3	1½
Windham,	2,900	57	7	11
Woodhouse,	2,894	77	5	6½
	<u>19,823</u>	<u>392</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>7</u>

31. COUNTY OF OXFORD.

TOWNSHIPS.	POPULATION.	APPORTIONMENT.		
		£	s.	d.
Blandford,	1,356	26	16	9
Blenheim,	5,995	98	17	2½
Dereham,	3,644	72	2	5
Nissouri, East,	2,118	41	18	4½
Norwich,	5,239	103	13	9½
Oxford, North,	1,378	27	5	5½
Oxford, East,	2,210	43	14	9½
Oxford, West,	1,894	37	9	8½
Zorra, East,	3,200	63	6	8
Zorra, West,	3,302	65	7	0½
	<u>29,336</u>	<u>580</u>	<u>12</u>	<u>2</u>

32. COUNTY OF WATERLOO.

Dumfries, North,....	3,476	68	15	11
Waterloo,	7,698	152	7	1½
Wellesley,	3,546	70	3	7½
Wilmot,	5,297	104	16	8½
Woolwich,	3,092	61	3	11
	<u>23,109</u>	<u>457</u>	<u>7</u>	<u>3½</u>

33. COUNTY OF WELLINGTON.

Amaranth,	500	9	17	11
Arthur, Luther and Minto,	1,803	35	13	8½
Eramosa,	2,350	46	10	2½
Erin,	3,590	71	1	0½
Garafraxa,	2,083	41	4	6½
Guclph,	2,879	56	19	7½
Maryborough,	924	19	13	5½
Nichol,	2,450	48	9	9½
Peel,	2,455	48	11	9½
Pilkington,	1,990	39	7	8½
Puslinch,	3,862	76	8	8½
	<u>24,956</u>	<u>493</u>	<u>18</u>	<u>5</u>

34. COUNTY OF GREY.

Artemesia,	733	14	10	1½
Bentinck,	1,272	25	3	6
Collingwood,	545	10	15	8½
Derby,	471	9	6	5½
Egremont,	665	13	3	2½
Euphrasia,	603	11	18	8½
Glenelg,	1,250	24	14	9½
Holland,	954	18	17	7½
Melancthon & Proton,	450	8	18	1½
Normanby,	539	10	13	4½
Osprey,	486	9	12	4½
St. Vincent,	1,601	31	13	8½
Sullivan,	538	10	12	11½
Sydenham,	2,432	48	2	8
	<u>12,539</u>	<u>248</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>4½</u>

35. COUNTY OF PERTH.

Blanchard,	2,780	55	0	5
Downie,	2,727	53	19	5½
Easthope, North,....	2,341	46	6	7½
Easthope, South,	1,797	35	11	3½

TOWNSHIPS.	POPULATION.	APPORTIONMENT.		
		£	s.	d.
Ellice,	1,328	26	5	8
Fullarton,	1,750	34	12	8½
Hibbert,	1,191	23	11	5½
Logan,	698	13	16	3½
Mornington,	933	18	9	3½
	<u>15,545</u>	<u>307</u>	<u>13</u>	<u>2½</u>

36. COUNTY OF HURON.

Ashfield,	907	17	19	0½
Biddulph,	2,081	41	3	8½
Colborne,	921	18	4	6½
Goderich,	2,715	53	14	8½
Hay,	995	19	13	10½
Hullet,	955	18	18	0½
McGillivray,	1,718	34	0	0½
McKillop,	848	16	15	8
Stanley,	2,064	40	17	0
Stephen,	742	14	13	8½
Tuckersmith,	1,727	34	3	7½
Usborne,	1,484	29	7	5
Wawanosh,	722	14	5	9½
	<u>17,879</u>	<u>358</u>	<u>17</u>	<u>1½</u>

37. COUNTY OF BRUCE.

Arran,	149	2	18	11½
Brant,	621	12	5	9½
Bruce,	100	1	19	7½
Elderslie,	14	0	5	6½
Greenock,	244	4	16	7
Huron,	236	4	13	5
Kincardine,	1,149	22	14	9½
Kinloss,	47	0	18	7½
Saugeen,	277	5	9	7½
	<u>2,837</u>	<u>56</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>11½</u>

38. COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX.

Adelaide,	1,976	39	3	4½
Carradoc,	3,118	61	14	2½
Delaware,	1,861	36	16	7½
Dorchester, North, ..	2,570	50	17	3½
Ekfrid,	1,792	35	9	4
Lobo,	2,447	48	8	7½
London,	6,735	133	5	11½
Metcalfe,	1,096	21	13	10
Mosa,	2,075	41	1	4½
Nissouri, West,	1,832	36	5	2
Westminster,	5,069	100	6	5½
Williams,	2,290	45	6	5½
	<u>32,864</u>	<u>650</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>8</u>

39. COUNTY OF ELGIN.

TOWNSHIPS.	POPULATION.	APPORTIONMENT.		
		£	s.	d.
Aldborough,	1,226	24	5	3½
Bayham,	5,092	100	15	7
Dorchester, South, ..	1,477	29	4	7½
Dunwich,	1,948	38	11	1
Malahide,	4,050	80	3	1½
Southwold,	5,063	100	4	1½
Yarmouth,	5,288	104	13	2
	<u>24,414</u>	<u>477</u>	<u>17</u>	<u>0</u>

40. COUNTY OF KENT.

Camden and Zone, ...	1,434	28	7	7½
Chatham,	1,768	34	19	10
Dover, East, {	1,723	34	2	4
Dover, West, }				
Harwich,	2,627	51	19	10½
Howard,	2,798	55	7	6½
Orford,	1,566	30	19	10½
Raleigh,	2,460	48	13	9
Romney, }	1,023	20	4	11½
Tilbury, East, }				
	<u>15,339</u>	<u>304</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>5½</u>

41. COUNTY OF LAMBTON.

Bosanquet,	1,093	21	12	7½
Brooke,	511	10	2	3½
Dawn,	556	11	0	1
Enniskillen,	238	4	14	2½
Euphemia,	1,453	28	15	1½
Moore,	1,258	24	17	11½
Plympton,	1,511	29	18	1½
Sarnia,	1,384	27	7	10
Sombra,	738	14	12	1½
Warwick,	2,069	40	18	11½
	<u>10,081</u>	<u>213</u>	<u>19</u>	<u>4½</u>

42. COUNTY OF ESSEX.

Anderdon,	1,199	23	14	7½
Colchester,	1,870	37	0	2½
Gosfield,	1,802	35	13	3½
Maidstone,	1,167	23	1	11½
Malden,	1,315	26	0	6½
Mersea,	1,193	23	12	2½
Rochester,	788	15	11	11
Sandwich,	4,928	97	10	8
Tilbury, West,	675	13	7	2½
	<u>14,937</u>	<u>295</u>	<u>12</u>	<u>6½</u>

No. 8.

CIRCULAR to local superintendents of schools on the mode of apportioning the legislative school grant to school sections for the year 1852, and other matters:

STR,—I have the honor to inform you that I have this day notified your county treasurer that the apportionment of the legislative school grant will be payable hereafter at the office of this department, Toronto, instead of at the office of the honorable the receiver general, Quebec.

The amounts apportioned to the several townships in your county will be paid as above intimated, as soon as your county clerk shall have transmitted to this office a certified abstract of the school accounts of such township as required by the 5th clause of the 27th section of the School Act, and provided that it shall appear from such abstract that the provisions of the law have been complied with by each township. For it must be distinctly understood, after my repeated intimations on the subject, that although apportioned, no part of the legislative school fund will be paid to any township in Upper Canada in which the requirements of the School Act have not been observed in regard both to the financial and general provisions of the law.

On receipt of the notification by you, from the county clerk, of the amount apportioned to your township, you will proceed to distribute the same, as authorised by law, "among the several school sections entitled to receive it, according to the average attendance of pupils attending each common school, (the mean attendance of pupils for both summer and winter being taken,) as compared with the whole average number of pupils attending the common schools of such township."

As previously intimated, you will take the average attendance of pupils at the school for last year as the basis for distributing the legislative grant part of the school fund for the current year. Should any inequalities occur in this mode of distribution, the matter can be made a subject of consultation and suggestion at the school conventions which I hope [D. V.] to attend in the several counties of the province this autumn, with a view to its equalization, for the distribution of the municipal assessment part of the school fund at the end of the year.

In apportioning to new school sections you will take the average attendance of pupils for the first half year, as the basis of distribution of the legislative grant part of the school fund; the distribution of the assessment part of the school fund can be made upon the average attendance returns of the last half year, or otherwise, as may hereafter be determined.

As to the term "average attendance," I may here repeat the suggestions which I made on the subject in my circular of the 28th June, 1851, as follows:

"The second question which has been proposed by several local superintendents, relates to the mode of apportionment where the average attendance of pupils, and not school population, is made the basis of apportionment to the several school sections of a township. To ascertain the average attendance of pupils at a school for a given period, involves no difficulty; but I am asked, how the 'mean attendance of winter and summer is to be obtained?' I answer, that in the directions which have accompanied the blank forms of trustees' reports during the last two or three years, it is stated that 'the term summer in the report is intended to include the half year commencing in April and ending in September, and the term winter the half year commencing in October and ending in March;' or, in other words, the summer part of the school year commences in the spring, and the winter part in the autumn. Should the 'average winter attendance' of pupils in a school section be fifty, and should there be no school in such section during the summer, the 'mean attendance of pupils in winter and summer' in such section would be 25; but should there be a school in such section during the summer, and the average attendance be forty, then the mean attendance of fifty in the winter and forty in summer, would be forty-five."

In taking this average attendance as the basis of apportionment, you will, of course, omit so far as your information extends, those pupils who may have attended

from other sections. If they do not attend school in their own section, their numbers cannot be included in the returns upon which the distribution shall be based; as it is at variance with a principle of the school law that children should go into another section to obtain that education which the law requires to be provided in their own.

In regard to the difficulty of distributing the school fund equitably among union sections, I have given the subject a good deal of consideration. Viewed, however, in any aspect, it still presents several obstacles to our arriving at a satisfactory settlement of the question. It is one which will very appropriately form a topic of remark and consultation at the contemplated school conventions next autumn. In the mean time, I would recommend the local superintendents of adjoining townships from which union sections are formed to meet and determine among themselves the sum or sums which shall be payable from the legislative apportionment and assessment parts of the school fund of each township concerned, in support of each union school; and also determine the manner in which such sum or sums shall be paid—due notice being given to the trustees and local treasurer. In case of a disagreement on the subject on the part of the local superintendents concerned, a joint statement of the case can be submitted to this department for final decision. But I expect you will have little difficulty on this point, as the school grant is apportioned the current year according to the general population returns of the province, as reported by the census commissioners, and not according to the school population returns contained in the local superintendents' annual reports.

These remarks on the modes of apportioning the school moneys, will, I hope, be sufficient to guide you in performing this part of your duty the current year. And trust that my official engagements will not prevent me from conferring with you the ensuing autumn, upon this and other important subjects connected with the efficient working of our school system.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON.

Education Office, 1st July, 1852.

No. 9.

CIRCULAR NOTICE to local superintendents of schools, containing additional remarks, explanatory of the law relating to the distribution of the school fund to school sections, according to the average attendance of pupils:—

By giving effect to the letter of the School Act, two changes take place in the apportionment and distribution of the school fund for the current year. It is apportioned to the several counties, cities, townships, towns and incorporated villages, according to the official census of the population at large, and not, as heretofore, according to the local returns of school population. It is distributed to the several school sections of each township, not, as heretofore, according to the reported school population of each section, but according to the average attendance of pupils at school in each section—the mean average attendance of winter and summer being taken. In the first general application of so important a principle of the school law, it may be proper to advert again to the origin and reasons of its introduction.

This provision of the present act (1st clause of the 31st section) was first submitted by the chief superintendent of schools to the Governor General in council, the 14th October, 1848, in transmitting the draft of a short bill designed to remedy some of the defects of the school law of 1846. The reasons assigned for the introduction of this new principle into the law relative to the distribution of school moneys, were as follows:—

“The twelfth section proposes giving a discretionary power for the distribution of the school fund in each district to the several schools, according to attendance, instead of according to school population. The Bathurst district council has strongly advocated attendance as the basis of distributing the district school fund.

“As population has been invariably adopted in all the popular school laws with which I have met, as the basis of distributing the local school fund of each county or town, as well as the state or national fund to the several municipal localities, I hesitated in proposing any other until within a few months since, when I received the last annual report of the Massachusetts board of education, in which I find this distribution of the school fund recommended to the legislature with a force of argument, which, I think, cannot be resisted. I find experienced persons whom I have consulted of the same opinion. I find, on examination, that in many large school sections the attendance of pupils is often not larger than in small ones. Distributing the school fund according to attendance will therefore be favorable to small sections. I find also that the attendance of pupils in new and poor rural sections and townships is larger in proportion to the whole school population, than in older townships and cities or towns. The adoption of the proposed principle of distribution will, therefore, be favorable to the newer and poorer sections of the country. This is the result of a most extended enquiry into the statistics of school attendance as compared with school population in the state of Massachusetts; and the secretary of the state board of education concludes his argument on this point with the following impressive remarks:—

“It is most obvious, then, that an apportionment of the income of the school fund according to the average attendance of children upon the school—taking the mean attendance for both summer and winter schools—would conduce greatly to the benefit of the smaller, the more agricultural, and the more sparsely populated towns. It would distribute the bounty of the state on the principle of helping those who help themselves. It would confer the benefit of the income on the children who attend the public schools, instead of bestowing it in behalf of children who attend academies and private schools, and never enter public schools at all; and thus it would give a practical answer to the pertinent question, why money should be given to those who disdain to use it. And, lastly, it would be a new argument of great weight in many minds in favor of a more uniform attendance upon school; because the detention from school of any child who ought to be in it, would diminish the town's share of the income, and thus inflict palpable injustice, not only on the absentee, but on all other children in the town.’”

In the annual school report of the superintendent of schools for the state of New York for 1850, we find the same provision recommended to the favorable consideration of the legislature of that state, in the following words:—

“It is respectfully suggested to the legislature, whether the ratio of apportionment and of distribution of the school money might not advantageously be so changed as to have reference to the attendance of pupils upon the district schools, for a certain specified period during the preceding year, instead of being upon either population or the number of children actually residing in the district. By the adoption of this mode of distribution, strong inducements would be presented to the taxable inhabitants of the several districts, to place their children in the common schools, and to keep them there for a sufficient length of time to secure an additional share of the public money.”

By an authority expressly given in the act to the chief superintendent of schools, the operation of this provision was suspended in 1850; and that suspension was repeated in 1851, in regard to most of the counties at the request of the county councils, in order that the fullest notice might be given to all parties concerned before its application. In the mean time, full explanations were given of its nature and operations, and all parties were advised to prepare for its introduction. After such a notification of eighteen months, it would not be in accordance with the spirit and objects of the school act for the chief superintendent to exercise the power of suspending the

operations of this clause a third year, though he has been requested to do so by a few municipal councils.

Several county councils requested that the operation of this provision of the law might not be suspended last year, in so far as their counties were concerned, and their requests were complied with.

Questions have been asked by several local superintendents respecting the mode of giving effect to this provision of the law. The substance of the answers to these questions may be here inserted.

As to ascertaining the mean average attendance of pupils in summer and winter, it may be sufficient to give the following extract from the official circular, dated 28th June, 1851, addressed by the chief superintendent to local superintendents of schools on this subject;—

“To ascertain the average attendance of pupils at a school for a given period, involves no difficulty; but I am asked, how the ‘mean attendance of winter and summer is to be obtained?’ I answer, that in the directions which have accompanied the blank forms of trustees’ reports during the last two or three years, it is stated that ‘the term summer in the report is intended to include the half year commencing in April and ending in September, and the term winter the half year commencing in October and ending in March;’ or, in other words, the summer part of the school year commences in the spring, and the winter part in the autumn. Should the ‘average winter attendance’ of pupils in a school section be fifty, and should there be no school in such section during the summer, the ‘mean attendance of pupils in winter and summer’ in such section would be twenty-five; but should there be a school in such section during the summer, and the average attendance be forty, then the mean attendance of fifty in the winter and forty in the summer, would be forty-five.”

A local superintendent proposes a case in the following words:—

“Some schools are kept open only six months in a year—four months, perhaps, in winter, and two in summer. The question is whether we are to take the average of the time the school is kept open, or whether we are to extend the average over the whole year? For example, a school is kept open two months in summer, the average attendance during which (two months) is twenty pupils. The same school is kept open four months in winter, with an average attendance during which (four months) of thirty. The mean average attendance in said school for six months will be twenty-five pupils.”

“Or,

“A school is kept open two months in summer, with an average attendance of twenty pupils for the two months—equal to an average attendance of $6\frac{2}{3}$ pupils for six months. The same school is kept open four months in the winter, with an average attendance of thirty pupils for the four months—equal to an average attendance of twenty pupils for six months. The mean average attendance of said school during the twelve months (or winter and summer) of said year, will be $13\frac{1}{3}$.”

The question is, which of the above modes of taking the average attendance of pupils is the correct one? The answer is the latter, which agrees with the letter of the law, and the principle of the foregoing extract from the official circular of June 28, 1851; one object of this provision of the act being to encourage the keeping open schools in the summer as well as winter.

Another local superintendent has proposed another question, as follows:—

“One school is kept open six months of a year—three months in winter and three months in summer, with an average attendance of forty pupils during each three months. Another school is kept open twelve months in a year—six months in winter and six months in summer, with an average attendance of forty pupils during each six months:—Are both schools to receive alike? Or, is the latter to receive twice the amount of the former, having performed twice the amount of labor?”

The answer is, the latter school is entitled to twice as large a sum as the former; the principle of the law being to help those that help themselves, and in proportion as they help themselves.

I think the foregoing remarks are sufficient to illustrate the application of this provision of the school act to all the varieties of cases which exist in connection with the school sections throughout the province, while they show the equitable principle on which the provision itself is based.

It will be seen that this clause of the act does not apply to cities, towns and incorporated villages, in each of which there is but one fund, one interest, and one board of school trustees. Nor does it affect the apportionment of the school fund to townships, to each of which, as well as to cities, towns and villages, it is apportioned according to population. But it applies to the distribution of the school fund in each township to the several school sections of such township—based upon the principle of aiding each section according to its works.

APPENDIX C.

~~~~~

OFFICIAL ANSWERS by the Chief Superintendent of Schools to questions proposed by local school authorities in Upper Canada.

(I. Selection from replies to letters sent to the Department.)

Nearly three hundred letters per month are received at the Upper Canada Education Office, at Toronto; and most of these involve legal questions. To lessen the increasingly onerous correspondence of the department, and to consult the convenience of many parties, the chief superintendent thought it advisable to select and insert in the *Journal of Education*, a score or two of the hundreds of answers which have been given by him to letters of local school authorities involving questions and proceedings under the school law. For convenient reference by parties concerned, the answers were numbered as follows:—

### NUMBER 1.

A Townreeve inquires as to whether a township council can alter the boundaries of school sections without the actual consent of the majority of the inhabitants of the several school sections concerned,—remarking that if such were the case, no alterations would ever be made, however necessary, as a majority of one or other of the sections concerned would always be opposed to such alterations. He also wishes to know whether trustees can levy and collect a rate, after the adoption, by the majority of a school meeting, of a resolution against “all taxation,” in order to prevent the trustees from keeping open a school longer than the public school fund would defray the expenses of it. The following is the answer to his questions:

“1. The object of the 4th clause of the 18th section of the act was not to deprive a township council of the power of altering the boundaries of any school section without the consent of the majority of such school section; the object of the act was to prevent changes from being clandestinely made in the boundaries of school sections, without giving all parties concerned notice of any alteration or alterations proposed, that they might have an opportunity of putting the council in possession of all they might wish to say for or against such alterations. But, after all parties have thus had an opportunity of a fair hearing, the township council has authority to make any alterations in the

boundaries of school sections it may judge expedient, provided such alterations take effect only on the 25th December or at the close of each year, so as not to derange the calculations or proceedings of the trustees in the course of the year. The only case in which the formal consent of the inhabitants of school sections is requisite in order to an alteration in their boundaries, is in uniting two or more sections into one.

"2. In reply to your second question, I remark that the last part of the resolution of the school section meeting which you enclose, containing the words "and no taxation," is null and void, and of no more effect than if it had not been adopted; as the last part of the 7th clause of the 12th section of the act expressly authorises the trustees to levy any additional rate they may think necessary to pay the balance of school expenses; and this rate, as the attorney general has decided, cannot be merely on parents sending children to the school, but must be on all the rateable property of the school section. I refer to what I have said on the powers of trustees, &c. in the *Journal of Education* for October, 1851, p. 162, and for December, p. 183."

#### NUMBER 2.

A majority of a school section meeting, adopted a resolution in favour of supporting their school by taxing every man in the section according to the number of his children between the ages of 5 and 16 years; a local superintendent inquires if such a tax is lawful. The following is the answer returned:

"It is contrary to law to levy a rate on children of school age without regard to their attending the school: or, in other words, to tax a man according to the number of his children between 5 and 16 years of age. The school act authorises three modes of providing for the expenses of the school—namely, voluntary subscription, rate-bill on parents sending children to the school, and rate on property; and if the sum authorized by either of these modes of supporting the school be insufficient to defray all the expenses incurred by the trustees, they then have authority, by the latter part of the 7th clause of the 12th section, to levy any additional rate on the property of the whole section, (not,—as the law officer of the crown has decided,—merely on parents sending children to the school) to provide for the payment of such expenses. I refer you to what I have said on this subject in the *Journal of Education* for December, p. 183, also in the number for October, p. 152."

#### NUMBER 3.

A local superintendent proposes seven questions, the import of which may be inferred from the following answers to them:

"1. If the Trustees of a school section do not keep open their school, though abundantly able to do so, the constituencies that elected such persons as trustees, must suffer the consequences of their conduct, like the constituencies of an unfaithful member of parliament or of a municipal council.

"2. The 4th clause of the 18th section of the act states the way, and the only way, in which school sections can be divided and their school-house property thus disposed of.

"3. The electors who neglect to attend the annual school meeting of their section, have no just reason to complain of any decisions of such meeting, any more than the electors who neglect to vote at the election of a councillor or member of the legislature have just reason to complain of the result of such election. But by the 12th clause of the 12th section of the act, trustees, if they think proper, can call a special meeting for any school purpose whatever.

"4. & 5. All that an annual school meeting has power to do, is enumerated in the several clauses of the 6th section of the act. All else that an annual school meeting may resolve to do, is null and void, as if it had not been done. The trustees alone, and not any public meeting, have the right to decide what teacher shall be employed; how much shall be paid him; what apparatus shall be purchased; what repairs, &c., shall be made; how long the school may be kept open; in short, every thing that they may

think expedient for the interest of the school. See clauses 4 and 5 of the 12th section. No special school meeting called by the trustees (and nobody else has the right of calling a special school meeting) has a right to decide or discuss any other matter or matters than such as are specified in the notice of the trustees calling such meeting as provided in the 12th clause of the 12th section.

"6. Each union school section is to be regarded as a section of the township within the limits of which its school-house is situated, and to receive its apportionment from such township only. The only exception is, where the children of school age in any such section were reported, for 1850, partly to the local superintendent of one township, and partly to the superintendent of another. In any such case, the apportionment was made by this department to each such township accordingly; but in all cases where the children in union school sections were reported for 1850 to the superintendent of one township only, the apportionment for 1851 must be made by the superintendent of such township—including both parts of the school fund. This year, and in time to come, there will be no exception to the general rule.

"7. The father of whom you speak, had no right to vote at the school meeting to which you refer. If he had rented the house of his son, and occupied it, he and his son would have both had a right to vote—the one as householder, the other as freeholder. But the father was neither; he was only an inmate in his son's house."

#### NUMBER 4.

Some persons in a school section objected to paying their school rate because the trustees included in it the sum necessary to pay for certain school apparatus, though a public meeting had voted in favour of purchasing it. The trustees inquire if they can enforce the payment of the rate. The following is the answer to their inquiry:

"You have ample authority to include the expense of your school apparatus and all other expenses of your school in the rate on property which you propose to assess; nor was it necessary for you to call a meeting in regard to the purchase of the apparatus, as the 4th and 5th clauses of the 12th section of the act, leave all such matters to the discretion of the trustees, as the representatives of their school section."

#### NUMBER 5.

Several persons in a school section refused to pay the school rate levied by the trustees, because they had not called a meeting to get its sanction as to the amount of the teachers' salary and other expenses incurred in support of their school. The trustees ask whether they had proceeded according to law. The following is the answer to their inquiry:

"The majority of the trustees of any school section has the right to decide what expenses they will incur for school apparatus, salaries of teachers and all other expenses of their school, as you will see by referring to the 4th and 5th clauses of the 12th section of the School Act. The trustees are not required to refer to any public meeting whatever as to the nature or amount of any expenses they may judge it expedient to raise, to promote the interests of the school under their charge; they have only to leave to the decision of a public meeting, the manner in which such expenses shall be paid; and then if such meeting does not provide adequate means to defray the expenses incurred, the trustees have authority by the latter part of the 7th clause of the 12th section of the act to provide for the balance of such expenses by assessing the property of their section."

#### NUMBER 6.

A large absentee landholder proposes to contest the authority of the trustees to levy a rate upon his property in their section. They proceed to sue him as directed by the 11th clause of the 12th section of the School Act; but direct their secretary treasurer to ask further advice. The following is the answer returned:

"I regret that you will have to go to law to sustain the undoubted right and powers of trustees, as the very point denied in your case, was brought up in the Legislature when the Bill was under discussion—it having been argued that if the trustees could assess the property of absentee landholders, such landholders ought to have the right of voting at the school meetings of the section of such trustees. In accordance with this view, the word "resident," in the original draft of the bill, was struck out before the word "freeholders," in the 2nd line of the 5th section of the act.

"But it is important that you see that every step you have taken, or may take, be according to the provisions of the act, as to the manner of proceeding; that no mere technical advantages may be taken of you. You will recollect that a seal should be used in your corporate acts."

#### NUMBER 7.

A local superintendent inquires whether a county council can apply any part of the school fund to pay the salaries of local superintendents or in paying per centage on school moneys to a local treasurer; and whether keeping two schools open three months under the sanction of the trustees of a school section, answers the requirements of the law. The following is the answer returned:

"1. The 40th section of the School Act defines the school fund to be the Legislative school grant and an equal sum raised by local assessment; and the 45th section requires the payment of that amount for the salaries of teachers alone. What a county council raises over and above that amount, it can of course expend in payment of local superintendents; but the 4th clause of the 27th section of the act does not permit the payment of per centage to local treasurers for the receipt and payment of school moneys.

"The keeping of two schools open three months by qualified teachers in a school section, is no compliance with the provision of the law for keeping a school open at least six months of the year, or a male and female school under the conditions specified in the latter part of the 5th clause of the 12th section of the act. No child could attend both schools at one and the same time; and therefore they both amount to nothing more for the children in the school section, than one school during three months. As the section in question did not comply with the provisions of the School Act in 1851, you cannot, according to the 2nd clause of the 31st section, pay any part of the school fund of the present year to such school section; but if the trustees will comply with the provisions of the act this year, I would advise you, under the 5th clause of the 35th section, to aid them to the amount of their forfeited apportionment of 1851."

#### NUMBER 8.

In a school section, certain female freeholders or householders voted at an annual school election. Their right to vote was objected to by certain electors, one of whom submitted the question to the chief superintendent, who returned the following answer:

"The question whether female freeholders or householders have a right to vote at school meetings, has several times been mooted; but has not been brought before the Court of Queen's Bench for legal decision. They have voted in this city, Brantford, and, I believe, in some other places; and although some complaints or remarks have been made about their voting, their votes have been received, and have not been legally contested by any party.

"Having examined the laws relating to the elections of both municipal councillors and members of the Legislature, I find that women are expressly precluded from voting at such elections. See 12th Vic. ch. 27, section 46, and 12th Vic. ch. 81, section 57. From these acts, it appears plain that, where women are not expressly excluded from the right of voting at an election, they possess that right under the same condition as males; and especially when they are included in all such words importing singular number and masculine gender, as expressly provided in the "Interpretation Act," 12th Vic. ch. 5, clause 7.

"The Court of Queen's Bench alone has authority to decide the legal question finally; but, in the meantime, I think the female as well as male "freeholders and householders" of a school section have a right to vote at all lawful school meetings of such section."

## NUMBER 9.

The legality of the proceedings of an annual school meeting was objected to, because the trustees had not specified the objects of it in their notice calling it. They direct inquiry to be made as to the soundness of this objection. The following is the answer returned.

"In reply to your inquiries, I have to refer you to the *Journal of Education* for December, p. 183, in which I stated that it was unnecessary for trustees to state the objects of the then approaching annual meetings, as the duties of such meetings were expressly defined by law. It is the duty of trustees to specify the object or objects of any special school meeting, but not of an annual meeting; and nothing but what is specified in the 6th section of the School Act can be considered at an annual school meeting; neither can anything not specified in the notice of the trustees, be considered at a special school meeting."

## NUMBER 10.

A majority of persons at an annual school meeting, being opposed to the payment of anything whatever in support of a school adopted a resolution to that effect, supposing thereby that they would compel the trustees to shut up the school. The trustees felt themselves much embarrassed by such a proceeding; they inquire what they can do under the circumstances. The following is the answer to their inquiries:

"You need not be in the least embarrassed on account of the proceedings at your late annual school meeting, to which you refer, as it is with the majority of the trustees of a school section, and not with any public meeting whatever, to decide how long a school shall be kept open, what teacher shall be employed, how much shall be given him, and what money shall be expended for repairs, school books, apparatus, &c. See the 12th section, clauses 4 and 5 of the School Act. All that any public meeting has a right to say in regard to school expenditure is as to the manner in which it shall be provided; and if the means adopted at any school meeting are not sufficient to pay all the expenses which the trustees may deem expedient, the latter part of the 7th clause of the 12th section of the School Act empowers trustees to raise the balance by assessing all the rateable property in their school section.

"As the school meeting to which you refer, has not provided for your raising any thing beyond the amount of the school fund apportionment to your section, you have a right by the clause of the act referred to, to raise any balance you may require (over and above the amount of the apportionment) to pay such salary as you may think proper to give your teacher, and to defray the other expenses of keeping open your school; that is, you can have a free school, and you have ample power to provide the means necessary to support it.

"The 15th clause of the 12th section of the School Act makes it the duty of each set of trustees to procure (at the expense of their section) annually some periodical devoted to education; and had you the *Journal of Education* for October, p. 152, and for December, p. 183, where I have treated at large respecting the powers and duties of trustees and of public meetings, you would have had all needful information on the matters to which I have briefly referred in this letter."

## NUMBER 11.

The authority of trustees to collect rates to pay a debt contracted in 1850 is denied and they are threatened with a prosecution for neglect of duty; and they apply for information on the subject. The following is the answer to their inquiries:

"The law does not limit the trustees as to the time when they shall collect school rates required for any particular purpose; so that you have the same authority to levy and collect the school rates to pay a debt contracted in 1850 and 1851, as if you had levied them the day after the holding of the school meeting which decided on paying the salaries of the teacher by a rate on property.

"I think it very desirable that the demands against a school section should not be allowed to remain unpaid. It is not a good plan to get into debt; but I do not see in your case any neglect of duty that would render the trustees personally liable, or subject them to reproach and opposition from any quarter."

## NUMBER 12.

The chairman and majority of persons present at an annual school meeting, declared themselves opposed to keeping the school of the section open at all by rate on property, or by subscription; but the trustees, in communicating the facts, and asking advice, do not say whether or not it was resolved to support the school by rate-bill. The following is the answer returned:

"If the school meeting to which you refer specified in its resolution the amount per month or per quarter, which should be paid for the attendance of each pupil at school, you ought to impose that sum; and then if the sums thus imposed, together with the apportionment from the school fund, did not pay the salary of your teacher and all other expenses of your school, you would, under the authority of the 7th clause of the 12th section of the act, have authority to assess the property of the school section for the balance.

"If the school meeting did not resolve upon any particular sum to be paid for the attendance of each child, then you as trustees ought to levy the rate-bill per child attending the school at the sum you have usually levied, and then assess and collect whatever balance you may require to pay your teacher's salary and other expenses of the school, as authorised by the latter part of the 7th clause of the 12th section of the act referred to.

"I refer you to the *Journal of Education* for October and December, pp. 152 and 183, where I have treated at large of the powers of trustees. By the 4th and 5th clauses of the 12th section of the School Act, you will observe that it is the trustees, and not any public meeting, that have the right to determine every thing as to keeping open the school, employing the teacher and determining the amount to be raised and expended for school purposes in their section."

## NUMBER 13.

The legality of the proceedings of an annual school meeting were objected to because the trustees had not specified the object of it, and because the attendance of electors was very small. The following is the reply:

"I refer you to the *Journal of Education* for December, p. 183, where I stated, in suggestions to trustees in regard to their notices, of the then approaching annual school meetings, that it was not necessary to specify the objects of an annual school meeting, as the school act defined them; and no subject not specified in the act could be considered at an annual school meeting, any more than could any subject be considered at a special school meeting not specified in the notice calling it. The trustees, therefore, to whom you refer, fully performed their duty in simply giving notice of the annual school meeting—the law having determined the objects of it, as you will see by referring to the several clauses of the 6th section of the School Act.

"Then if there are only three persons present at an annual school meeting, they have the same power to act for the whole section as if there were one hundred present. All the electors of a county, or township, or school section, have a right to vote at the elections held for each; but if many electors do not attend to exercise their right, they cannot complain of the result of any such election."

## NUMBER 14.

Objection was made against the taxing of certain lots of land for the erection of a school-house, because parts of them lay without the limits of the section for which the house was built. The trustees ask how they are to know what property to assess in their section. The following is the answer returned :

"The assessor or collector's roll is your sole guide as to the property you will assess in any school section. It makes no difference whether one-half or the whole of a property lies in a school section ; if it appears on the roll included within the limits of one school section, it is all liable to be assessed for the school purposes of such section, and, of course, not for those of any other school section."

## NUMBER 15

Objection is made to the lawfulness of two trustees of a school section agreeing with a teacher in the absence of the third trustee. Also, the majority of a school meeting resolved that all the expenses of the school should be defrayed by parents and guardians sending children to it. An appeal is made for an opinion on the lawfulness of these proceedings, and the authority of the trustees in such circumstances. The following is the answer given :

"By the Interpretation Act, 12th Vict. ch. 10, section 5, clause 24, it is expressly provided that the majority of the members of any corporation whatever, have authority to act in behalf of such corporation and bind the minority by their acts. Two trustees therefore, have authority to contract with a teacher and determine the amount of his salary and the terms of paying it.

"In reference to the resolution proposed at the late annual meeting of your school section, stating that the teacher's salary be collected by rate-bill from the parents and guardians of scholars attending the school during the year 1852, I remark, that it is contrary to certain express provisions of the school act, especially the latter part of the 7th clause of the 12th section. The majority of a school meeting may determine, within the limits prescribed by the act, the manner in which their school shall be supported ; but they have no authority to say that a certain portion of the inhabitants of their section shall pay all the expenses of their school.

"You, as trustees, have authority, under such a resolution, to levy the rate-bill you may have been accustomed to impose upon parents sending children to the school, and provide for the balance (if there should be any) of the teacher's salary, and other expenses of your school, by assessment upon the property of your school section, as prescribed in the latter part of the 7th clause of the 12th section of the act."

## NUMBER 16.

A resolution is adopted at a school meeting to tax each inhabitant of the section according to the number of his children of school age, at a certain sum per child, without reference to his attending the school ; and that if the sum thus raised was insufficient to pay all the expenses of the school, the balance should be paid by persons sending to it. An appeal is made on these points, as also enquiry in regard to the number of teaching days in each month. The following is the answer returned :—

"In respect to the resolution of a school meeting, a copy of which you enclose, it is contrary to law, as you will see from my remarks on the subject in the *Journal of Education* for December, p. 183. No school meeting has authority to tax a man according to the number of his children of a certain age ; nor has any school meeting authority to say what description of landholders or freeholders shall be taxed for school purposes. Whatever sum or sums are raised in a school section for school purposes, otherwise than what may be raised by subscription and rate-bill on parents sending children to the school, must be raised by rate on all the property of the school section as given in the assessor or collector's roll. See 9th clause of the 12th section of the act.

"Your trustees, therefore, have no legal authority to carry into effect either of the resolutions which you enclose. As no lawful manner has been resolved upon whereby the trustees can raise the balance of the teacher's salary over and above the amount of apportionment from the school fund; they can do so by assessment under the authority of the latter part of the 7th clause of the 12th section of the act. Or, if they think proper, they can call a special meeting to consider the subject again.

"The number of teaching days in each month is, all the secular days of each month not specified as holidays in the 1st section of the general regulations, prescribed by the council of public instruction.

NUMBER 17.

A local superintendent proposes several questions as to the respective powers of school meetings, trustees and others in a school section, the nature of which will be sufficiently apparent from the following answers returned to them:

"1. An annual or special school section meeting has authority to say whether a school shall be supported by rate-bill at a certain amount per quarter; but such meeting has no authority to say whether a child attending one week or one month shall pay for the whole quarter. The last part of the 8th clause of the 12th section of the School Act makes it the duty of the trustees to adopt a monthly, quarterly, or half yearly rate-bill, as they may judge best. Under the resolution, a copy of which you enclose, the trustees can, if they think proper, impose a rate-bill of one shilling and three pence per month, (which is at the rate of three shillings and nine pence per quarter) and raise whatever balance may be required to make up the teacher's salary, &c., by assessment, as authorised by the latter part of the 7th clause of the 12th section of the act.

"2. To your second question, I answer, that trustees have no authority to levy a rate-bill for less than one month.

"3. It is not lawful for any school meeting to adopt a resolution against all school tax, as the latter part of the 7th clause of the 12th section expressly authorises the trustees to levy a tax on property, if necessary, to make up the balance of a teacher's salary and other expenses of their school.

"4. If a majority of a special school meeting, called for that purpose, does not resolve upon any method of providing the teacher's salary, then the trustees have authority to provide for the whole balance of the teacher's salary, over and above the amount of the apportionment from the school fund, by assessing the property of the school section, as authorised by the latter part of the 7th clause of the 12th section of the act. Thus adopting no resolution at such meeting as to the mode of providing for the teacher's salary, is equivalent to resolving in favor of a free school; for, in such circumstances, the trustees have no authority to impose a rate-bill on parents sending children to the school; they must raise whatever balance they require under the authority of the clause last referred to.

"5. The trustees have authority, under the 12th clause of the 12th section of the act, to call as many special school meetings as they please, and for any school purpose whatever.

"6. No other parties than the trustees of a school section have authority to call a legal meeting of the voters of such section.

"7. Each annual school meeting must be held the hour of the day, as well as on the day, specified by law. If any annual school meeting under your jurisdiction, was held at 6 o'clock, p.m., instead of at 10, a.m., of the day specified by law, the proceedings of such meetings are null; but according to the 5th section of the act, the old trustee continues in office until his successor is elected, as authorised in the proviso of the 9th section.

"8. A trustee can be sued by no other than the majority of his colleagues for any neglect of duty. See 8th section of the act. Therefore, if the majority of voters at a school meeting adopt resolutions according to which the trustees are of opinion

they cannot employ a teacher and justly guarantee his salary,—(such, for example, as a rate of two dollars a quarter for pupils, or any rate-bill so high as to prevent the attendance of the pupils) the trustees can, if they think proper, decline employing a teacher at all, and let the responsibility of having no school, and of losing the school fund (including the local assessment, part of it, as well as the Legislative school grant) be upon those who propose and support such unreasonable resolutions.

“I thank you for the energetic manner in which you co-operate in promoting the circulation of the *Journal of Education*—a publication from which I derive not a farthing’s advantage more than yourself, unless it be an advantage to be responsible for all expenses connected with its publication, besides the labour of editing it.”

## NUMBER 18.

In a school section where a free school was established, children from neighbouring sections (in which the schools were not free) were sent to the cheap school—crowding that school and depriving trustees of neighbouring sections of a portion of the ordinary means of supporting their own schools. The trustees of the free school section rather favoured this proceeding, and thought they could collect rate-bills for the attendance of the non-resident children. A representation having been made to the chief superintendent of schools on the subject, the following is the answer returned :

“In reference to the question you have proposed, I remark, that the trustees of a school section have no legal authority to admit to their school any children not resident in their section.

“The 11th clause of the 12th section of the act has reference to the collection of rates on the property of non-residents, but has no reference to the assumed admission of non-resident children to the school. The school of each school section is for the children of school age in that section, and for no others; otherwise the consequences would be what you justly state in your letter. In some instances, children have been permitted to go to the school of a section in which they did not reside, but not when it has been objected to by any party residing in the section, either to or from which such children have been sent.”

## NUMBER 19.

The nature of the questions proposed by a party concerned, relative to certain powers of school meetings and trustees, is sufficiently indicated by the following answers returned to them :

“In reply to your questions, I remark that no school section meeting has authority to tax any man according to the number of his children of school, or of any age, as you may see by what I have stated at some length on this subject in the *Journal of Education* for December, p. 183.

“A school meeting has a right to vote that a rate-bill of 7½d. per month shall be paid for each pupil attending the school.

“The trustees, therefore, of section to which you refer, have a right, and it is their duty, to levy the rate-bill of 7½d. per month for each pupil attending the school; but they have no right, nor can they collect by law the proposed rate of 5s. for each child resident in the school section between the ages of 5 and 16 years, whether such child attends the school or not. But if the school fund apportionment for the year, and the monthly rate bill of 7½d. per pupil, are not sufficient to make up the salary which the trustees may think proper to pay the teacher and defray the other expenses of the school, the trustees have authority, by the latter part of the 7th clause of the 12th section of the School Act, to assess the property of the school section for the balance they may require for such purposes.”

## NUMBER 20.

A majority of persons present at a school meeting passed a resolution against any tax for the support of the school, but did not say in what manner the trustees should

provide for its support. The trustees apply for advice as to what they can and ought to do in the circumstances. The following is the answer to their representation and inquiry :

“No school meeting has authority to pass a resolution that would take away from trustees a power which is expressly given to them by Act of Parliament. The 4th and 5th clauses of the 12th section of the School Act, makes it the duty of the trustees to determine what expenses they will incur to support their school; and the latter part of the 7th clause of the same section provides, that if the sum or sums provided for at an annual or special school meeting are not sufficient to pay the expenses thus incurred, the trustees shall have authority to assess the property of the section and collect any additional rate they may require to enable them to meet their engagements.

“The majority of the trustees of your section, under the circumstances which you state, have ample authority to levy and collect a property rate for whatever sum or sums they may require, over and above the amount of the school fund apportionment for the year, to pay their teacher’s salary and the other expenses of their school. The proceedings of the meeting, therefore, to which you refer, enable and require the trustees to establish and support their school as a free school,—as they have no authority to levy a rate-bill on parents sending children to the school, according to the resolution which you enclose.”

#### NUMBER 21.

At an annual school meeting the resolution, as to the mode of providing for the support of the school having been found to be injurious to the attendance of pupils and not sufficient to meet the engagements incurred, the trustees called a special meeting to re-consider the matter. Their right to call a meeting for that purpose, and the legality of the proceedings of such meeting having been objected to, the trustees applied for advice to the chief superintendent, who returned the following answer :—

“As the 12th section of the School Act authorises the trustees to call a special meeting of their section for any school purpose specified in such section, a majority of the trustees of your school section have authority to call a special meeting to reconsider the whole question of the mode of providing for the support of your school, and rescinding or modifying any resolutions which may have been adopted on the subject, at the annual or any previous school meeting.

“I may further remark, that no school meeting has authority to say that the trustees shall be confined to what may be paid by rate-bill and the apportionment from the school fund for the support of their school; since the 4th and 5th clauses of the 12th section of the School Act make the trustees the judges as to the sum or sums they will expend for the support of their school, and the latter part of the 7th clause of the same section expressly authorises them to assess the property of the section for whatever sum or sums they may require to meet their engagements, and the payment of which has not been otherwise provided for.”

---

II.—GENERAL REPLY by the Chief Superintendent of Schools to various inquiries as to the duties of School Section authorities, relating to the election of School Trustees, receiving of their annual reports and examination of their accounts, throughout Upper Canada, on Wednesday, the 2nd of January, 1852.

The second section of the School Act requires, “That the annual meetings for the election of school trustees shall be held in all the villages, towns, cities, and townships of Upper Canada, on the second Wednesday in January in each year, commencing at the hour of ten o’clock in the forenoon.”

As the proceedings of these annual school meetings are of great importance to the interests of schools and the promotion of education, I will offer some directions and remarks respecting them.

1. By the 12th clause of the 12th section of the Act, it is the duty of the trustees of each school section, "to appoint the place of each annual school meeting, and to cause notices to be posted up in at least three public places of such section, at least six days before the time of holding such meeting."

2. It is not necessary that the trustees should specify any of the objects of the annual school meeting, as they are enumerated and prescribed by the act. The following are the several clauses of the 6th section of the Act, relative to the duties of each annual school meeting:—

"VI. And be it enacted, That at every annual school section meeting in any township, as authorized and required to be held by the second section of this Act, it shall be the duty of the freeholders or householders of such section, present at such meeting, or a majority of them,—

"Firstly. To elect a chairman and secretary, who shall perform the duties required of the chairman and secretary, by the fifth section of this Act.

"Secondly. To receive and decide upon the report of the trustees, as authorized and provided for by the eighteenth clause of the 12th section of this Act.

"Thirdly. To elect one or more persons as trustee or trustees, to fill up the vacancy or vacancies in the trustee corporation, according to law: Provided always, that no teacher in such section shall hold the office of school trustee.

"Fourthly. To decide upon the manner in which the salary of the teacher or teachers, and all the expenses connected with the operation of the school or schools, shall be provided for."

3. It will be observed that the majority of the freeholders or householders present at an annual meeting have a right to elect whom they please to be chairman and secretary, without any restriction or exception; and however few electors there may be present at any such meeting, (if no more than three) they have authority to do all that could be done by one hundred electors. The lawfulness of the proceedings of any such meeting is not in the least degree affected by the smallness of the number of school electors present, any more than the lawfulness of the election of a member of Parliament would be affected by the smallness of the number of his constituents who had voted at his election, provided he had the majority of those who did vote. All electors have a right to attend and vote, if they please; if they do not do so, they have no reason to complain, and are justly bound by the acts of those who did attend and vote.

4. The fifth section of the Act requires that "the chairman of such meeting shall decide all questions of order, subject to an appeal to the meeting, and shall give the casting vote in case of an equality of votes, and shall have no vote except as chairman, and shall take the votes in such manner as shall be desired by the majority of the electors present, and shall, at the request of any two electors, grant a poll for recording the names of the electors by the secretary." The same section of the act also requires "that a correct copy of the proceedings of every annual school section meeting, signed by the chairman and secretary, shall be forthwith transmitted by the secretary to the local superintendent of schools."

5. In the event of a vote being objected to, the 7th section of the Act provides, "that any person offering to vote at an annual or other school section meeting, shall be challenged as unqualified by any legal voter in such section, the chairman presiding at such meeting shall require the person so offering [to make the following declaration: 'I do declare and affirm that I am a freeholder [or householder] in this school section, and that I am legally qualified to vote at this meeting.' And every person making such a declaration, shall be permitted to vote on all questions proposed at such meeting; but if any person thus challenged shall refuse to make such a declaration, his vote shall be rejected." The act then renders any person liable to fine and imprisonment who shall be convicted of having wilfully made a false declaration as to his right to vote at such meeting.

6. With these references and explanations, I think there can be no doubt on the part of any one, as to the organization and mode of proceeding at an annual school

meeting. It remains, then, for the electors to discharge the three important duties which the act imposes. The first relates to the financial report of the trustees; the second to the election of one or more trustees; the third to the manner of providing for the support of their school during the year.

(1.) The meeting is to receive and decide upon the report of the trustees for the past year. The 18th clause of the 12th section of the Act requires the trustees "to cause to be prepared and read at the annual meeting of their section, their annual school report for the year then terminating, which report shall include among other things prescribed by law, a full and detailed account of the receipts and expenditures of all school moneys received and expended in behalf of such section, for any purpose whatever, during such year; and if such amount shall not be satisfactory to a majority of the freeholders or householders present at such meeting, then a majority of said freeholders or householders shall appoint one person, and the trustees shall appoint another; and the arbitrators thus appointed shall examine said amount, and their decision respecting it shall be final; or if the two arbitrators thus appointed shall not be able to agree, they shall select a third, and the decision of the majority of the arbitrators so chosen shall be final." This provision of the act affords trustees an opportunity of publicly refuting any imputations which may have been cast upon them from any quarter as to their expenditure of school moneys; it also secures to the tax-payers in each school section a public annual account of the school moneys of their section. They have, therefore, the satisfaction of knowing that whatever may be the amount of school moneys which they have raised, such moneys will be expended in their own section, by men of their own election, and accounted for to them at the end of the year. We are not aware of a provision for so prompt and satisfactory a mode of accounting for school moneys to school constituencies existing in any other country.

(2) The second important duty of an annual school meeting is "To elect one or more persons as trustee or trustees, to fill up the vacancy or vacancies in the trustee corporation, according to law: Provided that no teacher in such section shall hold the office of school trustee." It will be observed from this clause of the act, that the electors at a school meeting can elect whom they please (except a teacher in their section) as trustee or trustees, whether rich or poor, resident or non-resident. The 5th section of the Act having specified the order of the retirement of trustees from office, there can be no misunderstanding or doubt on this subject in ordinary cases. But questions have arisen as to the order of the retirement of trustees elected at the same time, not in a new section, but in sections already established, in cases where one trustee has been chosen to fill a vacancy occasioned by the retirement of a trustee after his three years' service, and another has been chosen to fill a vacancy by death, removal or resignation. The doubt will be removed, when it is recollected that a person elected in the place of a trustee who had died, removed from the neighbourhood, or resigned, as authorized by the 8th section of the Act, remains in office, not three years, but so long as the person in whose place he has been elected would have remained in office had he lived, or not removed or resigned. Thus is the harmonious working of the principle of the triennial succession of trustees secured. I will not repeat here what has been said heretofore, as to the importance of electing the most devoted friend of youth and the most judicious promoter of education in each section, as school trustee for the next three years, commencing the 14th January, 1852. There can be no doubt that the duties of school trustee are much more important than those of a township councillor, and not second to those of a member of the Legislature. We pray every school elector to think of this, and in behalf of his children, the children of his neighbours, and his country in all time to come, to vote for the best men as school trustees.

(3.) The last important duty of each annual school meeting is to decide upon the manner in which the salary of the teacher or teachers, and all the expences connected with the operations of the school or schools shall be provided for." It will be observed by this clause, that the amount of the teacher's salary and of other expences of the school is not to be determined at the school meeting; the amount of all such expences

(as required by the 4th and 5th clauses of the 12th section of the Act) is to be decided by the trustees—the elected representatives of the section. Indeed the question of the precise amount of expense can seldom be decided upon by a public meeting in regard to any undertaking whatever. It is not so decided in any of the public works of Government, of municipal councils, road companies, &c. And the expenses attending the operations of a school are so contingent, that it would be as impracticable as it would be injurious to attempt the discussion and disposal of them at public meetings. Therefore what is done by a majority of 84 men for United Canada, and a majority of 5 men for each township, is wisely left to a majority of three men for each school section in respect to the amount of expenses of the school—three men elected for that purpose, and who can have no other interest than that of the majority of those who elected them. But the manner of providing for these expenses is left to be decided by vote at the annual, or a special school meeting. There is, however, one mode of providing for the expenses of a school which is not recognised by the School Act, though some school meetings erroneously adopted it in the early part of the year; we refer to that of a tax according to the number of children of school age. Those who have fallen into the error of adopting this method of supporting their school, have found it necessary to retrace their steps. There is no provision or principle of the law that will authorise a tax upon a man according to the number of his children. The act recognises three modes of supporting common schools—voluntary subscription, rate-bill, (that is on parents' sending their children to school), and general rate, or tax "according to the valuation of property, as expressed on the assessor or collector's roll. Which of these three modes of supporting the school shall be in each section adopted, must be determined by the electors themselves of such section. In the neighbouring States, a majority of the Legislature determine how each school throughout the state shall be supported; but in Upper Canada it is left with the electors of each school section to decide how their own school shall be supported. If they decide to support it by voluntary subscription, the 2nd clause of the 12th section of the Act authorises the state to collect such subscription in the same manner as if it were a rate-bill or rate. If the majority at a school meeting should determine to support their school by rate-bill, they should then determine how much should be paid per month or per quarter for each child attending the school: so that all parents sending their children to the school may know at the commencement of the year how much they must pay. But the most simple, equitable and patriotic mode of supporting each school is by rate on property, and then opening the school to all the children of school age in the section,—as free as the sun light of heaven. The inhabitants of upwards of 250 school sections in Upper Canada adopted this mode of supporting their schools in 1850; and some of the early results are attested in the extracts from local reports, given in the Annual Report of the Chief Superintendent of Schools, for the year 1850, pp. 154–198. In the same report will also be found the address of the chief superintendent to the people of Upper Canada, "On the System of Free Schools." In every case where a free school is adopted, two things should be especially remembered—there should be room for all children in the section who will attend the school, and there should be a teacher competent to teach them all.

---

No. 7.\*

CIRCULAR TO CLERKS of Cities, Towns and Villages, in Upper Canada, notifying them of the Apportionment of the Legislative School Grant for 1852.

SIR,—I have the honor to intimate to you, as provided in the 35th section of the School Act, for the information of the council, of which you are clerk, and of your board of common school trustees, that the sum placed opposite the name of your municipality

---

\* This Circular should appear before No. 8, on page 170, but was omitted by mistake.

has been apportioned to it for the current year, out of the legislative school grant appropriated to Upper Canada.

By the 42nd section of the School Act, the money thus apportioned is payable to the treasurers of those cities, towns and villages, which have complied with the 5th clause of the 27th section, in connection with the 21st section of the act, as well as other provisions of the law. I have to state that no apportionment (although made and notified) will be paid in behalf of any of those cities, towns and villages from which no certified abstract of school accounts, a blank form of which, was transmitted to you from this office, on the 19th of last February—has been received at this department,\* nor until such abstract shall have been received.

For the convenience of the public, His Excellency the Governor General has been pleased to direct that hereafter the legislative school grant will be payable at this department, Toronto, instead of at the office of the Hon. Receiver General, Quebec.

As required by the 21st section of the Act, taken in connection with the 2nd proviso of the 3rd clause of the 27th section, you will please favor me from time to time with a copy of the proceedings of your council on educational matters.

On the subject of the basis of the apportionment for this year, I have to refer you for information to the foregoing circular [No. 8, p. 170], addressed to clerks of counties.

I have the honor to be sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed,)

E. RYERSON.

EDUCATION OFFICE,  
Toronto, 10th July, 1852.

| CITIES.               |        |        | POPULATION. |    |     | APPORTIONMENT.         |        |    | TOWN MUNICIPALITIES.   |    |     | POPULATION.       |       |    | APPORTIONMENT. |    |    |
|-----------------------|--------|--------|-------------|----|-----|------------------------|--------|----|------------------------|----|-----|-------------------|-------|----|----------------|----|----|
|                       |        |        | £ s. d.     |    |     | £ s. d.                |        |    |                        |    |     | £ s. d.           |       |    |                |    |    |
| Toronto, .....        | 30,763 | @ 4½d. | 608         | 17 | 0½  | Amherstburgh, .....    | 1,880  | .. | 37                     | 4  | 2   | Chatham, .....    | 2,070 | .. | 40             | 19 | 4½ |
| Hamilton, .....       | 14,199 | ..     | 281         | 0  | 5½  | Guelph, .....          | 1,860  | .. | 36                     | 16 | 3   | Perth, .....      | 1,916 | .. | 37             | 18 | 5  |
| Kingston, .....       | 11,585 | ..     | 229         | 5  | 8½  | Simcoe, .....          | 1,452  | .. | 28                     | 14 | 9   | Woodstock, .....  | 2,112 | .. | 41             | 16 | 0  |
|                       | 56,547 |        | 1,119       | 3  | 2½  |                        | 11,290 |    | 223                    | 8  | 11½ |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
| TOWNS.                |        |        |             |    |     |                        |        |    | INCORPORATED VILLAGES. |    |     |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
| Belleville, .....     | 4,569  | ..     | 90          | 8  | 6½  | Chippewa, .....        | 1,193  | .. | 23                     | 12 | 2½  | Galt, .....       | 2,248 | .. | 44             | 9  | 10 |
| Brantford, .....      | 3,877  | ..     | 76          | 14 | 7½  | Ingersoll, .....       | 1,190  | .. | 23                     | 11 | 0½  | Oshawa, .....     | 1,142 | .. | 22             | 12 | 0½ |
| Brockville, .....     | 3,246  | ..     | 64          | 4  | 10½ | Paris, .....           | 1,890  | .. | 37                     | 8  | 1½  | Preston, .....    | 1,180 | .. | 23             | 7  | 1  |
| Bytown, .....         | 7,760  | ..     | 153         | 11 | 8   | Richmond, .....        | 484    | .. | 8                      | 11 | 9½  | St. Thomas, ..... | 1,274 | .. | 25             | 4  | 3½ |
| Cobourg, .....        | 3,871  | ..     | 76          | 12 | 3½  | Thorold, .....         | 1,091  | .. | 21                     | 11 | 10½ |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
| Cornwall, .....       | 1,692  | ..     | 33          | 9  | 9   |                        | 11,642 |    | 230                    | 8  | 3½  |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
| Dundas, .....         | 3,517  | ..     | 69          | 12 | 1½  | Total apportionment to |        |    |                        |    |     |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
| Goderich, .....       | 1,329  | ..     | 26          | 6  | 0½  | cities, towns and      |        |    |                        |    |     |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
| London, .....         | 7,124  | ..     | 140         | 19 | 11  | villages, .....        |        |    |                        |    |     |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
| Niagara, .....        | 3,340  | ..     | 66          | 2  | 1   |                        |        |    |                        |    |     |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
| Peterborough, .....   | 2,191  | ..     | 43          | 7  | 3½  |                        |        |    |                        |    |     |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
| Picton, .....         | 1,569  | ..     | 31          | 1  | 0½  |                        |        |    |                        |    |     |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
| Port Hope, .....      | 2,476  | ..     | 49          | 0  | 1   |                        |        |    |                        |    |     |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
| Prescott, .....       | 2,156  | ..     | 42          | 13 | 5   |                        |        |    |                        |    |     |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
| St. Catherines, ..... | 4,368  | ..     | 86          | 9  | 0   |                        |        |    |                        |    |     |                   |       |    |                |    |    |
|                       | 52,085 |        | 1,050       | 12 | 9½  |                        |        |    |                        |    |     |                   |       |    |                |    |    |

\* The following are the Towns and Villages from which no certified Abstract of School Accounts for last year has been received at the Educational Department, Toronto, as authorized and required by the 5th clause of the 27th section, in connection with the 21st and 25th sections of the School Act, up to the date of the publication of this circular:—

- |                        |                                   |                                   |
|------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Town of Belleville. | 8. Town of Niagara (imperfect).   | 14. Town Municipality of Chatham. |
| 2. " Brockville.       | 9. " Peterborough.                | 15. " Municipality of Simcoe.     |
| 3. " Bytown.           | 10. " Picton.                     | 16. Village of Chippewa.          |
| 4. " Cornwall.         | 11. " Prescott.                   | 17. " Galt.                       |
| 5. " Dundas.           | 12. " St. Catherines.             | 18. " Richmond—nor                |
| 6. " Goderich.         | 13. Town Municipality of Amherst- | Board of School Trustees' Report. |
| 7. " London.           | burgh.                            |                                   |

## APPENDIX D.

### DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE NORMAL SCHOOL, TORONTO.

1. Programme of the annual examination of the Normal and Model Schools for Upper Canada, at the close of the seventh session, 1851-'52.
2. Examination paper for His Excellency the Governor General's prizes in the science of Agriculture.
3. Examination paper in Education and the art of Teaching.
4. Examination paper in Book-keeping.
5. Examination paper in themes for Composition.
6. Examination paper in Algebra.
7. Examination paper in Grammar.
8. Examination paper in Practical Arithmetic.
9. Examination paper in History—General, English and Canadian.
10. Examination paper in Geography—general and Canadian.
11. Examination paper in Geometry.
12. Examination paper in Mensuration and the Rudiments of Mechanics.
13. Blank form of Certificate given at the close of the seventh session of the Normal School, to students then in attendance and deemed worthy of it.
14. Blank form of application for admission to the Normal School.
15. Revised terms of admission to the Normal School.

No. 1. PROGRAMME of the Annual Examination of the Normal and Model Schools for Upper Canada, at the close of the seventh session, 1851-'52.

*Thursday, Saturday, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday,  
8th, 10th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th, and 16th of April.*

### NORMAL SCHOOL.

*Thursday, the 8th of April.*

Private examination for his Excellency the Governor General's prizes in Agricultural Chemistry, &c.

*Saturday, Monday, and Tuesday, 10th, 12th, and 13th of April,*

PRIVATE GENERAL EXAMINATION, WITH WRITTEN ANSWERS.

| DAYS.                | FROM<br>9 TO 10½, A. M.                                                | FROM<br>10½ TO 12 M. | FROM<br>12 TO 2, P. M. | FROM 2 TO 5, P. M.                     |
|----------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| THURSDAY, 8th April, | Private examination for His Excellency's prizes.                       |                      | Intermission.          | 2-3½, Education and art of teaching.   |
| SATURDAY, 10th,..... | Composition, including Spelling, Punctuation, &c.                      | Algebra.             | Intermission.          | 3½-5, Book-keeping.                    |
| MONDAY, 12th,.....   | Arithmetic.                                                            |                      | Intermission.          | History—General, English and Canadian. |
| TUESDAY, 13th.....   | Geography—Mathematical, Physical, and Political,—General and Canadian. |                      | Intermission.          | Geometry, Mensuration, and Mechanics.  |

Wednesday, April 14.

PUBLIC EXAMINATION.

HOURS.

- 10 to 11—Grammar and the Principles of Teaching.  
 11 to 12—Principles of Arithmetic, Algebra, Geometry, Mensuration, and Mechanics.  
 12 to 12½—Hullah's System of Vocal Music.

Specimens of Writing and Drawing exhibited in the Examination Hall.

HOURS.

INTERMISSION.

- 2 to 3—Natural Philosophy and Agricultural Chemistry.  
 3 to 4—History and Geography.

4—Distribution of Prizes given by his Excellency the Governor General.

MODEL SCHOOL.

Thursday, April 15.

SCHOOL ROOM.

HOURS.

Senior Division.

- 10 to 10¾—Mechanics.  
 10¾ to 12—Practical Arithmetic, Geometry, and Book-Keeping.

INTERMISSION.

- 2 to 2½—Natural History.  
 2½ to 4—History, General and Canadian.

GALLERY.

Junior Division.

Object Lessons—(2nd division.)

INTERMISSION.

Geography—(1st division.)  
 Arithmetic—(2nd division.)

Friday, April 16.

SCHOOL ROOM.

- 10 to 12¼—Grammar.  
 10½ to 12—Geography, Mathematical, Physical, and Political.

INTERMISSION.

- 2 to 3½—Arithmetic—Mental and Theoretical,—Algebra.

- 3½ to 4—Hullah's System of Vocal Music.  
 Specimens of Writing and Drawing exhibited in the large room.

GALLERY.

Object Lessons—(1st division.)  
 Grammar—(2nd division.)

INTERMISSION.

Geography—(2nd division.)

- 2.—EXAMINATION PAPER, for his Excellency the Governor General's Prizes of £5 and £3 in books) in the science of Agriculture.

April 8th, 1852.

EXAMINERS:

- The Masters of the Normal School.  
 The Professor of Chemistry in the University of Toronto.  
 The President of the Agricultural Society of the County of York.  
 The first Vice-President of the Agricultural Society of the County of York.  
 The Secretary to the Agricultural Association of Upper Canada.

TIME: THREE HOURS.

1. Trace the history of an annual plant from germination to maturity.

2. Describe the mode in which compounds rich in carbon may be made to accumulate in the soil, and show how they serve as food for cultivated crops.
3. Of what does the inorganic part of plants consist? In what forms does the inorganic food exist in the soil? Describe the artifices you would employ in order to furnish a constant supply to cultivated crops in a fit state for immediate assimilation.
4. In what way does the porosity of the soil affect cultivated vegetables?
5. Name the sources of the organic food of plants, and describe the artifices you would employ in order to maintain a proper supply in the soil.
6. Describe the effects of draining; also the mode in which you would proceed to drain your land.
7. Describe the most important proximate principles found in cultivated vegetables.
8. When crops are used as food for domesticated animals, what purposes do the different principles named in your answer to the last question serve?
9. Contrast the chemical functions of plants and animals?
10. To what points would you particularly direct attention in rearing stock?
11. How is animal heat supposed to be maintained? What effect will exposure to continued cold have upon the appropriation of the elements of food?
12. Describe the composition and physical characters of manures; distinguishing between vegetable, animal and mineral manures. Describe also the artifices you would adopt in order to preserve the properties of those which are liable to deterioration.

NOTE.—By request of the Chief Superintendent of Schools, in the absence of his Excellency, the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, the Honorable Chief Justice Robinson conferred the prizes upon the successful competitors. The following list contains the number of marks each student obtained in the examination for his Excellency's prizes:

1. S. P. Robins, of the county of Northumberland,.....266, 1st Prize.
2. Thomas McNaughton, of the county of Durham,.....199, 2nd do.
3. Alexander Lester, of the county of Lanark,.....197.
4. Alexander Martin, of the county of Lennox,.....192.
5. Catharine Johnston, of the county of York,.....189.
6. Samuel Ross, of the county of Simcoe,.....182.
7. William Tilly, of the county of Simcoe,.....173.
8. Benjamin F. Fitch, of the county of Norfolk,.....163.
9. Elijah Procnier, of the county of Norfolk,.....152.
10. David Halliday, of the county of Renfrew,.....138.
11. E. R. Morden, of the county of Hastings,.....126.

### 3.—EXAMINATION PAPER in Education and Art of Teaching.

*April 8th, 1852.*

TIME: ONE HOUR AND THIRTY MINUTES.

1. What is the difference between Education and Instruction?
2. Strictly speaking, what persons are uneducated?
3. What species of Education is that which all must undergo? State why.
4. What evil usually arises, or may arise, from mistaking Instruction for Education and why?
5. How is the consideration of the difference between Education and Instruction; connected with modes of teaching and systems of rewards and punishment?
6. What is the principle which should regulate all systems of School discipline.
7. How would you proceed to organize a School?

8. What is the first point to be considered in classifying a School?
9. Describe in what consists the special utility of introducing in a School a system of training, by which certain duties, &c., are performed simultaneously and by words of command.
10. What course should a teacher adopt with reference to the feelings of his pupils in exacting obedience, &c.?
11. What is the best mode of securing the attention of a class?
12. What method would you adopt to exact obedience from very young children?
13. At what stage of their progress, after children have commenced the alphabet, would you begin the system of explanatory questioning?
14. On what class of words would you first begin to question children; and why?
15. How would you commence with children the subject of Grammar? of Geography? of Arithmetic?
16. Describe what you conceive to be a sufficient course for Common School or National Education.

---

4.—EXAMINATION PAPER in Book-keeping.

*April 8th, 1852.*

TIME: ONE HOUR AND THIRTY MINUTES.

1. State the principal objects of Book-Keeping.
2. What are the chief requisites in a Book-Keeper?
3. Give some reasons why children should be instructed in the theory of Book-Keeping at School.
4. What should a Tradesman or Merchant's books always exhibit?
5. Enumerate the various methods of Book-Keeping founded upon distinct principles, and the books used in each.
6. What does the Day-Book, by single and double entry, contain?
7. When do you enter a person's name as Dr. or Cr. in your books?
8. What are meant by Real, Personal and Nominal accounts?
9. Explain the uses of the Journal. How does it facilitate the keeping of accounts?
10. What are the requisites of a Bill? The different kinds of Bills and the parties concerned in them?
11. If you ship goods to the order of any person, how and where would you enter the account by Single Entry.
12. In charging 1000 bushels wheat to H. Irvine, mention all the places in which the account will be inserted by Double Entry.
13. What do you understand by Journalizing and Posting?
14. How are the accounts opened in the Ledger, and what do they contain?
15. How are the accounts balanced and the books closed?
26. How are Single and Double Entry proved and errors detected.

---

5.—EXAMINATION PAPER.—Themes for Composition.

*April 10th, 1852.*

TIME: ONE HOUR AND THIRTY MINUTES.

- I. Account of a voyage from Mozambique to Venice.
- II. The rise of Mohammedanism.
- III. The necessity of general education for a free people.

## 6.—EXAMINATION PAPER in Algebra.

April 10th, 1852.

TIME: ONE HOUR AND THIRTY MINUTES.

*Second Division.*

- I. Divide 1 by  $1-x^2$  to 6 terms.
- II. What is the square root of  
 $4x^4-16x^3+24x^2-16x+4$
- III. Solve the equations
- 1)  $x \frac{2x+1}{3} = \frac{x+3}{4}$
  - 2)  $\frac{x-2}{4} \frac{3x}{2} + \frac{15x}{2} = 37$
  - 3)  $\begin{aligned} 5x-6y+4z &= 15 \\ 7x+4y-3z &= 19 \\ 2x+y+6z &= 16 \end{aligned}$
- IV. The sum of two numbers is 50; but when the greater is multiplied by 6 and the smaller by 5, the sum of the two products is 276. What are the two numbers?
- V. A cistern containing 210 buckets, may be filled by two pipes. By an experiment in which the first was open 4 and the second 5 hours, 90 buckets of water were obtained. By another experiment, when the first was open 7, and the other  $3\frac{1}{2}$  hours, 126 buckets were obtained. How many buckets does each pipe discharge in an hour? and in what time will the cistern be full, when the water flows from both pipes at once?
- VI. Expand  $(1+x)^s$  in a series, by means of the Binomial Theorem.
- VII. Solve the equation  
 $(x-32)^{\frac{1}{2}} = 16 - \sqrt{x}$
- VIII. In an Arithmetical Progression, where  $s$  = the sum of the series,  
 $a$  = the first term,  
 $l$  = the last term,  
 $n$  = the number of terms,

$$\text{prove that } s = \frac{(a+l)n}{2}$$

$$\text{also that } l = \frac{2s}{n} - a$$

*First Division.*

- IX. Expand  $\frac{1}{(1-x)^{\frac{2}{3}}}$  in a series by the Binomial Theorem.

- X. In a Geometrical Progression, show that

$$s = \frac{a(r^n - 1)}{r - 1}$$

XI. Solve the equations

$$n(n-1) - \frac{n^2}{5} = (5-n) \left(1 + \frac{n}{5}\right) + 1$$

XII. 
$$\begin{aligned} x^2 + y^2 &= a \\ nx &= b \\ yz &= c \end{aligned}$$

XIII. A person buys some pieces of cloth at equal prices for 60 shillings. Had he received three more pieces for the same sum, each piece would have cost him one shilling less. How many pieces did he buy?

XIV. There are two numbers whose difference is 15, and half their product is equal to the cube of the less number. What are these numbers?

XV. A and B together agree to dig 100 rods of ditch for \$100. That part of the ditch on which A was employed was more difficult of excavation than the part on which B was employed. It was therefore agreed that A should receive for each rod 25 cents more than B received for each rod which he dug. Show that in order to fulfil the conditions of the question,

$$\text{A must dig } \frac{400}{5 + \sqrt{17}} \text{ rods at } \frac{5 + \sqrt{17}}{8} \text{ dollars per rod.}$$

$$\text{B must dig } \frac{400}{3 + \sqrt{17}} \text{ rods at } \frac{3 + \sqrt{17}}{8} \text{ dollars per rod.}$$

XVI. Solve the equations—

1)  $x^3 - x - 6 = 0$

2)  $x^4 - 5x^2 + 4 = 0$

XVII. Extract the square root of

$$6 - 2\sqrt{5}$$

XVIII. From the equations whose roots are—

- 1) 2 and 3,
- 2) 1, -4 and 6,
- 3) 2, 5, 7 and -2.

---

7.—EXAMINATION PAPER in Grammar.

April 10th, 1852.

TIME; THREE HOURS.

1. What is Grammar?
2. What is meant by the philosophy of Grammar?
3. What are meant by the parts of speech?
4. Why are there different parts of speech?
5. To which of the four great departments of grammar does the division of words into parts of speech belong?
6. Why is a verb considered the principal part of speech?
7. What is a proposition?
8. What is a complement?
9. How do you analyze a sentence?—a proposition?—any of its parts or complements?

10. Describe the different offices which dependent propositions may perform in a sentence.
11. State the different kinds of verbs as regards the nature of the action—as regards the mode of its application to the subject.
12. How is the passive voice expressed in English?
13. What kind of verbs may be expressed in the passive voice?
14. What class of verbs may be expressed in English in the passive form, though not of that kind to which the passive voice is properly applied?
15. What part of the verb is found after the auxiliary “have”? After *be*? After all the other auxiliaries?
16. What is the origin of the common rule in grammar, “one verb governs another in the infinitive mood”?
17. Why does the verb “to be” take the same case after it as before it?
18. What is the rule in orthography regarding the doubling of the final consonant when a syllable is added?
19. What is a prefix? An affix?
20. What general rule regulates the changes which prefixes undergo in composition?
21. What do all stops in reading indicate?
22. Where should pauses, not indicated by printed marks, be made in reading?
23. State the most general rules regarding accent and emphasis in reading.
24. By what other construction may a participial phrase be expressed?
25. By what other construction may an infinitive phrase be expressed?
26. What barbarism is contained in the sentence, “I was made a present of a book”?
27. Divide the following sentence into propositions, and parse the words in italics—  
“*As far as* I could judge, he spoke *as if* he would willingly *deceive others to benefit himself.*”
28. Express to “benefit himself,” in the above sentence, by a dependent proposition.
29. Describe the different species of complements that may be added to a noun—a verb—an adjective.
30. Parse the words in italics in the following proposition:—“He is *about forty years* of age.”
31. Make the most common changes of construction in the following sentence:—  
“Those who offer bribes should suffer the punishment which their guilt deserves.”
32. Parse the word “at” in the proposition, “He was laughed at by every one.”
33. “*Twice ten are twenty.*” Parse the words in italics.

---

8.—EXAMINATION PAPER in Practical Arithmetic.

April 12th, 1852.

TIME: THREE HOURS.

I. Write the rules for the addition and subtraction of fractions.

$$\text{Add } \frac{2}{3}; \frac{7}{8}; \frac{5}{6}; \frac{18}{35} \quad \text{Also } \frac{17}{16} + \frac{1}{8} + \frac{13}{24} + \frac{1}{48}$$

II. Find the value of the subjoined expression.

$$\left\{ \frac{4}{5} \times \frac{9}{11} \times 0.02 \times 0.456 \right\} \div \left\{ \frac{16}{17} \text{ of } \frac{2}{3} \right\}$$

III. The commander of a fortress found that  $\frac{1}{17}$  of his provisions were exhausted in 13 weeks. How much longer would they last?

IV. If a student spend  $\frac{3}{10}$  of his time in sleep, and a fellow-student only  $\frac{3}{8}$  of his time in the same manner, how much time (in hours) will one gain over the other in nine months?

V. I divided a certain number by 5, then by  $\frac{7}{2}$ , then by  $\frac{13}{9}$ , then by  $\frac{4}{7}$ , the last quotient being 2. What was the number?

VI. If the half of sixteen-seventeenths of an ounce cost seven-thirds of four nine-tenths of a pound currency, what will the ninth of an ounce cost? Give the answer in decimals of a shilling.

VII. 30 men in 4 weeks of 5 working days of 10 hours each, make a railway embankment 800 yards in length, 16 feet in mean breadth, and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet in mean height. It is required to find how many men under similar circumstances would be able to construct an embankment 4050 yards in length, 20 feet in mean breadth, and 3 feet in mean height; supposing that they might work at it for 10 weeks, with 6 working days in each week, and 12 working hours in each day?

VIII. The population of Toronto is 30,763. Now, if each inhabitant engaged to subscribe to a charity for one year, at the rate of one penny a week, to be paid and invested in the following way; at the end of the first quarter the sum due to be deposited in a bank, compound interest being allowed at the rate of 6 per cent. per annum, payable quarterly, and so on for the other sums as they become due at the end of each succeeding quarter; what would be the amount of subscription and interest at the close of the year?

IX. In what time will £300 produce £136, at 4 per cent. simple interest?

X. At what rate will any sum of money become 6 times as great in 50 years?

XI. What is the present worth of £80, due 1 year and 9 months hence, simple interest being allowed at the rate of 4 per cent. per annum?

XII. The sum of an arithmetical progression is 400, the 1st term 2, the last term 78: what is the number of terms?

XIII. The sum of an arithmetical progression is 1000, the 1st term 10, the number of terms 60, what is the common difference?

XIV. In a geometrical progression the sum is 8000, the 1st term 20, the last term 7202: what is the common ratio?

XV. Exhibit the mode in which the rules for all the cases in geometrical progression, which do not generally require logarithms for their solution, may be found.

XVI. What principal will produce £2177,426 in 6 years, at 6 per cent. compound interest?

XVII. What is the square root of 119,550,669,121?

XVIII. What is the ninth root of 40,353,607?

XIX. Four kinds of oil were mixed together, each kind worth 8s., 9s. 11s., and 12s. per gallon, respectively. What was the quantity of each kind mixed? Give at least three systems of answers.

XX. In a commercial transaction A advanced £5000, and after three months took out £2000, and continued the remainder 3 months longer; B advanced £7000 for 2 months, then withdrew  $\frac{2}{3}$  of his stock, continuing the remainder 4 months longer; C advanced £2400 for four months, and then added £2000, continuing the whole 2 months longer. They gained £3000. What was the share of each?

XXI. If 50 barrels of flour in Toronto are worth 125 yards of cloth in New York, and 80 yards of cloth in New York, 6 bales of cotton in Charleston, and 13 bales of cotton in Charleston,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  hogsheads of sugar in New Orleans, how many hogsheads of sugar in New Orleans are worth 1000 barrels of flour in Toronto?

XXII. What is the amount of an annuity of £1000, forborne for 4 years; compound interest being allowed at the rate of 4 per cent. per annum?

XXIII. What is the present worth of an annuity of £100, at 6 per cent., compound interest to commence after 2 years, and to continue for 3 years?

XXIV. If A can perform a piece of work in 10, B the same piece of work in 15,

and C the same in 20 days. How long will it take A, B, and C to perform the work together?

XXV. Suppose the elastic power of a ball which falls from a height of 100 feet, to be such as to cause it to rise to a height of 50 feet, or one half the height from which it fell, and to continue in this way, diminishing the height to which it will rise, in geometrical progression, till it come to a state of rest. How far will it have moved?

XXVI. Investigate the origin of the rule for finding the solution of the above question.

XXVII. The logarithm of 15 is 1.176091, the logarithm of 24 is 1.380211. Find the logarithms of  $\frac{2}{3}$ ; of 2400; of 360; of 0.625; of 16 and of 4. Also find the logarithms of 000036; 625000, and 1.6.

9.—EXAMINATION PAPER in History—General, English, and Canadian.

*April 12th, 1852.*

TIME: THREE HOURS.

1. What is history?
2. How does chronology differ from history?
3. State three remarkable events in Scripture History dividing the period between the creation and birth of Christ into four nearly equal parts.
4. What great division existed among mankind before the flood?
5. What seems to have been the earliest form of government?
6. Name some of the most ancient cities in south-western Asia, with the dates when they were respectively founded, so far as they are known.
7. Name the states or empires of which they afterwards became the capitals.
8. Trace the connexion (by conquest or otherwise) between the five great empires of antiquity, including the Assyrian.
9. What state in Africa first came into historic notice? Mention any allusion to it in the Scriptures, indicating its condition.
10. Give the most remarkable dates in the history of the Jews down to the birth of our Saviour.
11. What were the chief kingdoms or empires in the world at the period of the foundation of Rome.
12. Name some remarkable events cotemporary with the founding of Rome.
13. State six remarkable events with their dates, in the history of Rome, between the expulsion of the kings and the birth of Christ.
14. What was the political condition of Britain when Christianity was first introduced into it? Give the date.
15. What effect was produced on the religion of the Britons by the Saxon invasions?
16. Name three remarkable political powers in Europe when Egbert was crowned King of England?
17. Name the four great families that have reigned in France, with the date of the accession of each to the throne.
18. In what circumstance did the empire of Germany originate, and about what time?
19. Give the names of all the English monarchs from the Norman conquest, the family to which each belonged, and the date of accession of each.
20. How was Lady Jane Grey connected with the royal family of England?
21. When and by whom was Mahometanism introduced into Africa?
22. What European nation first planted settlements on the coast of Africa?
23. By whom was the coast of North America first visited, and when?

24. Who was on the throne of England at that period ?
25. By what people were the shores of the St. Lawrence chiefly peopled ?
26. Who left the first settlers there, and at what period ?
27. What circumstance in the mode of settling it tended to retard the progress of Canada ?
28. Name the most celebrated individual connected with the early settlement of Canada, and give the date of his first voyage.
29. State the two most remarkable exploratory journeys by the French into the interior of the continent during the early period of their possession of Canada.
30. Name three of the most remarkable French Governors of Canada, stating the dates.
31. What remarkable company was formed in France for the government of the province ?
32. When was it made a royal government ?
33. When did Canada first come into possession of the English, and under what circumstances ?
34. About what period did the settlement of Upper Canada commence ?
35. In what condition was it previously with regard to occupation by Europeans ?
36. Describe the circumstances under which it was finally conquered by Britain ?
37. Who were the British and French commanders in that war ?
38. Detail the first remarkable event in the history of Canada connected with the American revolutionary war.
39. What effect had the recognition of the independence of the United States by Great Britain on the settlement of Upper Canada ?
40. When was the Province divided into Upper and Lower ?
41. When did the last war between Great Britain and the States commence, and how was Canada connected therewith ?

---

10.—EXAMINATION PAPER in Geography—General and Canadian.

---

*April 13th, 1852.*

---

TIME: THREE HOURS.

---

1. What is the shape of the earth ?
2. Describe its two motions with which we are most familiar.
3. What is the axis of the earth ?
4. Is there any part of the earth where the days and nights are equal throughout the year ?
5. What is the length of the days and nights at each pole ?
6. Name the great circles usually drawn on a terrestrial artificial globe.
7. What circles on such a globe would be omitted if the axis of the earth were perpendicular to the plane of its orbit ?
8. On what circles is longitude measured, and why ?
9. On what circles is latitude measured, and why ?
10. What is meant by the sun's declination ?
11. What is meant by his meridian altitude ?
12. Explain how these are useful in finding the latitude at sea.
13. Explain why there are spring tides when the sun and moon are in opposition.
14. Explain in general terms the effects produced by the heat of the sun in causing currents in the ocean.
15. Explain the general effects of the sun in producing winds.

16. Describe the general direction of the high lands in each of the two continents, old and new.
17. Name the principal countries of Europe, their positions with regard to each other, and their capitals—beginning at the north.
18. State in general terms the direction in which each of the principal rivers in Europe flows.
19. Describe the geographical position of each of the two principal states of Ancient Greece.
20. Name the principal states on the eastern and northeastern borders of France, beginning at the north.
21. Name the principal countries of Asia, from the Archipelago to the eastern coast south of a line from Mount Caucasus to the southern borders of China.
22. Name the capitals of these countries and the principal rivers.
23. Describe the position of each of the following countries: Ancient Assyria, Babylonia, and the Promised Land.
24. State in general terms the geographical position with reference to Judea, of the country occupied by the Moabites, Ammonites, and Midianites.
25. What part of Africa is occupied chiefly by nations professing Mahometanism?
26. Describe the general direction of each of the principal rivers of Africa.
27. State the divisions of the continent of America, according to its principal high lands and water systems.
28. State the general boundaries of British America, and name the capitals of the different provinces.
29. Name the States of the Union washed by the sea from the north to the borders of Mexico.
30. Name in succession the States of South America washed by the sea, beginning at the Isthmus.
31. State the boundaries of Canada.
32. Name the counties of Upper Canada, with their chief towns and relative positions.
33. Name the principal rivers of Upper Canada, and the general direction of each.

---

11.—EXAMINATION PAPER in Geometry.

*April 13th, 1852.*

---

TIME: ONE HOUR AND THIRTY MINUTES.

---

1. Show that if the square of one side of a triangle be equal to the sum of the squares of the other two sides, the angle opposite to that side is a right angle.
2. Name the propositions to which it is necessary to refer in constructing the figures of the ninth and tenth propositions of the second Book. Draw the figures required in the proof of the XXXV Prop., Book III: the IV Prop., Book IV, and the XIII and XX Prop., Book VI.
3. Show that if from any point without a circle two right lines be drawn to it, one of which is a tangent to the circle and the other cuts it; the rectangle under the whole secant and the external segment is equal to the square of the tangent.
4. Through three given points, not in the same straight line, it is required to describe a circle.
5. The side of a square is 20 feet, What is the area of a square described on half its diagonal?

6. Two tangents are drawn from a point outside of a circle to its circumference forming with each other an angle of 60 degrees. The length of each tangent is 100 feet. Find the area of the circle.
7. A straight line, 12 feet long, is drawn from a point without a circle through the centre to the circumference, another straight line is drawn from the same point cutting the circle; the parts within and without the circle are respectively 3 and 5 feet in length. Required the radius of the circle.
8. It is required to describe a square that shall be equal to a given rectilineal figure.
9. Similar triangles are to one another in the duplicate ratio of their homologous sides.

12.—EXAMINATION PAPER in Mensuration and the Rudiments of Mechanics.

*April 13th, 1852.*

TIME: ONE HOUR AND THIRTY MINUTES.

1. Find the area of an equilateral triangle, one of whose sides is represented by (*a*).
2. What is the area of a triangular field, whose sides measure respectively 35, 25, and 20 chains?
3. A circle 60 inches in diameter is to be divided into three equal portions, by means of two concentric circles. What must be their diameters?
4. Find the solid contents of a sphere three feet in diameter.
5. How would you proceed to find the area of a field, having five sides, and each side differing from the others in length?
6. A flag-staff was broken off by the wind, and its top struck the ground (*a*) feet from the base; and being repaired, was broken a second time (*b*) feet lower, and its top struck the ground (*c*) feet further from the base. What was the height of the flag-staff?
7. Find the solidity of a cone, the radius of the base being 10 feet and the altitude of the cone 100 feet.
8. A and B carry 256 lbs. suspended upon a pole 5 feet from A and 3 feet from B. How many pounds does each carry?
9. What weight can be raised by means of four movable pulleys, with a power of 100 lbs., each pully hanging by a separate string?
10. What weight can be raised by a power of 500 lbs. applied by means of a lever 6 feet in length to a screw whose threads are one quarter of an inch apart? Friction being supposed in this case to neutralize one-third of the real advantage gained by the use of the screw and lever.
11. A vessel in the form of the frustum of a cone, three feet high, weighing when empty 160 lbs., is to be raised by means of a wheel and axle. The diameter of the wheel is 10 feet, of the axle one foot. The internal diameter of the top of the vessel is three feet, of the bottom four feet. The vessel being filled with water, what power must be applied to the circumference of the wheel, and how many times must it be made to turn in order to raise the vessel 100 feet?
12. Describe the course of the steam from the boiler to the condenser in Watt's double acting condensing steam engine.
13. State the use of the governor, and the office of the fly-wheel.

13.—NORMAL SCHOOL for Upper Canada, Toronto.

*Seventh Session, 1851-52.*

Certificate of the general qualifications and conduct of  
 according to standing in the class of students attending the Normal School  
 for Upper Canada, during the Session ending the 15th day of April, 1852.

[N. B.—The students are divided into two classes, and each class is divided into two divisions. The standing of the students is denoted by the first two letters of the Alphabet. The capital letter A, opposite any branch of instruction, denotes that the student deserved a place in the first or highest division of the first or highest class. The small letter *a* denotes that the student deserved a place in the second division of the first class. The capital letter B, denotes that the student deserved a place in the first division of the second class; and the small letter *b*, denotes that the student deserved a place in the second division of the second class.]

| BRANCHES OF STUDY, ETC.                        | FIRST CLASS. | SECOND CLASS. | REMARKS. |
|------------------------------------------------|--------------|---------------|----------|
| Spelling,.....                                 |              |               |          |
| Reading,.....                                  |              |               |          |
| Grammar,.....                                  |              |               |          |
| Composition,.....                              |              |               |          |
| Geography,.....                                |              |               |          |
| Arithmetic,.....                               |              |               |          |
| Algebra,.....                                  |              |               |          |
| Geometry,.....                                 |              |               |          |
| Mensuration,.....                              |              |               |          |
| History,.....                                  |              |               |          |
| Book-Keeping,.....                             |              |               |          |
| Natural Philosophy,.....                       |              |               |          |
| Agricultural Chemistry,.....                   |              |               |          |
| Writing,.....                                  |              |               |          |
| Aptitude to Teach.....                         |              |               |          |
| General conduct with reference to punctuality, |              |               |          |
| “ “ Order,.....                                |              |               |          |
| “ “ Arrangement,.....                          |              |               |          |
| “ “ Attention to studies,.....                 |              |               |          |

*Head Master.*

14.—FORM OF APPLICATION FOR ADMISSION to the Normal School, Toronto.

No. on the Normal School Register Session 185—

SIR,—I wish very respectfully to apply to you for admission to the Normal School, in accordance with the accompanying terms of admission prescribed by the Council of

Public Instruction for U. C., and to present herewith a certificate of moral character, signed by the Reverend \_\_\_\_\_, a Clergyman of the \_\_\_\_\_

Church, and dated the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 185 .

I have to state that—1. I am \_\_\_\_\_ years of age.

2. I reside in the [Township, City, or Town] of \_\_\_\_\_

3. I was born in \_\_\_\_\_

4. I have resided \_\_\_\_\_ years in Upper Canada.

5. I am connected as a member or hearer with the \_\_\_\_\_ Church,

6. I have been \_\_\_\_\_ years a School Teacher.

7. I hold a \_\_\_\_\_ class Certificate of Qualification.

8. My last place of teaching was in School Section No. \_\_\_\_\_, township of \_\_\_\_\_.

9. I attended the Normal School during the session of 18 \_\_\_\_\_

I have also to state, that it is my intention to devote myself to the profession of School Teaching, and that my object in coming to the Normal School is to qualify myself better for the important duties of that profession.

If admitted to the Normal School, it will be my study to observe the rules and regulations of the Institution,—to be diligent in the performance of my duties,—and upon leaving, to return each of the books granted for my use during the session. Should I voluntarily leave the Normal School before the expiration of the session, for any cause, except that of sickness, as certified by a Physician, I will also return any money advanced by the Council towards defraying the expenses of my board and lodging.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your very obedient servant,

To the Chief Superintendent of Schools,  
Education Office,  
Toronto.

The applicant will be very particular to fill up all the blanks in this application, either affirmatively or negatively; but not to fill up the blanks on the back of the sheet, or make any entries thereon. This application is to be presented in person at the opening of the session.

15.—REVISED TERMS of Admission into the Normal School, Toronto—Adopted by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, on the 23rd day of July, 1851.

The council of public instruction, anxious to adopt such measures as appear best calculated to render the training of the normal school as thorough as possible, and to diffuse its advantages over every county in Upper Canada, as equally and as widely as possible, adopts the following regulations in regard to the duration of the future sessions of the normal school, and the mode and terms of admitting and facilitating the attendance of students at that institution :

ORDERED, I. That the semi-annual sessions of the normal school shall commence on the 15th day of May, and the 15th day of November of each year, [and if those days fall upon Sunday, the day following,] and continue for a period of five months each—to be concluded by a public examination and followed by a vacation of one month.

II. That no male student shall be admitted under eighteen years of age, nor a female student under the age of sixteen years. [2]—Those admitted must produce a certificate of good moral character, dated at least within three months of its presentation, and signed by the clergyman or minister of the religious persuasion with which they are connected: [3]—they must be able to read and write intelligibly, and be acquainted with the simple rules of arithmetic, and with the elements of geography and English grammar; [4]—must sign a declaration of their intention to devote themselves to the profession of school teaching, and that their object in coming to the normal school is to qualify themselves better for the important duties of that profession.

III. That upon these conditions, candidates for school teaching shall be admitted to the advantages of the institution without any charge, either for tuition, the use of the library, or for the books which they may be required to use in the school. Other professional students to be admitted upon paying £1 5s., for attendance at an entire course of lectures during one session.

IV. That the teachers-in-training shall board and lodge in the city, in such houses and under such regulations as are approved of by the council of public instruction.

V. That a sum not exceeding five shillings per week, towards defraying the expenses of board and lodging, shall be allowed for the present, during one or two sessions to teachers-in-training requiring assistance, on condition that they will engage to remain in attendance at the normal school during that period.

VI. That all candidates for admission into the normal school must present themselves during the first week of the session, otherwise they cannot be admitted; and their continuance in the school is conditional upon their diligence, progress, and observance of the general regulations prescribed by this council.

VII. That all communications be addressed to the Reverend Dr. Ryerson, chief superintendent of schools, Toronto.

By order of the council of public instruction for Upper Canada.

(Signed,)

J. GEORGE HODGINS,

Recording Clerk, C. P. I.

EDUCATION OFFICE,

Toronto, 16th April, 1852.

N. B.—Board and lodging, for students, may be obtained, at the houses approved by the council of public instruction, at from 8s. 9d. to 12s. 6d. per week.

## APPENDIX E.

SELECTIONS from the General Forms and Instructions for executing the provisions of the Common School Act, 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48; by the Chief Superintendent of Schools as authorised and required by the 3rd clause of the 35th section of the Act.

[The following selections from the General Forms and Instructions include only those in constant use by the local school authorities, or which are required for more frequent reference.]

1.—PROGRAMME for the Examination and Classification of Teachers of Common Schools, by the County Board, prescribed by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada.

TO BE IN FORCE UNTIL REPEALED OR REVISED BY THE COUNCIL.

N. B.—Candidates shall not be eligible to be admitted to examination, until they shall have furnished the examiners with satisfactory evidence of their strictly temperate habits and good moral character.

### QUALIFICATIONS OF THIRD CLASS TEACHERS.

Candidates for certificates as third class teachers, are required:

1. To be able to read intelligibly and correctly any passage from any common reading book.

2. To be able to spell correctly the words of an ordinary sentence dictated by the Examiners.

3. To be able to write a plain hand.

4. To be able to work readily questions in the simple and compound rules of arithmetic, and in reduction and proportion, and be familiar with the principles on which these rules depend.

5. To know the elements of English grammar, and be able to parse any easy sentence in prose.

6. To be acquainted with the elements of geography, and the general outlines of the globe.

7. To have some knowledge of school organization and the classification of pupils.

8. In regard to the teachers of French or German, a knowledge of French or German grammar may be substituted for a knowledge of English grammar; and the certificates to the teacher expressly limited accordingly.

#### QUALIFICATIONS OF SECOND CLASS TEACHERS.

Candidates for certificates as second class teachers, in addition to what is required of candidates for third class certificates, are required:

1. To be able to read with ease, intelligence, and expression, and to be familiar with the principles of reading and pronunciation.

2. To write a bold free hand, and to be acquainted with the rules of teaching writing.

3. To know fractions, involution, evolution, and commercial and mental arithmetic.

[Female candidates for this class of certificates will only be examined in practice and mental arithmetic.]

4. To be acquainted with the elements of book-keeping.

5. To know the common rules of orthography, and be able to parse any sentence in prose or poetry which may be submitted; to write grammatically, with correct spelling and punctuation, the substance of any passages which may be read, or any topics which may be suggested.

6. To be familiar with the elements of mathematical, physical, and civil or political geography, as contained in any school geography.

#### QUALIFICATIONS OF FIRST CLASS TEACHERS.

Candidates for certificates as first class teachers, in addition to what is required of candidates for third and first class certificates, are required:

1. To be acquainted with the rules for the mensuration of superficies and solids, and the elements of land surveying.

2. To be familiar with the simple rules of algebra, and be able to solve problems in simple and quadratic equations.

3. To know the first four books of Euclid.

4. To be familiar with the elements and outlines of general history.

5. To have some acquaintance with the elements of vegetable and animal physiology, and natural philosophy, as far as taught in the fifth book of the national readers.

6. To understand the proper organization and management of schools and the improved methods of teaching.

N. B.—Female candidates for first class certificates will not be examined in the subjects mentioned in the first three paragraphs under this head.

By order of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada,

(Signed,)

J. GEORGE HODGINS,

Recording Clerk, C. P. I.

EDUCATION OFFICE, Toronto.

Adopted the 3rd day of October, 1850.

2.—GENERAL FORM of Certificate of Qualification for Common School Teachers in Upper Canada, to be granted by County Boards of Public Instruction, in accordance with the foregoing Programme of Examination, prescribed by the Council of Public Instruction.

This is to certify that \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ faith, having applied to the Board of Public Instruction for [*County, School Circuit, or United Counties*] of \_\_\_\_\_ for a Certificate of Qualification to teach a Common School, and having produced "satisfactory proof of good moral character," the Board has carefully examined him [*or her*] in the several branches of study enumerated in the "Qualifications of [*third, second, or first, as the case may be*] class Teachers," contained in the ' Programme of the Examination and Classification of Teachers of Common Schools, prescribed by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada," adopted the 3rd day of October, 1850; and having found the said \_\_\_\_\_ well qualified to teach the several branches therein named, the Board, as authorised by the 29th section of the Act, 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48, hereby licenses him [*or her*] to teach any Common School in the \_\_\_\_\_ [*If a first class certificate, here insert the name of the county, school circuit, united counties, or city; if a second class certificate, the name of the township; and if a third class certificate, the name of the school section in which the candidate is authorised to teach,—to be determined, at the discretion of the Board.*]

This Certificate of qualification to remain in force [*for one year from the date hereof, or until annulled according to law—to be determined by circumstance, and the class of the certificate granted.*]

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, one thousand eight hundred and \_\_\_\_\_.

N. B.—Each certificate should be signed by the Chairman of the Board, and must also have the signature of a Local Superintendent of Schools. See 2nd clause of the 29th section of the Act.

3.—Form of a Notice of an ordinary Annual School Section Meeting, pursuant to the twelfth clause of the twelfth section of the School Act, 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48.

#### SCHOOL NOTICE.

The undersigned Trustees of School Section, No —, in the Township of \_\_\_\_\_, hereby give notice to the Freeholders and Householdors of said School Section, that a Public Meeting will be held at \_\_\_\_\_, on the second Wednesday in January, 18—, at the hour of Ten of the clock, in the forenoon, for the purpose of electing a fit and proper person as a School Trustee for the said Section.

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 18 \_\_\_\_\_.

A. B., } Trustees of  
C D., } School Section,  
E. F., } No. \_\_\_\_\_

REMARKS.—The above notice should be signed by a majority of the existing or surviving Trustees and posted in, at least, three public places of the School Section, at least six days before the holding of the meeting. The manner of proceeding at the Annual Meeting is prescribed in the sixth section of the Act.

Should the Trustees neglect to give the prescribed notice of the Annual Section Meeting, they forfeit, each, the sum of one pound five shillings, recoverable for the purposes of the School Section, and then any two householders of the School Section are authorised within twenty days' notice, to call such meeting. See ninth section of the Act.

4.—Form of Notice, signed by the Chairman and Secretary of a School Section Meeting, to be transmitted by the Secretary to the Local Superintendent of Schools, intimating the election of one or more persons as Trustee or Trustees.

SIR,—In conformity with the Common School Act, 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48, section five, we have the honor to inform you, that, at a meeting of the Free-

holders and Householdors of School Section, No. , in the Township of , held according to law, on the day of , [Here insert the name or names or address of the person or persons elected] chosen School [Trustee or Trustees] of said Section.

We have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servants,

D. E.,

Chairman,

To the Local Superintendent of Schools  
for the [Township, School Circuit, or County] of

F. A.,

Secretary.

5.—Form of Notice of a School Meeting, to fill up a vacancy created by the death, permanent absence, incapacity from sickness, refusal to serve, resignation, &c., on the part of a Trustee.

#### SCHOOL NOTICE.

Notice is hereby given to the Freeholders and Householdors of School Section, No. , in the Township of , that a Public Meeting will be held at , on the day of , at the hour of Ten of the clock, in the forenoon, for the purpose of electing a fit and proper person as School Trustee, in the place of , [deceased, removed, incapacitated from sickness, absent, resignation, or who has refused to serve, as the case may be.]

Dated this day of , 18 .

A. B., } Surviving Trustees, or Trustee,  
C. D., } (as the case may be.)

REMARKS.—A Trustee who refuses to serve when elected, forfeits the sum of one pound five shillings; but having accepted office, if he shall at any time refuse or neglect to perform the duties of that office he shall forfeit the sum of five pounds, recoverable for the purposes of the school section; but a trustee cannot be re-elected without his own consent. (See eighth section of the Act.) The mode of proceeding at a meeting called as above is the same as at an ordinary annual school section meeting, and is prescribed in the sixth section of the Act.

6.—Form of Notice for calling a Special School Meeting.

REMARKS.—It belongs to the office of Trustees to estimate and determine the amount of the teacher's salary and all expenses connected with the school; but it appertains to the majority of the freeholders and householders of each school section, at a public meeting called for the purpose, to decide as to the manner in which such expenses shall be provided for, whether, 1st by voluntary subscription, 2nd by rate-bill on parents or guardians sending children to the school, or 3rd by rate on all the freeholders and householders of the school section according to property. But should not a sufficient sum be provided by either of these means to meet the expenses incurred for school purposes, the trustees are authorised by the latter part of the seventh clause of the twelfth section, to provide the balance in such a manner as they may think proper. But for all the money received and expended by them, the Trustees must account annually to their constituents as prescribed in the eighteenth clause of the twelfth section. Besides calling annual school section meetings, trustees are authorised to call special meetings to consider the site and erection of a school-house, the mode of raising a teacher's salary or for any school purpose whatever. The object or objects of each school meeting should be invariably stated in the notices calling it: and the three notices calling any school meeting should in all cases be put up six days before holding such meeting. The form of calling a special school section meeting, for any school purposes whatever, is as follows:—

#### SPECIAL SCHOOL NOTICE.

Notice is hereby given to the Freeholders and Householdors of School Section, No. , in the Township of , that a Public Meeting will be held at , on the day of the month of at the hour of of the clock in for the purpose [Here state the object or objects of the meeting]

Dated this day of , 18 .

A. B., }  
C. D., } Trustees.  
E. F., }

7.—*Form of Notification to Trustees of the alteration in the boundaries of their School Section.*

TOWNSHIP CLERK'S OFFICE,  
, 18 .

SIR,—In conformity with the fourth clause of the eighteenth section of the Common School Act, 13th and 14th Vict., chap. 48, I have to acquaint you that the Municipal Council of this Township, has altered the School Section of which you are Trustee, in the following manner: [*Here insert the changes which have been made, and the description of the new School Section.*] These changes will go into effect from and after the twenty-fifth day of next December, according to the fourth clause of the eighteenth section of the Act.

You will please communicate this notice to the other Trustees of your School Section.

I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. B., Township Clerk.

To D. E.,

Trustee of School Section No. , Township of

REMARK.—In giving notice of the formation of union school sections, see the remarks at the end of the following form No. 8.

8.—*Form of intimating to the Local Superintendent of Schools the alteration in the boundaries of a School Section.*

TOWNSHIP CLERK'S OFFICE,  
, 18 .

SIR,—In conformity with the fourth clause of the eighteenth Section of the Common School Act, 13th and 14th Vict., chap. 48, I have to acquaint you that the Municipal Council of this Township has altered School Section, No. , in the following manner: [*Here insert the changes which have been made, and the description of the new School Section.*] These changes go into effect from and after the twenty-fifth day of next December, according to the fourth clause of the eighteenth section of the Act.

I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. B., Township Clerk.

The Local Superintendent of Schools

for the [*County, School Circuit, or Township*] of

N. B. When the Union School Section is formed or altered, as authorized by the fifth proviso of the fourth clause of the eighteenth section, the Clerk of the Township in which the school-house of such union section is situated, should communicate the requisite notices to the parties concerned. See sixth proviso of the fourth clause of the eighteenth section, compared with the fourth section of the Act.

9.—*Form of Warrant for the Collection of School Fees.*

WE, the undersigned, Trustees of School Section, No. , in the Township of in the County of , by virtue of the authority vested in us by the eighth clause of the twelfth section of the Act, 13th and 15th Vict., chap. 48, hereby authorize and require you [*here insert the name and residence of the person appointed to collect the rate-bill*] after ten days from the date hereof, to collect from the several individuals in the annexed rate-bill, for the period therein mentioned, the sum of money opposite their respective names, and to pay, within thirty days from the date hereof, the amount so collected, after retaining your own fees, to the Secretary-Treasurer, whose discharge shall be your acquittances for the sum so paid. And in default of payment on demand

by any person so rated, you are hereby authorized and required to levy the amount by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of the person or persons making default.

A. B. } Trustees.  
 C. D. }  
 E. F. } [Corporate Seal.]

Given under our hands and seal, this  
 day of , 18 .

To the Collector of the School Section No. , Township of

10.—Form of Rate-Bill, as authorized by the second and eighth clauses of the twelfth section of the Act—to be annexed to the foregoing Warrant.

RATE-BILL of persons liable for School Fees, in School Section, No. , in the Township of , for the [month or quarter, &c.,] commencing the day of , and ending the day of , 18 .

| Names of PARENTS or GUARDIANS. | Number of children attending School. |    |    | Amount of rate-bill per [month or quarter, &c.,] for tuition. |    |    | Amount of rate-bill per [month or quarter] for fuel, rent, &c. |    |    | Amount of Collector's fees at five per cent. |    |    | Total am't of rate-bill for the [month or quarter,] &c., |    |    |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|----|----|---------------------------------------------------------------|----|----|----------------------------------------------------------------|----|----|----------------------------------------------|----|----|----------------------------------------------------------|----|----|
|                                | £                                    | s. | d. | £                                                             | s. | d. | £                                                              | s. | d. | £                                            | s. | d. | £                                                        | s. | d. |
|                                |                                      |    |    |                                                               |    |    |                                                                |    |    |                                              |    |    |                                                          |    |    |

Given under our hands and seal, this  
 day of , 18 .

A. B., } Trustees.  
 C. D. }  
 E. F. } [Corporate Seal.]

11.—Form of Receipt to be given by the Collector, on receiving the amount named in the Rate-Bill.

Received from [here insert the person's name] the sum of [here write the sum in words,] being the amount of his [or her] Rate-Bill, for the [Month or Quarter, &c.,] ending on the day of 18 .

Dated this day of 18 .

A. B., Collector.

EXPLANATORY REMARKS on the Imposition and Collection of Rate-Bills &c.

1. The Collector should take a receipt from the secretary-treasurer, for all moneys paid him. The secretary-treasurer should also take a receipt from the teacher for all moneys paid him. The taking and giving receipts for money paid and received will prevent errors and misunderstandings.

2. The trustees can raise the school fees by voluntary subscriptions, if they please. They can also appoint the school teacher to act as collector, if he chooses to accept of the appointment, and to give the required security. The trustees can also, if they judge it expedient, impose any rate-bill which they may think necessary for renting, and repairing and furnishing a school house, or for the teacher's salary, upon the inhabitants of their school section, or they can apply to the Municipality of their Township to impose and collect such rate for those purposes. Should the township council refuse to comply with the request of the trustee representatives of a section to impose

and collect such rate, the trustees can, without further delay, proceed at once to impose and collect the rate themselves.

3. As the school accounts of each year must be kept separate by the chief superintendent of schools, so must the rate-bills. The rate-bills and the warrants can be made out for a month, or for one or more quarters of a year, at the same time, as the trustees may think expedient.

4. Those parents and guardians who pay the rate-bills to the secretary-treasurer, or collector, within ten days from the date of such rate-bill, and without being called upon for it, will be exempt from paying the collector's fees.

5. The collector, by virtue of the warrant from the trustees, can enforce payment of the rate-bill by distress and the sale of goods, from any person who resides, or has goods and chattels within the limits of the school section. For the mode of proceeding by the trustees in case of persons rated, who may not at the time of collecting the rate-bill reside or have goods and chattels within the limits of the school section, see eleventh division of the twelfth section of the Act. Such parties must be sued by the trustees in their name of office.

6. The trustees should make the apportionment for fuel in money, as one item in the rate-bill, and then exercise their own discretion as to whether the item for fuel should be paid in money or wood—fixing the price per cord, to be allowed for the wood, describing the kind of wood, and the manner in which it should be prepared for the school. In case any person should fail to pay the amount of his wood-bill, in the manner and at the time prescribed by the trustees, the payment should, of course, be enforced in the same manner as that of the school teacher's wages, and the amount, thus collected, paid for the purchase of wood.

12.—*Form of Agreement between Trustees and Teacher.*

We, the undersigned, Trustees of School Section No. \_\_\_\_\_, in the Township of \_\_\_\_\_, by virtue of the authority vested in us by the fifth clause of the twelfth section of the School Act, 13th and 14th Vict., chap. 48, have chosen—[*here insert the Teacher's name*]*—*who holds a \_\_\_\_\_ class certificate of qualification, to be a teacher in said School Section; and we do hereby contract with and employ such teacher, at the rate of [*here insert the sum in words, in currency,*] per annum, from and after the day hereof; and we further bind and oblige ourselves, and our successors in office, faithfully to employ the powers with which we are legally invested by the said section of said Act, to collect and pay the said Teacher, during the continuance of this agreement, the sum for which we hereby become bound—the said sum to be paid to the said Teacher, [*quarterly, &c., as the case may be,*]*—*And the said Teacher hereby contracts and binds himself [*or herself*] to teach and conduct the School, in said School Section, according to the regulations provided for by the said School Act. This agreement to continue [*here insert the period of agreement*] from the date thereof.

Given under our hands and seal, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 18 \_\_\_\_\_.

(Witness)

Q. K.

A. B. {  
C. D. { [*Corporate Seal.*] } Trustees.  
E. F. {  
G. H. [*Seal.*] Teacher.

REMARKS.—This agreement should be signed by at least two of the trustees, and the teacher, and must have the *corporate seal* of the section attached to it, otherwise the trustees may be made *personally responsible* for the fulfilment of their agreement, should they be sued by the teacher. It should also be entered in the trustees' book, and a copy of it given to the teacher. The trustees being a corporation, their agreement with their teacher is binding on their successors in office; and should they refuse or wilfully neglect to exercise the corporate powers vested on them, they would be personally liable for the amount due a teacher—see sixteenth clause of the twelfth section. As to the mode of

settling disputes between trustees and a teacher, see the seventeenth section. And, on the other hand the teacher is equally bound to faithfulness in the performance of his duties according to law. See section sixteen and clause eight, of section thirty-one. See also the fourth paragraph of the following regulation, number 13.

13.—*Hours of Daily Teaching,—Holidays and Vacations.*

1. The hours of teaching in each day shall not exceed six, exclusive of all the time allowed at noon for recreation. Nevertheless, a less number of hours for daily teaching may be determined upon in any school, at the option of the trustees.

2. Every alternate Saturday shall be a holiday in each school.

3. There shall be three vacations during each year; the first, eight days, at Easter; the second, the first two weeks in August; the third, eight days, at Christmas.

4. All agreements between trustees and teachers shall be subject to the foregoing regulations; and no teacher shall be deprived of any part of his salary on account of observing allowed holidays and vacations.

14.—*Duties of Common School Trustees.*

1. The full and explicit manner in which the duties of trustees are enumerated and stated in the several clauses of the twelfth section of the Act, renders it unnecessary to do more, in this place, than make some expository remarks on the nature of the general duties of trustees, and the relations subsisting between them and the teachers whom they employ. The law invests trustees with most important functions; they are a corporation, and as such, the ownership and control of the school site, school-house, and all the property attached thereto, is vested in them; they are to provide and furnish the school-house and premises, and apparatus and text-books for the school, and they alone have authority to employ the teacher. Their duties are, therefore, of the greatest importance, and they should be well understood.

2. While the trustees employ the teacher—agree with him as to the period during which he shall teach, and the amount of his remuneration—the mode of teaching is at the option of the teacher: and the local superintendent and visitors alone have a right to advise him on the subject. The teacher is not a mere machine, and no trustee or parent should attempt to reduce him to that position. His character and his interest alike prompt him to make his instructions as efficient and popular as possible; and if he does not give satisfaction, he can be dismissed according to the terms of his agreement with his employers. To interfere with him, and deprive him of his discretion as a teacher, and then to dismiss him for inefficiency, which is the natural and usual result, is to inflict upon him a double wrong, and frequently injures the pupils themselves, and all parties concerned. It should then be distinctly understood, as essential to the teacher's character, position and success, that he judge for himself as to the mode of teaching in his school, including, of course, the classification of pupils, as well as the manner of instructing them. It is, nevertheless, the duty of the trustees to see that the school is conducted according to the regulations authorized by law.

It is therefore important that trustees should select a competent teacher. The best teacher is always the cheapest. He teaches most and inculcates the best habits of learning and mental development, in a given time; and time and proper habits are worth more than money, both to pupils and their parents. Trustees who pay a teacher fairly and punctually, and treat him properly, will seldom want a good teacher. To employ an incompetent person, because he offers his incompetent services for a small sum, is a waste of money, and a mockery and injury of the youth of the neighborhood. We entirely concur with the national board of education in Ireland, in the following estimate of the qualities of a good teacher:

“A teacher should be a person of Christian sentiment, of calm temper, and discretion; he should be imbued with the spirit of peace, of obedience to the law, and of

loyalty to his sovereign; he should not only possess the art of communicating knowledge, but be capable of moulding the mind of youth, and of giving to the power which education confers, a useful direction. These are the qualities for which patrons [or trustees] of schools, when making choice of a teacher, should anxiously look."

4. Trustees will always find it the best economy to have a commodious school-house, kept comfortable, and properly furnished. It is as difficult for pupils to learn, as it is for the master to teach, in an unfurnished and comfortless school-house.

5. In the selection of books to be used in the school, from the general list authorized according to law, the trustees should see that but one series of reading books, one arithmetic, or one for the beginners and another for the more advanced pupils, one geography, &c., should be used in any one school, in order that the scholars may be classified in the several branches which they are studying. Heterogenous school-books (however good each book may be in itself) render classification impossible, increase the labor and waste the time of the teacher, and retard the progress of the pupils. But the teacher and the pupils labor at the greatest disadvantage, when they are compelled to use books which are as various as the scholars' names.

6. Trustees, being a corporation, are required to adopt and use a corporate seal, which may be changed and altered at pleasure. It should be affixed to all agreements and official documents, such as petitions, &c.

15.—*Duties of Common School Teachers.*

The sixteenth section of the School Act prescribes, in explicit and comprehensive terms, the duties of teachers; and no teacher can legally claim his salary who disregards the requirements of the law. Among other things, the act requires each teacher to "maintain proper order and discipline in the school, according to the forms and regulations which shall be provided according to law." The law makes it the duty of the chief superintendent of schools to provide the forms; and the council of public instruction prescribe the following regulations for the guidance of teachers in the conduct and discipline of their schools:

It shall be the duty of each teacher of a common school—

1. To receive courteously the visitors appointed by law, and to afford them every facility for inspecting the books used, and to examine into the state of the school; to have the visitors' book open, that the visitors may, if they choose, enter remarks in it. The frequency of visits to the school by intelligent persons, animates the pupils, and greatly aids the faithful teacher.

2. To keep the registers accurately and neatly, according to the prescribed forms; which is the more important under the present School Act, as the 31st section of it authorizes the distribution of the local school fund according to the average attendance of pupils attending each school.

3. To classify the children according to the books used; to study those books himself; and to teach according to the improved method recommended in their pre-faces.

4. To observe himself, and to impress upon the minds of the pupils, the great rule of regularity and order—a time and a place for everything, and everything in its proper time and place.

5. To promote, both by precept and example, cleanliness, neatness, and decency. To effect this, the teacher should set an example of cleanliness and neatness in his own person, and in the state and general appearance of the school. He should also satisfy himself, by personal inspection every morning, that the children have had their hands and faces washed, their hair combed, and clothes cleaned, and, when necessary, mended. The school apartments, too, should be swept and dusted every evening.

6. To pay the strictest attention to the morals and general conduct of his pupils, and to omit no opportunity of inculcating the principles of truth and honesty; the

duties of respect to superiors, and obedience to all persons placed in authority over them.

7. To evince a regard for the improvement and general welfare of his pupils, to treat them with kindness combined with firmness; and to aim at governing them by their affections and reason, rather than by harshness and severity.

8. To cultivate kindly and affectionate feelings among his pupils; to discountenance quarrelling, cruelty to animals, and every approach to vice.

16.—*Duties of Common School Visitors.*

1. The thirty-second section of the Act provides that all clergymen recognized by law of whatever denomination, judges, members of the legislature, magistrates, members of county councils, and aldermen, shall be school visitors; and the thirty-third section of the Act prescribes their lawful duties.

2. The parties thus authorized to act as visitors, have it in their power to exert an immense influence in elevating the character and promoting the efficiency of the schools, by identifying themselves with them, by visiting them, encouraging the pupils, aiding and counseling teachers, and impressing upon parents their interests and duties in the education of their offspring. In visiting schools, however, visitors should, in no instance, speak disparagingly of the instructions or management of the teacher in the presence of the pupils; but if they think it necessary to give any advice to the teacher, they should do it privately. They are also desired to communicate to the local or chief superintendent any thing which they shall think important to the interests of any school visited by them. The law recommends visitors, "especially to attend the quarterly examinations of the schools." It is hoped that all visitors will feel it both a duty and a privilege to aid, on such occasions, by their presence and influence. While it is competent to a visitor to engage in any exercises which shall not be objected to by the authorities of the school, it is expected that no visitor will introduce, on any such occasion, any thing calculated to wound or give offence to the feelings of any class of his fellow christians.

3. The local superintendents are school visitors, by virtue of their office, and their comprehensive duties, as such, are stated with sufficient minuteness in the third clause of the 31st section of the School Act. While each local superintendent makes the careful inquiries and examinations required by law, and gives privately to the teacher and trustees such advice as he may deem expedient, and such counsel and encouragement to the pupils, as circumstances may suggest, he will exhibit a courteous and conciliatory conduct towards all persons with whom he is to communicate, and pursue such a line of conduct as will tend to uphold the just influence and authority both of trustees and teachers.

17.—*Form of Deed for the site of the Common School House, Teacher's Residence, &c.*

This indenture, made the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and \_\_\_\_\_, in pursuance of the Act to facilitate the conveyance of real property, between \_\_\_\_\_, of the Township, [Town or City] of \_\_\_\_\_, in the county of \_\_\_\_\_, and Province of Canada, of the first part, and the Trustees of School Section Number \_\_\_\_\_, in the Township of \_\_\_\_\_, in the County of \_\_\_\_\_, and Province aforesaid, of the second part.

Witnesseth, that in consideration of \_\_\_\_\_, of lawful money of Canada, now paid by the Trustees of the School Section aforesaid, their successors and assigns for ever, all that parcel of land, &c.

in trust for the use of a Common School, in and for School Section Number \_\_\_\_\_, in the Township of \_\_\_\_\_, and in the County and Province aforesaid.

The said \_\_\_\_\_, covenants with the Trustees of the School Section aforesaid, that he hath the right to convey the said lands to the Trustees of the School Section aforesaid. And that the Trustees of the School Section aforesaid shall have quiet possession of the said lands, free from incumbrances. And the said \_\_\_\_\_ covenants with the Trustees of the School Section aforesaid, that he will execute such further assurances of the said lands as may be requisite.

In witness whereof, the said parties hereto have hereunto set their hands and seals in the day and year before mentioned.

J. D. [Seal]

F. H.

J. G.

F. R.

{ [Corporate Seal.] } Trustees.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of

W. E.

A. E.

} Witnesses.

REMARKS.—1. If the grantor be a married man, his wife's name must be inserted in the deed, and this phrase added after the word "requisite:" And, \_\_\_\_\_, wife of the said \_\_\_\_\_, hereby bars her dower in the said lands.

2. When, however, the land has descended to the wife in her own right, she must, besides joining with her husband in the conveyance, appear before two justices of the peace, to declare that she has parted with her estate in the land intended to be conveyed without any coercion or fear thereof by or on the part of her husband; and the certificates of such justices must appear on the back of the conveyance the day of its execution. The form of the certificate is as follows: "We the undersigned Justices of the Peace for \_\_\_\_\_, do hereby certify that on this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 18\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, the within deed was duly executed in the presence of \_\_\_\_\_, by \_\_\_\_\_, wife of \_\_\_\_\_, one of the grantors therein named; and that the said \_\_\_\_\_, at the said time and place, being examined by us, apart from her husband, did appear to give her consent to depart with her estate in the lands mentioned in the said deed, freely and voluntarily, and without coercion or fear of coercion on the part of her husband, or of any other person or persons whatsoever."

"R. W\_\_\_\_, J. P.

"A. M\_\_\_\_, J. P."

3. If the deed be for the site of a school-house in a city, town or incorporated village, the words, board of school trustees for such city, town or village, should be inserted instead of the words "Trustees of school section number" &c., in the foregoing form. See the twenty-fourth and twenty-sixth sections of the Act.

18.—*Communications to the Department of Public Instruction for Upper Canada.*

1. *Appeals to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, &c.*—All parties concerned in the operation of the Common School Act have a right of appeal to the chief superintendent of schools; and he is authorised to decide on such questions as are not otherwise provided for by law. But for the ends of justice—to prevent delay, and to save expense, it will be necessary for any party thus appealing to the chief superintendent of schools: 1. To furnish the party against whom they may appeal, with a correct copy of their communication to the chief superintendent, in order that the opposite party may have an opportunity of transmitting, also, any explanation or answer that such party may judge expedient. 2. To state expressly, in the appeal to the chief superintendent, that the opposite party has thus been notified of it. It must not be supposed that the chief superintendent will decide, or form an opinion, on any point affecting different parties, without hearing both sides—whatever delay may at any time be occasioned in order to secure such a hearing. 3. Application for advice

should in all cases be first made to the local superintendent having jurisdiction in the locality.

2. *Communications generally.*—The parties concerned are left to their own discretion as to the forms of all communications, relating to common schools, for which specific forms are not furnished by the department. In all cases of appeal or otherwise, however, the number of the section, and the name of the township and post-office should be given; and if any previous correspondence on the same subject have taken place, the dates of such correspondence and other particulars should, also if possible, be mentioned.

3. *Communications with the Government relating to Schools*, conducted under the authority of the Common School Act, 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48, should be made through the Education Office, Toronto. All such communications, not so made, are referred back to the Education Office, to be brought before His Excellency through the proper department—which occasions unnecessary delay and expense.

4. *Communications relating to the Journal of Education and Educational Depository, &c.*, should invariably be written on a separate page or sheet in order that they may be separated and classified, &c.,

NOTE.—For various other forms, instructions, regulations, &c., not in such general use as the foregoing, see Appendix to the Annual School Report for 1850, Number V., pages 243–259. For Common School Act, 13th and 14th Victoria, chapter 48, see same Report, Number IV., pages 217–242.

---

## APPENDIX F.

~~~~~

ABSTRACT of the Descriptive Catalogue of maps and other school requisites for sale at the Educational Depository in connection with the Department of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, Toronto.

1. GEOGRAPHICAL MAPS.

I. IRISH NATIONAL MAPS.

1. Modern Geography.
2. Ancient and Scripture Geography.

II. VARTY'S MAPS.

1. School Room Maps.
2. Large Outline Maps—*corresponding with the above.*
3. Combination Maps—*i. e., full and outline.*
4. Miscellaneous Maps—*Physical, Political, &c*
5. Scripture Geographical Maps and Charts.
6. Historical Charts, &c.
7. Map Projections.
8. Vignette series of Outline Maps.
9. Plain Outline Maps.

III. CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE SOCIETY'S MAPS.

1. Modern Geography.
2. Ancient and Scripture Geography.

GEOGRAPHICAL MAPS.—(*Continued.*)

IV. JOHNSTON'S MAPS.

1. Large School Room Maps.
2. Small School Room Maps.
3. Modern Geography.
4. Classical and Scripture Geography.

V. CHAMBER'S MAPS.

VI. WHYTE'S MAPS.

(*Published by the Scottish School Book Association.*)

VII. PELTON'S OUTLINE MAPS, with KEY.

VIII. BLISS' OUTLINE MAPS.

IX. FRENCH EMBOSSED MAPS.

X. VARIOUS ASSORTED MAPS.

1. Crutchley's Prince of Wales' Maps.
2. Macphail's Maps; three series, small sizes.
3. Map of Upper Canada by W. H. Smith; with the new county divisions.
Coloured, in sheets, and mounted.

2. OTHER SCHOOL REQUISITES AND APPARATUS.

XI. ATLASES.

1. Physical, Political, and Astronomical.
2. School Geography.

XII. NATIONAL SCHOOL BOOKS.

(*Dublin Editions.*)

XIII. OBJECT LESSONS AND PRINTS.

(*Small Type Series.*)

1. Natural History.
2. Natural Phenomena.
3. Prophetic and Scripture Sites.

(*Large Type Series.*)

1. Scripture Natural History.
2. Natural History, &c.
3. Scripture Scenes.
4. Scripture Manners and Customs.
5. Scripture Prophetic Sites.
6. Forest Trees.

XIV. ILLUSTRATIONS OF NATURAL HISTORY, ZOOLOGY, &c.

(*Chiefly Charts of Animals, &c. grouped.*)

XV. HISTORICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS PRINTS.

OTHER SCHOOL REQUISITES AND APPARATUS.—(Continued.)

XVI. DIAGRAMS, CHARTS, AND VARIOUS PICTORIAL ILLUSTRATIONS.

1. Natural Philosophy.
2. Chemistry.
3. Physiology.
4. Various Pictorial Illustrations of Science.

XVII. ASTRONOMY.

(Chiefly Charts and Diagrams.)

XVIII. TABLET READING LESSONS.

(Alphabets, Reading, Arithmetic, Geography, Grammar.)

XIX. VOCAL MUSIC.

(Manuals, &c.)

XX. WRITING.

(Manuals, and Copy Lines, Books, &c.)

XXI. DRAWING.

(Books and Materials.)

XXII. SCHOOL APPARATUS.

XXIII. AGRICULTURAL TEXT BOOKS.

XXIV. MISCELLANEOUS.

(Registers, Manuals for Teaching, Gymnastics, &c.)

☞ For further particulars see Annual Report for 1850—pp. 361–376, and also the Descriptive Catalogue, lately published and in the hands of each local superintendent and county clerk, &c..

The following have been prepared and recently published in Toronto. They are are for sale at the Depository, videlicet :—

1. Physical Training in Schools—in a series of Gymnastic Exercises—Illustrated by upwards of 100 engravings of the different positions of the Gymnast. With an introductory sketch of the Athletic Games of antiquity, 8vo. pamphlet, pp. 32. Price 7½.
2. Common School Teacher's Register, large 4to. in 5 sheets, 1s. 3d. each or 12s. 6d. per dozen—in 10 sheets 2s. 6d. each or £1 5s. per dozen.
3. The Lord's Prayer } Each on one large sheet. Price 3d. each, or 2s.
4. The Ten Commandments } 6d. per dozen—in gold or copper bronze, 7½d each.
5. General Rules for Schools } Each on a large sheet. Price 2½d. each or 2s.
6. Maxims and Proverbs. } per dozen—in gold or copper bronze, 6d each.
7. Map of Upper Canada by W. H. Smith. Compiled from the latest surveys and from personal observation for "Canada, Past, Present and Future"—with the new County Divisions. Coloured in sheets and beautifully engraved. Price, in sheets, 2s. 6d. each plain; 3s. 9d., coloured. Ditto on canvas, rollers and coloured, 5s.

3. GENERAL NOTE.

In the Descriptive Catalogue are given the net prices for cash at which the maps and school requisites enumerated therein may be obtained by public educational institutions, from the depository connected with the Education Office for Upper Canada.

In transmitting an order for any of the articles for sale at the depository, care must be taken to accompany it with the amount which may be required to pay for the quantity ordered—and also to give directions as to the mode of transmitting those articles to the parties sending the order. It will be observed, that the price of the maps, &c., are much lower than they have ever been procured at in this country, owing to the satisfactory arrangements which the chief superintendent of schools has been enabled to make. The terms are strictly cash in all cases. The sole object of the department is to provide facilities for supplying the public schools of Upper Canada with approved books, maps, and apparatus, at cost.

THE following in the provisions of the law authorizing trustees of common schools to furnish the schools under their charge with all necessary school requisites, &c.

Section XII. of the School Act makes it the duty of trustees:—

Fourthly. To do whatever they may judge expedient with regard to the building, repairing, renting, warming, furnishing and keeping in order the section school-house, and its appendages, wood-house, privies, enclosures, lands, and moveable property, which shall be held by them, and for procuring apparatus and text-books for their schools; also, to rent, repair, furnish, warm, and keep in order a school-house, and its appendages, if there be no suitable school-house belonging to such section, or if a second school-house be required.

* * * * *

Fifteenthly. To see that no unauthorized books are used in the school, but that the pupils are duly supplied with an uniform series of text-books, sanctioned and recommended according to law; and to procure, annually, for the benefit of their school section, some periodical devoted to education.

XIV. And be it enacted, That no foreign books in the English branches of education shall be used in any Model or Common School, without the express permission of the Council of Public Instruction; nor shall any pupil in any such school be required to read or study in or from any religious book, or join in any exercise of devotion or religion, which shall be objected to by his or her parents or guardians: Provided always, that, within the limitation, pupils shall be allowed to receive such religious instruction as their parents or guardians shall desire, according to the general regulations which shall be provided according to law.

By section XVI. of the Act it is “the duty of every teacher of a Common School” in Upper Canada,

“*Secondly,* to keep the daily, weekly and monthly, or quarterly Registers of the schools; * * also to keep a Visitor’s Book—which the trustees shall cause to be provided for that purpose.”

APPENDIX G.

~~~~~

List of Local Superintendents of Common Schools, appointed for the year 1852, as reported to the Educational Department for Upper Canada, with name of Municipality and Post Office Address.

### I. UNITED COUNTIES OF STORMONT, DUNDAS AND GLENGARRY.

| <i>Name.</i>                     | <i>Municipality.</i>                                    | <i>Post Office Address.</i> |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. The Rev. Daniel Clarke.....   | { Charlottenburgh, Cornwall,<br>Kenyon & Roxborough.. } | Martintown.                 |
| 2. The Rev. Daniel Munro... ..   | Finch.....                                              | Finch.                      |
| 3. Alexander McBain.....         | Lancaster.....                                          | Lancaster.                  |
| 4. John Murray.....              | Lochiel.....                                            | Alexandria.                 |
| 5. The Rev. A. Hurlburt.....     | Matilda.....                                            | Aylmer, C.E.                |
| 6. The Rev. James Harris.....    | Mountain.....                                           | Mountain.                   |
| 7. The Rev. J. Charles Quin..... | Osnabruck.....                                          | Dickinson's Landing.        |
| 8. Emerson Ross.....             | Williamsburgh.....                                      | Williamsburgh.              |
| 9. John J. Ker.....              | Winchester.....                                         | Winchester.                 |

### II. UNITED COUNTIES OF PRESCOTT AND RUSSELL.

|                                 |                           |                    |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------|
| 10. John Pattee.....            | Alfred and Longueuil..... | L'Original.        |
| 11. John McMaster.....          | Caledonia.....            | Caledonia Springs. |
| 12. Walter Henderson.....       | Cambridge and Russell...  | Russell.           |
| 13. The Rev. John Edwards.....  | Clarence.....             | Clarence.          |
| 14. John Wilson (D.).....       | Cumberland.....           | Cumberland.        |
| 15. James Gamble.....           | Hawkesbury, East.....     | East Hawkesbury.   |
| 16. Thomas Higginson.....       | Hawkesbury, West.....     | Vankleek Hill.     |
| 17. The Rev. P. McGoughy.....   | Plantagenet, North.....   | Plantagenet.       |
| 18. The Rev. Matthew Elder..... | Plantagenet, South.....   | Do.                |

### III. COUNTY OF CARLETON.

|                                   |                                                                         |                  |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|
| 19. The Rev. John Flood.....      | { Fitzroy, Goulbourn, Gower,<br>North; Marlborough and<br>Nepean..... } | Richmond.        |
| 20. The Rev. William Lohead....   | Gloucester and Osgood... ..                                             | Osgoode.         |
| 21. The Rev. John Gourley.....    | Huntley and March.....                                                  | South March.     |
| 22. The Rev. Alexander Henderson. | Torbolton.....                                                          | Fitzroy Harbour. |

## IV. UNITED COUNTIES OF LANARK AND RENFREW.

| <i>Name.</i>                       | <i>Municipality.</i>                                                                              | <i>Post Office Address.</i> |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 23. Duncan Ferguson .....          | Admaston and Bromley...                                                                           | Bromley.                    |
| 24. William Halliday .....         | Bagot and Blithfield.....                                                                         | Bagot.                      |
| 25. John A. Murdock .....          | { Bathurst, Dalhousie, Dar-<br>ling, Lanark, Lavant,<br>and Sherbrooke, North<br>and South..... } | Perth.                      |
| 26. The Rev. James Padfield.....   | Beckwith .....                                                                                    | Franktown.                  |
| 27. Edward Byrne .....             | Burgess, North.....                                                                               | Perth.                      |
| 28. The Rev. John Bell Worrell.... | Elmsley, North.....                                                                               | Smith's Falls.              |
| 29. The Rev. Simon C. Fraser, A.M. | Horton and McNab.....                                                                             | White Lake.                 |
| 30. The Rev. Ebenezer Morris ....  | Montague .....                                                                                    | Merrickville.               |
| 31. John McAdam.....               | Packenham.....                                                                                    | Packenham.                  |
| 32. Andrew Irving.....             | Pembroke and Stafford...                                                                          | Pembroke.                   |
| 33. The Rev. John McMorine.....    | Ramsay.....                                                                                       | Not reported.               |
| 34. The Rev. Charles Manson.....   | Ross and Westmeath.....                                                                           | Ross.                       |

## V. UNITED COUNTIES OF LEEDS AND GRENVILLE.

|                                   |                                                 |                 |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 35. James Clapperton.....         | Augusta .....                                   | Prescott.       |
| 36. Lewis Chipman.....            | Bastard and Burgess, South.                     | Beverly.        |
| 37. The Rev. Mathew Connor.....   | Crosby, North and South..                       | Newboro.        |
| 38. The Rev. James Geggie.....    | Edwardsburgh .....                              | Spencerville.   |
| 39. Jacob A. Brown .....          | Elizabethtown .....                             | Brockville.     |
| 40. Elisha Landon.....            | Elmsley, South.....                             | Smith's Falls.  |
| 41. Thomas Vanston.....           | { Escott, Leeds, and Lans-<br>down Front..... } | Escott.         |
| 42. The Rev. J. Anderson.....     | Gower, South.....                               | Hick's Corners. |
| 43. Samuel Graham .....           | Kitley .....                                    | Kitley.         |
| 44. Henry P. Washburn.....        | Leeds and Lansdown, rear.                       | Beverly.        |
| 45. The Rev. W. J. Macdowell .... | Oxford .....                                    | Kemptonville.   |
| 46. Thomas Graffe .....           | Wolsford.....                                   | Merrickville.   |
| 47. The Rev. J. H. Johnson*.....  | Yonge .....                                     | Brockville.     |

## VI. UNITED COUNTIES OF FRONTENAC, LENNOX AND ADDINGTON.

|                                 |                            |                  |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------|
| 48. John J. Watson.....         | Adolphustown.....          | Adolphustown.    |
| 49. Robert Burleigh .....       | Amherst Island.....        | Amherst Island.  |
| 50. The Rev. Mathew Connor..... | Bedford, Olden, and Oso... | Newboro.         |
| 51. The Rev. Paul Shirley.....  | Camden East and Sheffield. | Camden East.     |
| 52. Thomas Aishton, M.D.....    | Ernestown.....             | Bath.            |
| 53. The Rev. John G. Bull.....  | Fredericksburgh.....       | Napanee.         |
| 54. James J. McDonald.....      | Hinchinbrooke & Portland.  | Spike's Corners. |
| 55. The Rev. T. W. Allen.....   | Kingston.....              | Portsmouth.      |
| 56. Asa Phillips.....           | Loughborough.....          | Loughborough.    |
| 57. The Rev. Henry Brent.....   | Pittsburgh.....            | Kingston.        |

\* The Reverend James Cooper has been appointed in place of the Rev. J. H. Johnson, resigned.

| <i>Name.</i>                     | <i>Municipality.</i> | <i>Post Office Address.</i> |
|----------------------------------|----------------------|-----------------------------|
| 58. Thomas Chamberlain, M.D..... | Richmond.....        | Napanee.                    |
| 59. Bernard Kennedy.....         | Storrington.....     | Kingston.                   |
| 60. Henry Going.....             | Wolfe Island.....    | Wolfe Island.               |

---

VII. COUNTY OF PRINCE EDWARD.

|                             |                                             |                |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------------------|----------------|
| 61. Jacob Howell.....       | { Ameliasburgh and Sophias-<br>burgh..... } | Demorestville. |
| 62. David Leavitt.....      | Athol.....                                  | Cherry Valley. |
| 63. John B. Denton.....     | Hallowell and Hillier.....                  | Bloomfield.    |
| 64. Robert Whitly, M.D..... | Marysburgh.....                             | Milford.       |

---

VIII. COUNTY OF HASTINGS.

|                                 |                        |               |
|---------------------------------|------------------------|---------------|
| 65. The Rev. Stephen Miles..... | Elzevir and Madoc..... | Madoc.        |
| 66. John Johnson.....           | Hungerford.....        | Tweed.        |
| 67. Thomas Baker.....           | Huntingdon.....        | Moira.        |
| 68. William Inkster.....        | Marmora.....           | Marmora.      |
| 69. Thomas Douglas.....         | Rawdon.....            | Stirling.     |
| 70. Thomas D. Farley.....       | Sidney.....            | Belleville.   |
| 71. Isaac Denike.....           | Thurlow.....           | Do.           |
| 72. The Rev. Andrew Hudson..... | Tyendinaga.....        | Shannonville. |

---

IX. UNITED COUNTIES OF NORTHUMBERLAND AND DURHAM.

|                                     |                          |                 |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------|
| 73. The Rev. William Case.....      | Alnwick.....             | Alnwick.        |
| 74. Henry Squiers.....              | Brighton.....            | Brighton.       |
| 75. The Rev. William Logan.....     | Cartwright and Manvers.. | Manvers.        |
| 76. The Rev. Samuel Armour.....     | Cavan.....               | Cavan.          |
| 77. The Rev. William Ormiston, A.B. | Clarke.....              | Clarke.         |
| 78. J. P. Powers, M.D.....          | Cramahe.....             | Colborne.       |
| 79. The Rev. John Garnett.....      | Darlington.....          | Darlington.     |
| 80. The Rev. Daniel Wait.....       | Haldimand.....           | Haldimand.      |
| 81. The Rev. J. W. Beck.....        | Hamilton.....            | Cobourg.        |
| 82. The Rev. James Baird.....       | Hope.....                | Port Hope.      |
| 83. The Rev. Joseph Horne.....      | Monaghan, South.....     | South Monaghan. |
| 84. Robert C. Struthers.....        | Murray.....              | River Trent.    |
| 85. George Hart.....                | Percy.....               | Percy.          |
| 86. T. E. Tildesley.....            | Seymour.....             | Seymour, East.  |

---

X. UNITED COUNTIES OF PETERBOROUGH AND VICTORIA.

|                                  |                                           |            |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|------------|
| 87. The Rev. Thomas Searight..   | { Asphodel, Belmont, and<br>Dummer..... } | Norwood.   |
| 88. The Rev. Edward Roberts..... | Douro, Otonabee & Smith.                  | Peterboro. |
| 89. Patrick Sullivan.....        | Ennismore.....                            | Do.        |
| 90. Thomas Fortye.....           | Monaghan, North.....                      | Do.        |
| 91. John Irons, M.D.....         | County of Victoria.....                   | Emily.     |

---

 XL UNITED COUNTIES OF YORK, ONTARIO AND PEEL.
 

---

| <i>Name.</i>                      | <i>Municipality.</i>                                                                                                             | <i>Post Office Address.</i> |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 92. The Rev. H. B. Osler.....     | Albion.....                                                                                                                      | Lloydtown.                  |
| 93. Thomas Nixon.....             | { Brock, Georgina, Gwillim-<br>bury, North and East:<br>Mara, Raina, Reach,<br>Scugog, Thora, Uxbridge,<br>and Whitchurch..... } | Newmarket.                  |
| 94. The Rev. James Campbell.....  | Caledon.....                                                                                                                     | Cheltenham.                 |
| 95. The Rev. James Pringle.....   | { Chinguacousy and Gore of<br>Toronto..... }                                                                                     | Chinguacousey.              |
| 96. David Higgins.....            | { Etobicoke, King, Vaughan<br>and York..... }                                                                                    | Burwick.                    |
| 97. The Rev. James Boyd.....      | Markham & Scarborough.                                                                                                           | Buttonville.                |
| 98. The Rev. A. W. Waddell.....   | Pickering.....                                                                                                                   | Pickering.                  |
| 99. Thomas Studdert.....          | Toronto.....                                                                                                                     | Streetsville.               |
| 100. The Rev. R. H. Thornton..... | Whitby.....                                                                                                                      | Oshawa.                     |

---

## XII. COUNTY OF SIMCOE.

|                                    |                                                  |              |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| 101. Patrick Kelly.....            | Adjala.....                                      | Adjala.      |
| 102. Thomas Drury.....             | Essa and Tosoronto.....                          | West Essa.   |
| 103. The Rev. Thomas Lowry....     | { Flos, Innisfil, Sunnidale<br>and Vespra..... } | Barrie.      |
| 104. The Rev. William Fraser.....  | Gwillimbury, West.....                           | Bond Head.   |
| 105. Henry A. Clifford.....        | Medonte, Tay and Tiny....                        | Flos.        |
| 106. Abraham Martin.....           | Mono.....                                        | Mono Mills.  |
| 107. The Rev. John Fletcher, A.B., | Mulmer.....                                      | Do.          |
| 108. Andrew Jardine.....           | Nottawasaga.....                                 | Nottawasaga. |
| 109. The Rev. John Gray.....       | Orillia and Oro.....                             | Orillia.     |
| 110. The Rev. F. L. Osler, A.M.... | Tecumseth.....                                   | Bond Head.   |

---

## XIII. UNITED COUNTIES OF WENTWORTH, HALTON AND BRANT

|                                          |                            |                    |
|------------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------|
| 111. The Rev. J. F. Fayette.....         | Ancaster.....              | Ancaster.          |
| 112. The Rev. R. N. Merritt, A.B...      | Barton and Glanford.....   | Hamilton.          |
| 113. The Rev. John Porteous.....         | Beverly.....               | Kirkwall.          |
| 114. The Rev. Geo ge Cheyne.....         | Binbrook and Saltfleet ... | Stoney Creek.      |
| 115. The Rev. Alexander Drummond.        | Brantford.....             | Brantford.         |
| 116. The Rev. St. George Caulfield, A.B. | Burford.....               | Burford.           |
| 117. The Rev. David Caw.....             | Dumfries, South.....       | Paris.             |
| 118. James Lindsay.....                  | Esquesing.....             | Esquesing.         |
| 119. Andrew Hall.....                    | Flamboro, East.....        | East Flamboro.     |
| 120. R. H. Cradock.....                  | Flamboro, West.....        | Dundas.            |
| 121. Angus Stewart.....                  | Nassagaweya.....           | Nassagaweya.       |
| 122. The Rev. Thomas Greene, A.B..       | Nelson.....                | Wellington Square. |
| 123. The Rev. William Hay.....           | Oakland.....               | Oakland.           |
| 124. Robert Alger.....                   | Onondaga.....              | Brantford.         |
| 125. John Oakley.....                    | Trafalgar.....             | Oakville.          |

## XIV. UNITED COUNTIES OF LINCOLN AND WELLAND.

| <i>Name.</i>                                   | <i>Municipality.</i>    | <i>Post Office Address.</i> |
|------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 126. John Cronyn, M.D.....                     | Bertie.....             | Fort Erie.                  |
| 127. James Tisdale.....                        | Caistor .....           | Smithville.                 |
| 128. The Rev. William Hewson.....              | Clinton .....           | Beamsville.                 |
| 129. Solomon Doan.....                         | Crowland.....           | Cook's Mills.               |
| 130. Jacob Kennedy.....                        | Gainsborough .....      | Smithville.                 |
| 131. The Rev. J. E. Ryerson.....               | Grantham. ....          | St. Catharines.             |
| 132. Jonathan Woolverton, M.D.....             | Grimsby.....            | Grimsby.                    |
| 133. Owen Fares.....                           | Humberstone .....       | Stonebridge.                |
| 134. The Rev. Alexander Dixon, A.B.Louth ..... |                         | Port Dalhousie.             |
| 135. John W. Ball.....                         | Niagara .....           | Niagara.                    |
| 136. Dexter D'Everardo.....                    | Pelham and Thorold..... | Pelham.                     |
| 137. The Rev. John Russell, D.D....            | Stamford .....          | Niagara.                    |
| 138. Sayres S. Hager.....                      | Wainfleet .....         | Wainfleet.                  |
| 139. The Rev. W. M. Christie.....              | Willoughby .....        | Chippewa.                   |

## XV. COUNTY OF HALDIMAND.

|                                    |                          |                 |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------|
| 140. William J. Coates.....        | Canborough.....          | Dunnville.      |
| 141. William H. Armstrong.....     | Cayuga, North.....       | Cayuga.         |
| 142. Abraham Nash.....             | Cayuga, South.....       | Dunnville.      |
| 143. Joseph Clarke.....            | Dunn.....                | Do.             |
| 144. John Martin.....              | Moulton and Sherbrooke.. | Do.             |
| 145. The Rev. Andrew Ferrier, D.D. | Oneida .....             | Caledonia.      |
| 146. William Jones.....            | Rainham.....             | Rainham Centre. |
| 147. William Kerrott.....          | Seneca.....              | Seneca.         |
| 148. John Heasman.....             | Walpole.....             | Balmoral.       |

## XVI. COUNTY OF NORFOLK.

|                                      |                      |             |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 149. James Covernton.....            | Charlotteville ..... | Vittoria.   |
| 150. Hugh Maginnis.....              | Houghton .....       | Houghton.   |
| 151. Daniel C. Swayze.....           | Middleton. ....      | Vittoria.   |
| 152. The Rev. Aaron Slaght, junr.... | Townsend. ....       | Waterford.  |
| 153. John A. Backhouse.....          | Walsingham.....      | Walsingham. |
| 154. D. W. Freeman.....              | Windham.....         | Simcoe.     |
| 155. The Rev. Andrew Wilson .....    | Woodhouse. ....      | Port Dover. |

## XVII. COUNTY OF OXFORD.

|                                    |                           |              |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------|
| 156. The Rev. Benjamin Ellison.... | Blandford .....           | Woodstock.   |
| 157. The Rev. W. H. Landon.....    | Blenheim and Zorra, West. | Do.          |
| 158. E. V. Bodwell.....            | Dereham.....              | Mount Elgin. |
| 159. William McKone.....           | Nissouri, East .....      | Thamesford.  |
| 160. John McKee .....              | Norwich .....             | Norwich.     |
| 161. Roderick Macdonald.....       | Oxford, North.....        | Thamesford.  |

| <i>Name.</i>                       | <i>Municipality.</i> | <i>Post Office Address.</i> |
|------------------------------------|----------------------|-----------------------------|
| 162. George Alexander.....         | Oxford, East.....    | Woodstock.                  |
| 163. The Rev. William Freeman....  | Oxford, West.....    | Ingersoll.                  |
| 164. The Rev. W. C. Beardsall..... | Zorra, East.....     | Woodstock.                  |

## XVIII. UNITED COUNTIES OF WELLINGTON, WATERLOO AND GREY.

|                                  |                                                                             |                |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| 165. John Kirkland.....          | { Amaranth, Eramosa, Erin,<br>Garafraxa, Guelph, and<br>Puslinch..... }     | { Guelph.      |
| 166. John Finlayson, M.D.....    | { Arthur, Maryborough, Min-<br>to, Nichol, Peel, and Pil-<br>kington..... } | { Elora.       |
| 167. James Colquhoun.....        | Dumfries, North.....                                                        | Ayr.           |
| 168. Alexander Allan, A.M.....   | Waterloo and Woolwich..                                                     | Preston.       |
| 169. The Rev. James Sim .....    | Wellesley (English schools)                                                 | Waterloo.      |
| 170. The Rev. Wendlin Schuler .. | { Wilnot and Wellesley—<br>(German schools)..... }                          | { New Hamburg. |
| 171. The Rev. John McKinnon..... | County of Grey .....                                                        | Owen's Sound.  |

## XIX. UNITED COUNTIES OF HURON, MIDDLESEX AND ELGIN.

|                         |                            |            |
|-------------------------|----------------------------|------------|
| 172. William Rath.....  | Counties of Huron & Bruce. | Mitchell.  |
| 173. James Redford..... | County of Perth.....       | Stratford. |

## XX. UNITED COUNTIES OF HURON AND BRUCE.

|                                   |                                               |               |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|---------------|
| 174. Robert Tooth.....            | Adelaide .....                                | Adelaide.     |
| 175. Donald Currie.....           | Aldborough.....                               | Albboro.      |
| 176. The Rev. T. B. Read.....     | Bayham.....                                   | Port Burwell. |
| 177. Edward Handy.....            | Carradoc.....                                 | Delaware.     |
| 178. Abraham Francis, M.D.....    | Delaware.....                                 | Do.           |
| 179. The Rev. W. F. Clarke.....   | { Dorchester North, and<br>Westminster..... } | { London.     |
| 180. The Rev. Edmund Sheppard...  | Dorchester South.....                         | Aylmer.       |
| 181. Thomas McColl.....           | Dunwich.....                                  | Dunwich.      |
| 182. Farquhar McDonald.....       | Ekfrid.....                                   | Ekfrid.       |
| 183. The Rev. James Skinner ..... | Lobo and London .....                         | Elginfield.   |
| 184. William P. Jones .....       | Malahide.....                                 | Vienna.       |
| 185. J. B. Winlow.....            | Metcalfe.....                                 | Napier.       |
| 186. The Rev. W. Sutherland.....  | Mosa.....                                     | Wardsville.   |
| 187. Charles Hardy.....           | Nissouri West.....                            | London.       |
| 188. Noah Silcox.....             | Southwold .....                               | Fingal.       |
| 189. The Rev. L. McPherson.....   | Williams.....                                 | Williams.     |
| 190. James B. Crane.....          | Yarmouth.....                                 | St. Thomas.   |

## XXI. COUNTY OF KENT.

| <i>Name.</i>                   | <i>Municipality.</i>     | <i>Post Office Address.</i> |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 191. The Rev. John Gunne ..... | Camden and Zone.....     | Zone Mills.                 |
| 192. William Griffis.....      | Chatham.....             | Dawn.                       |
| 193. Thomas W. Smith .....     | Dover, East and West.... | Chatham.                    |
| 194. The Rev. John Fraser..... | Harwich.....             | Do.                         |
| 195. Charles Grant .....       | Howard .....             | Howard.                     |
| 196. John Stone.....           | Orford .....             | Clearville.                 |
| 197. Thomas Cross, M.D.....    | Raleigh.....             | Chatham.                    |
| 198. Thomas Renwick .....      | Romney and Tilbury East. | Romney.                     |

## XXII. UNITED COUNTIES OF ESSEX AND LAMBTON.

|                                       |                                                        |               |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|---------------|
| 199. The Rev. Robert Peden.....       | Anderdon and Malden...                                 | Amherstburgh. |
| 200. The Rev. F. Gore Elliott.....    | Colchester.....                                        | Colchester.   |
| 201. The Rev. John Armour .....       | { Bosanquet, Plympton, Sar-<br>nia, and Warwick..... } | Port Sarnia.  |
| 202. William Risk.....                | Brooke and Enniskillen...                              | Brooke Mills. |
| 203. Charles Scarlett .....           | Dawn .....                                             | Zone Mills.   |
| 204. The Rev. John Gunne.....         | Euphemia.....                                          | Do.           |
| 205. James King.....                  | Gosfield.....                                          | Gosfield.     |
| 206. John Murray.....                 | Maidstone.....                                         | Maidstone.    |
| 207. Jonathan Wigfield .....          | Mersea.....                                            | Mersea.       |
| 208. The Rev. Geo. J. R. Salter, A.B. | Moore .....                                            | Corunna.      |
| 209. Joseph A. Vervais, M.D. ....     | { Rochester, Sandwich, and<br>Tilbury West..... }      | Sandwich.     |
| 210. James Rattray.....               | Sombra. ....                                           | Sombra.       |

## CITIES.

|                           |           |
|---------------------------|-----------|
| 211. J. B. Boyd.....      | Toronto.  |
| 212. C. O. Counsell ..... | Hamilton. |
| 213. R. S. Henderson..... | Kingston. |

## TOWNS.

|                                    |                 |
|------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 214. The Rev. William Gregg.....   | Belleville.     |
| 215. Thomas Leach.....             | Brockville.     |
| 216. Alexander Workman.....        | Bytown.         |
| 217. Benjamin Hayter, R.N.....     | Cobourg.        |
| 218. The Rev. Edward Roberts.....  | Peterboro.      |
| 219. The Rev. Jonathan Short.....  | Port Hope.      |
| 220. The Rev. Robert Boyd.....     | Prescott.       |
| 221. The Rev. George A. Bull ..... | St. Catharines. |

---

 TOWN MUNICIPALITIES.
 

---

| <i>Name.</i>                       | <i>Municipality.</i> |
|------------------------------------|----------------------|
| 222. The Rev. F. Mack, A.M.....    | Amherstburgh.        |
| 223. John Kirkland .....           | Guelph.              |
| 224. The Rev. William S. Ball..... | Woodstock.           |

---

## INCORPORATED VILLAGES.

|                                   |                   |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------|
| 225. The Rev. W. M. Christie..... | Chippewa.         |
| 226. Alexander Allan, A.M. ....   | Galt and Preston. |
| 227. The Rev. R. H. Thornton..... | Oshawa.           |
| 228. The Rev. David Caw .....     | Paris.            |
| 229. The Rev. John Bredin.....    | St. Thomas.       |
| 230. William Beatty.....          | Thorold.          |

The appointment of a local superintendent in the towns of Brantford, Cornwall, Dundas, Goderich, London, Niagara, Picton, the town municipalities of Chatham, Perth, Simcoe, and the villages of Ingersoll and Richmond, has not been reported, as required by law.

---

---

# REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION

FOR

LOWER CANADA,

FOR

1850-51.

~~~~~  
PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY.
~~~~~



QUEBEC:

PRINTED BY JOHN LOVELL, AT HIS STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT,  
MOUNTAIN STREET.

1852.



(*Translation.*)

BOARD OF EDUCATION,  
MONTREAL, 25th September, 1852.

The Honorable A. N. MORIN,  
Provincial Secretary,  
&c., &c., &c.,  
Quebec.

SIR,—I have the honor to transmit herewith, for the information of His Excellency the Governor General and of the Legislature, my Report on Elementary Education in Lower Canada, during the school-year 1850–1851.

The Government having come to the determination of making no further amendment to the School Law until every possible advantage should have been derived from the services of the School Inspectors, I have thought proper, in my Report, to abstain from expressing my opinion concerning the amendments which might be made to the law in order to facilitate its operation and render it more certain and more advantageous to youth.

I nevertheless at once state, as my most sincere opinion, that all systems of public instruction to which the people are called upon to contribute, must be based on the principle of forced contribution, otherwise they never could ensure universal success. It was, consequently, with a great degree of satisfaction that I heard the Government very recently declare in Parliament, their determination to maintain this principle in force.

The accompanying Report is followed :

1. By a statement of the Schools to which a grant has been made for the last six months of 1850.
2. By a statement of the Schools to which a grant has been made for the first six months of 1851.
3. By a copy of the instructions I have had printed, together with the School Law, for the use of the School Inspectors.
4. By a copy of my recommendation of a work composed for the use of Schools, entitled, "The Teacher's Guide."
5. By a list of Teachers, to the number of 472, who, having gone through the examination required by law, before one of the Boards of Examiners, received their diploma of capacity. This list is preceded by a few explanatory remarks, which I have deemed necessary for the purpose of showing more clearly what branches of instruction are prescribed in our Schools, and to whose teaching they are confided.

The whole humbly submitted.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your very obedient servant,

(Signed,) J. B. MEILLEUR, S. E.

---

# REPORT.

---

(*Translation.*)

EDUCATION OFFICE,  
MONTREAL, 8th September, 1852.

The Honorable AUG. N. MORIN,  
Provincial Secretary,  
&c., &c., &c.,  
Quebec.

SIR,—In conformity with the 35th clause of the Act 9 Vic., cap. 27, I have the honor to transmit, for the information of His Excellency the Governor General, and of the Legislature of this Province, my Report on Education, for the School year 1850–1851.

My statistical tables are hardly more complete than those of previous years; the reason is that I have generally been obliged to rely on the information afforded by the Returns of the School Commissioners, from whom I have always found it difficult to obtain Returns, even with what information they contain, in consequence of their being generally incapable of doing better. I entertain the hope, however, of being able, another year, by means of the Reports of the School Inspectors, to give a sufficiently complete statistical account of Education in Lower Canada.

I have transmitted to the Inspectors very extensive tabular forms, which will contain all the details one may desire, on the true state of Education in this country; but they entered upon the exercise of their functions too late to be able at their first visit to fill them up. All it was possible for them to do during that visit was to take a general view of things.

Seventeen out of their number have sent me Reports in this sense. I see with much satisfaction that they all agree in bearing testimony to the favorable feeling of the people with regard to the law, particularly in the District of Montreal and in that of Three Rivers. A part of the District of Quebec and of the District of Three Rivers, the southern part principally, still retain some of their prejudices against the School Law; but the Reports assert that these prejudices would rapidly disappear, were the Commissioners equal to their trust, and the generality of Schools of a better description. People now complain not so much of Schools in themselves as of their inferior description, and urge that their children waste their time in attending them.

The end to which we must now direct our efforts, is to obtain a body of School Commissioners better able to give a proper direction to things, and Teachers better qualified to take charge of good and proper Schools.

What, in truth, can we expect from Commissioners who are absolutely illiterate? Can they direct properly that which they have no knowledge of? Will they display the necessary zeal? Will they be in a position to judge, in the first place, of the qualifications of the Teacher, and, in the second, of the advancement of the children? Certainly not.

And it is owing to this want of knowledge on the part of the Commissioners, and to the absence of all surveillance of the Schools consequent thereon, that there exists too great a number of the defective Schools that are complained of, particularly at the present time. The Inspectors all agree upon this point.

It is well known that ever since my assumption of office I have been of opinion that a literary qualification should be required from the School Commissioners, and I have considered that the requiring a property qualification is opposed to the proper

operation of the School Law, particularly when no exemption therefrom exists in favor of the Clergy. And, before the last amendment of the law, no such exemption did exist.

The property qualification having been fixed at £250, over and above all rents, charges and hypothecs, I can safely state, that the rate-payers had not, by law, the liberty of choosing as School Commissioners, as many educated men as they would have desired. This has occurred more particularly in the Townships, and in new settlements, where the value of moveable and immoveable property is seldom very high.

It is very difficult to find in these Municipalities five educated men possessed of the above amount; and moreover, it may be said, that, generally speaking, those who follow the liberal professions, and especially when they are yet young men living in the country parts, are not eligible as School Commissioners. These considerations I look upon as necessary, at the present moment, for the interests of public instruction as well as for the reputation of the country.

We cannot conceal from ourselves that the poor appreciation given to the qualifications and merit of teachers deserving of commendation, the appointment of such as are not duly qualified, and the defective Schools kept by them, and, in fact, that the greater number of difficulties which have retarded, nay prevented, in some parts of the country, the successful operation of the School Law, have been the result of incapacity and neglect on the part of the School Commissioners.

I am, nevertheless, very sincerely of opinion, that had not obstacles been thrown in the way of the School Commissioners, by getting up, for one reason or another, difficulties of every description, often insurmountable, their administration would have been, in general, more effective, and given greater satisfaction.

At the same time that they draw attention to the fact above mentioned, the Inspectors are nevertheless tolerably well satisfied with the state of things, and expect much good to result from their visits, and from the superintendence they intend to exercise throughout the whole of their respective Districts. They have every where been received with good will and cordiality.

All possible information was speedily furnished them. They were afforded access to registers, accounts, &c., &c. Things were found in a better state than, perhaps, ought to have been expected, when it is considered that the School Commissioners were generally incapable of looking after matters themselves, but had to rely on their Secretary-Treasurer. Wherever a defect was found, the Inspectors corrected it, and prescribed a new method of carrying on affairs with regularity, much to the satisfaction of the interested parties.

The other inconveniences which the Inspectors bring under notice, are, in a certain number of cases, the absence of a proper building for holding the School, as also of the other essentials required for the due operation of the law. The irregular attendance of the children at School, and the neglect of parents to provide them with books, pens, ink and paper, &c., are great drawbacks to their advancement. The Inspectors exerted themselves in order to make the parents fully understand how much such a state of things was calculated to retard the progress of their children, and even to discourage the master, who would feel how little support was given to his exertions. On these matters, as well as on every other, their advice was received with good will, and promises to conform to it were given.

I hail, consequently, with pleasure, the new era which the School Inspectors are about to begin in Lower Canada. No where was the want of such local superintendence so keenly felt as it was here.

The giving effect to the law having been confided, in the generality of cases, to men without education, could it have been expected that they would remove the prejudices of the people, and that, with a proper understanding of the importance of the mission they had to fulfil, they would endow their Municipalities with proper Schools,

and effectually superintend them. Had they had the will, they had not, in general, the capacity to command such results, and more particularly as they were, by law, charged with the levying of the amount required to sustain the Schools, and burthened with all the responsibility in money matters,—duties of so delicate and nature, which, in Upper Canada, almost exclusively devolve on the Municipal Councils. But the Inspectors will understand these matters, and not prove beneath their trust; and, with the aid of the good will of the people, good and efficient Schools will be met with everywhere.

The Teacher will, on his part, also feel stimulated and encouraged by such surveillance. Knowing that his School will be visited by a person qualified to judge of the progress made by his pupils, and to appreciate his exertions, he will bend to his task with better courage, certain of receiving, at the Inspector's visit, the praise he shall have deserved.

I am happy to be able to announce every year an increase in the number of Schools, and also in the number of children who frequent them, and moreover an improvement in the character of the Schools themselves.

By referring to the number of Schools contained in my Report for the first six months of 1850, it will be found that, taken altogether, viz. : those under the care of Commissioners with those under the superintendence of dissentient Trustees, they form a total of 1,879; whilst, during the following six months, they attain, as appears by the accompanying tabular statement, the number of 2,005, thereby shewing a difference of 126 in favor of the last six months; or, in other words, the number of Schools has received an increase of 126 during the latter half year of 1850.

By comparison of the number of children who frequent these Schools, we equally find an augmentation of their number during the latter period of 1850. The first half of the year 1850 shews as the number of the children who attended School during that period, 73,551, which may be ascertained by referring to the tabular statement annexed to my Report of last year. And the last six months, as shewn by the statement hereto annexed, attain a figure of 74,857, thereby exhibiting an increase of 1,306 children attending School during the latter period.

Comparing the number of Schools in operation during the latter half of 1850, with the number of those existing during the first six months of 1851, we find there were fourteen more carried on during the second part of 1850, viz. : 2,005 during the above period of 1850, and 1991 during the first part of 1851. The reason of this slight decrease, independently of that already given, the reduction of the number of Schools in certain Municipalities, is, that the people are beginning to discover that it is better to have fewer Schools and to place them on a better footing. This object, moreover, is one which I cease not to press on all those interested in the different localities, with the carrying out of the School Law, with whom my position puts me in relation; and this is the first step towards the improvement which I am happy to be able to point out. But, although the number of Schools has diminished, the same thing cannot be said of the number of children who attended these Schools. Their number has very satisfactorily increased. Instead of 74,857, we count 79,284, that is to say, an augmentation of 4,427, a result, I believe, quite as favorable as we could expect.

If to the above figures we add the number of pupils attending our Colleges and other Educational Institutions of the country, and who cannot be computed at less than 10,000, we have a total of about 90,000 pupils who frequent our different Educational Institutions.

The City of Montreal alone, according to the Inspector's Report, now before me, contains 3,243 Catholic pupils. I have not yet received the Report of the Protestant Schools and Institutions in operation in Montreal, nor a complete Report of those of the City of Quebec; I am informed, however, from other sources, that our Colleges, twelve in number, ten of which are Catholic, and two Protestant Institutions, are

more than filled with pupils, and that, though their buildings are generally very spacious, they cannot entertain all the applications they receive for the admission of pupils within their precincts. This fact shewing, as it does, to what extent Education is progressing in Lower Canada, promises much for the future, notwithstanding anything that may be said to the contrary.

Thus, as my different statements will prove to those who refer to them, the number of children who attended Elementary Schools has increased every year.

I must also draw attention to the marked improvement observable in the nature of the instruction which these Schools afford. During the last two years this improvement has been considerably felt. What people now particularly demand is to have good Schools. There is, moreover, a general disposition to pay whatever sum may be required to secure a proper Teacher.

This desire on the part of the people, added to the provision of the law requiring that, after the first of July, of the present year, all Teachers shall be provided with a Diploma of capacity, obtained after due examination before one of the Boards of Examiners, must lead one to augur well of the future.

In truth, the above fact, together the administration of the School Inspectors, offers a guarantee of the successful operation of the law.

Yes, I urge it with confidence, the greatest difficulties have been overcome, and we shall shortly see this section of the country assume, with regard to Education, a position equal to that of any other section of America. The School Law has now very generally become popular. The wish of the people is to possess good and efficient Schools. With such dispositions we cannot help progressing.

There is no lack of young men, with sufficient information, to conduct advantageously efficient Schools; all they require is a good system of teaching. This deficiency will be supplied in a few lessons in the Normal School, as soon as organized, and also by the exertions of the Inspectors, who will, in this respect, follow the instructions I have given them, in addition to the printed instructions following the School Laws.

The desire of possessing efficient Schools, cannot but create a disposition to remunerate Teachers more liberally, and, from the moment that an adequate salary will be attached to the situation, viz: a salary sufficient to place the Teacher in that position in society, which the discharge of the high functions intrusted to him entitles him to occupy; a sufficient number with the necessary qualifications for all needful purposes, will undoubtedly be found.

With regard to the Teacher's salary, I may say, that I have, at all times, represented to the Commissioners, and to the parties assessed, that they could not use too great exertions nor submit to too great sacrifices, in order to raise such salary to an adequate remuneration.

I have constantly impressed on the parties interested that it is better to have fewer Schools and to have them efficient; that, to obtain efficient Schools, none but Teachers perfectly qualified in every respect should be employed; and moreover, that, for the purpose of securing the co-operation of the Teachers and stimulating them in the discharge of their task, it is necessary that their qualifications and merit be duly appreciated, that they receive encouragement in the discharge of their arduous duties by being treated with respect and consideration, and by being adequately remunerated for their important services; in a word, that inferior Schools, and Teachers taken at the lowest offer, are always too dearly paid.

As a proof of what I here state, I may confidently refer to all my circulars, and to the tenor of all instructions, whether verbal or written, given by me on this subject to which I have at all times directed the immediate and constant attention of those intrusted with the carrying out of the School Law. I further add, that, if, for reasons and causes above stated, my recommendations on these points were not attended with all the success to be desired, they nevertheless, were not without effect. If it be true to say

that all our Schools are not good, efficient Schools, it is equally true and consoling to state that they are far from being of a mediocre and much less of a worthless description.

A good number of our Schools can compete, on a ground of equality, with the best Schools in America—several of these Schools are located in the District of Montreal, and in the Counties of Quebec and Montmorency.

I have, however, reason to believe that, notwithstanding the good will of the Commissioners and their disposition to carry out my recommendations as far as they deemed it in their power so to do, they have hardly, during the last two years, increased the salary of the Teachers; in many cases they have even reduced it, through a deficiency of the necessary means caused by the reduction, from £29,000 to £25,000, of the Legislative grant annually allotted for the support of Elementary Schools in Lower Canada.

The people being in general unable to give for the support of Schools, more than the amount of contribution required by law, the consequence is, that, in order to have good Schools, it is necessary to reduce the number of those established before the diminution of the public grant, and, notwithstanding what has been above said, it will follow that a number of children will be left without other means of instruction than such as may be had at a great distance from their homes, and the poor amongst them will, in consequence, hardly be able to take advantage of such means of instruction.

As a proof of the tendency to improve, shewn by the Schools, I shall state that the number of Model Schools, which, last year, amounted to 64, amount this year to 90 and that the superior girls' Schools have increased during the same period from 44 to 63. In addition to the above Schools, in a great number of the Municipalities are to be found two or three Schools teaching most of the branches of Education required to be taught in Model Schools.

Nevertheless, though drawing attention to the progress made in the operation of the law, I do not hide from myself that there still remains much to be done in this matter. The number of Schools of a mediocre description is yet much too large.

All I wish to establish, is that a sensible improvement has taken place, and that we may confidently look to the future; and, moreover, that the friends of Education ought to renew their exertions with redoubled vigour, certain, as they ought to be, that the greatest obstacles have been overcome, and that success now cannot be doubtful, if matters are conducted with energy and perseverance.

At the end of this Report will be found the instructions I have thought proper to address to the School Inspectors, on their entering into office, for the purpose of directing them in the performance of their task, and of securing uniformity in the carrying out of the law.

I have had numerous other occasions of conferring and corresponding with them on this subject, and I cannot but applaud the zeal and good will shewn by all.

Having for a long time felt the importance of obtaining uniformity in the subjects taught, I published at the end of my circular No. 12, a series of questions on the branches of Education prescribed by law, and induced one of our Teachers to undertake the task of preparing, in answer, a work which, though in a small compass, contains all that it is necessary to teach in our French Schools. He has fulfilled his task in a manner deserving of my unreserved approbation. I have, consequently, thought fit publicly to recommend the adoption of this work in our Schools. I annex to the present Report a copy of my recommendation, so as to place His Excellency and the Legislature in a position to form an idea of the work as offering a means of instruction, and securing uniformity of teaching.

The public have since corroborated my judgment of this work. It has been considered as well suited to the end for which it was intended, and has been adopted in the generality of our ordinary, and even in several of our academical Schools, so much so that a third edition of it, which it is endeavored to render still more complete, is in course of preparation.

---

The same series of questions have been translated into English for the use of the English Schools, and have been appended to my above mentioned circular; I have further deemed it my duty to recommend, in the English Schools, the use of the "National School Books," and these are generally made use of, except in the Eastern Townships, where American School books are still very generally adopted.

I have considered it part of my duty to transmit a list of such Teachers as have been accepted by the different Boards of Examiners in Lower Canada. This list will show that we are not wanting in good Teachers to such a degree as it is sometimes attempted to insinuate, particularly if we add to such list a good number of persons of the female sex very well qualified to hold Schools. I ought, incidentally, to say, that several Inspectors, in their Reports, make mention of having met with a certain number of these School-mistresses, and, at the same time, testify strongly to the zeal and good order displayed by them in their Schools.

I, moreover, think it right to give the names of such persons as form the different Boards of Examiners, so that, seeing how they are composed, every one may convince himself that they offer a sufficient guarantee that matters are conducted with the care and attention they deserve.

The friends of Education cannot evince too much gratitude towards the members of the Boards of Examiners, for the readiness and zeal with which they met all demands on the part of Teachers desirous of being examined according to law. By the 50th Clause of the Act, the Board of Examiners are required to meet but once every three months; they, nevertheless, for the interests of education, subjected themselves to the onerous duty of meeting once a month and sometimes oftener.

I wish, at this stage, to have it well understood that, in all that precedes, my intention has not been to impose in the least degree; very far from it. I most strenuously, and with all my might, repel such an imputation. All I have said I declare to be strictly conscientious on my part. Should there be found any thing incorrect, a fact which I cannot admit, it must be attributed to error, and never to an intention of practising imposition.

No, what I have said is the result of information I have now before me, of the correspondence had in all parts of the country, and of frequent relations entertained with persons the best able to judge of the state of things. I make bold to predict that the Inspectors' Reports, and the statistics I shall thereby be enabled to submit at the next Session of the Legislature, will substantiate all I now say.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. B. MEILLEUR, S. E.

---

## SECOND PART—1850.

## COUNTY OF BEAUHARNOIS.

| Municipalities.           | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.   | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|---------------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                           | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                   | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Anicet, Saint.....        | 8                    |              | 204                                                     | £ s. d.<br>30 8 4                                          | £ s. d.<br>30 8 4 | 9                                                   |              |
| “ Dissentient.....        |                      | 1            | 27                                                      | 4 0 6                                                      | 4 0 6             |                                                     |              |
| Clément, Saint.....       | 10                   | 1            | 618                                                     | 66 6 5                                                     | 66 6 5            | 9                                                   | 1            |
| Dundee.....               | 8                    |              | 175                                                     | 34 7 2                                                     | 34 7 2            | 7                                                   | 1            |
| Elgin.....                | 5                    |              | 143                                                     | 26 5 6½                                                    | 26 5 6½           | 6                                                   |              |
| Godmanchester.....        | 11                   |              | 390                                                     | 57 15 8                                                    | 57 15 8           | 11                                                  |              |
| “ Dissentient.....        |                      | 1            | 33                                                      | 4 17 9                                                     | 4 17 9            | 1                                                   |              |
| Hemmingford.....          | 18                   |              | 552                                                     | 71 3 7                                                     | 71 3 7            | 15                                                  | 1            |
| Hinchinbrook.....         | 13                   |              | 422                                                     | 40 16 1                                                    | 40 16 1           | 10                                                  | 2            |
| Martine, Sainte.....      | 9                    |              | 369                                                     | 75 11 7                                                    | 75 11 7           | 8                                                   | 1            |
| “ Dissentient.....        |                      | 1            | 30                                                      | 6 2 1                                                      | 6 2 11            |                                                     |              |
| Ormstown.....             | 14                   |              | 819                                                     | 71 3 8                                                     | 71 3 8            | 10                                                  |              |
| “ Dissentient.....        |                      | 3            | 184                                                     | 15 16 4                                                    | 15 16 4           |                                                     |              |
| Russelltown.....          | 14                   | 1            | 477                                                     | 62 0 9                                                     | 62 0 9            | 11                                                  | 2            |
| “ Dissentient.....        |                      |              |                                                         | 4 12 3                                                     | 4 12 3            |                                                     |              |
| Timothée, Saint.....      | 9                    |              | 366                                                     | 80 13 1                                                    | 80 13 1           | 7                                                   |              |
| Urbain, Saint, first..... | 3                    |              | 187                                                     | 24 7 11                                                    | 24 7 11           | 3                                                   |              |
| “ Dissentient.....        |                      | 2            | 53                                                      | 6 18 3                                                     | 6 18 3            | 1                                                   |              |
| Totals.....               | 122                  | 10           | 5049                                                    | 683 7 10                                                   | 683 7 10          | 108                                                 | 8            |

## COUNTY OF BELLECHASSE.

|                                |    |  |      |          |         |    |   |
|--------------------------------|----|--|------|----------|---------|----|---|
| Beaumont.....                  |    |  |      | 22 18 1  |         |    |   |
| Berthier.....                  | 3  |  | 108  | 21 15 0  | 21 15 0 | 2  |   |
| Charles, Saint.....            | 9  |  | 250  | 49 10 3  | 49 10 3 | 8  |   |
| François, Saint.....           | 8  |  | 222  | 32 12 6  | 32 12 6 |    |   |
| Gervais, Saint.....            | 13 |  | 405  | 81 3 0   | 81 3 0  | 9  |   |
| Lazare, Saint.....             |    |  |      | 14 16 7  |         |    |   |
| Michel, Saint.....             |    |  |      | 27 10 4½ |         |    |   |
| Michel, Saint, Village of..... | 3  |  | 169  | 16 9 6½  | 16 9 6½ | 1  | 1 |
| Standon.....                   | 1  |  | 33   | 4 15 7   | 4 15 7  |    |   |
| Valier, Saint.....             | 6  |  | 186  | 40 17 3  | 40 17 3 |    |   |
| Totals.....                    | 43 |  | 1372 | 312 8 2  | 247 3 1 | 20 | 1 |

## COUNTY OF BERTHIER.

| Municipalities.             | Schools.                   |              | Number of children from 5 to 10 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted. | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                             | Under Communi-<br>sioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                 | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Alphonse, Saint.....        |                            |              |                                                         | £ s. d.                                                    | £ s. d.         |                                                     |              |
| Barthélemi, Saint .....     | 4                          |              | 219                                                     | 12 13 8                                                    | 38 17 8         | 3                                                   |              |
| Berthier .....              | 9                          |              | 470                                                     | 102 16 5                                                   | 102 16 5        | 9                                                   |              |
| Brandon .....               | 5                          |              | 118                                                     | 22 18 1                                                    | 22 18 1         |                                                     |              |
| Cuthbert, Saint .....       | 7                          |              | 228                                                     | 60 9 5                                                     | 60 9 5          | 7                                                   |              |
| Elizabeth, Sainte .....     | 7                          |              | 317                                                     | 61 12 6                                                    | 61 12 6         | 6                                                   |              |
| Félix, Saint de Valois..... | 6                          |              | 205                                                     | 36 19 10                                                   | 36 19 10        | 6                                                   |              |
| Isle du Pads .....          | 2                          |              | 58                                                      | 21 18. 4                                                   | 21 18 4         | 2                                                   |              |
| Industry.....               | 5                          |              | 179                                                     | 36 13 3                                                    | 36 13 3         | 1                                                   |              |
| Kildare .....               | 5                          |              | 309                                                     | 26 19 11                                                   | 26 19 11        | 5                                                   |              |
| “ Dissentient .....         |                            | 1            | 42                                                      | 3 8 2                                                      | 3 8 2           |                                                     |              |
| Lanoraie.....               | 4                          |              | 120                                                     | 35 5 3                                                     | 35 5 3          | 3                                                   |              |
| Lavaltrie.....              | 4                          |              | 148                                                     | 30 9 8                                                     | 30 9 8          | 3                                                   |              |
| Daillebout.....             | 2                          |              | 69                                                      | 23 16 2                                                    | 23 16 2         | 1                                                   |              |
| Paul, Saint.....            | 4                          |              | 137                                                     | 49 5 4                                                     | 49 5 4          | 4                                                   |              |
| Thomas, Saint .....         | 2                          |              | 85                                                      | 28 11 9                                                    | 28 11 9         | 1                                                   |              |
| Totals.....                 | 66                         | 1            | 2704                                                    | 592 15 5                                                   | 580 1 9         | 51                                                  |              |

## COUNTY OF BONAVENTURE.

|                     |    |   |     |          |          |    |   |
|---------------------|----|---|-----|----------|----------|----|---|
| Carleton .....      | 3  |   | 89  | 22 13 1  | 22 13 1  | 2  |   |
| Cox .....           | 3  |   | 171 | 21 16 8  | 21 16 8  | 2  |   |
| Hamilton .....      | 3  |   | 109 | 21 0 2   | 21 0 2   |    | 1 |
| Hope .....          | 2  |   | 55  | 21 1 10  | 21 1 10  | 2  |   |
| Maria .....         | 2  |   | 97  | 21 0 2   | 21 0 2   | 4  |   |
| Mann .....          |    |   |     | 8 4 9    |          |    |   |
| Matapédiac.....     | 1  |   | 20  | 6 11 10  | 6 11 10  |    |   |
| New-Richmond .....  | 3  |   | 66  | 14 2 4   | 14 2 4   | 3  |   |
| “ Dissentient ..... |    | 1 | 38  | 8 2 7    | 8 2 7    |    |   |
| Port-Daniel .....   | 2  |   | 44  | 16 9 6   | 16 9 6   | 3  |   |
| Schoolbred .....    | 4  |   | 74  | 6 11 10  | 6 11 10  | 2  |   |
| Totals.....         | 23 | 1 | 763 | 167 14 9 | 159 10 0 | 18 | 1 |

## COUNTY OF CHAMBLY.

|                    |    |   |      |          |          |    |   |
|--------------------|----|---|------|----------|----------|----|---|
| Blainfindie .....  | 5  | 1 | 269  | 52 4 8   | 52 4 8   | 4  |   |
| Boucherville ..... | 4  |   | 272  | 58 14 10 | 58 14 10 | 3  | 1 |
| Bruno, Saint ..... | 2  |   | 123  | 15 19 8  | 15 19 8  | 2  |   |
| Chambly.....       | 10 |   | 435  | 94 16 6  | 94 16 6  | 6  |   |
| John's, Saint..... | 6  | 1 | 457  | 72 16 7  | 72 16 7  | 8  |   |
| Longueuil .....    | 10 |   | 470  | 80 1 7   | 80 1 7   | 8  |   |
| Lac, Saint .....   | 2  |   | 69   | 25 17 5  | 25 17 5  | 2  |   |
| Totals.....        | 39 | 2 | 2095 | 400 11 3 | 400 11 3 | 33 | 1 |

COUNTY OF CHAMPLAIN.

| Municipalities.               | Schools.              |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.   | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                               | Under Commis-sioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                   | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Anne, Sainte, La Pérade ..... | 10                    | .....        | 276                                                     | £ s. d.<br>40 6 4                                          | £ s. d.<br>40 6 4 | 3                                                   | 2            |
| Batiscan .....                | 3                     | .....        | 185                                                     | 18 4 2                                                     | 18 4 2            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Cap la Magdeleine.....        | 2                     | .....        | 125                                                     | 21 16 8                                                    | 21 16 8           | 1                                                   | 1            |
| Champlain .....               | 5                     | .....        | 178                                                     | 33 7 4                                                     | 33 7 4            | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Geneviève, Sainte .....       | 5                     | .....        | 161                                                     | 38 15 3                                                    | 38 15 3           | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Maurice, Saint .....          | .....                 | .....        | .....                                                   | 16 9 7                                                     | .....             | .....                                               | .....        |
| Prosper, Saint .....          | 3                     | .....        | 113                                                     | 14 6 10                                                    | 14 6 10           | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Stanislas, Saint .....        | 2                     | .....        | 75                                                      | 41 7 2                                                     | 41 7 2            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Totals.....                   | 30                    | .....        | 1113                                                    | 224 13 4                                                   | 208 3 9           | 11                                                  | 3            |

COUNTY OF TWO MOUNTAINS.

|                           |       |       |       |          |          |       |       |
|---------------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Argenteuil .....          | 17    | ..... | 636   | 89 17 8  | 89 17 8  | 16    | ..... |
| Augustin, Saint .....     | 4     | ..... | 134   | 41 17 6  | 41 17 6  | 3     | ..... |
| "    Dissentient .....    | ..... | 1     | 18    | 5 12 6   | 5 12 6   | ..... | ..... |
| "    No. 1 .....          | 2     | ..... | 62    | 7 4 1    | 7 4 1    | ..... | ..... |
| Benoît, Saint .....       | 8     | 2     | 362   | 72 8 4½  | 72 8 4½  | 5     | ..... |
| Chatham .....             | 12    | ..... | 276   | 50 11 9  | 50 11 9  | 12    | ..... |
| Columban, Saint .....     | 4     | ..... | 127   | 24 7 8   | 24 7 8   | 5     | ..... |
| Eustache, Saint .....     | 9     | ..... | 348   | 63 7 2   | 63 7 2   | ..... | ..... |
| "    Dissentient. ....    | ..... | 1     | 21    | .....    | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Gore .....                | 7     | ..... | 152   | 29 19 9  | 29 19 9  | 6     | 1     |
| Grenville .....           | ..... | ..... | ..... | 47 9 1   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Hermas, Saint .....       | 5     | ..... | 175   | 37 17 11 | 37 17 11 | 3     | 1     |
| Côte Ste. Marie.....      | 1     | ..... | 58    | 6 18 5   | 6 18 5   | ..... | ..... |
| Placide, Saint.....       | 5     | ..... | 157   | 26 13 10 | 26 13 10 | 4     | ..... |
| Isle Bizarre, South ..... | 1     | ..... | 73    | 10 13 0½ | 10 13 0½ | ..... | ..... |
| Isle Bizarre, North ..... | 1     | ..... | 50    | 8 15 10  | 8 15 10  | ..... | ..... |
| Scholastique, Sainte..... | 12    | ..... | 400   | 91 2 5   | 91 2 5   | 6     | 1     |
| Totals.....               | 88    | 4     | 3049  | 614 17 0 | 567 7 11 | 60    | 3     |

COUNTY OF DORCHESTER.

|                               |       |       |       |             |          |       |       |
|-------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------------|----------|-------|-------|
| Aubert Gallion .....          | 5     | ..... | 150   | 25 2 6      | 25 2 6   | 1     | ..... |
| Anselme, Saint .....          | 8     | ..... | 221   | 52 12 10    | 52 12 10 | ..... | ..... |
| Bernard, Saint .....          | ..... | ..... | ..... | 13 11 11    | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Claire, Sainte.....           | ..... | ..... | ..... | 51 14 10    | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Cranbourne .....              | ..... | ..... | ..... | 6 1 11      | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Elzéar, Saint .....           | 4     | ..... | 172   | 41 12 1     | 41 12 1  | ..... | ..... |
| Frampton .....                | 11    | ..... | 301   | 48 5 7      | 48 5 7   | 5     | ..... |
| François Saint.....           | 13    | ..... | 380   | 51 19 9     | 51 19 9  | 3     | ..... |
| Henri, Saint.....             | 16    | ..... | 489   | 63 12 0     | 63 12 0  | 8     | 1     |
| Isidore, Saint.....           | ..... | ..... | ..... | 45 1 4      | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Jean Chrysostôme, Saint.....  | 8     | ..... | 272   | 47 5 10     | 47 5 10  | ..... | ..... |
| Joseph, Saint.....            | ..... | ..... | ..... | 28 1 10     | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Joseph, Saint, 1st range..... | 3     | ..... | 112   | 14 5 1      | 14 5 1   | 1     | ..... |
| Frédéric, Saint .....         | 7     | ..... | 172   | 24 19 3     | 24 19 3  | ..... | ..... |
| Marie, Sainte.....            | ..... | ..... | ..... | 11 7 4      | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| "    Village of.....          | 10    | ..... | 292   | 55 4 0      | 55 4 0   | 2     | ..... |
| Marguerite, Sainte, .....     | ..... | ..... | ..... | 51 13 2     | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Metgermette .....             | ..... | ..... | ..... | 12 7 2      | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Nicolas, Saint.....           | 10    | ..... | 312   | 58 9 10     | 58 9 10  | 8     | 1     |
| Point Levi .....              | 14    | ..... | 508   | *79 9 7½    | 79 9 7½  | 6     | ..... |
| "    Dissentient .....        | ..... | ..... | 45    | *Amount com | prises.  | ..... | ..... |
| Town of Aubigny .....         | 1     | 2     | 94    | 12 15 10    | 12 15 10 | 2     | ..... |
| Totals.....                   | 110   | 2     | 3520  | 795 13 8½   | 575 14 2 | 36    | 2     |

## COUNTY OF DRUMMOND.

| Municipalities.         | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending school. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted. | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|-------------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                         | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                 | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Aston .....             | 1                    | .....        | 25                                                      | £ 5 17 0                                                   | 5 17 0          | .....                                               | .....        |
| Christophe, Saint ..... | 1                    | .....        | 44                                                      | 12 17 10½                                                  | 12 17 10½       | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Durham .....            | 11                   | .....        | 280                                                     | 42 0 4                                                     | 42 0 4          | 8                                                   | 5            |
| Grantham .....          | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 23 9 7                                                     | .....           | .....                                               | .....        |
| Kingsev .....           | 6                    | .....        | 164                                                     | 47 10 9                                                    | 47 10 9         | 5                                                   | .....        |
| Norbert, Saint .....    | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 12 17 10½                                                  | .....           | .....                                               | .....        |
| Stanford .....          | 3                    | .....        | 119                                                     | 23 19 6                                                    | 23 19 6         | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Tingwick .....          | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 12 12 1                                                    | .....           | .....                                               | .....        |
| “ Dissentient .....     | .....                | 1            | 50                                                      | 4 2 5                                                      | 4 2 5           | .....                                               | .....        |
| Upton .....             | 4                    | .....        | 246                                                     | 25 12 5                                                    | 25 12 5         | 3                                                   | 1            |
| Wickham .....           | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 7 14 10                                                    | .....           | .....                                               | .....        |
| Totals.....             | 26                   | 1            | 928.                                                    | 218 14 8                                                   | 162 0 3½        | 22                                                  | 6            |

## COUNTY OF GASPÉ.

|                               |       |       |       |           |          |       |       |
|-------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Cap-Chat .....                | ..... | ..... | ..... | 14 14 11  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Cap-Rosier .....              | 2     | ..... | 41    | 12 7 2    | 12 7 2   | 2     | 1     |
| Fox and Griffin's Cove, ..... | 1     | ..... | 29    | .....     | .....    | 1     | ..... |
| Grand Rivière .....           | ..... | ..... | ..... | 19 15 5   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| North Bay of Gaspé.....       | 2     | ..... | 52    | 16 9 7    | 16 9 7   | 2     | ..... |
| South Bay of Gaspé.....       | 1     | ..... | 25    | 12 7 2    | 12 7 2   | 2     | ..... |
| Magdalen Islands .....        | 8     | ..... | 200   | 44 3 2    | 44 3 2   | 7     | ..... |
| Malbaie .....                 | 1     | ..... | 34    | 14 16 7   | 14 16 7  | 1     | ..... |
| Newport .....                 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 4 9     | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Douglas .....                 | 1     | ..... | 28    | 13 3 8    | 13 3 8   | 2     | ..... |
| Percé .....                   | 1     | ..... | 65    | 21 8 5    | 21 8 5   | 2     | 2     |
| Totals.....                   | 17    | ..... | 474   | 177 10 10 | 134 15 9 | 19    | 3     |

## COUNTY OF HUNTINGDON.

|                              |       |       |      |           |           |       |       |
|------------------------------|-------|-------|------|-----------|-----------|-------|-------|
| Chateauguay .....            | 5     | ..... | 248  | 42 6 6    | 42 6 6    | 1     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....          | ..... | 1     | 19   | 3 4 9     | 3 4 9     | 1     | ..... |
| Constant, Saint .....        | 6     | ..... | 268  | 61 2 8    | 61 2 8    | 5     | ..... |
| Cyprien, Saint .....         | 10    | ..... | 549  | 93 6 10½  | 93 6 10½  | 10    | ..... |
| Edouard, Saint .....         | 4     | ..... | 157  | 35 15 0   | 35 15 0   | 4     | ..... |
| Isidore, Saint .....         | 4     | ..... | 222  | 49 2 0    | 49 2 0    | 4     | ..... |
| Jacques, Saint, Mineur ..... | 6     | ..... | 213  | 41 17 1   | 41 17 1   | 5     | ..... |
| Lacolle .....                | 15    | ..... | 619  | 74 19 5   | 74 19 5   | 15    | ..... |
| Laprairie.....               | 11    | ..... | 604  | 97 1 0    | 97 1 0    | 9     | ..... |
| La Pigeonnière .....         | 5     | ..... | 228  | 46 5 3    | 46 5 3    | 5     | ..... |
| Philippe, Saint .....        | 6     | ..... | 247  | 62 5 8    | 62 5 8    | 6     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....          | ..... | 1     | 22   | .....     | .....     | ..... | ..... |
| Philomène, Sainte .....      | 5     | ..... | 253  | 42 18 6   | 42 18 6   | 4     | ..... |
| Rémi, Saint .....            | 7     | ..... | 325  | 54 15 8   | 54 15 8   | ..... | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....          | ..... | 1     | 37   | 6 4 9     | 6 4 9     | 1     | ..... |
| Valentin, Saint .....        | 7     | ..... | 384  | 58 1 8    | 58 1 8    | 6     | ..... |
| Sherrington.....             | 5     | ..... | 140  | 26 16 11½ | 26 16 11½ | 3     | 1     |
| Totals.....                  | 96    | 3     | 4535 | 796 3 9   | 796 3 9   | 84    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF KAMOURASKA.

| Municipalities.                      | Schools.                  |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.     | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                                      | Under Commis-<br>sioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                     | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| André, Saint .....                   | 9                         | .....        | 223                                                     | £ s. d.<br>69 18 11                                        | £ s. d.<br>69 18 11 | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Anne Lapocatière, Sainte, No. 1..... | 4                         | .....        | 122                                                     | 31 9 3                                                     | 31 9 3              | .....                                               | .....        |
| Anne Lapocatière, Sainte, No. 2..... | .....                     | .....        | .....                                                   | 32 19 3                                                    | .....               | .....                                               | .....        |
| Denis, Saint .....                   | 5                         | .....        | 140                                                     | 35 3 7                                                     | 35 3 7              | .....                                               | .....        |
| Kamouraska .....                     | 6                         | .....        | 308                                                     | 56 10 4                                                    | 56 10 4             | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Pascal, Saint .....                  | 9                         | .....        | 255                                                     | 67 16 1                                                    | 67 16 1             | 3                                                   | 1            |
| Rivière Ouelle, No. 1 (a).....       | 5                         | .....        | 158                                                     | 62 13 11                                                   | 62 13 11            | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Rivière Ouelle, No. 2.....           | 1                         | .....        | 58                                                      | 16 4 7                                                     | 16 4 7              | .....                                               | .....        |
| Hélène, Sainte .....                 | 3                         | .....        | 78                                                      | 20 7 0                                                     | 20 7 0              | .....                                               | .....        |
| Totals.....                          | 42                        | .....        | 1342                                                    | 392 2 11                                                   | 360 3 8             | 12                                                  | 1            |

(a) Report transmitted, but grant not yet received, for want of some formalities.

## COUNTY OF L'ISLET.

|                                    |       |       |       |          |          |       |       |
|------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Cap Saint Ignace .....             | ..... | ..... | ..... | 51 9 10  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Cyrille, Saint.....                | ..... | ..... | ..... | 17 6 0   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Crane Island.....                  | 2     | ..... | 128   | 11 13 11 | 11 13 11 | 1     | ..... |
| L'Islet .....                      | 6     | ..... | 182   | 52 12 11 | 52 12 11 | 2     | ..... |
| Pierre, Saint, Rivière du Sud..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 26 10 7  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Port Joly .....                    | ..... | ..... | ..... | 70 17 1  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Roch, Saint, des Aulnets.....      | ..... | ..... | ..... | 64 13 6  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Thomas, Saint .....                | 9     | ..... | 399   | 80 3 3   | 80 3 3   | 5     | 1     |
| Total .....                        | 17    | ..... | 709   | 375 7 1  | 144 10 1 | 8     | 1     |

## COUNTY OF LEINSTER.

|                               |       |       |      |          |          |       |       |
|-------------------------------|-------|-------|------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Esprit, Saint .....           | 7     | ..... | 241  | 41 8 10  | 41 8 10  | 4     | ..... |
| Jacques, Saint .....          | 14    | ..... | 637  | 128 10 5 | 128 10 5 | 13    | ..... |
| Lachenaie .....               | 3     | ..... | 96   | 16 16 2  | 16 16 2  | 2     | ..... |
| L'Assomption.....             | 10    | ..... | 296  | 51 11 6  | 51 11 6  | 4     | ..... |
| L'Assomption, Village of..... | 2     | ..... | 91   | 28 5 2   | 28 5 2   | 1     | ..... |
| Lin, Saint .....              | 3     | ..... | 246  | 54 12 5½ | 54 12 5½ | 2     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient ..              | ..... | 1     | 20   | 8 4 9½   | 8 4 9½   | ..... | ..... |
| Mascouche .....               | 6     | ..... | 207  | 50 8 5   | 50 8 5   | 2     | ..... |
| Rawdon .....                  | 9     | ..... | 350  | 39 14 2  | 39 14 2  | 7     | ..... |
| Julienne, Sainte.....         | 4     | ..... | 76   | 23 4 8   | 23 4 8   | 3     | 1     |
| Répentigny.....               | 4     | ..... | 192  | 38 4 6   | 38 4 6   | 3     | ..... |
| Roch, Saint .....             | 6     | ..... | 227  | 51 14 9  | 51 14 9  | 4     | ..... |
| Sulpice, Saint.....           | 3     | ..... | 105  | 20 8 8   | 20 8 8   | 2     | ..... |
| Totals.....                   | 71    | 1     | 2784 | 553 4 6  | 553 4 6  | 47    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF LOTBINIÈRE.

| Municipalities.                | Schools.              |              | Number of children from 5 to 19 years, attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.    | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------|----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                                | Under Commis-sioners. | Dissentient. |                                                          |                                                            |                    | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Antoine, Saint, de Tilly ..... | 11                    | .....        | 378                                                      | £ s. d.<br>66 13 0                                         | £ s. d.<br>66 13 0 | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Croix, Sainte .....            | 10                    | .....        | 351                                                      | 47 0 10                                                    | 47 0 10            | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Deschallons .....              | 3                     | .....        | 97                                                       | 27 15 3                                                    | 27 15 3            | .....                                               | .....        |
| Flavien, Saint .....           | 1                     | .....        | 18                                                       | 8 1 5                                                      | 8 1 5              | .....                                               | .....        |
| Giles, Saint .....             | .....                 | .....        | .....                                                    | 27 8 9                                                     | .....              | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Lotbinière.....                | 14                    | .....        | 575                                                      | 67 6 2                                                     | 67 6 2             | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Sylvestre, Saint .....         | 14                    | .....        | 536                                                      | 85 13 8                                                    | 85 13 8            | 14                                                  | .....        |
| Totals,.....                   | 53                    | .....        | 1955                                                     | 329 19 1                                                   | 302 10 4           | 26                                                  | .....        |

## COUNTY OF MEGANTIC.

|                     |       |       |       |          |          |       |       |
|---------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Broughton.....      | 1     | ..... | 45    | 5 12 1   | 5 12 1   | 1     | ..... |
| Forsyth .....       | ..... | ..... | ..... | 7 16 6   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Halifax .....       | 6     | ..... | 170   | 23 9 7   | 23 9 7   | 6     | ..... |
| Inverness .....     | ..... | ..... | ..... | 30 11 8  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| “ Dissentient ..... | ..... | 1     | 48    | 7 17 10  | 7 17 10  | 1     | ..... |
| Ireland .....       | ..... | ..... | ..... | 19 12 2  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Lambton .....       | 2     | ..... | 135   | 15 11 5  | 15 11 5  | 2     | ..... |
| Leeds .....         | ..... | ..... | ..... | 30 7 0   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| “ Dissentient ..... | ..... | 1     | 30    | 4 6 8    | 4 6 8    | ..... | ..... |
| Somerset .....      | 2     | ..... | 85    | 23 17 10 | 23 17 10 | 2     | 1     |
| Tring .....         | 2     | ..... | 84    | 11 18 11 | 11 18 11 | 2     | ..... |
| Totals,.....        | 13    | 2     | 597   | 181 1 8  | 92 14 4  | 14    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF MONTMORENCY.

|                      |       |       |       |          |          |       |       |
|----------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Côte Beaupré .....   | 2     | ..... | 87    | 13 6 11  | 13 6 11  | 2     | ..... |
| Château Richer ..... | 3     | ..... | 192   | 24 6 1   | 24 6 1   | 2     | ..... |
| Famille, Sainte..... | 1     | ..... | 85    | 17 12 7  | 17 12 7  | 1     | ..... |
| Féréol, Saint .....  | ..... | ..... | ..... | 14 3 5   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| François, Saint..... | 2     | ..... | 47    | 10 10 11 | 10 10 11 | 2     | ..... |
| Jean, Saint .....    | 3     | ..... | 166   | 26 10 7  | 26 10 7  | 2     | ..... |
| Joachim, Saint ..... | 1     | ..... | 27    | 14 6 9   | 14 6 9   | 1     | ..... |
| Laurent, Saint ..... | 3     | ..... | 234   | 12 7 2   | 12 7 2   | ..... | ..... |
| L'Ange Gardien ..... | 3     | ..... | 119   | 14 14 11 | 14 14 11 | 3     | ..... |
| Pierre, Saint.....   | 3     | ..... | 131   | 16 4 7   | 16 4 7   | 3     | ..... |
| Totals,.....         | 21    | ..... | 1028  | 164 3 11 | 150 0 6  | 16    | ..... |

COUNTY OF MISSISQUOI.

| Municipalities.     | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years, attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted. | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|---------------------|----------------------|--------------|----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                     | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                          |                                                            |                 | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Dunham .....        | 20                   | .....        | 404                                                      | £ 18 0 5                                                   | £ 63 10 5       | 16                                                  | .....        |
| Freleighsburg ..... | 10                   | .....        | 377                                                      | 31 11 1                                                    | 31 11 1         | 9                                                   | .....        |
| Phillipsburg .....  | 11                   | .....        | 261                                                      | 34 17 0                                                    | 34 17 0         | 9                                                   | .....        |
| Sutton .....        | 12                   | .....        | 433                                                      | 37 6 5                                                     | 37 6 5          | 6                                                   | .....        |
| Stanbridge .....    | 18                   | .....        | 455                                                      | 66 8 1                                                     | 66 8 1          | 19                                                  | .....        |
| Totals,.....        | 71                   | .....        | 1930                                                     | 233 13 0                                                   | 233 13 0        | 59                                                  | .....        |

COUNTY OF MONTREAL.

|                            |       |       |      |          |          |       |       |
|----------------------------|-------|-------|------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Bout de l'Isle.....        | 2     | ..... | 128  | 18 0 10  | 18 0 10  | ..... | ..... |
| City, Catholics .....      | 10    | ..... | 462  | 133 8 2  | 133 8 2  | ..... | ..... |
| “ protestants .....        | 3     | ..... | 244  | 69 15 1  | 69 15 1  | ..... | ..... |
| Ôté des Neiges .....       | 2     | ..... | 84   | 27 10 8  | 27 10 8  | 1     | ..... |
| “ Visitation .....         | 1     | ..... | 27   | 3 5 9    | 3 5 9    | ..... | ..... |
| “ “ Dissentient .....      | ..... | 1     | 32   | 3 17 9   | 3 17 9   | ..... | ..... |
| Oteau St. Louis .....      | 3     | ..... | 146  | 15 13 6  | 15 13 6  | 1     | ..... |
| “ St. Pierre .....         | 2     | ..... | 103  | 20 6 11  | 20 6 11  | 1     | ..... |
| Geneviève, Sainte .....    | 5     | ..... | 182  | 39 2 8   | 39 2 8   | 5     | ..... |
| Henri, Saint .....         | 2     | 1     | 130  | 14 17 1  | 14 17 1  | ..... | ..... |
| Hochelaga .....            | 2     | ..... | 77   | 15 1 11  | 15 1 11  | 1     | ..... |
| Lachine .....              | 4     | 1     | 209  | 48 7 2   | 48 7 2   | 3     | ..... |
| Laurent, Saint .....       | 7     | ..... | 271  | 60 11 1  | 60 11 1  | 2     | 1     |
| Longue Pointe .....        | 3     | ..... | 128  | 18 19 0  | 18 19 0  | 1     | ..... |
| Pointe aux Trembles.....   | 2     | ..... | 114  | 21 18 3  | 21 18 3  | 1     | ..... |
| Pointe Claire .....        | 6     | ..... | 148  | 33 9 0   | 33 9 0   | 1     | ..... |
| Rivière des Prairies ..... | 3     | ..... | 118  | 17 15 11 | 17 15 11 | 1     | ..... |
| Sault au Récollet .....    | 4     | ..... | 166  | 42 6 11  | 42 6 11  | 3     | ..... |
| Totals,.....               | 61    | 3     | 2769 | 604 7 8  | 604 7 8  | 21    | 1     |

COUNTY OF NICOLET.

|                                  |       |       |      |          |          |       |       |
|----------------------------------|-------|-------|------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Bécancour .....                  | 13    | ..... | 406  | 59 6 4   | 59 6 4   | 9     | ..... |
| Blandford .....                  | 2     | ..... | 31   | 5 0 6    | 5 0 6    | 2     | ..... |
| Gentilly .....                   | 8     | ..... | 297  | 57 10 1  | 57 10 1  | 5     | ..... |
| Grégoire, Saint .....            | 12    | ..... | 683  | 78 8 7½  | 78 8 7½  | 11    | ..... |
| Monique, Sainte .....            | ..... | ..... | 44   | 8 2      | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Nicolet .....                    | 10    | ..... | 371  | 53 11 0½ | 53 11 0½ | 6     | 1     |
| Pierre, Saint, les Becquets..... | 9     | ..... | 249  | 51 8 2   | 51 8 2   | 3     | ..... |
| Gertrude, Sainte .....           | 3     | ..... | 186  | 19 15 6  | 19 15 6  | 2     | ..... |
| Totals,.....                     | 57    | ..... | 2173 | 369 8 5  | 325 0 8  | 38    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF OTTAWA.

| Municipalities.           | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years, attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.      | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|---------------------------|----------------------|--------------|----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                           | Under-Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                          |                                                            |                      | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Allumettes .....          | 1                    | .....        | 24                                                       | £ s. d.<br>8 1 0                                           | 8 1 0                | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Bristol .....             | 3                    | .....        | 64                                                       | 12 5 6                                                     | 12 5 6               | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Buckingham .....          | 1                    | .....        | 20                                                       | 24 2 5                                                     | 24 2 5               | 1                                                   | .....        |
| “ Dissentient .....       |                      | 1            | 12                                                       | 1 16 8                                                     | 1 16 8               | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Clarendon .....           |                      | .....        | 29                                                       | 5 0 0                                                      | .....                | .....                                               | .....        |
| Calumet .....             | 2                    | .....        | 42                                                       | 13 8 4                                                     | 13 8 4               | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Eardly .....              |                      | .....        | .....                                                    | 6 5 2                                                      | .....                | .....                                               | .....        |
| Hull .....                |                      | .....        | .....                                                    | 46 11 6                                                    | .....                | .....                                               | .....        |
| Litchfield .....          | 2                    | .....        | 64                                                       | 8 15 4                                                     | 8 15 4               | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Lochaber .....            | 3                    | .....        | 65                                                       | 16 1 3                                                     | 16 1 3               | 6                                                   | .....        |
| Onslow .....              |                      | .....        | .....                                                    | 7 10 0                                                     | .....                | .....                                               | .....        |
| Petite Nation .....       |                      | .....        | .....                                                    | 42 18 6                                                    | .....                | .....                                               | .....        |
| Templeton .....           | 3                    | .....        | 74                                                       | 11 5 9 $\frac{1}{2}$                                       | 11 5 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Village of Aylmer .....   | 3                    | .....        | 156                                                      | 22 6 0                                                     | 22 6 0               | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Village of Waterloo ..... | 1                    | .....        | 51                                                       | 8 3 1                                                      | 8 3 1                | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Wakefield .....           | 1                    | .....        | 25                                                       | 11 18 11                                                   | 11 18 11             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Totals, .....             | 20                   | 1            | 597                                                      | 270 14 5                                                   | 138 4 3              | 23                                                  | .....        |

## COUNTY OF PORTNEUF.

|                           |    |       |       |                       |                       |       |       |
|---------------------------|----|-------|-------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-------|-------|
| Ancienne Lorette .....    | 6  | ..... | 313   | 41 0 0                | 41 0 0                | 1     | ..... |
| Augustin, Saint .....     | 4  | ..... | 162   | 26 15 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 26 15 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 3     | ..... |
| Basile, Saint .....       |    | ..... | ..... | 16 9 6                | .....                 | ..... | ..... |
| Cap Santé .....           | 7  | ..... | 294   | 66 3 2                | 66 3 2                | 4     | ..... |
| Cap Rouge .....           | 1  | ..... | 46    | 5 5 11                | 5 5 11                | ..... | ..... |
| Casimir, Saint .....      | 3  | ..... | 55    | 16 9 6                | 16 9 6                | ..... | ..... |
| Catherine, Ste .....      |    | ..... | ..... | 43 0 2                | .....                 | ..... | ..... |
| Deschambault .....        | 6  | ..... | 253   | 42 6 11               | 42 6 11               | 6     | ..... |
| Ecureuils .....           | 1  | ..... | 52    | 10 12 6               | 10 12 6               | ..... | ..... |
| Gronelines .....          | 5  | ..... | 164   | 26 7 4                | 26 7 4                | 3     | ..... |
| Pointe-aux-Trembles ..... | 4  | ..... | 204   | 37 8 1                | 37 8 1                | 4     | ..... |
| Raimond, Saint .....      | 4  | ..... | 140   | 23 16 3               | 23 16 3               | ..... | ..... |
| Totals, .....             | 41 | ..... | 1683  | 355 14 10             | 296 5 2               | 21    | ..... |

## COUNTY OF QUEBEC.

|                      |    |       |       |                      |                      |       |       |
|----------------------|----|-------|-------|----------------------|----------------------|-------|-------|
| Ambrose, Saint ..... | 8  | ..... | 351   | 49 7 0               | 49 7 0               | 7     | ..... |
| Beauport .....       | 6  | ..... | 283   | 47 0 10              | 47 0 10              | 4     | ..... |
| City, Catholic ..... | 14 | ..... | 1659  | 288 3 2              | 288 3 2              | ..... | ..... |
| “ Protestants .....  | 4  | ..... | 153   | 95 8 8               | 95 8 8               | 1     | ..... |
| Charlesbourg .....   | 5  | ..... | 280   | 36 19 10             | 36 19 10             | 4     | ..... |
| Dunstan, Saint ..... |    | ..... | ..... | 8 18 2               | .....                | ..... | ..... |
| Foye, Ste. ....      | 2  | ..... | 73    | 26 4 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 26 4 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2     | ..... |
| Roch, St. ....       |    | ..... | ..... | 23 17 11             | .....                | ..... | ..... |
| Stadacona .....      |    | ..... | ..... | 30 17 11             | .....                | ..... | ..... |
| Stoneham .....       |    | ..... | ..... | 5 3 10               | .....                | ..... | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....  |    | 1     | 46    | 3 15 10              | 3 15 10              | ..... | ..... |
| Valcartier .....     |    | ..... | ..... | 30 19 8              | .....                | ..... | ..... |
| Totals, .....        | 39 | 1     | 2845  | 646 16 10            | 546 19 4             | 18    | ..... |

## COUNTY OF RICHELIEU.

| Municipalities.        | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years, attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.    | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|------------------------|----------------------|--------------|----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                        | Under-Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                          |                                                            |                    | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Aimé, Saint .....      | 9                    | .....        | 379                                                      | £ s. d.<br>73 16 5                                         | £ s. d.<br>73 16 5 | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Barnabé, Saint .....   | 6                    | .....        | 139                                                      | 31 16 0                                                    | 31 16 0            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Borough of Sorel ..... | 2                    | .....        | 457                                                      | 47 19 10                                                   | 47 19 10           | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Charles, Saint .....   | 4                    | .....        | 130                                                      | 33 4 1                                                     | 33 4 1             | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Denis, Saint .....     | 10                   | .....        | 417                                                      | 63 7 1                                                     | 63 7 1             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Jude, Saint .....      | 5                    | .....        | 142                                                      | 31 6 2                                                     | 31 6 2             | 5                                                   | .....        |
| Ours, Saint .....      | 6                    | .....        | 306                                                      | 67 7 10                                                    | 67 7 10            | 6                                                   | .....        |
| Sorel .....            | 8                    | .....        | 253                                                      | 57 15 9½                                                   | 57 15 9½           | 6                                                   | .....        |
| “ Dissentient .....    | .....                | 2            | 80                                                       | 11 17 4                                                    | 11 17 4            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Victoire, Sainte ..... | 3                    | .....        | 92                                                       | 52 14 6                                                    | 52 14 6            | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Totals, .....          | 53                   | 2            | 2395                                                     | 471 5 0½                                                   | 471 5 0            | 32                                                  | .....        |

## COUNTY OF RIMOUSKI.

|                              |       |       |       |          |          |       |       |
|------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Bic, St. Fabien .....        | 3     | ..... | 89    | 9 19 2   | 9 19 2   | 2     | ..... |
| “ Ste. Cécile .....          | 1     | ..... | 32    | 7 6 10   | 7 6 10   | ..... | ..... |
| Green Island .....           | 7     | ..... | 180   | 43 3 5   | 43 3 5   | 4     | ..... |
| Kakouna, St. Arsène .....    | 7     | ..... | 323   | 48 6 4½  | 48 6 4½  | 5     | ..... |
| “ St. George .....           | 6     | ..... | 221   | 33 11 5½ | 33 11 5½ | 3     | ..... |
| Lestard .....                | 3     | ..... | 86    | 27 12 0  | 27 12 0  | ..... | 1     |
| Lepage .....                 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 21 3 6   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Matane .....                 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 11 17 3  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Métis .....                  | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 6 5    | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Rimouski .....               | 8     | ..... | 214   | 65 11 7  | 65 11 7  | 3     | ..... |
| Rivière du Loup .....        | ..... | ..... | ..... | 47 15 3½ | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Simon, Saint .....           | 6     | ..... | 165   | 34 15 4  | 34 15 4  | 3     | ..... |
| Trois Pistoles .....         | 10    | ..... | 333   | 54 5 10  | 54 5 10  | 4     | ..... |
| Eloi, Saint .....            | 3     | ..... | 74    | 26 0 8   | 26 0 8   | 3     | ..... |
| Village of St. Edouard ..... | 1     | ..... | 49    | 21 12 1  | 21 12 1  | 1     | ..... |
| Totals, .....                | 55    | ..... | 1766  | 461 7 2½ | 372 4 9  | 28    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF ROUVILLE.

|                                |       |       |      |          |          |       |       |
|--------------------------------|-------|-------|------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Athanase, Saint .....          | 14    | ..... | 542  | 98 19 0  | 98 19 0  | 14    | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....            | ..... | 2     | 46   | 8 8 0    | 8 8 0    | 1     | ..... |
| Brigitte, Sainte .....         | 5     | ..... | 210  | 26 13 10 | 26 13 10 | 5     | ..... |
| Clarenceville .....            | 14    | ..... | 323  | 27 18 7  | 27 18 7  | 9     | ..... |
| Foucault .....                 | 6     | ..... | 167  | 23 7 11  | 23 7 11  | 5     | ..... |
| Grégoire, Saint .....          | 6     | ..... | 223  | 51 14 9  | 51 14 9  | 5     | ..... |
| Henriville .....               | 13    | ..... | 619  | 87 11 7  | 87 11 7  | 12    | 4     |
| Jean Baptiste, Saint .....     | 6     | ..... | 223  | 47 5 9   | 47 5 9   | 5     | ..... |
| Marie, Sainte, de Monoir ..... | 8     | ..... | 333  | 107 2 1  | 107 2 1  | 6     | ..... |
| Mathias, Saint .....           | 5     | ..... | 197  | 47 6 9   | 47 6 9   | 5     | ..... |
| Rouville .....                 | 5     | ..... | 149  | 26 14 10 | 26 14 10 | 3     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....            | ..... | 1     | 15   | 3 2 4    | 3 2 4    | ..... | ..... |
| Totals, .....                  | 82    | 3     | 3547 | 556 5 5  | 556 5 5  | 70    | 4     |

## COUNTY OF SAGUENAY.

| Municipalities         | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.    | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|------------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                        | Under-Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                    | Now b u.                                            | In prog ess. |
| Agnès, Sainte .....    | 3                    | .....        | 108                                                     | £ s. d.<br>24 19 3                                         | £ s. d.<br>24 19 3 | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Bagot .....            | 3                    | .....        | 93                                                      | 12 17 5                                                    | 12 17 5            | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Bagotville .....       | 3                    | .....        | 91                                                      | 14 6 4                                                     | 14 6 4             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Baie St. Paul .....    | 11                   | .....        | 429                                                     | 75 9 4                                                     | 75 9 4             | 9                                                   | .....        |
| Chicoutimi .....       | 3                    | .....        | 82                                                      | 12 7 2                                                     | 12 7 2             | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Eboulements .....      | 3                    | .....        | 148                                                     | 45 17 9                                                    | 45 17 9            | 3                                                   | 1            |
| Irénée, Saint .....    | 1                    | .....        | 55                                                      | 19 18 9                                                    | 19 18 9            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Isle aux Coudres ..... | 4                    | .....        | 118                                                     | 16 4 7                                                     | 16 4 7             | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Malbaie .....          | 7                    | .....        | 203                                                     | 77 2 3                                                     | 77 2 3             | 7                                                   | .....        |
| Petite Rivière .....   | 1                    | .....        | 44                                                      | 9 16 1                                                     | 9 16 1             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Tadoussac .....        | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 6 10 2                                                     | .....              | .....                                               | .....        |
| Urbain, Saint .....    | 4                    | .....        | 67                                                      | 19 18 9                                                    | 19 18 9            | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Totals.....            | 43                   | .....        | 1438                                                    | 335 7 10                                                   | 328 17 8           | 37                                                  | 1            |

## COUNTY OF ST. HYACINTHE.

|                                    |    |       |      |           |           |    |       |
|------------------------------------|----|-------|------|-----------|-----------|----|-------|
| Abbottsford .....                  | 3  | ..... | 82   | 7 9 11    | 7 9 11    | 3  | ..... |
| Césaire, Saint.....                | 17 | ..... | 719  | 103 9 7   | 103 9 7   | 14 | 8     |
| Damase, Saint .....                | 10 | ..... | 311  | 66 1 6    | 66 1 6    | 8  | ..... |
| Dominique, Saint.....              | 4  | ..... | 150  | 22 13 1   | 22 13 1   | 4  | ..... |
| Hugues, Saint .....                | 5  | ..... | 212  | 35 13 6   | 35 13 6   | 5  | ..... |
| Hyacinthe, Saint .....             | 9  | ..... | 242  | 50 5 11   | 50 5 11   | 9  | ..... |
| Hyacinthe, Saint, Village of ..... | 6  | ..... | 282  | 42 6 1½   | 42 6 1½   | 1  | ..... |
| Pie, Saint .....                   | 13 | ..... | 420  | 48 17 1   | 48 17 1   | 10 | ..... |
| Présentation .....                 | 4  | ..... | 175  | 35 3 7    | 35 3 7    | 4  | ..... |
| Rosalie, Sainte.....               | 4  | ..... | 135  | 31 4 6    | 31 4 6    | 2  | ..... |
| Simon, Saint.....                  | 4  | ..... | 181  | 33 5 8    | 33 5 8    | 3  | ..... |
| Totals.....                        | 79 | ..... | 2909 | 476 10 5½ | 476 10 5½ | 63 | 3     |

## COUNTY OF ST. MAURICE.

|                                      |       |       |       |           |          |       |       |
|--------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Dumontier .....                      | 9     | ..... | 261   | 43 19 9½  | 43 19 9½ | 7     | ..... |
| Gatineau .....                       | 6     | ..... | 211   | 37 13 0   | 37 13 0  | 4     | ..... |
| Maskinongé.....                      | 9     | ..... | 441   | 80 16 5   | 80 16 5  | 6     | ..... |
| Pointe du Lac .....                  | ..... | ..... | ..... | 31 1 2    | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Rivière du Loup.....                 | 9     | ..... | 329   | 62 13 11  | 62 13 11 | 7     | ..... |
| Three Rivers, .....                  | 2     | ..... | 123   | 63 5 6    | 63 5 6   | ..... | ..... |
| Three Rivers, <i>banlieue</i> ,..... | 3     | ..... | 99    | 27 3 9    | 27 3 9   | 3     | 1     |
| Ursule, Sainte .....                 | 5     | ..... | 185   | 39 4 3    | 39 4 3   | 4     | ..... |
| Paulin, Saint .....                  | 4     | ..... | 106   | 22 9 11½  | 22 9 11½ | 1     | ..... |
| Yamachiche .....                     | 16    | ..... | 621   | 79 5 1    | 79 5 1   | 4     | 2     |
| Totals.....                          | 63    | ..... | 2381  | 487 12 10 | 456 11 8 | 36    | 3     |

## COUNTY OF SHEFFORD.

| Municipalities      | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. |    |    | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |       |       |       |
|---------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|----|----|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|-------|-------|-------|
|                     | Under-Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |    |    | Now built.                                          | In progress. |       |       |       |
| Brome .....         | 17                   | .....        | 481                                                     | £                                                          | s. | d. | £                                                   | s.           | d.    | 4     | ..... |
| Ely .....           | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 9                                                          | 16 | 1  | .....                                               | .....        | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Farnham .....       | 12                   | .....        | 327                                                     | 46                                                         | 11 | 0  | 46                                                  | 11           | 0     | 14    | 1     |
| Granby .....        | 12                   | .....        | 394                                                     | 34                                                         | 17 | 0  | 34                                                  | 17           | 0     | 10    | 2     |
| Milton .....        | 5                    | .....        | 164                                                     | 14                                                         | 1  | 3  | 14                                                  | 1            | 3     | 4     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient ..... | .....                | 4            | 105                                                     | 9                                                          | 0  | 1  | 9                                                   | 0            | 1     | 1     | ..... |
| Shefford .....      | 15                   | .....        | 378                                                     | 44                                                         | 3  | 2  | 44                                                  | 3            | 2     | 10    | 1     |
| Stukely .....       | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 22                                                         | 3  | 3  | .....                                               | .....        | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Totals.....         | 61                   | 4            | 1849                                                    | 220                                                        | 9  | 4  | 188                                                 | 10           | 0     | 43    | 4     |

## COUNTY OF SHERBROOKE.

|                 |       |       |       |     |    |    |       |       |       |       |       |
|-----------------|-------|-------|-------|-----|----|----|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Ascot .....     | 15    | ..... | 413   | 54  | 9  | 1  | 54    | 9     | 1     | 9     | ..... |
| Brompton .....  | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8   | 9  | 9  | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Bury .....      | 4     | ..... | 124   | 28  | 3  | 6  | 28    | 3     | 6     | 3     | ..... |
| Compton .....   | 17    | ..... | 869   | 52  | 12 | 10 | 52    | 12    | 10    | 17    | ..... |
| Dudswell .....  | 4     | ..... | 84    | 10  | 14 | 2  | 10    | 14    | 2     | 4     | ..... |
| Eaton .....     | 12    | ..... | 393   | 45  | 9  | 6  | 45    | 9     | 6     | 13    | ..... |
| Hereford .....  | 7     | ..... | 152   | 16  | 11 | 2  | 16    | 11    | 2     | 1     | 2     |
| Melbourne ..... | 13    | ..... | 294   | 35  | 0  | 4  | 35    | 0     | 4     | 12    | 4     |
| Shipton .....   | 14    | ..... | 388   | 51  | 13 | 2  | 51    | 13    | 2     | 17    | ..... |
| Windsor .....   | 3     | ..... | 55    | 5   | 18 | 8  | 5     | 18    | 8     | 2     | ..... |
| Totals.....     | 89    | ..... | 2772  | 309 | 2  | 2  | 300   | 12    | 5     | 78    | 6     |

## COUNTY OF STANSTEAD.

|                 |     |       |      |     |    |    |     |    |    |    |       |
|-----------------|-----|-------|------|-----|----|----|-----|----|----|----|-------|
| Barnston .....  | 23  | ..... | 526  | 62  | 12 | 3  | 62  | 12 | 3  | 19 | ..... |
| Bolton .....    | 12  | ..... | 268  | 28  | 11 | 9  | 28  | 11 | 9  | 11 | 1     |
| Hatley .....    | 16  | ..... | 347  | 35  | 15 | 1½ | 35  | 15 | 1½ | 13 | ..... |
| Magog .....     | 6   | ..... | 139  | 11  | 10 | 8  | 11  | 10 | 8  | 7  | ..... |
| Potton .....    | 12  | ..... | 376  | 29  | 14 | 11 | 29  | 14 | 11 | 12 | ..... |
| Stanstead ..... | 31  | ..... | 1044 | 85  | 18 | 7  | 85  | 18 | 7  | 29 | ..... |
| Totals.....     | 100 | ..... | 2700 | 254 | 3  | 3½ | 254 | 3  | 3½ | 91 | 1     |

COUNTY OF TERREBONNE.

| Municipalities.                         | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.   | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|-----------------------------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                                         | Under-Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                   | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Anne, Sainte des Plaines .....          | 4                    | .....        | 169                                                     | £ s. d.<br>36 5 0                                          | £ s. d.<br>36 5 0 | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Martin Saint, Village of .....          | 2                    | .....        | 97                                                      | 13 14 7                                                    | 13 14 7           | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Upper part of St. Martin .....          | 1                    | .....        | 52                                                      | 11 5 9                                                     | 11 5 9            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| On the bank of the River, .....         | 1                    | .....        | 36                                                      | 9 1 3                                                      | 9 1 3             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Lower bank, .....                       | 1                    | .....        | 37                                                      | 7 18 2                                                     | 7 18 2            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Upper bank .....                        | 1                    | .....        | 25                                                      | 6 5 9½                                                     | 6 5 9½            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Côte Saint Antoine .....                | 1                    | .....        | 50                                                      | 5 7 1                                                      | 5 7 1½            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| “ Saint Elzéar .....                    | 1                    | .....        | ..                                                      | 8 6 5½                                                     | 8 6 5½            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Lower part of St. Martin .....          | 1                    | .....        | 48                                                      | 7 16 6                                                     | 7 16 6            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| François, Saint, de Sales .....         | 3                    | .....        | 60                                                      | 19 8 10                                                    | 19 8 10           | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Lacorne .....                           | 4                    | .....        | 81                                                      | 26 15 6                                                    | 26 15 6           | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Jérôme, Saint .....                     | 7                    | .....        | 104                                                     | 69 9 8½                                                    | 69 9 8½           | 6                                                   | 1            |
| Jérôme, Saint, No. 4 .....              | 3                    | .....        | 215                                                     | 21 5 11½                                                   | 21 5 11½          | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Janvier, Saint .....                    | 2                    | .....        | 159                                                     | 14 5 1                                                     | 14 5 1            | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Janvier, Saint, Village of .....        | 1                    | .....        | 122                                                     | 10 10 11                                                   | 10 10 11          | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Janvier, Saint, Village of, No. 2 ..... | 1                    | .....        | 81                                                      | 5 8 9                                                      | 5 8 9             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Vincent de Paul, Saint .....            | 5                    | .....        | 36                                                      | 45 9 6                                                     | 45 9 6            | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Terrebonne .....                        | 6                    | .....        | 202                                                     | 37 9 9                                                     | 37 9 9            | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Upper part .....                        | 1                    | .....        | 220                                                     | .....                                                      | .....             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Lower .....                             | 1                    | .....        | 33                                                      | .....                                                      | .....             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| South .....                             | 1                    | .....        | 45                                                      | .....                                                      | .....             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Village .....                           | 2                    | .....        | 35                                                      | 62 12 3                                                    | 62 12 3           | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Rivière Cachée, } of Sainte Thérèse.    | 1                    | .....        | 124                                                     | .....                                                      | .....             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Côte Blainville .....                   | 1                    | .....        | 19                                                      | .....                                                      | .....             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Dissentient .....                       | .....                | 1            | 37                                                      | .....                                                      | .....             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Mille-Isles .....                       | 3                    | .....        | 68                                                      | 7 14 11½                                                   | 7 14 11½          | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Rose, Sainte .....                      | 8                    | .....        | 275                                                     | 33 14 0                                                    | 33 14 0           | 6                                                   | .....        |
| Rose, Sainte, No. 1 and 2 .....         | 2                    | .....        | 121                                                     | 20 13 6                                                    | 20 13 6           | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Totals .....                            | 65                   | 1            | 2586                                                    | 480 19 4                                                   | 480 19 4          | 51                                                  | 1            |

COUNTY OF VAUDREUIL.

|                      |       |       |      |         |         |       |       |
|----------------------|-------|-------|------|---------|---------|-------|-------|
| Coteau du Lae .....  | 5     | ..... | 162  | 43 3 1  | 43 3 1  | 4     | ..... |
| Isle Perrot .....    | 2     | ..... | 68   | 23 1 4  | 23 1 4  | 1     | ..... |
| Marthe, Sainte ..... | 5     | ..... | 209  | 26 15 6 | 26 15 6 | 5     | ..... |
| Newton .....         | 2     | ..... | 51   | 9 6 3   | 9 6 3   | 2     | ..... |
| New Longueuil .....  | 9     | ..... | 336  | 56 8 6  | 56 8 6  | 7     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....  | ..... | 1     | 55   | 9 4 9   | 9 4 9   | ..... | ..... |
| Rigaud .....         | 7     | ..... | 353  | 63 17 5 | 63 17 5 | 8     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....  | ..... | 1     | 42   | 7 12 10 | 7 12 10 | ..... | ..... |
| Clet, Saint .....    | 4     | ..... | 139  | 25 12 9 | 25 12 9 | 4     | ..... |
| Soulanges .....      | 5     | ..... | 222  | 47 19 0 | 47 19 0 | 2     | ..... |
| Vaudreuil .....      | 8     | ..... | 346  | 69 10 8 | 69 10 8 | 6     | ..... |
| Zotique, Saint ..... | 5     | ..... | 253  | 27 6 10 | 27 6 10 | 4     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....  | ..... | 1     | 58   | 6 5 5   | 6 5 5   | ..... | ..... |
| Totals .....         | 52    | 3     | 2294 | 416 4 4 | 416 4 4 | 43    | ..... |

## COUNTY OF VERCHERES.

| Municipalities       | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.     | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|----------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                      | Under-Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                     | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Antoine, Saint ..... | 5                    | .....        | 161                                                     | £ s. d.<br>33 13 11                                        | £ s. d.<br>33 13 11 | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Belœil .....         | 5                    | .....        | 265                                                     | 43 18 3                                                    | 43 18 3             | 5                                                   | .....        |
| Contrecoeur .....    | 4                    | .....        | 220                                                     | 44 6 6                                                     | 44 6 6              | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Marc, Saint .....    | 3                    | .....        | 143                                                     | 24 9 4                                                     | 24 9 4              | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Varenes .....        | 9                    | .....        | 372                                                     | 86 0 3                                                     | 86 0 3              | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Verchères .....      | 4                    | .....        | 245                                                     | 51 11 6                                                    | 51 11 6             | 1                                                   | 1            |
| Totals .....         | 30                   | .....        | 1406                                                    | 283 19 9                                                   | 283 19 9            | 18                                                  | 1            |

## COUNTY OF YAMASKA.

|                               |    |       |     |         |          |    |       |
|-------------------------------|----|-------|-----|---------|----------|----|-------|
| Baie du Febvre .....          | 9  | ..... | 292 | 73 18 0 | 73 18 0  | 7  | ..... |
| David, Saint .....            |    | ..... |     | 52 1 5  |          |    | ..... |
| François, Saint, du Lac ..... | 11 | ..... | 405 | 87 18 1 | 87 18 1  | 3  | ..... |
| Yamaska .....                 | 3  | ..... | 103 | 53 16 0 | 53 16 0  |    | ..... |
| Zéphirin, Saint .....         |    | ..... |     | 16 14 6 |          |    | ..... |
| Totals .....                  | 23 | ..... | 800 | 284 8 0 | 215 12 1 | 10 | ..... |

## RECAPITULATION for the last six months of the School-year 1850.

| Counties.          | Schools.             |              | Number of children, from 5 to 16 years, attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted. | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|--------------------|----------------------|--------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                    | Under-Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                           |                                                            |                 | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Beauharnois.....   | 122                  | 10           | 5049                                                      | 683 7 10½                                                  | 683 7 10½       | 108                                                 | 8            |
| Bellechasse.....   | 43                   | .....        | 1372                                                      | 312 8 2                                                    | 247 3 2         | 20                                                  | 1            |
| Berthier.....      | 66                   | 1            | 2704                                                      | 592 15 5                                                   | 580 1 9         | 51                                                  | 0            |
| Bonaventure.....   | 23                   | 1            | 763                                                       | 167 14 9                                                   | 159 10 0        | 18                                                  | 1            |
| Chambly.....       | 39                   | 2            | 2095                                                      | 400 11 3                                                   | 400 11 3        | 33                                                  | 1            |
| Champlain.....     | 30                   | .....        | 1113                                                      | 224 13 4                                                   | 208 3 9         | 11                                                  | 3            |
| Two Mountains..... | 88                   | 4            | 3049                                                      | 614 17 0                                                   | 567 7 11        | 60                                                  | 3            |
| Dorchester.....    | 110                  | 2            | 3520                                                      | 795 13 8                                                   | 575 14 2        | 36                                                  | 2            |
| Drummond.....      | 26                   | 1            | 928                                                       | 218 14 8                                                   | 162 0 3         | 22                                                  | 6            |
| Gaspé.....         | 17                   | .....        | 474                                                       | 177 10 10                                                  | 134 15 9        | 19                                                  | 3            |
| Huntingdon.....    | 96                   | 3            | 4535                                                      | 796 3 9                                                    | 796 3 9         | 84                                                  | 1            |
| Kamouraska.....    | 42                   | .....        | 1342                                                      | 393 2 11                                                   | 360 3 8         | 12                                                  | 1            |
| L'Islet.....       | 17                   | .....        | 709                                                       | 375 7 1                                                    | 144 10 1        | 8                                                   | 1            |
| Lemster.....       | 71                   | 1            | 2784                                                      | 553 4 6                                                    | 553 4 6         | 47                                                  | 1            |
| Lotbinière.....    | 53                   | .....        | 1955                                                      | 329 19 1                                                   | 302 10 4        | 26                                                  | 0            |
| Mégantic.....      | 13                   | 2            | 597                                                       | 181 1 8                                                    | 92 14 4         | 14                                                  | 1            |
| Montmorenci.....   | 21                   | .....        | 1028                                                      | 164 3 11                                                   | 150 0 6         | 16                                                  | 0            |
| Missisquoi.....    | 71                   | .....        | 1930                                                      | 233 13 0                                                   | 233 13 0        | 59                                                  | 0            |
| Montreal.....      | 61                   | 2            | 2769                                                      | 604 7 8                                                    | 604 7 8         | 21                                                  | 1            |
| Nicolet.....       | 57                   | .....        | 2173                                                      | 369 8 5                                                    | 325 0 3         | 38                                                  | 1            |
| Ottawa.....        | 20                   | 1            | 597                                                       | 270 14 5                                                   | 138 4 3         | 23                                                  | 0            |
| Portneuf.....      | 41                   | .....        | 1683                                                      | 355 14 10½                                                 | 296 5 2         | 21                                                  | 0            |
| Quebec.....        | 39                   | 1            | 2845                                                      | 646 16 10                                                  | 546 19 4        | 18                                                  | 0            |
| Richelieu.....     | 53                   | 2            | 2395                                                      | 471 5 0                                                    | 471 5 0         | 32                                                  | 0            |
| Rimouski.....      | 55                   | .....        | 1766                                                      | 461 7 2½                                                   | 372 4 9         | 28                                                  | 1            |
| Rouville.....      | 82                   | 3            | 3547                                                      | 556 5 5                                                    | 556 5 5         | 70                                                  | 4            |
| St. Hyacinthe..... | 79                   | .....        | 2909                                                      | 476 10 5½                                                  | 476 10 5        | 63                                                  | 3            |
| St. Maurice.....   | 63                   | .....        | 2381                                                      | 487 12 10                                                  | 456 11 8        | 36                                                  | 3            |
| Saguenay.....      | 43                   | .....        | 1438                                                      | 335 7 10                                                   | 328 17 8        | 37                                                  | 1            |
| Shefford.....      | 61                   | 4            | 1849                                                      | 220 9 4                                                    | 188 10 10       | 43                                                  | 4            |
| Sherbrooke.....    | 89                   | .....        | 2772                                                      | 309 2 2                                                    | 300 12 5        | 78                                                  | 6            |
| Stamstead.....     | 100                  | .....        | 2700                                                      | 254 3 3                                                    | 254 3 3         | 91                                                  | 1            |
| Terebonne.....     | 65                   | 1            | 2536                                                      | 480 19 4                                                   | 480 19 4        | 51                                                  | 1            |
| Vaudreuil.....     | 52                   | 3            | 2294                                                      | 416 4 4                                                    | 416 4 4         | 43                                                  | 0            |
| Verchères.....     | 30                   | .....        | 1406                                                      | 283 19 9                                                   | 283 19 9        | 18                                                  | 1            |
| Yamaska.....       | 23                   | .....        | 800                                                       | 284 8 0                                                    | 215 12 1        | 10                                                  | 0            |
| Totals,.....       | 1961                 | 44           | 74857                                                     | 14500 0 0                                                  | 13064 9 7       | 1365                                                | 60           |

## FIRST PART OF 1851.

## COUNTY OF BEAUHARNOIS.

| Municipalities.              | Schools.             |              | Number of Children, from 6 to 16 years, attending School. | Six months allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.    | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|------------------------------|----------------------|--------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                              | Under-Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                           |                                                           |                    | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Anicet, Saint .....          | 10                   |              | 255                                                       | £ s. d.<br>30 14 2                                        | £ s. d.<br>30 14 2 | 9                                                   |              |
| “ Dissentient .....          |                      | 2            | 31                                                        | 3 14 8                                                    | 3 14 8             |                                                     |              |
| Clément, Saint.....          | 11                   |              | 589                                                       | 66 6 5                                                    | 66 6 5             | 9                                                   | 1            |
| Dundee.....                  | 8                    |              | 171                                                       | 34 7 2                                                    | 34 7 2             | 7                                                   | 1            |
| Elgin .....                  | 5                    |              | 158                                                       | 26 5 6½                                                   | 26 5 6½            | 6                                                   |              |
| Godmanchester .....          | 11                   |              | 490                                                       | 62 13 5½                                                  | 62 13 5½           | 11                                                  |              |
| “ Dissentient .....          |                      | 1            | 35                                                        |                                                           |                    | 1                                                   |              |
| Hemmingford.....             | 16                   |              | 656                                                       | 71 3 7                                                    | 71 3 7             | 18                                                  |              |
| Hinchinbrook .....           | 14                   |              | 491                                                       | 40 16 1                                                   | 40 16 1            | 12                                                  |              |
| Martine, Sainte .....        | 9                    |              | 569                                                       | 77 10 0½                                                  | 77 10 0½           | 8                                                   | 1            |
| “ Dissentient .....          |                      | 1            | 31                                                        | 4 4 5½                                                    | 4 4 5½             |                                                     |              |
| Ormstown .....               | 14                   |              | 702                                                       | 69 13 6                                                   | 69 13 6            | 11                                                  |              |
| “ Dissentient .....          |                      | 3            | 182                                                       | 17 6 6                                                    | 17 6 6             |                                                     |              |
| Russelltown .....            | 13                   |              | 625                                                       | 62 18 4                                                   | 62 18 4            | 11                                                  | 2            |
| “ Dissentient .....          |                      | 1            |                                                           | 3 14 8                                                    | 3 14 8             |                                                     |              |
| Timothée, Saint .....        | 10                   |              | 450                                                       | 80 13 1                                                   | 80 13 1            | 7                                                   |              |
| Urbain, Saint, Premier ..... | 3                    |              | 208                                                       | 25 8 9                                                    | 25 8 9             | 3                                                   |              |
| “ Dissentient .....          |                      | 2            | 48                                                        | 5 17 5                                                    | 5 17 5             | 1                                                   |              |
| Totals.....                  | 124                  | 10           | 5691                                                      | 683 7 10                                                  | 683 7 10           | 112                                                 | 5            |

## COUNTY OF BELLECHASSE.

|                               |    |  |      |          |           |    |   |
|-------------------------------|----|--|------|----------|-----------|----|---|
| Beaumont .....                |    |  |      | 22 18 1  |           |    |   |
| Berthier .....                | 3  |  | 130  | 21 15 0  | 21 15 0   | 2  |   |
| Charles, Saint .....          | 9  |  | 275  | 49 10 2  | 49 10 3   | 8  |   |
| François, Saint.....          |    |  |      | 32 12 6  |           |    |   |
| Gervais, Saint .....          | 13 |  | 393  | 81 3 0   | 81 3 0    | 9  |   |
| Lazarre, Saint .....          |    |  |      | 14 16 7  |           |    |   |
| Michel, Saint .....           |    |  |      | 27 10 4½ |           |    |   |
| Michel, Saint Village of..... | 3  |  | 79   | 16 9 6½  | 16 9 6½   | 1  | 1 |
| Standon .....                 | 1  |  | 34   | 4 15 7   | 4 15 7    |    |   |
| Valier, Saint .....           | 6  |  | 200  | 40 17 3  | 40 17 3   |    |   |
| Totals.....                   | 35 |  | 1111 | 312 8 2  | 214 10 7½ | 20 | 1 |

## COUNTY OF BERTHIER.

| Municipalities.              | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 10 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted. | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|------------------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                              | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                 | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Alphonse, Saint.....         |                      |              |                                                         | £ 12 13 8                                                  | £ 12 13 8       |                                                     |              |
| Berthier .....               | 9                    |              | 503                                                     | 102 16 5                                                   | 102 16 5        | 9                                                   |              |
| Barthélemi, Saint .....      | 4                    |              | 156                                                     | 38 17 8                                                    | 38 17 8         | 3                                                   |              |
| Brandon .....                | 6                    |              | 141                                                     | 22 18 1                                                    | 22 18 1         |                                                     |              |
| Cuthbert, Saint .....        | 7                    |              | 282                                                     | 60 9 5                                                     | 60 9 5          | 7                                                   |              |
| Elizabeth, Sainte .....      | 6                    |              | 346                                                     | 61 12 6                                                    | 61 12 6         | 6                                                   |              |
| Félix, Saint de Valois ..... | 6                    |              | 179                                                     | 36 19 10                                                   | 36 19 10        | 6                                                   |              |
| Isle du Pads .....           | 2                    |              | 69                                                      | 21 18 4                                                    | 21 18 4         | 2                                                   |              |
| Industry.....                | 4                    |              | 174                                                     | 36 13 3                                                    | 36 13 3         | 1                                                   |              |
| Kildare .....                | 5                    |              | 394                                                     | 27 3 3                                                     | 27 3 3          | 5                                                   |              |
| “ Dissentient .....          |                      | 1            | 47                                                      | 3 4 10                                                     | 3 4 10          |                                                     |              |
| Lanoraie.....                | 4                    |              | 179                                                     | 35 5 3                                                     | 35 5 3          | 3                                                   |              |
| Lavaltrie.....               | 4                    |              | 116                                                     | 30 9 8                                                     | 30 9 8          | 3                                                   |              |
| Daillebout.....              | 3                    |              | 120                                                     | 23 16 2                                                    | 23 16 2         | 1                                                   |              |
| Paul, Saint .....            | 4                    |              | 176                                                     | 49 5 4                                                     | 49 5 4          | 4                                                   |              |
| Thomas, Saint .....          | 2                    |              | 112                                                     | 28 11 9                                                    | 28 11 9         | 1                                                   |              |
| Totals.....                  | 66                   | 1            | 2994                                                    | 592 15 5                                                   | 580 1 9         | 51                                                  |              |

## COUNTY OF BONAVENTURE.

|                     |    |   |     |          |          |    |  |
|---------------------|----|---|-----|----------|----------|----|--|
| Carleton .....      | 3  |   | 93  | 22 13 1  | 22 13 1  | 2  |  |
| Cox .....           | 3  |   | 124 | 21 16 8  | 21 16 8  | 2  |  |
| Hamilton .....      |    |   |     | 21 0 2   |          |    |  |
| Hope .....          | 3  |   | 108 | 21 1 10  | 21 1 10  | 2  |  |
| Maria .....         | 5  |   | 97  | 21 0 2   | 21 0 2   | 4  |  |
| Mann .....          |    |   |     | 8 4 9    |          |    |  |
| Natapédiac.....     | 1  |   | 20  | 6 11 10  | 6 11 10  |    |  |
| New-Richmond .....  | 4  |   | 110 | 16 8 6   | 16 8 6   | 3  |  |
| “ Dissentient ..... |    | 1 | 39  | 5 16 5   | 5 16 5   |    |  |
| Port-Daniel .....   | 1  |   | 26  | 16 9 6   | 16 9 6   | 3  |  |
| Schoolbred .....    | 3  |   | 108 | 6 11 10  | 6 11 10  | 3  |  |
| Totals.....         | 23 | 1 | 725 | 167 14 9 | 138 9 10 | 19 |  |

## COUNTY OF CHAMBLY.

|                     |    |   |      |          |          |    |  |
|---------------------|----|---|------|----------|----------|----|--|
| Blairfindie .....   | 5  | 1 | 300  | 52 4 8   | 52 4 8   | 4  |  |
| Boucherville .....  | 4  |   | 254  | 58 14 10 | 58 14 10 | 4  |  |
| Bruno, Saint .....  | 2  |   | 117  | 15 19 8  | 15 19 8  | 2  |  |
| Chambly .....       | 10 |   | 451  | 94 16 6  | 94 16 6  | 6  |  |
| John's, Saint... .. | 6  | 1 | 444  | 72 16 7  | 72 16 7  | 8  |  |
| Longueuil .....     | 10 |   | 528  | 80 1 7   | 80 1 7   | 9  |  |
| Luc, Saint .....    | 2  |   | 84   | 25 17 5  | 25 17 5  | 2  |  |
| Totals.....         | 39 | 2 | 2178 | 400 11 3 | 400 11 3 | 35 |  |

## COUNTY OF CHAMPLAIN.

| Municipalities.               | Schools.              |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.   | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                               | Under Commis-sioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                   | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Anne, Sainte, La Pérade ..... | 10                    | .....        | 276                                                     | £ s. d.<br>40 6 4                                          | £ s. d.<br>40 6 4 | 3                                                   | 2            |
| Batiscan .....                | 3                     | .....        | 80                                                      | 18 4 2                                                     | 18 4 2            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Cap la Magdeleine.....        | 2                     | .....        | 111                                                     | 21 16 8                                                    | 21 16 8           | 1                                                   | 1            |
| Champlain .....               | 5                     | .....        | 92                                                      | 33 7 4                                                     | 33 7 4            | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Geneviève, Sainte .....       | 5                     | .....        | 185                                                     | 38 15 3                                                    | 38 15 3           | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Maurice, Saint .....          | .....                 | .....        | .....                                                   | 16 9 7                                                     | .....             | .....                                               | .....        |
| Prosper, Saint .....          | 3                     | .....        | 128                                                     | 14 6 10                                                    | 14 6 10           | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Stanislas, Saint .....        | 3                     | .....        | 115                                                     | 41 7 2                                                     | 41 7 2            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Totals.....                   | 31                    | .....        | 987                                                     | 224 13 4                                                   | 208 3 9           | 12                                                  | 3            |

## COUNTY OF TWO MOUNTAINS.

|                           |       |       |       |          |          |       |       |
|---------------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Argenteuil .....          | 17    | ..... | 636   | 89 17 8  | 89 17 8  | 16    | ..... |
| Augustin, Saint .....     | 4     | ..... | 134   | 43 0 2   | 43 0 2   | 3     | ..... |
| "    No. 1 .....          | 2     | ..... | 62    | 7 4 1    | 7 4 1    | ..... | ..... |
| "    Dissentient .....    | ..... | 1     | 14    | 4 9 10   | 4 9 10   | ..... | ..... |
| Benoît, Saint .....       | 8     | 1     | 353   | 72 8 4½  | 72 8 4½  | 5     | ..... |
| Chatham .....             | 12    | ..... | 258   | 50 11 9  | 50 11 9  | 12    | ..... |
| Columban, Saint .....     | 4     | ..... | 155   | 24 7 8   | 24 7 8   | 5     | ..... |
| Eustache, Saint .....     | 8     | ..... | 394   | 58 11 6  | 58 11 6  | 4     | 1     |
| "    Dissentient .....    | ..... | 1     | 32    | 4 15 8   | 4 15 8   | 1     | ..... |
| Grenville .....           | ..... | ..... | ..... | 47 9 1   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Hermas, Saint .....       | 4     | ..... | 181   | 37 17 11 | 37 17 11 | 3     | 2     |
| Gore .....                | 6     | ..... | 214   | 29 19 9  | 29 19 9  | 6     | 1     |
| Côte Ste. Marie.....      | 1     | ..... | 53    | 6 18 5   | 6 18 5   | ..... | ..... |
| Placide, Saint.....       | 3     | ..... | 68    | 26 13 10 | 26 13 10 | 4     | ..... |
| Isle Bizarre, North.....  | 1     | ..... | 50    | 7 14 9   | 7 14 9   | ..... | ..... |
| Isle Bizarre, South ..... | 1     | ..... | 70    | 11 14 1½ | 11 14 1½ | ..... | ..... |
| Scholastique, Sainte..... | 12    | ..... | 540   | 91 2 5   | 91 2 5   | 8     | ..... |
| Totals.....               | 83    | 3     | 3214  | 614 17 0 | 567 7 11 | 67    | 4     |

## COUNTY OF DORCHESTER.

|                                       |       |       |       |             |               |         |           |
|---------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------------|---------------|---------|-----------|
| Aubert Gallion .....                  | 5     | ..... | 144   | 25 2 6      | 25 2 6        | 1       | .....     |
| Anselme, Saint .....                  | 11    | ..... | 243   | 52 12 10    | 52 12 10      | .....   | .....     |
| Bernard, Saint .....                  | ..... | ..... | ..... | 13 11 11    | .....         | .....   | .....     |
| Claire, Sainte.....                   | 5     | ..... | 148   | 51 14 10    | 51 14 10      | .....   | .....     |
| Cranbourne .....                      | ..... | ..... | ..... | 6 1 11      | .....         | .....   | .....     |
| Elzéar, Saint .....                   | 4     | ..... | 172   | 41 12 1     | 41 12 1       | .....   | .....     |
| Frampton .....                        | 10    | ..... | 388   | 44 14 2     | 44 14 2       | 5       | .....     |
| "    Dissentient .....                | ..... | 1     | 31    | 3 11 5      | 3 11 5        | 1       | .....     |
| Frédéric, Saint .....                 | 5     | ..... | 168   | 24 19 3     | 24 19 3       | .....   | .....     |
| Henri, Saint, de Lauzon .....         | 16    | ..... | 512   | 63 12 0     | 63 12 0       | 8       | 1         |
| François Saint, de Beauce .....       | 13    | ..... | 380   | 51 19 9     | 51 19 9       | 3       | .....     |
| Isidore, Saint, de Lauzon .....       | ..... | ..... | ..... | 45 1 4      | .....         | .....   | .....     |
| Jean Chrysostôme, Saint.....          | 9     | ..... | 296   | 47 5 10     | 47 5 10       | .....   | .....     |
| Joseph, Saint, de Beauce .....        | ..... | ..... | ..... | 28 1 10     | .....         | .....   | .....     |
| Joseph, Saint, 1st range.....         | 3     | ..... | 96    | 14 5 1      | 14 5 1        | .....   | .....     |
| Marie, Sainte, de Beauce .....        | ..... | ..... | ..... | 11 7 4      | .....         | .....   | .....     |
| "    Village of .....                 | 12    | ..... | 340   | 55 4 0      | 55 4 0        | 2       | .....     |
| Marguerite, Sainte, de Joliette ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 51 13 2     | .....         | .....   | .....     |
| Metgermette .....                     | ..... | ..... | ..... | 12 7 2      | .....         | .....   | .....     |
| Nicolas, Saint.....                   | 10    | ..... | 290   | 58 9 10     | 58 9 10       | 8       | 1         |
| Point Levi .....                      | 14    | ..... | 517   | 72 14 6½    | 72 14 6½      | 6       | .....     |
| "    Dissentient .....                | ..... | 1     | 27    | 6 15 1      | 6 15 1        | .....   | .....     |
| Town of Aubigny .....                 | 1     | ..... | 84    | 12 15 10    | 12 15 10      | 2       | .....     |
| South West Chaudière River.....       | 1     | ..... | 27    | *Amount com | prised in St. | Joseph, | 1st range |
| Totals.....                           | 110   | 2     | 3963  | 795 13 8½   | 627 9 0       | 37      | 2         |

## COUNTY OF DRUMMOND.

| Municipalities.         | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.   | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|-------------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                         | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                   | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Aston .....             | 1                    | .....        | 25                                                      | £ s. d.<br>5 17 0                                          | £ s. d.<br>5 17 0 | .....                                               | .....        |
| Christophe, Saint ..... | 1                    | .....        | 44                                                      | 12 17 10½                                                  | 12 17 10½         | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Durham .....            | 11                   | .....        | 319                                                     | 42 0 4                                                     | 42 0 4            | 8                                                   | 6            |
| Grantham .....          | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 23 9 7                                                     | .....             | .....                                               | .....        |
| Kingsey .....           | 9                    | .....        | 219                                                     | 47 10 9                                                    | 47 10 9           | 5                                                   | .....        |
| Norbert, Saint .....    | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 12 17 10½                                                  | .....             | .....                                               | .....        |
| Stanfold .....          | 3                    | .....        | 200                                                     | 23 19 6                                                    | 23 19 6           | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Tingwick .....          | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 12 12 1                                                    | .....             | .....                                               | .....        |
| “ Dissentient .....     | .....                | 1            | 76                                                      | 4 2 5                                                      | 4 2 5             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Upton .....             | 4                    | .....        | 241                                                     | 25 12 5                                                    | 25 12 5           | 3                                                   | 1            |
| Wickham .....           | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 7 14 10                                                    | .....             | .....                                               | .....        |
| Totals.....             | 29                   | 1            | 1124                                                    | 218 14 8                                                   | 162 0 3½          | 23                                                  | 7            |

## COUNTY OF GASPÉ.

|                               |       |       |       |            |           |       |       |
|-------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|------------|-----------|-------|-------|
| Cap Chat .....                | ..... | ..... | ..... | 14 14 11   | .....     | ..... | ..... |
| Cap Rosier .....              | 2     | ..... | 32    | 9 5 7½     | 9 5 7½    | 3     | ..... |
| Fox and Griffin's Cove, ..... | 1     | ..... | 33    | 3 1 6      | 3 1 7     | 1     | ..... |
| Grand'Rivière .....           | ..... | ..... | ..... | 19 15 5    | .....     | ..... | ..... |
| North Bay of Gaspé .....      | 2     | ..... | 50    | 16 9 7     | 16 9 7    | 2     | ..... |
| South Bay of Gaspé .....      | 1     | ..... | 30    | 12 7 2     | 12 7 2    | 2     | ..... |
| Magdalen Islands .....        | 8     | ..... | 200   | 44 3 2     | 44 3 2    | 7     | ..... |
| Malbaie .....                 | 1     | ..... | 23    | 14 16 7    | 14 16 7   | 1     | ..... |
| Newport .....                 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 4 9      | .....     | ..... | ..... |
| Douglas .....                 | 2     | ..... | 41    | 13 3 8     | 13 3 8    | 2     | ..... |
| Perce .....                   | 1     | ..... | 79    | 21 8 5     | 21 8 5    | 2     | 2     |
| Totals.....                   | 18    | ..... | 488   | 177 10 10½ | 134 15 9½ | 20    | 2     |

## COUNTY OF HUNTINGDON.

|                              |       |       |      |          |          |       |       |
|------------------------------|-------|-------|------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Chateauguay .....            | 5     | ..... | 262  | 41 17 9  | 41 17 9  | 1     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....          | ..... | 1     | 23   | 3 13 6   | 3 13 6   | 1     | ..... |
| Constant, Saint .....        | 6     | ..... | 320  | 61 2 8   | 61 2 8   | 5     | ..... |
| Cyprien, Saint .....         | 15    | 1     | 843  | 93 6 10½ | 93 6 10½ | 10    | ..... |
| Edouard, Saint .....         | 4     | ..... | 209  | 35 15 0  | 35 15 0  | 4     | ..... |
| Isidore, Saint .....         | 4     | ..... | 256  | 49 2 0   | 49 2 0   | 4     | ..... |
| Jacques, Saint, Mineur ..... | 6     | ..... | 341  | 41 17 1  | 41 17 1  | 5     | ..... |
| Lacolle .....                | 17    | ..... | 629  | 74 19 5  | 74 19 5  | 15    | ..... |
| Laprairie .....              | 11    | ..... | 618  | 97 1 0   | 97 1 0   | 9     | ..... |
| La Pigeonnière .....         | 5     | ..... | 260  | 46 5 3   | 46 5 3   | 5     | ..... |
| Philippe, Saint .....        | 6     | ..... | 295  | 62 5 8   | 62 5 8   | 6     | ..... |
| Philomène, Sainte .....      | 5     | ..... | 327  | 42 18 6  | 42 18 6  | 4     | ..... |
| Rémi, Saint .....            | 7     | ..... | 351  | 56 16 3  | 56 16 3  | 5     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....          | ..... | 1     | 26   | 4 4 2    | 4 4 2    | 1     | ..... |
| Valentin, Saint .....        | 6     | ..... | 466  | 58 1 8   | 58 1 8   | 6     | ..... |
| Sherrington .....            | 4     | ..... | 124  | 20 3 6½  | 20 3 6½  | 3     | 1     |
| “ Dissentient .....          | ..... | 1     | 41   | 6 13 5   | 6 13 5   | ..... | ..... |
| Totals.....                  | 101   | 5     | 5391 | 796 3 9  | 796 3 9  | 84    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF KAMOURASKA.

| Municipalities.                      | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.  | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                                      | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                  | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| André, Saint (a) .....               | 10                   | .....        | 274                                                     | £ s. d.<br>69 18 11                                        | £ s. d.<br>..... | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Anne Lapocatière, Sainte, No. 1..... | 4                    | .....        | 122                                                     | 31 9 3                                                     | 31 9 3           | .....                                               | .....        |
| Anne Lapocatière, Sainte, No. 2..... | 3                    | .....        | 51                                                      | 32 19 3                                                    | 32 19 3          | .....                                               | .....        |
| Denis, Saint .....                   | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 35 3 7                                                     | .....            | .....                                               | .....        |
| Hélène, Sainte .....                 | 3                    | .....        | 138                                                     | 20 7 0                                                     | 20 7 0           | .....                                               | .....        |
| Kamouraska .....                     | 5                    | .....        | 315                                                     | 56 10 4                                                    | 56 10 4          | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Pascal, Saint .....                  | 6                    | .....        | 314                                                     | 67 16 1                                                    | 67 16 1          | 3                                                   | 1            |
| Rivière Ouelle, No. 1 (a) .....      | 5                    | .....        | 158                                                     | 62 13 11                                                   | .....            | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Rivière Ouelle, No. 2.....           | 1                    | .....        | 48                                                      | 16 4 7                                                     | 16 4 7           | .....                                               | .....        |
| Totals.....                          | 37                   | .....        | 1420                                                    | 393 2 11                                                   | 225 6 6          | 12                                                  | 1            |

(a) Have transmitted their Returns, but not yet received their grant, some formalities being wanting.

## COUNTY OF L'ISLET.

|                                    |       |       |       |          |          |       |       |
|------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Cap Saint Ignace .....             | ..... | ..... | ..... | 51 9 10  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Cyrille, Saint.....                | ..... | ..... | ..... | 17 6 0   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Crane Island.....                  | 2     | ..... | 125   | 11 13 11 | 11 13 11 | 1     | ..... |
| L'Islet .....                      | 10    | ..... | 212   | 52 12 11 | 52 12 11 | 2     | ..... |
| Pierre, Saint, Rivière du Sud..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 26 10 7  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Port Joly .....                    | ..... | ..... | ..... | 70 17 1  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Roch, Saint, des Aulnets .....     | ..... | ..... | ..... | 64 13 6  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Thomas, Saint .....                | 9     | ..... | 352   | 80 3 3   | 80 3 3   | 5     | 1     |
| Totals .....                       | 21    | ..... | 689   | 375 7 1  | 144 10 1 | 8     | 1     |

## COUNTY OF LEINSTER.

|                               |       |       |      |          |          |       |       |
|-------------------------------|-------|-------|------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Esprit, Saint .....           | 7     | ..... | 239  | 41 8 10  | 41 8 10  | 4     | ..... |
| Jacques, Saint .....          | 14    | ..... | 843  | 128 10 5 | 128 10 5 | 13    | ..... |
| Lachennie .....               | 3     | ..... | 116  | 16 16 2  | 16 16 2  | 2     | ..... |
| L'Assomption.....             | 10    | ..... | 442  | 51 11 6  | 51 11 6  | 4     | ..... |
| L'Assomption, Village of..... | 2     | ..... | 95   | 28 5 2   | 28 5 2   | 1     | ..... |
| Lin, Saint .....              | 3     | ..... | 246  | 54 12 5½ | 54 12 5½ | 2     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....           | ..... | 1     | 21   | 8 4 9½   | 8 4 9½   | ..... | ..... |
| Mascouche .....               | 6     | ..... | 232  | 50 8 5   | 50 8 5   | 2     | ..... |
| Rawdon .....                  | 7     | ..... | 314  | 39 14 2  | 39 14 2  | 7     | ..... |
| Julienne, Sainte.....         | 4     | ..... | 128  | 23 4 8   | 23 4 8   | 3     | 1     |
| Répentigny.....               | 4     | ..... | 198  | 38 4 6   | 38 4 6   | 3     | ..... |
| Roch, Saint .....             | 6     | ..... | 284  | 51 14 9  | 51 14 9  | 4     | ..... |
| Sulpice, Saint.....           | 2     | ..... | 54   | 20 8 8   | 20 8 8   | 2     | ..... |
| Totals.....                   | 68    | 1     | 3212 | 553 4 6  | 553 4 6  | 47    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF LOTBINIÈRE.

| Municipalities.                | Schools.           |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years, attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.    | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|--------------|----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                                | Under Commissions. | Dissentient. |                                                          |                                                            |                    | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Antoine, Saint, de Tilly ..... | 11                 | ....         | 362                                                      | £ s. d.<br>66 13 0                                         | £ s. d.<br>66 13 0 | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Croix, Sainte .....            | 10                 | ....         | 346                                                      | 47 0 10                                                    | 47 0 10            | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Deschallons .....              | 3                  | ....         | 119                                                      | 27 15 3                                                    | 27 15 3            | .....                                               | .....        |
| Flavien, Saint .....           | 1                  | ....         | 18                                                       | 8 1 5                                                      | 8 1 5              | .....                                               | .....        |
| Giles, Saint .....             | .....              | .....        | .....                                                    | 27 8 9                                                     | .....              | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Lotbinière .....               | 14                 | ....         | 527                                                      | 67 6 2                                                     | 67 6 2             | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Sylvestre, Saint .....         | 11                 | ....         | 575                                                      | 85 13 8                                                    | 85 13 8            | 14                                                  | .....        |
| Totals,.....                   | 50                 | ....         | 1947                                                     | 329 19 1                                                   | 302 10 4           | 26                                                  | .....        |

## COUNTY OF MEGANTIC.

|                     |       |       |       |          |          |       |       |
|---------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Broughton .....     | 1     | ..... | 40    | 5 12 1   | 5 12 1   | 1     | ..... |
| Forsyth .....       | ..... | ..... | ..... | 7 16 6   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Halifax .....       | 6     | ..... | 176   | 23 9 7   | 23 9 7   | 6     | ..... |
| Inverness .....     | ..... | ..... | ..... | 30 11 8  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| “ Dissentient ..... | ..... | 1     | 58    | 7 17 10  | 7 17 10  | 1     | ..... |
| Ireland .....       | ..... | ..... | ..... | 19 12 2  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Lambton .....       | 2     | ..... | 135   | 15 11 5  | 15 11 5  | 2     | ..... |
| Leeds .....         | 4     | ..... | 140   | 28 11 3  | 28 11 3  | ..... | ..... |
| “ Dissentient ..... | ..... | 1     | 30    | 6 2 5    | 6 2 5    | ..... | ..... |
| Somerset .....      | 3     | ..... | 129   | 23 17 10 | 23 17 10 | 5     | ..... |
| Tring .....         | 3     | ..... | 130   | 11 18 11 | 11 18 11 | 2     | ..... |
| Totals,.....        | 19    | 2     | 838   | 181 1 8  | 123 1 4  | 17    | ..... |

## COUNTY OF MONTMORENCY.

|                       |       |       |       |          |          |       |       |
|-----------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Côte Beauré .....     | 2     | ..... | 79    | 13 6 11  | 13 6 11  | 2     | ..... |
| Château Richer .....  | 4     | ..... | 144   | 24 6 1   | 24 6 1   | 2     | ..... |
| Famille, Sainte ..... | 2     | ..... | 110   | 17 12 7  | 17 12 7  | 1     | ..... |
| Féréol, Saint .....   | ..... | ..... | ..... | 14 3 5   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| François, Saint ..... | 2     | ..... | 46    | 10 10 11 | 10 10 11 | 2     | ..... |
| Jean, Saint .....     | 3     | ..... | 175   | 26 10 7  | 26 10 7  | 2     | ..... |
| Joachim, Saint .....  | 1     | ..... | 31    | 14 6 9   | 14 6 9   | 1     | 1     |
| Laurent, Saint .....  | 3     | ..... | 234   | 12 7 2   | 12 7 2   | ..... | ..... |
| L'Ange Gardien .....  | 3     | ..... | 68    | 14 14 11 | 14 14 11 | 3     | ..... |
| Pierre, Saint .....   | 4     | ..... | 171   | 16 4 7   | 16 4 7   | 3     | ..... |
| Totals,.....          | 24    | ..... | 1058  | 164 3 11 | 150 0 6  | 16    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF MISSISQUOI.

| Municipalities.     | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years, attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. |    |    | Amount granted. | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |    |       |
|---------------------|----------------------|--------------|----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|----|----|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|----|-------|
|                     | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                          |                                                            |    |    |                 | Now built.                                          | In progress. |    |       |
| Dunham .....        | 20                   | .....        | 482                                                      | £                                                          | s. | d. | 63              | 10                                                  | 5            | 18 | 5     |
| Freleighsburg ..... | 10                   | .....        | 377                                                      | 31                                                         | 11 | 1  | 31              | 11                                                  | 1            | 9  | ..... |
| Philipsburg .....   | 9                    | .....        | 320                                                      | 34                                                         | 17 | 0  | 34              | 17                                                  | 0            | 9  | ..... |
| Sutton .....        | 12                   | .....        | 344                                                      | 37                                                         | 6  | 5  | 37              | 6                                                   | 5            | 7  | 1     |
| Stanbridge .....    | 17                   | .....        | 618                                                      | 66                                                         | 8  | 1  | 66              | 8                                                   | 1            | 19 | ..... |
| Totals,.....        | 68                   | .....        | 1991                                                     | 233                                                        | 13 | 0  | 233             | 13                                                  | 0            | 62 | 6     |

## COUNTY OF MONTREAL.

|                            |       |       |      |     |    |    |     |    |    |       |       |
|----------------------------|-------|-------|------|-----|----|----|-----|----|----|-------|-------|
| Bout de l'Isle.....        | 2     | ..... | 72   | 18  | 0  | 10 | 18  | 0  | 10 | ..... | ..... |
| City, Catholics .....      | 11    | ..... | 553  | 133 | 8  | 2  | 133 | 8  | 2  | ..... | ..... |
| “ Protestants .....        | 3     | ..... | 267  | 69  | 15 | 1  | 69  | 15 | 1  | ..... | ..... |
| Côte des Neiges.....       | 2     | ..... | 84   | 27  | 10 | 8  | 27  | 10 | 8  | 1     | ..... |
| “ Visitation .....         | 1     | ..... | 27   | 3   | 8  | 0  | 3   | 8  | 0  | ..... | ..... |
| “ “ Dissentient .....      | ..... | 1     | 30   | 3   | 15 | 6  | 3   | 15 | 6  | ..... | ..... |
| Coteau St. Louis .....     | 3     | ..... | 114  | 15  | 13 | 6  | 15  | 13 | 6  | 1     | ..... |
| “ St. Pierre.....          | 2     | ..... | 96   | 20  | 6  | 11 | 20  | 6  | 11 | 1     | ..... |
| Geneviève, Sainte .....    | 5     | ..... | 188  | 39  | 2  | 8  | 39  | 2  | 8  | 5     | ..... |
| Henri, Saint .....         | 2     | 1     | 146  | 14  | 17 | 1  | 14  | 17 | 1  | ..... | ..... |
| Hochelaga .....            | 2     | ..... | 77   | 15  | 1  | 11 | 15  | 1  | 11 | 1     | ..... |
| Lachine .....              | 4     | ..... | 165  | 48  | 7  | 2  | 48  | 7  | 2  | 3     | ..... |
| Laurent, Saint .....       | 7     | ..... | 316  | 60  | 11 | 1  | 60  | 11 | 1  | 2     | 1     |
| Longue Pointe .....        | 3     | ..... | 85   | 18  | 19 | 0  | 18  | 19 | 0  | 1     | ..... |
| Pointe aux Trembles.....   | 2     | ..... | 109  | 21  | 18 | 3  | 21  | 18 | 3  | 1     | ..... |
| Pointe Claire .....        | 5     | ..... | 149  | 33  | 9  | 0  | 33  | 9  | 0  | 1     | ..... |
| Rivière des Prairies ..... | 3     | ..... | 113  | 17  | 15 | 11 | 17  | 15 | 11 | 1     | ..... |
| Sault au Récollet .....    | 4     | ..... | 251  | 42  | 6  | 11 | 42  | 6  | 11 | 3     | ..... |
| Totals,.....               | 61    | 2     | 2842 | 604 | 7  | 8  | 604 | 7  | 8  | 21    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF NICOLET.

|                                  |       |       |      |     |    |       |     |    |       |       |       |
|----------------------------------|-------|-------|------|-----|----|-------|-----|----|-------|-------|-------|
| Bécancour .....                  | 13    | ..... | 510  | 59  | 6  | 4     | 59  | 6  | 4     | 9     | ..... |
| Blandford .....                  | 2     | ..... | 42   | 5   | 0  | 6     | 5   | 0  | 6     | 2     | ..... |
| Gentilly .....                   | 8     | ..... | 356  | 57  | 10 | 1     | 57  | 10 | 1     | 5     | ..... |
| Grégoire, Saint .....            | 12    | ..... | 715  | 78  | 8  | 7½    | 78  | 8  | 7½    | 11    | ..... |
| Monique, Sainte.....             | ..... | ..... | 44   | 8   | 2  | ..... | 8   | 2  | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Nicolet .....                    | 10    | ..... | 402  | 53  | 11 | 0¼    | 53  | 11 | 0¼    | 6     | 1     |
| Gertrude, Sainte .....           | 3     | ..... | 156  | 19  | 15 | 6     | 19  | 15 | 6     | 2     | ..... |
| Pierre, Saint, les Becquets..... | 8     | ..... | 261  | 51  | 8  | 2     | 51  | 8  | 2     | 3     | ..... |
| Totals,.....                     | 56    | ..... | 2442 | 369 | 8  | 5     | 325 | 0  | 3     | 38    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF OTTAWA.

| Municipalities.           | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted. | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|---------------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                           | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                 | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Allumettes .....          | 1                    | .....        | 24                                                      | £ 8 1 0                                                    | £ 8 1 0         | 2                                                   | 1            |
| Bristol .....             | 1                    | .....        | 32                                                      | 12 5 6                                                     | 12 5 6          | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Buckingham .....          | 2                    | .....        | 58                                                      | 18 16 5                                                    | 18 16 5         | 1                                                   | .....        |
| "    Dissentient .....    |                      | 1            | 23                                                      | 7 2 8                                                      | 7 2 8           | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Clarendon .....           |                      | .....        | .....                                                   | 29 5 0                                                     | .....           | .....                                               | .....        |
| Calumet .....             | 2                    | .....        | 41                                                      | 13 8 4                                                     | 13 8 4          | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Eardly .....              |                      | .....        | .....                                                   | 6 5 2                                                      | .....           | .....                                               | .....        |
| Hull .....                |                      | .....        | .....                                                   | 46 11 6                                                    | .....           | .....                                               | .....        |
| Litchfield .....          | 2                    | .....        | 81                                                      | 8 15 4                                                     | 8 15 4          | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Lochaber .....            | 3                    | .....        | 65                                                      | 16 1 3                                                     | 16 1 3          | 6                                                   | .....        |
| Onslow .....              |                      | .....        | .....                                                   | 7 10 0                                                     | .....           | .....                                               | .....        |
| Petite Nation .....       |                      | .....        | .....                                                   | 42 18 6                                                    | .....           | .....                                               | .....        |
| Templeton .....           | 2                    | .....        | 47                                                      | 11 5 9½                                                    | 11 5 9½         | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Village of Waterloo ..... | 1                    | .....        | 64                                                      | 8 3 1                                                      | 8 3 1           | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Village of Aylmer .....   | 3                    | .....        | 114                                                     | 22 6 0                                                     | 22 6 0          | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Wakefield .....           | 1                    | .....        | 27                                                      | 11 18 11                                                   | 11 18 11        | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Totals .....              | 18                   | 1            | 576                                                     | 270 14 5                                                   | 138 4 3         | 24                                                  | 1            |

## COUNTY OF PORTNEUF.

|                           |    |       |       |           |         |       |       |
|---------------------------|----|-------|-------|-----------|---------|-------|-------|
| Ancienne Lorette .....    | 6  | ..... | 291   | 41 0 0    | 41 0 0  | 1     | ..... |
| Augustin, Saint .....     | 4  | ..... | 215   | 26 15 6½  | 26 15 6 | 3     | ..... |
| Basile, Saint .....       |    | ..... | ..... | 16 9 6    | .....   | ..... | ..... |
| Cap Santé .....           | 7  | ..... | 296   | 66 3 2    | 66 3 2  | 4     | 1     |
| Cap Rouge .....           | 1  | ..... | 46    | 5 5 10½   | 5 5 10½ | ..... | ..... |
| Casimir, Saint .....      | 3  | ..... | 55    | 16 9 6    | 16 9 6  | ..... | ..... |
| Catherine, Ste. .....     |    | ..... | ..... | 43 0 2    | .....   | ..... | ..... |
| Deschambault .....        | 5  | ..... | 243   | 42 6 11   | 42 6 11 | 6     | ..... |
| Eucreils .....            | 1  | ..... | 76    | 10 12 6   | 10 12 6 | ..... | ..... |
| Grondines .....           | 5  | ..... | 164   | 26 7 4    | 26 7 4  | 3     | ..... |
| Pointe-aux-Trembles ..... | 4  | ..... | 233   | 37 8 1    | 37 8 1  | 4     | ..... |
| Raimond, Saint .....      | 3  | ..... | 88    | 23 16 3   | 23 16 3 | ..... | ..... |
| Totals .....              | 39 | ..... | 1687  | 355 14 10 | 296 5 2 | 21    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF QUEBEC.

|                           |    |       |       |           |          |       |       |
|---------------------------|----|-------|-------|-----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Ambroise, Saint .....     | 8  | ..... | 331   | 49 7 0    | 49 7 0   | 7     | ..... |
| Beauport .....            | 6  | ..... | 307   | 47 0 10   | 47 0 10  | 4     | ..... |
| City, Catholics .....     | 15 | ..... | 1516  | 288 3 2   | 288 3 2  | ..... | ..... |
| "    Protestants .....    | 4  | ..... | 153   | 95 8 8    | 95 8 8   | 1     | ..... |
| Charlesbourg .....        | 5  | ..... | 262   | 36 19 10  | 36 19 10 | 4     | ..... |
| Dunstan, Saint .....      |    | ..... | ..... | 8 18 2    | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Foye, Ste. .....          | 2  | ..... | 78    | 26 5 0    | 26 4 0½  | 2     | ..... |
| Roch, St. of Quebec ..... | 1  | ..... | 48    | 23 17 11  | 23 17 11 | ..... | ..... |
| Stadacona .....           |    | ..... | ..... | 30 17 11  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Stoncham .....            |    | ..... | ..... | 8 19 8    | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Valcartier .....          |    | ..... | ..... | 30 19 8   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Totals .....              | 41 | ..... | 2695  | 646 16 10 | 567 1 5  | 18    | ..... |

## COUNTY OF RICHELIEU.

| Municipalities.       | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.    | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|-----------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                       | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                    | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Aimé, Saint .....     | 9                    | .....        | 374                                                     | £ s. d.<br>73 16 5                                         | £ s. d.<br>73 16 5 | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Barnabé, Saint .....  | 6                    | .....        | 356                                                     | 31 16 0                                                    | 31 16 0            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Bourg Sorel .....     | 2                    | .....        | 315                                                     | 47 19 10                                                   | 47 19 10           | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Charles, Saint .....  | 4                    | .....        | 142                                                     | 33 4 1                                                     | 33 4 1             | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Denis, Saint .....    | 10                   | .....        | 417                                                     | 63 7 1                                                     | 63 7 1             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Jude, Saint .....     | 5                    | .....        | 183                                                     | 31 6 2                                                     | 31 6 2             | 5                                                   | .....        |
| Ours, Saint .....     | 6                    | .....        | 337                                                     | 67 7 10                                                    | 67 7 10            | 6                                                   | .....        |
| Parish of Sorel ..... | 8                    | .....        | 321                                                     | 57 15 9½                                                   | 57 15 9½           | 6                                                   | .....        |
| " Dissentient.....    |                      | 3            | 103                                                     | 11 17 4                                                    | 11 17 4            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Victoire, Sainte..... | 4                    | .....        | 173                                                     | 52 14 6                                                    | 52 14 6            | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Totals.....           | 54                   | 3            | 2721                                                    | 471 5 0                                                    | 471 5 0            | 32                                                  | .....        |

## COUNTY OF RIMOUSKI.

|                             |       |       |       |          |          |       |       |
|-----------------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Bic, St. Fabien .....       | 2     | ..... | 52    | 9 19 2   | 9 19 2   | 2     | ..... |
| " Ste. Océile.....          | 1     | ..... | 30    | 7 6 10   | 7 6 10   | ..... | ..... |
| Green Island .....          | 7     | ..... | 186   | 43 3 5   | 43 3 5   | 4     | ..... |
| Kakouna, St. Arsène .....   | 5     | ..... | 265   | 48 6 4½  | 48 6 4½  | 5     | ..... |
| " St. George .....          | 6     | ..... | 227   | 33 11 5½ | 33 11 5½ | 3     | ..... |
| Lessard .....               | 3     | ..... | 75    | 27 12 0  | 27 12 0  | ..... | 1     |
| Lepage .....                | ..... | ..... | ..... | 21 3 6   | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Mutane.....                 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 11 17 3  | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Métis .....                 | 3     | ..... | 59    | 8 6 5    | 8 6 5    | 3     | ..... |
| Rimouski .....              | 8     | ..... | 275   | 65 11 7  | 65 11 7  | 3     | ..... |
| Rivière du Loup.....        | ..... | ..... | ..... | 47 15 3½ | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Trois Pistoles .....        | 10    | ..... | 310   | 54 5 10  | 54 5 10  | 4     | ..... |
| Simon, Saint .....          | 6     | ..... | 191   | 34 15 4  | 34 15 4  | 3     | ..... |
| Eloi, Saint .....           | 3     | ..... | 65    | 26 0 8   | 26 0 8   | 3     | ..... |
| Village of St. Edouard..... | 1     | ..... | 62    | 21 12 1  | 21 12 1  | 1     | ..... |
| Totals.....                 | 55    | ..... | 1797  | 461 7 2½ | 380 11 2 | 31    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF ROUVILLE.

|                               |    |       |      |          |          |       |       |
|-------------------------------|----|-------|------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Athanase, Saint .....         | 14 | ..... | 546  | 95 6 2   | 95 6 2   | 14    | ..... |
| " Dissentient .....           |    | 1     | 69   | 12 0 10  | 12 0 10  | 1     | ..... |
| Brigitte, Sainte .....        | 5  | ..... | 167  | 26 13 10 | 26 13 10 | 5     | ..... |
| Clarenceville .....           | 9  | ..... | 317  | 27 18 7  | 27 18 7  | 7     | ..... |
| Foucault.....                 | 6  | ..... | 160  | 23 7 11  | 23 7 11  | 5     | ..... |
| Grégoire, Saint.....          | 5  | ..... | 221  | 51 14 9  | 51 14 9  | 5     | ..... |
| Henriville .....              | 16 | ..... | 675  | 87 11 7  | 87 11 7  | 15    | 1     |
| Jean Baptiste, Saint.....     | 6  | ..... | 192  | 47 5 9   | 47 5 9   | 5     | ..... |
| Marie, Sainte, de Monoir..... | 8  | ..... | 833  | 107 2 1  | 107 2 1  | 6     | ..... |
| Mathias, Saint .....          | 5  | ..... | 219  | 47 6 9   | 47 6 9   | 5     | ..... |
| Rouville .....                | 4  | ..... | 168  | 26 14 10 | 26 14 10 | 3     | ..... |
| " Dissentient.....            |    | 1     | 18   | 3 2 4    | 3 2 4    | ..... | ..... |
| Totals.....                   | 78 | 2     | 3575 | 556 5 5  | 556 5 5  | 73    | 1     |

## COUNTY OF SAGUENAY.

| Municipalities         | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.    | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|------------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                        | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                    | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Agnès, Sainte .....    | 3                    | .....        | 108                                                     | £ s. d.<br>24 19 3                                         | £ s. d.<br>24 19 3 | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Bagot .....            | 3                    | .....        | 95                                                      | 12 17 5                                                    | 12 17 5            | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Bagotville .....       | 3                    | .....        | 84                                                      | 14 6 4                                                     | 14 6 4             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Baie St. Paul .....    | 11                   | .....        | 429                                                     | 75 9 4                                                     | 75 9 4             | 9                                                   | .....        |
| Chicoutimi .....       | 3                    | .....        | 77                                                      | 8 15 9                                                     | 8 15 9             | 3                                                   | .....        |
| Eboulements .....      | 3                    | .....        | 148                                                     | 45 17 9                                                    | 45 17 9            | 3                                                   | 1            |
| Irénée, Saint .....    | 1                    | .....        | 59                                                      | 19 18 9                                                    | 19 18 9            | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Isle aux Coudres ..... | 4                    | .....        | 122                                                     | 16 4 7                                                     | 16 4 7             | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Laterrière, .....      | 1                    | .....        | 17                                                      | 3 11 5                                                     | 3 11 5             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Malbaie .....          | 6                    | .....        | 197                                                     | 77 2 3                                                     | 77 2 3             | 7                                                   | .....        |
| Petite Rivière .....   | 1                    | .....        | 29                                                      | 9 16 1                                                     | 9 16 1             | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Tadoussac .....        | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 6 10 2                                                     | .....              | .....                                               | .....        |
| Urbain, Saint .....    | 4                    | .....        | 67                                                      | 19 18 9                                                    | 19 18 9            | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Totals.....            | 43                   | .....        | 1441                                                    | 335 7 10                                                   | 328 17 8           | 38                                                  | 1            |

## COUNTY OF ST. HYACINTH.

|                                   |    |       |      |           |           |    |       |
|-----------------------------------|----|-------|------|-----------|-----------|----|-------|
| Abbotsford .....                  | 3  | ..... | 68   | 7 9 11    | 7 9 11    | 3  | ..... |
| Césaire, Saint.....               | 17 | ..... | 768  | 103 9 7   | 103 9 7   | 14 | 3     |
| Damase, Saint .....               | 9  | ..... | 311  | 66 1 6    | 66 1 6    | 8  | ..... |
| Dominique, Saint.....             | 3  | ..... | 167  | 22 13 1   | 22 13 1   | 4  | ..... |
| Hugues, Saint .....               | 6  | ..... | 225  | 35 13 6   | 35 13 6   | 5  | ..... |
| Hyacinth, Saint .....             | 9  | ..... | 260  | 50 5 11   | 50 5 11   | 9  | ..... |
| Hyacinth, Saint, Village of ..... | 6  | ..... | 299  | 42 6 1½   | 42 6 1½   | 1  | ..... |
| Pie, Saint .....                  | 13 | ..... | 416  | 48 17 1   | 48 17 1   | 10 | ..... |
| Présentation .....                | 4  | ..... | 197  | 35 3 7    | 35 3 7    | 4  | ..... |
| Rosalie, Sainte.....              | 4  | ..... | 163  | 31 4 6    | 31 4 6    | 2  | ..... |
| Simon, Saint.....                 | 4  | ..... | 205  | 33 5 8    | 33 5 8    | 8  | ..... |
| Totals.....                       | 77 | ..... | 3097 | 476 10 5½ | 476 10 5½ | 63 | 3     |

## COUNTY OF ST. MAURICE.

|                                       |       |       |       |           |          |       |       |
|---------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Dumontier .....                       | 8     | ..... | 299   | 43 19 9½  | 43 19 9½ | 7     | 1     |
| Gatineau .....                        | 6     | ..... | 140   | 37 13 0   | 37 13 0  | 4     | ..... |
| Maskinongé .....                      | 9     | ..... | 454   | 80 16 5   | 80 16 5  | 6     | ..... |
| Pointe du Lac .....                   | ..... | ..... | ..... | 31 1 2    | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Rivière du Loup .....                 | 9     | ..... | 385   | 62 13 11  | 62 13 11 | 7     | ..... |
| Three Rivers, Town.....               | 3     | ..... | 132   | 63 5 6    | 63 5 6   | ..... | ..... |
| Three Rivers, <i>banlieue</i> , ..... | 3     | ..... | 82    | 27 3 9    | 27 3 9   | 3     | 1     |
| Ursule, Sainte .....                  | 6     | ..... | 211   | 39 4 3    | 39 4 3   | 4     | ..... |
| Paulin, Saint .....                   | 4     | ..... | 147   | 22 9 11½  | 22 9 11½ | 1     | ..... |
| Yamachiche .....                      | 16    | ..... | 621   | 79 5 1    | 79 5 1   | 4     | 2     |
| Totals.....                           | 64    | ..... | 2471  | 487 12 10 | 456 11 8 | 36    | 4     |

## COUNTY OF SHEFFORD.

| Municipalities.     | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 6 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.    | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|---------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                     | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                    | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Brome .....         | 14                   | .....        | 452                                                     | £ s. d.<br>39 17 6                                         | £ s. d.<br>39 17 6 | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Ely .....           | .....                | .....        | 473                                                     | 9 16 1                                                     | .....              | .....                                               | .....        |
| Farnham .....       | 12                   | .....        | 473                                                     | 46 11 0                                                    | 46 11 0            | 14                                                  | 1            |
| Granby .....        | 13                   | .....        | 487                                                     | 34 17 0                                                    | 34 17 0            | 10                                                  | 2            |
| Milton .....        | 4                    | .....        | 117                                                     | 16 15 4                                                    | 16 15 4            | 4                                                   | .....        |
| " Dissentient ..... | .....                | 3            | 44                                                      | 6 6 0                                                      | 6 6 0              | 1                                                   | .....        |
| Shefford .....      | 13                   | .....        | 393                                                     | 44 3 2                                                     | 44 3 2             | 10                                                  | 1            |
| Stukely .....       | .....                | .....        | .....                                                   | 22 3 3                                                     | .....              | .....                                               | .....        |
| Totals.....         | 56                   | 3            | 1966                                                    | 220 9 4                                                    | 188 10 0           | 43                                                  | 4            |

## COUNTY OF SHERBROOKE.

|                |       |       |       |          |          |       |       |
|----------------|-------|-------|-------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Ascot.....     | 14    | ..... | 321   | 54 9 1   | 54 9 1   | 9     | ..... |
| Brompton ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 9 9    | .....    | ..... | ..... |
| Bury .....     | 5     | ..... | 132   | 28 3 6   | 28 3 6   | 3     | ..... |
| Compton .....  | 17    | ..... | 869   | 52 12 10 | 52 12 10 | 17    | ..... |
| Dudswell ..... | 5     | ..... | 136   | 10 14 2  | 10 14 2  | 5     | ..... |
| Eaton .....    | 13    | ..... | 368   | 45 9 6   | 45 9 6   | 13    | ..... |
| Hereford ..... | 8     | ..... | 175   | 16 11 2  | 16 11 2  | 1     | 2     |
| Melbourne..... | 13    | ..... | 294   | 35 0 4   | 35 0 4   | 12    | 4     |
| Shipton .....  | 16    | ..... | 447   | 51 13 2  | 51 13 2  | 17    | ..... |
| Windsor .....  | ..... | ..... | ..... | 5 18 8   | .....    | 2     | ..... |
| Totals.....    | 91    | ..... | 2792  | 309 2 2  | 294 13 9 | 79    | 6     |

## COUNTY OF STANSTEAD.

|                 |    |       |      |          |          |    |       |
|-----------------|----|-------|------|----------|----------|----|-------|
| Barnston.....   | 20 | ..... | 574  | 62 12 3  | 62 12 3  | 19 | ..... |
| Bolton .....    | 13 | ..... | 313  | 28 11 9  | 28 11 9  | 11 | 1     |
| Hatley .....    | 13 | ..... | 398  | 35 15 1½ | 35 15 1½ | 13 | ..... |
| Magog .....     | 7  | ..... | 159  | 11 10 8  | 11 10 8  | 7  | ..... |
| Potton .....    | 12 | ..... | 247  | 29 14 11 | 29 14 11 | 12 | ..... |
| Stanstead ..... | 31 | ..... | 1044 | 85 18 7  | 85 18 7  | 29 | ..... |
| Totals.....     | 96 | ..... | 2735 | 254 3 3½ | 254 3 3½ | 91 | 1     |

COUNTY OF TERREBONNE.

| Municipalities.                    | Schools.               |              | Number of children from 5 to 16 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. |    |     | Amount granted. |    | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |       |
|------------------------------------|------------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|----|-----|-----------------|----|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|-------|
|                                    | Under Commis- sioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |    |     |                 |    | Now built.                                          | In progress. |       |
| Anne, Sainte des Plaines .....     | 4                      | .....        | 171                                                     | £                                                          | s. | d.  | 36              | 5  | 0                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| Lacorne .....                      | 4                      | .....        | 136                                                     | 26                                                         | 15 | 6   | 26              | 15 | 6                                                   | 4            | ..... |
| Bank of the River St. Martin ..... | 1                      | .....        | 40                                                      | 9                                                          | 1  | 3   | 9               | 1  | 3                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| Lower bank, .....                  | 1                      | .....        | 54                                                      | 7                                                          | 18 | 2   | 7               | 18 | 2                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| Upper bank, .....                  | 1                      | .....        | 44                                                      | 6                                                          | 5  | 9½  | 6               | 5  | 9½                                                  | 1            | ..... |
| Côte Saint Elzéar, .....           | 1                      | .....        | 58                                                      | 8                                                          | 6  | 5½  | 8               | 6  | 5½                                                  | 1            | ..... |
| “ Saint Antoine, .....             | 1                      | .....        | 50                                                      | 5                                                          | 7  | 1½  | 5               | 7  | 1½                                                  | 1            | ..... |
| Upper Côte, .....                  | 1                      | .....        | 50                                                      | 11                                                         | 5  | 9   | 11              | 5  | 9                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| Lower Côte, .....                  | 1                      | .....        | 64                                                      | 7                                                          | 16 | 6   | 7               | 16 | 6                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| Village, of, .....                 | 2                      | .....        | 124                                                     | 13                                                         | 14 | 7   | 13              | 14 | 7                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| François, Saint, de Sales .....    | 3                      | .....        | 89                                                      | 19                                                         | 8  | 10  | 19              | 8  | 10                                                  | 1            | ..... |
| Jérôme, Saint, .....               | 7                      | .....        | 226                                                     | 69                                                         | 9  | 8½  | 69              | 9  | 8½                                                  | 6            | 1     |
| Jérôme, Saint, No. 4, .....        | 3                      | .....        | 122                                                     | 21                                                         | 5  | 11½ | 21              | 5  | 11½                                                 | 3            | ..... |
| Janvier, Saint, .....              | 2                      | .....        | 122                                                     | 14                                                         | 5  | 1   | 14              | 5  | 1                                                   | 2            | ..... |
| Janvier, Saint, No. 2 .....        | 1                      | .....        | 36                                                      | 5                                                          | 8  | 9   | 5               | 8  | 9                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| Janvier, Saint, Village of .....   | 1                      | .....        | 81                                                      | 10                                                         | 10 | 11  | 10              | 10 | 11                                                  | 1            | ..... |
| Vincent de Paul, Saint, .....      | 5                      | .....        | 282                                                     | 45                                                         | 9  | 6   | 45              | 9  | 6                                                   | 4            | ..... |
| Terrebonne .....                   | 5                      | .....        | 231                                                     | 37                                                         | 9  | 9   | 37              | 9  | 9                                                   | 2            | ..... |
| Mille-Isles .....                  | 3                      | .....        | 90                                                      | 7                                                          | 14 | 11½ | 7               | 14 | 11½                                                 | 3            | ..... |
| Rose, Sainte .....                 | 5                      | .....        | 193                                                     | 33                                                         | 14 | 0   | 33              | 14 | 0                                                   | 6            | ..... |
| Rose, Sainte, No. 1 and 2 .....    | 2                      | .....        | 139                                                     | 20                                                         | 13 | 6   | 20              | 13 | 6                                                   | 2            | ..... |
| Upper, .....                       | 1                      | .....        | 34                                                      | 6                                                          | 15 | 0   | 6               | 16 | 0                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| Lower, .....                       | 1                      | .....        | 32                                                      | 10                                                         | 6  | 3   | 10              | 6  | 2                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| South, .....                       | 1                      | .....        | 35                                                      | 6                                                          | 6  | 2   | 6               | 6  | 2                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| Village of, .....                  | 2                      | .....        | 145                                                     | 18                                                         | 19 | 10  | 18              | 19 | 10                                                  | 1            | ..... |
| Rivière Cachée, .....              | 1                      | .....        | 20                                                      | 3                                                          | 5  | 4   | 3               | 5  | 4                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| Dissentient .....                  | .....                  | 1            | 33                                                      | 10                                                         | 3  | 1   | 10              | 3  | 1                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| Côte Blainville, .....             | 1                      | .....        | 30                                                      | 6                                                          | 16 | 7   | 6               | 16 | 7                                                   | 1            | ..... |
| Totals .....                       | 61                     | 1            | 2731                                                    | 480                                                        | 19 | 4   | 480             | 19 | 4                                                   | 51           | 1     |

COUNTY OF VAUDREUIL.

|                      |       |       |      |     |    |    |     |    |    |       |       |
|----------------------|-------|-------|------|-----|----|----|-----|----|----|-------|-------|
| Coteau du Lac .....  | 5     | ..... | 199  | 43  | 3  | 1  | 43  | 3  | 1  | 4     | ..... |
| Ile Perrot .....     | 2     | ..... | 87   | 23  | 1  | 4  | 23  | 1  | 4  | 1     | ..... |
| Marthe, Sainte ..... | 5     | ..... | 182  | 26  | 15 | 6  | 26  | 15 | 6  | 5     | ..... |
| Newton .....         | 2     | ..... | 53   | 9   | 6  | 3  | 9   | 6  | 3  | 2     | ..... |
| New Longueuil .....  | 8     | ..... | 344  | 57  | 3  | 8  | 57  | 3  | 8  | 7     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....  | ..... | 1     | 51   | 8   | 9  | 7  | 8   | 9  | 7  | ..... | ..... |
| Rigaud .....         | 9     | ..... | 380  | 63  | 12 | 10 | 63  | 12 | 10 | 8     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....  | ..... | 1     | 47   | 7   | 17 | 5  | 7   | 17 | 5  | ..... | ..... |
| Clet, Saint .....    | 4     | ..... | 128  | 25  | 12 | 9  | 25  | 12 | 9  | 4     | ..... |
| Soulanges .....      | 5     | ..... | 237  | 47  | 19 | 0  | 47  | 19 | 0  | 2     | ..... |
| Vaudreuil .....      | 9     | ..... | 400  | 69  | 10 | 8  | 69  | 10 | 8  | 6     | ..... |
| Zotique, Saint ..... | 4     | ..... | 195  | 29  | 5  | 3  | 29  | 5  | 3  | 4     | ..... |
| “ Dissentient .....  | ..... | 1     | 29   | 4   | 7  | 0  | 4   | 7  | 0  | ..... | ..... |
| Totals .....         | 53    | 3     | 2332 | 416 | 4  | 4  | 416 | 4  | 4  | 43    | ..... |

## COUNTY OF VERCHERES.

| Municipalities.      | Schools.             |              | Number of children from 5 to 10 years attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted.     | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|----------------------|----------------------|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                      | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                         |                                                            |                     | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Antoine, Saint ..... | 5                    | .....        | 187                                                     | £ s. d.<br>33 13 11                                        | £ s. d.<br>33 13 11 | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Belœil .....         | 5                    | .....        | 293                                                     | 43 18 3                                                    | 43 18 3             | 5                                                   | .....        |
| Contrecoeur .....    | 4                    | .....        | 254                                                     | 44 6 6                                                     | 44 6 6              | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Marc, Saint .....    | 3                    | .....        | 161                                                     | 24 9 4                                                     | 24 9 4              | 2                                                   | .....        |
| Varenes .....        | 9                    | .....        | 438                                                     | 86 0 3                                                     | 86 0 3              | 4                                                   | .....        |
| Verchères .....      | 4                    | .....        | 214                                                     | 51 11 6                                                    | 51 11 6             | 1                                                   | 1            |
| Totals .....         | 30                   | .....        | 1547                                                    | 253 19 9                                                   | 253 19 9            | 18                                                  | 1            |

## COUNTY OF YAMASKA.

|                               |    |       |     |         |          |    |       |
|-------------------------------|----|-------|-----|---------|----------|----|-------|
| Baie du Febvre .....          | 9  | ..... | 358 | 73 18 0 | 73 18 0  | 7  | ..... |
| David, Saint .....            |    | ..... |     | 52 1 5  |          |    | ..... |
| François, Saint, du Lac ..... | 11 | ..... | 456 | 87 18 1 | 87 18 1  | 3  | ..... |
| Yamaska .....                 |    | ..... |     | 53 16 0 |          |    | ..... |
| Zéphirin, Saint .....         |    | ..... |     | 16 14 6 |          |    | ..... |
| Totals .....                  | 23 | ..... | 814 | 284 8 0 | 161 16 1 | 10 | ..... |

## RECAPITULATION for the first six months of the School-year 1851.

| Counties.          | Schools.             |              | Number of children, from 5 to 16 years, attending School. | Six months' allowance of the sum allotted to Lower Canada. | Amount granted. | Number of School-houses belonging to Commissioners. |              |
|--------------------|----------------------|--------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------|
|                    | Under Commissioners. | Dissentient. |                                                           |                                                            |                 | Now built.                                          | In progress. |
| Beauharnois.....   | 124                  | 10           | 5691                                                      | 683 7 10                                                   | 683 7 10        | 108                                                 | 5            |
| Bellechasse.....   | 35                   | .....        | 1111                                                      | 312 8 2                                                    | 214 10 7½       | 20                                                  | 1            |
| Berthier.....      | 66                   | 1            | 2994                                                      | 592 15 5                                                   | 580 1 9         | 51                                                  | 0            |
| Bonaventure.....   | 23                   | 1            | 725                                                       | 167 14 9                                                   | 138 9 10        | 19                                                  | 0            |
| Chambly.....       | 39                   | 2            | 2178                                                      | 400 11 3                                                   | 400 11 3        | 35                                                  | 0            |
| Champlain.....     | 31                   | .....        | 987                                                       | 224 12 4                                                   | 208 3 9         | 12                                                  | 3            |
| Two Mountains..... | 83                   | 3            | 3214                                                      | 614 17 0                                                   | 567 7 11        | 67                                                  | 4            |
| Dorchester.....    | 119                  | 2            | 3963                                                      | 795 13 8½                                                  | 627 9 0         | 37                                                  | 2            |
| Drummond.....      | 29                   | 1            | 1124                                                      | 218 14 8                                                   | 162 0 3½        | 23                                                  | 7            |
| Gaspé.....         | 18                   | .....        | 488                                                       | 177 10 10                                                  | 134 15 9        | 20                                                  | 2            |
| Huntingdon.....    | 101                  | 5            | 5391                                                      | 796 3 9                                                    | 796 3 9         | 84                                                  | 1            |
| Kamouraska.....    | 37                   | .....        | 1420                                                      | 393 2 11                                                   | 225 6 6         | 12                                                  | 1            |
| L'Islet.....       | 21                   | .....        | 689                                                       | 375 7 1                                                    | 144 10 1        | 8                                                   | 1            |
| Leinster.....      | 68                   | 1            | 3212                                                      | 553 4 6                                                    | 553 4 6         | 47                                                  | 1            |
| Lotbinière.....    | 50                   | .....        | 1947                                                      | 329 19 1                                                   | 302 10 4        | 26                                                  | 0            |
| Mégantic.....      | 19                   | 2            | 838                                                       | 181 1 8                                                    | 123 1 4         | 17                                                  | 0            |
| Montmorenci.....   | 24                   | .....        | 1056                                                      | 164 3 11                                                   | 150 0 6         | 16                                                  | 1            |
| Missisquoi.....    | 68                   | .....        | 1991                                                      | 233 12 0                                                   | 233 13 0        | 62                                                  | 6            |
| Montreal.....      | 61                   | 2            | 2842                                                      | 604 7 8                                                    | 604 7 8         | 21                                                  | 1            |
| Nicolet.....       | 56                   | .....        | 2443                                                      | 369 8 5                                                    | 325 0 3         | 38                                                  | 1            |
| Ottawa.....        | 18                   | 1            | 576                                                       | 270 14 5                                                   | 138 4 3         | 24                                                  | 1            |
| Portneuf.....      | 39                   | .....        | 1687                                                      | 355 14 10                                                  | 296 5 2         | 21                                                  | 1            |
| Quebec.....        | 41                   | .....        | 2695                                                      | 646 16 10½                                                 | 567 1 5         | 18                                                  | 0            |
| Richelieu.....     | 54                   | 3            | 2721                                                      | 471 5 0                                                    | 471 5 0½        | 32                                                  | 0            |
| Rimouski.....      | 55                   | .....        | 1797                                                      | 461 7 2                                                    | 380 11 2        | 31                                                  | 1            |
| Rouville.....      | 78                   | 2            | 3575                                                      | 556 5 5                                                    | 556 5 5         | 73                                                  | 1            |
| St. Hyacinthe..... | 77                   | .....        | 3097                                                      | 476 10 5                                                   | 476 10 5        | 63                                                  | 3            |
| St. Maurice.....   | 64                   | .....        | 2471                                                      | 487 12 10                                                  | 456 11 8        | 36                                                  | 4            |
| Saguenay.....      | 43                   | .....        | 1441                                                      | 335 7 10                                                   | 328 17 3        | 38                                                  | 1            |
| Shefford.....      | 56                   | 3            | 1966                                                      | 220 9 4                                                    | 188 10 0        | 43                                                  | 4            |
| Sherbrooke.....    | 91                   | .....        | 2792                                                      | 309 2 2                                                    | 294 13 9        | 79                                                  | 6            |
| Stanstead.....     | 96                   | .....        | 2735                                                      | 254 3 3                                                    | 254 3 3         | 91                                                  | 1            |
| Terrebonne.....    | 61                   | 1            | 2731                                                      | 480 19 4                                                   | 480 19 4        | 51                                                  | 1            |
| Vaudreuil.....     | 53                   | 3            | 2332                                                      | 416 4 4                                                    | 416 4 4         | 43                                                  | 0            |
| Verchères.....     | 30                   | .....        | 1547                                                      | 283 19 9                                                   | 283 19 9        | 18                                                  | 1            |
| Yamaska.....       | 20                   | .....        | 814                                                       | 284 8 0                                                    | 161 16 1        | 10                                                  | 0            |
| Totals,.....       | 1948                 | 43           | 70234                                                     | 1450 0 0                                                   | 12926 14 7      | 1398                                                | 62           |

## INSTRUCTIONS TO INSPECTORS OF SCHOOLS,

*Given to them by the Superintendent of Education, agreeably to the Act of the 14th and 15th Vic., cap. 97, and conformably also to the 2nd, 3rd and 4th Articles of the 35th Clause of the Act of the 9th Vic., cap. 27.*

The School Inspectors, according to the true intent of the Act 14 and 15 Vic., cap. 97, will visit all the Schools in operation in the School Municipalities comprised within the limits of their respective jurisdictions, will make themselves acquainted with the state of Primary Education, and report thereon in a manner as clear and precise as possible to the Superintendent of Education, once in every three months.

1. To this end, the School Inspectors, named by virtue of the aforesaid Act, will carefully ascertain the number of Schools held under the control of the educational laws, the number of children attending them, the morality and literary qualifications of the Teachers in charge of these Schools, specifying those who have passed an examination before one of the Boards of Examiners, and those who have not yet passed this examination; specifying the Schools which are kept by men, and those which are kept by women, married or single, specifying also the age, and the degree of instruction of the Teachers, and the kind of School which they keep.

2. The Inspectors will classify the Schools they visit, according to their kind, the Teachers according to their qualifications, and the kind of Schools kept by them, and the children frequenting such Schools, according to their age and proficiency.

3. The Inspectors will also specify, whether the Schools are held under the control of the School Commissioners, or under that of the Dissenting Trustees; if they are Common Schools frequented by children both of Catholic and Protestant parentage, if they are mixed Schools frequented by children of both sexes, without distinction either of origin or religion, and if these Schools are purely Elementary or Superior Schools, such as the Model School and the Girls' School, according to the law 9 Vic., cap. 27.

4. The Inspectors will examine the Teachers who have not yet undergone an examination before one of the Boards of Examiners, and ascertain whether they possess the qualifications prescribed by the 3rd and 10th Articles of the 50th Clause of the Act 9 Vic., cap. 27, according to the two gradations therein mentioned, and will make special mention of those whom they find in all respects qualified according to the provisions of the law, and also of those who are not sufficiently qualified, and of those who are not at all qualified.

5. Those who are not bound to undergo an examination before one of the Boards of Examiners, are not on that account to be exempted from producing these certificates, and proving these qualifications to the School Commissioners and School Inspectors on the spot, and it is above all things incumbent upon the latter that they should peremptorily exact these proofs.

6. The proof of the morality of Teachers and of their qualifications, as by law prescribed, is of great importance, since upon that depends greatly the education and morals of the children who frequent the Schools. It is therefore much to be regretted that the School Commissioners have been sometimes so grossly deceived in this respect.

7. Inspectors may give, for a limited time, for a sufficient purpose, certificates of capacity to Teachers who, from unavoidable causes, may not have, or may have been unable to go through the requisite examination within the period prescribed by the law; but, as they are not by the law specially authorized to do this, they will only have recourse to this expedient under urgent circumstances, and only in the well understood interest of the education of youth, according to the true intent and meaning of the last part of the 55th Clause of the Act of 9 Vic., cap. 27.

8. The Directors of Academies who receive a Legislative Grant, being forbidden, in like manner as the School Commissioners, after the 1st July, 1852, from

choosing for their Teachers any but those who, having submitted to an examination before the Board of Examiners, shall be furnished with testimonials of capacity, the Inspectors must exact, without exception, the requisite certificates and testimonials, according to the true meaning of the 50th Clause of Act 9, cap. 27, and of the 29th Clause of the Act 12 Vic., cap. 50.

9. The Inspectors will specify also the branches of instruction taught in each kind of School, the books which are in use, and the method of instruction followed; whether mutual instruction, individual or spontaneous.

10. The Inspectors will also inquire into the number of independent Schools, and, as far as they are able, furnish an account of them in the manner above prescribed relative to Schools held under control.

11. In order to place the Department of Public Instruction in a condition to render a general statement of the education of the country, the Inspectors will endeavour to obtain simultaneously all possible information respecting the different institutions which are not subject to the law of Primary Schools. I hope that the persons who have the direction of those Institutions will cheerfully lend themselves to the desire I entertain on this head to respond to the expectation of the friends of education, by giving Inspectors the details necessary to this end. In truth, a general statement of education in the country could be very satisfactory to the friends of the cause, and, above all, to the legislative authorities.

12. The Inspectors will ascertain the number of School Districts in each School Municipality, the number of children who reside in them, and who are of age to attend these Schools, that is to say, of those from 7 to 14 years of age, and also from 5 to 15 inclusive.

13. The Inspectors will also ascertain the manner in which the School Moneys have been divided between the School Districts.

14. The Inspectors will in all cases examine the Engagement and the Daily Journal of every Teacher, and the interior arrangement of the School house, and will name that which best secures the comfort and health of the children.

15. The Inspectors will examine the Assessment Roll for the Schools in each School Municipality,—the School Funds, both local and legislative, placed at the disposal of the School Secretary-Treasurers,—their Account Books,—their Debts, and the Engagements which they have made with the School Commissioners, as well as the amount, and Deed of Surety.

16. The Inspectors will ascertain the amount of active and passive Debts of the Commissioners of Schools, and of the means they have at their disposal to acquit the one and call in the other.

17. The Inspectors will specify if the Debts contracted by the Commissioners are due for the salary of Teachers, for the building of School houses, or for any other object in the interests of education.

18. The Inspectors will visit all the School houses built under the control of the Commissioners of Schools, or of the Dissident Trustees, as well as the lands upon which they are situated; they will specify those lands which are susceptible of Horticulture, and will give their advice as to the best means of improving their condition so as to render them as salubrious, agreeable and profitable as possible.

19. To obtain this, the Inspectors will recommend order and cleanliness throughout, and the planting of fruit and forest trees as far as the nature and extent of the lands will permit.

20. The Inspectors will direct also what buildings shall be erected upon the School lands for the benefit of the children attending them, and for domestic comfort.

21. The Inspectors will examine into the causes, if there be any, which might fetter or obstruct the working of the Educational laws, indicating whether they are caused by the negligence or the incapacity of the School Commissioners to fulfil the duties which devolve upon them, or if they are caused by the opposition offered to

the Law, stating also the cause of this opposition, and the best mode to remove for the future these causes or this opposition.

22. The Inspectors, according to the true meaning of the 3rd Clause of the Act 14 and 15 Vic., cap. 97, will take notice of all difficulties existing within the jurisdiction of the Superintendent of Education, and will give their final decision upon them, in virtue of the same powers, and will make a Report of them, as soon as known, to the Superintendent of Education, as well as upon all matters above mentioned, once in three months.

23. The Inspectors must use the greatest circumspection in the discharge of their various duties, and, especially, in cases where they are called upon to decide disputes between the School Commissioners and the Secretary-Treasurers, between the School Commissioners and the Teachers, and, above all, between the School Commissioners and the Contributors; they must be guided only by principles of the strictest equity, and, whenever it is possible, consult the wishes of the majority in the well understood interests of Education. It would be advisable for them also to consult the Local Visitors of the Schools, and thus to form with them a species of tribunal of arbitration.

24. The various duties of the School Inspectors are of a very delicate and important nature, and, if they are faithfully performed, much good must result from them. Besides the statistical information required from the Inspectors, it is expected that they will do their utmost to render the Law popular, in endeavouring to show the people the great advantages they cannot fail to derive from it. They will use every occasion to dispel the prejudices which yet exist in certain parts of the country against the School Law.

25. The most important part of the work of the Inspector will be to convince the School Commissioners, that the Contract Schools which have been established in some of the School Municipalities, cause great loss of time to the children who frequent them, and the waste of the money which the Government and parents pay to maintain them, for the children can make no progress in such Schools. Nothing, moreover, contributes so much to keep up the prejudices of the Contributors against the School Law. Our children, they say, have been to School for two or three years, and yet they can neither read nor write, nor do accurately the simplest sum. The parents conclude correctly that they have paid all their money for nothing, and they throw upon the Law all the blame which ought to fall upon the School Commissioners who have not known how to administer it properly.

26. It is better to have fewer Schools and have them good.

27. It is better also that the children who reside at a distance, should go less frequently, and for a shorter time to the Schools which, in order to have them better, are fewer and more distant from each other, than that they should have Schools near enough to attend them constantly, when those Schools are of such mediocrity that scarcely any progress can be made in them.

28. Children always derive some benefit from good Schools, rarely from inferior ones, no matter for what length of time they may attend them.

29. The Inspectors then must insist with the School Commissioners, that they establish good Schools in all the Districts, and endeavour to prove to them that a Teacher not fully qualified is always dearly paid, while they cannot make too great efforts and sacrifices to remunerate sufficiently good Teachers, for the progress of the children more than compensates for the difference of salary of these Teachers.

30. The Inspectors will endeavour to see that as much uniformity as possible be shewn in the method of teaching and in the choice of books, and, among other methods of imparting instruction, will recommend the use in the Schools of the black board and of maps and globes.

31. As Public Libraries are one of the best means of spreading popular instruction, it will be the duty of the Inspectors to recommend their establishment every where, upon as broad and advantageous a plan as possible.

32. The Inspectors must not fail to make known the importance of maintaining a Model School in all places where the population is large enough to require such a School, and where the subscribers are able to defray the expenses of it.

33. The Inspectors will fill up in duplicate the tabular forms hereunto appended, and will transmit one sheet to this Office, at the least as early as the 1st July next, so as to enable me to make my Report upon Education to the Legislature, in time for the first Session of the Provincial Parliament.

J. B. MEILLEUR, S. E.

Education Office, Montreal, 20th September, 1851.

(*Translation.*)

“THE TEACHER’S GUIDE”—A WORK FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS IN LOWER CANADA.

*Recommendation to Examiners, School Commissioners, Teachers, and other persons whose duty it is to assist in working out the provisions of the School Act 9 Vic., cap. 27.*

GENTLEMEN,—I have perused, with a good deal of interest, the “Teacher’s Guide,” a practical work, for the use of Schools kept under the above cited Act, and I have great satisfaction in recommending it to you, as a book, the use of which may contribute essentially to the adoption of a system of method, uniformity and economy in the teaching of the branches of education prescribed by law.

The author of this work, which has long been wanted, has filled up a great blank in the catalogue of means requisite in order to impart successfully, and in an analytical and well reasoned manner, the ordinary instruction which it is necessary for the youth of our country to acquire. It has the rare merit of enabling one correctly to understand the different relations and the bearing of the principles of these different branches of knowledge, and of practically applying them, thus pointing out to the Teacher an easy and steadily progressive method of proceeding, by which he may enable his pupils to advance in the study and practice of the various sciences, to obtain a knowledge of which they devote themselves.

This concise and methodical work, once introduced into our Schools, will thus, by the system of method and reasoning which it will enable the teacher more easily to adopt in giving instruction in his School—ensure him great progress and success in his teaching.

The accuracy with which the teacher will be enabled, by means of this work, at once to impart both theory and practice to his pupils, will be an earnest, moreover, to all parties interested, of the economy that will be observed both in labor and in the time afforded to education, and in the amounts paid for books in use in the Schools.

It is well known that the frequent change of books in the Schools is fraught with great loss of time to the children, throws them back very much, and subjects the parents to considerable expense, all which it is most desirable to avoid. Nay more, this retarding of the progress of the children, and the expense which the parents have to incur in order to meet the continual change of the various books in the Schools, often entails upon the former a considerable increase of labor, and effectually discourages both.

This work (the great demand for which will enable the proprietor to sell it at a moderate price) treats of all the branches of public instruction prescribed by law, and contains several treatises, forming a complete whole; so that as these treatises are everywhere and always the same, comprised in one single volume, they may serve for the same purposes so long as the interested parties may make the book last by keeping it with care, and this may be done no matter who the teacher is, of whatsoever description his School, or the pupils attending it. As this work contains these various branches of instruction thus placed together, and syste-

matically treated upon in one and the same volume, it will therefore be of great advantage for the teachers, the children placed under their care, and the parents of the latter.

Economy in the purchasing of School-books is an object certainly deserving of the special attention of parents ; but economy as regards time, the course of studies which they make their children pursue, is still more worthy of their attention, and requires much more assiduous care and continual surveillance on their part. For, as the parents are not generally well off, and consequently require the labor, and especially the enlightened labor of their children, they cannot make them undergo too rapid or too lengthened a course of studies. They cannot too soon get their children to adopt industrious, sober and virtuous habits. I mention sober and virtuous habits also, because, without these two conditions, the pupils formed in our Schools will be either deficient in a love of labor, or their labor, from its being interrupted and uncertain, will not be crowned with the same success.

The liberal professions are generally more than overcrowded with persons, often of inferior capacity, who spend in idleness, *ennui* and disgust, precious moments which the want of labor prevents their employing either for their own advantage or that of society ; while some of the honest branches of industry are almost abandoned, and a disdain is shewn for honorable employment, the exercise of which would, nevertheless, prove most useful both to individuals and to society, if our young men followed them more. We must then, at an early period, dispose our children to adopt these various kinds of profitable occupation, and, to that end, prepare them promptly but efficiently, by impressing upon them the love of industry, and by affording them such instruction as is best adapted to the wants and circumstances of the country. Well educated mechanics, manufacturers and farmers, are men we want in Lower Canada, and we cannot use too great exertions, nor impose upon ourselves too great sacrifices, to obtain an increase of their number, by means of our Schools, and more particularly of our Model-Schools, and of the course of instruction there given to the children.

The liberal professions suffer from too large a number of followers, and mechanical pursuits from too small a number ; a double evil, which urgently requires a prompt and effectual remedy. The moral and material interests of society require it.

In affording to their children the benefit of education and instruction, the friends of the country must not have for their object to render them highly scientific, or, much less, to render them vain and thus inspire them with a disregard of parental authority. Except in cases where convincing evidence of a particular calling is given, their efforts must tend principally towards forming moral and industrious subjects, fond of labor and of virtue, knowing how to appreciate the good, the true, and the substantial, and able to give to the calling of their fathers' rank, usefulness and influence, which, without practical information, it would never, to the same extent, have acquired amongst the other callings followed by well informed and prudent men. Our duty then, is to create, in the minds of our children, due respect and a taste for the calling of their parents, and a desire to adopt and follow it as speedily as possible, after they shall have gained the acquirements and dispositions necessary to ensure success, and secure to themselves a degree of competency which they cannot fail to attain, as their father, before them, will have already opened the road leading to fortune and happiness.

How many of the lessons of experience have been lost ! how many fortunes have disappeared ! how many wealthy establishments now no more exist ! Because the children of the farmers, the merchants, or the manufacturers, who had created them, imbued with false notions and with maxims opposed to their own interests, to the detriment of their families and of society, despised the humble, but honorable and lucrative, occupation of their parents, to adopt another less productive, and abandon themselves to the deceptive hopes of an inordinate ambition.

No means, consequently, should be neglected in order to convey to the children frequenting our Schools the habit of manual labor and a taste for it, and also such practical instruction as will enable them to follow with advantage every kind of pursuit, mechanical or otherwise. They will thereby learn to act, at a later period, in what concerns them, with a proper knowledge of circumstances, with prudence and with certainty, and thus carry on prosperously their affairs, and exercise a suitable degree of influence in their family and in society.

These considerations, which at another period might receive further development, may, by some, be considered as foreign to the subject now specially engrossing our attention; but, after a closer examination, it will be found that they are far from being so.

The little Treatise which has suggested these considerations forms in itself a course of practical instruction; and to render it complete, the Teacher cannot do better than instil, in his pupils minds, at an early period, the ideas above expressed.

Education and practical instruction will be made to progress together in our Schools.

I deem it, consequently, my duty to recommend, to all interested in the successful operation of the School law, the general use of that Treatise. I feel confident that experience will prove it to be of great utility to both teacher and pupil.

This work is nevertheless susceptible of improvement, and I have reason to believe that the author, taking advantage of the experience he will have acquired by the first edition, and in deference to the advice of persons well able to judge in the matter, will make some slight alterations in certain parts of his book, and some additions, to geography, geometry and trigonometry for instance, in a second edition of it. I should like to see added to it an abridged history of Canada.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Signed,) J. B. MEILLEUR,  
Superintendent of Education.

*Act 9 Vic., cap. 27.*

Thirdly.—To admit to examination those candidates only who shall be each provided with a certificate of good moral character, signed by the *Curé* or Minister of his own faith, and by at least three School Commissioners or Trustees of the locality in which he shall have resided for the last six months, and also with a certificate of his age, which must be at least eighteen years.

Tenthly.—To require, in the course of the examination, proof of the following qualifications, namely: For the Teachers of Elementary Schools, such acquirements as will enable them to teach with success, Reading, Writing, the Elements of Grammar and of Geography, and Arithmetic as far as the Rule of Three, inclusively; For the Teachers of Model Schools, in addition to the foregoing, the acquirements requisite to enable them to teach Grammar, the Analysis of the parts of speech, Arithmetic in all its branches, Book-keeping, Geography, the use of the Globes, Linear Drawing, the elements of Mensuration, and Composition; For the Teachers of Academies, beside the qualifications required for the above mentioned two classes of Teachers, all the branches of Classical Education, inasmuch as they are destined to prepare their scholars for the same.

(*Translation.*)

*Remarks.*—Persons of the female sex employed as Teachers, are, by the above Act, exempted from undergoing examination before one of the Boards of Examiners, but not from undergoing examination before the School Inspectors. We must, in consequence, wholly rely on the judgment of the School Inspectors in so far as

---

regards these School-mistresses' qualifications, which, by law, are required to be the same as those of Schoolmasters. The latter are bound to give proof of their qualifications before a Board of Examiners, and also before the Inspectors.

The examination to which Teachers possessing diplomas of capacity, are subjected before the Inspectors, is but an indirect one, and has reference principally to the mode of discipline and of teaching followed in the Schools; and, in all cases, it is by means of the examination of the pupils that the Inspectors are instructed to ascertain the capacity, diligence and success of Teachers of both sexes, in the performance of the duties attached to their important mission.

Without being obliged to it, female Teachers can, if they please, undergo examination before one of the Boards of Examiners in order to obtain a diploma, and some have taken this course before the Catholic Board at Quebec, and the Protestant Board at Montreal. Several of them also presented themselves before the Catholic Board of Montreal; but the number of Schoolmasters at the same time pressing to be examined, has, for six or eight months, constantly been so great, that the Board has found it impossible to examine them.

A certain number amongst the School-mistresses were formed at the Normal School, kept by the religious ladies of the Ursulines of Quebec and Three Rivers, pursuant to a temporary law, passed in 1835, for the establishment of Normal Schools in Lower Canada; and I can say, that such of these School-mistresses as I have met with in the course of my visits, conduct to admiration the Schools confided to them.

I can say as much of the School-mistresses formed at the School of the late Dr. Jacques Labrie.

We all know that this virtuous citizen had established, at his own cost, a girls' School, where the instruction afforded the pupils was of such a high and solid character, that the School was in reality to them a Normal School.

---

## List of persons forming the Boards of Examiners.

## CATHOLIC BOARD FOR THE DISTRICT OF MONTREAL:—

|                                                        |                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|
| Jacques Viger, Esquire, Chairman,                      | Reverend A. F. Truteau, do.,             |
| Reverend L. V. L. Villeneuve, Seminary of St. Sulpice, | P. J. Filiatrault, N. P., Teacher,       |
| “ J. J. Connolly, do do                                | F. X. Valade, do do and Secretary of the |
| “ Jos. LaRocque, Canon,                                | Board.                                   |

## PROTESTANT BOARD FOR THE DISTRICT OF MONTREAL:—

|                                          |                                                      |
|------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|
| Reverend A. Mathieson, D. D., Chairman,  | Reverend J. Flanagan, of Lachine,                    |
| “ H. Wilkes, D. D., vice do.,            | William Lunn, Esquire,                               |
| “ W. J. Leach, D. C. L., McGill College, | Saml. Philips, Academical Professor and Secretary of |
| “ B. Davis, P. D.,                       | the Board.                                           |

## CATHOLIC BOARD FOR THE DISTRICT OF QUEBEC:—

|                                                   |                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|
| Hon. Justice Duval, Chairman,                     | Jacq. Crémazie, Esquire, Advocate,                      |
| Reverend A. Parant, Superior, Seminary of Quebec, | F. X. Toussaint, Teacher,                               |
| “ Jos. Auclair, curé of Quebec,                   | F. X. Juneau, do.                                       |
| “ J. Nelligan, Pastor St. Patrick's Church.       | C. Delagrave, Esquire, Advocate, secretary of the Board |

## PROTESTANT BOARD FOR THE DISTRICT OF QUEBEC:—

|                                      |                                 |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Reverend John Cook, D. D., Chairman, | Reverend Geo. Mackie, official, |
| “ D. Wilkie,                         | John Bonner, Esquire,           |
| “ D. Marsh,                          | Wm. Andrew. Esquire.            |
| “ A. C. Gukie,                       |                                 |

## List of School Inspectors.

|                              |                                   |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Peter Winter, Esquire, J. P. | Geo. A. Bourgeois, Esquire, J. P. |
| J. B. F. Painchaud, do.      | M. Child, do.                     |
| J. G. Lespérance, do.        | R. Farmerlee, do.                 |
| Geo. Tanguay, do.            | A. P. L. Consigny, do.            |
| J. Crepault, do.             | J. V. A. Archambault, do.         |
| P. F. Béland, do.            | M. Lanctôt, do.                   |
| Reverend J. S. Clarke, do.   | A. Jobin, do.                     |
| P. M. Bardy, do.             | John Bruce, do.                   |
| C. Cimon, do.                | J. S. Roney, do.                  |
| J. Morin, do.                | C. Germain, do.                   |
| P. Hubert, do.               | G. Chagnon, do.                   |
| B. Maurault, do.             |                                   |

## List of Teachers admitted by the Catholic Board of Montreal.

|                                            |                                     |
|--------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Messrs. F. X. Valade, N. P., Model School. | Messrs. Dom. St. Cyr, Model School. |
| “ P. J. Filiatrault, N. P., do.            | “ Abraham Dalhaire, do.             |
| “ J. E. Labonté, do.                       | “ Dom. Boudria, do.                 |
| “ Louis Bolduc, do.                        | “ William Doran, do.                |
| “ Félix Labelle, do.                       | “ Bruno Gauvreau, do.               |
| “ Jos. Chartrand, do.                      | “ H. E. O'Donoghue, senior, do.     |
| “ Léon J. Kirouac, do.                     | “ H. O'Donoghue, junior, do.        |
| “ Olympe Lefort, do.                       | “ Théophile Michon, do.             |
| “ Jos. Labelle, do.                        | “ James McElhearne, do.             |
| “ L. Birs Desmarceaux, do.                 | “ C. J. Piché, Elementary School.   |
| “ F. J. Tournade, do.                      | “ H. O. Dauzais, do.                |
| “ A. Fréchette, do.                        | “ J. McGinniss, do.                 |
| “ P. Hare, do.                             | “ Jos. Archambault, do.             |
| “ C. Fournier, do.                         | “ Pierre Piché, do.                 |
| “ L. Grondin, do.                          | “ A. J. Giroux, do.                 |
| “ A. Tétrault, do.                         | “ J. B. Délage, do.                 |
| “ C. H. Leroux, do.                        | “ F. X. David, do.                  |
| “ Isaac Giroux, do.                        | “ And. Ouellet, do.                 |
| “ Eugène Talham, do.                       | “ Aug. Cadot, do.                   |

## Messrs. S. Gendron, Elementary School.

|                              |     |
|------------------------------|-----|
| " Jos. Bernier,              | do. |
| " D. Bourbonnière,           | do. |
| " N. Boulay,                 | do. |
| " E. Lafond,                 | do. |
| " Jacq. Goussé,              | do. |
| " Et. Gougeon,               | do. |
| " H. A. Girard,              | do. |
| " Isaac Benoit,              | do. |
| " Elie Moineau,              | do. |
| " Isidore Marcoux,           | do. |
| " Jos. Jourdannais,          | do. |
| " F. A. Beauregard,          | do. |
| " Pierre Bech.               | do. |
| " Jos. Green,                | do. |
| " Frs. Lafond,               | do. |
| " R. Chaput,                 | do. |
| " L. M. Bertrand,            | do. |
| " E. St. Jean,               | do. |
| " Hercule Perrin,            | do. |
| " D. Christin dit St. Amour, | do. |
| " Léon Mercure,              | do. |
| " Louis Molleur,             | do. |
| " Guillaume Houle,           | do. |
| " Isaïe Pellerin,            | do. |
| " Ed. Mathe,                 | do. |
| " Jos. Gourd.                | do. |
| " Louis A. Dupont,           | do. |
| " L. M. Dupuis,              | do. |
| " Ant. T. Touchette,         | do. |
| " Isaac Lynch,               | do. |
| " Ad. Bouthillier,           | do. |
| " Hy. Chagnon,               | do. |
| " Jules Choquet,             | do. |
| " Ed. Corbeil,               | do. |
| " Pierre Perrin,             | do. |
| " Th. Ethier,                | do. |
| " Benoit Hoffay,             | do. |
| " C. Nabases,                | do. |
| " Simon Jude Leblanc,        | do. |
| " N. St. André,              | do. |
| " Samuel Lewis,              | do. |
| " Jos. A. Hervieux,          | do. |
| " Jean M. Thibaudier,        | do. |
| " Eusébe Blanchette,         | do. |
| " J. B. Langlade,            | do. |
| " Etienne Filiatrault,       | do. |
| " Geo. Fred. Singer,         | do. |
| " Jos. Duget,                | do. |
| " M. Racicolt,               | do. |
| " Isidore Manseau,           | do. |
| " Félix Beaulnes,            | do. |
| " Antoine Lafleur,           | do. |
| " H. Seguin,                 | do. |
| " Wm. Kennedy,               | do. |
| " L. A. Dumcule,             | do. |
| " F. X. Lebeau,              | do. |
| " L. Riendeau,               | do. |
| " H. Fortin,                 | do. |
| " Ed. Dauphin,               | do. |
| " Médard Emard,              | do. |
| " Ed. Beaudoin,              | do. |
| " Jos. Blais,                | do. |
| " Urgèle Marion,             | do. |
| " C. Guilbault,              | do. |
| " Jos. Bourgoin,             | do. |
| " Jos. Manet,                | do. |
| " M. Martineau,              | do. |
| " Pierre Caisse,             | do. |
| " H. De Coussin,             | do. |
| " B. Joassin,                | do. |
| " P. Grenier,                | do. |

## Messrs. Louis A. Houde, Elementary School.

|                                |     |
|--------------------------------|-----|
| " François Girard,             | do. |
| " Odilon Legendre,             | do. |
| " F. X. Payette dit St. Amour, | do. |
| " Adolphe Lami,                | do. |
| " Jos. Benoit,                 | do. |
| " J. B. Lucier,                | do. |
| " C. Dufresne,                 | do. |
| " D. Lefebvre,                 | do. |
| " H. C. Martineau,             | do. |
| " B. Gravelle,                 | do. |
| " F. Pelletier,                | do. |
| " N. Pinard,                   | do. |
| " Ig. Destroismaisons,         | do. |
| " William Hearty,              | do. |
| " Luke Morriss,                | do. |
| " Ed. Simays,                  | do. |
| " Léon Boucher,                | do. |
| " John Rogan,                  | do. |
| " Jos. O'Leahy,                | do. |
| " Jos. Gaudry,                 | do. |
| " Alexis Béique,               | do. |
| " John Mc Kercher,             | do. |
| " J. Bourguignon,              | do. |
| " P. Fennigan,                 | do. |
| " Jos. Labonté,                | do. |
| " Jesse Lavigne,               | do. |
| " John McManus,                | do. |
| " B. Vannier,                  | do. |
| " Jos. Hebert,                 | do. |
| " Thos. Busher,                | do. |
| " Pierre Pichette,             | do. |
| " Urbain Courteau,             | do. |
| " John Scanlan,                | do. |
| " F. Beaudry,                  | do. |
| " A. Massé,                    | do. |
| " Louis Leclair,               | do. |
| " Louis R. Fortier,            | do. |
| " Onézime Peltier,             | do. |
| " Guillaume Robillard,         | do. |
| " Valentin Barrette,           | do. |
| " N. Laporte,                  | do. |
| " A. A. Moffatt,               | do. |
| " T. Sauriole,                 | do. |
| " J. Kineham,                  | do. |
| " P. Ward,                     | do. |
| " Julien Tremblay,             | do. |
| " J. B. Lefebvre,              | do. |
| " Jos. Bourdon,                | do. |
| " J. B. Gallien,               | do. |
| " Pierre Brisset,              | do. |
| " L. A. Derme,                 | do. |
| " D. Bertrand,                 | do. |
| " Jérôme Robillard,            | do. |
| " J. Nerée Fleury,             | do. |
| " B. Lanctôt,                  | do. |
| " J. B. Malbecuf,              | do. |
| " J. Vadebonceur,              | do. |
| " Louis D. Cyr,                | do. |
| " François Benoit,             | do. |
| " Amable Dalpé,                | do. |
| " Frs. Hétu,                   | do. |
| " J. L. Brabant,               | do. |
| " Jos. Marceau,                | do. |
| " Ed. M. Grossier,             | do. |
| " Ant. Filiatrault,            | do. |
| " Odilon Doucet,               | do. |
| " Dom. M. Lapierre,            | do. |
| " O. Aubry,                    | do. |
| " L. A. Auger,                 | do. |
| " J. J. Dagenais,              | do. |
| " F. Gauvreau,                 | do. |

## Messrs. Jos. G. V. Ferrier, Elementary School.

|                      |     |
|----------------------|-----|
| " J. B. Boulet,      | do. |
| " J. B. Doray,       | do. |
| " C. A. Wolff,       | do. |
| " Louis A. Paquet,   | do. |
| " Ant. N. Ostalaire, | do. |
| " Pierre Bellerive,  | do. |
| " François Pâlin,    | do. |
| " P. Desrosiers,     | do. |
| " Rémi Chagnon,      | do. |
| " Isaac Ringuet,     | do. |
| " Ant. Chretien,     | do. |
| " Jos. Steard,       | do. |
| " D. Partenais,      | do. |
| " Jos. Goguet,       | do. |
| " Louis Riendeau,    | do. |
| " Benj. Desjarlais,  | do. |
| " Vin. C. Lamhert,   | do. |
| " Jos. Bonin,        | do. |
| " N. St. Germain,    | do. |
| " Jos. Fournier,     | do. |
| " John Hughes,       | do. |
| " John Alpin,        | do. |
| " A. Chisholm,       | do. |
| " M. Doin,           | do. |
| " Louis Beauvain,    | do. |
| " Thos. Dagenais,    | do. |
| " H. Houle,          | do. |
| " A. A. Asselin,     | do. |
| " Jos. Poirier,      | do. |
| " Ant. Marçant,      | do. |
| " J. B. Bernardin,   | do. |
| " J. B. Hétier,      | do. |
| " C. Picotte,        | do. |
| " F. Renault,        | do. |
| " D. Gareau,         | do. |

## Messrs. Rousseau, Elementary School.

|                                 |     |
|---------------------------------|-----|
| " A. Guilmette,                 | do. |
| " P. Z. Lottinville,            | do. |
| " Jos. Brien dit Desrochers,    | do. |
| " Ed. Perry,                    | do. |
| " Etienne Duprat,               | do. |
| " H. P. Guilbault,              | do. |
| " C. H. Paquin,                 | do. |
| " J. B. St. Pierre,             | do. |
| " C. Boyer,                     | do. |
| " Isaac Renaud,                 | do. |
| " M. Dagenais,                  | do. |
| " H. Lefebvre,                  | do. |
| " J. B. Philinger,              | do. |
| " J. L. G. Manseau,             | do. |
| " A. E. Poisson,                | do. |
| " Jérémie Sauvé,                | do. |
| " M. Chapdelaine dit Larivière, | do. |
| " P. P. Auger,                  | do. |
| " N. C. Bourek,                 | do. |
| " J. B. Goudrean,               | do. |
| " P. Ringuet,                   | do. |
| " Théophile Vernet,             | do. |
| " Léonard S. Desaulniers,       | do. |
| " Hy. Yon,                      | do. |
| " J. O. Mantelht,               | do. |
| " P. Kemneur,                   | do. |
| " P. Scannell,                  | do. |
| " P. O. Sullivan,               | do. |
| " P. Ryan,                      | do. |
| " W. Barrette,                  | do. |
| " John Ryan,                    | do. |
| " John Martin,                  | do. |
| " Francis McCaffery,            | do. |

257

## List of Teachers admitted by the Montreal Protestant Board.

## Messrs. A. Robertson, Academy.

|                                    |     |
|------------------------------------|-----|
| " P. Sheldon,                      | do. |
| " Simeon Parmerlee,                | do. |
| " Saml. Bennett,                   | do. |
| " Thos. Allen, Model School.       |     |
| " Thos. Gairdner,                  | do. |
| " H. Arnold,                       | do. |
| " Robt. Morrow,                    | do. |
| " S. M. Logan,                     | do. |
| " Alex. McLennan,                  | do. |
| " Wm. Thompson, Elementary School. |     |
| " Thos. Payne,                     | do. |
| " Wm. Starke,                      | do. |
| " Wm. McKay,                       | do. |
| " Saml. Henry,                     | do. |
| " Wm. Colgan,                      | do. |
| " Wm. Scott,                       | do. |
| " D. McCosham,                     | do. |
| " V. E. Bate,                      | do. |
| " W. G. Ross,                      | do. |
| " B. Lamb,                         | do. |
| " J. Walker,                       | do. |
| " W. H. Martin,                    | do. |
| " Wm. Fraser,                      | do. |
| " S. McKillen,                     | do. |
| " A. Montgomery,                   | do. |
| " James Lymth,                     | do. |
| " A. N. Rennie,                    | do. |
| " R. H. Harris,                    | do. |
| " Wm. Reddie,                      | do. |
| " Frs. Oatt,                       | do. |

## Messrs. Alex. McLean, Elementary School.

|                        |     |
|------------------------|-----|
| " S. D. Bailey,        | do. |
| " James Gibb,          | do. |
| " James Elmslie,       | do. |
| " Robert Wright,       | do. |
| " Thos. J. Freeman,    | do. |
| " W. McOwatt,          | do. |
| " Wm. McArthur,        | do. |
| " Angus McRae,         | do. |
| " Geo. Kneesham,       | do. |
| " Jos. Marshall,       | do. |
| " Duncann Baine,       | do. |
| " John Rutherford, do. |     |
| " A. McWilliams,       | do. |
| " S. Logan,            | do. |
| " John Smith,          | do. |
| " John Burns,          | do. |
| " James Garratty,      | do. |
| " James Martin,        | do. |
| " Fred. Blake,         | do. |
| " Robt. Robertson,     | do. |
| " D. McNaughton,       | do. |
| " John Aitken,         | do. |
| " F. McEwan,           | do. |
| Miss. M. A. Cascadden, | do. |
| " H. Scriver,          | do. |
| " Robt. Irvine,        | do. |
| " D. McLean,           | do. |
| " Thos. Strong,        | do. |
| " John Abbott,         | do. |
| " Robt. MacLeod,       | do. |

## Messrs. Stephen Hunter, Elementary School.

|                       |     |
|-----------------------|-----|
| " J. S. Lawlor,       | do. |
| " John Darby,         | do. |
| " H. Cameron,         | do. |
| " John Philips,       | do. |
| " Sidney Smith,       | do. |
| Miss. L. A. H. Hoyle, | do. |
| " Mary Young,         | do. |
| " Jane Nesbit,        | do. |
| " Jane Kyle,          | do. |
| Messrs. J. B. Carson, | do. |
| " J. McCracken,       | do. |
| " Wm. Smith,          | do. |
| " Jos. Anderson,      | do. |
| " Jos. Watson,        | do. |
| " James Biscoe,       | do. |
| " John Gibson,        | do. |
| " Richard Allen,      | do. |
| " Thos. Parinton,     | do. |

## Messrs. John Thomas, Elementary School.

|                      |     |
|----------------------|-----|
| " David Froste, Jr., | do. |
| " Thos. Little,      | do. |
| " Geo. M. Enrick,    | do. |
| " John Keys,         | do. |
| " Ed. Scarlett,      | do. |
| " M. M. Mack,        | do. |
| " Jos. Smith,        | do. |
| " Wm. Ramsay,        | do. |
| " Robt. Boyd,        | do. |
| " Robt. Hagy,        | do. |
| Miss. S. A. Hatch,   | do. |
| " E. Woolrick,       | do. |
| " Jane Kyle,         | do. |
| " Sarah Kennedy,     | do. |
| " Sarah A. Carbin,   | do. |

97

## List of Teachers admitted by the Quebec Catholic Board.

## Messrs. F. X. Toussaint, Academy.

|                                     |     |
|-------------------------------------|-----|
| " B. Marquette,                     | do. |
| " F. E. Juneau,                     | do. |
| " Jos. Richard,                     | do. |
| " T. Mirville Dechêne,              | do. |
| " J. C. Lindsay,                    | do. |
| M. Hamel, Model School.             |     |
| " C. Dion,                          | do. |
| " J. B. T. Mignault,                | do. |
| " Thomas Pelletier,                 | do. |
| " Isidore Belleau,                  | do. |
| " Thomas Begin,                     | do. |
| " Antoine Lemay,                    | do. |
| " F. Moffette,                      | do. |
| " Moïse Laplante,                   | do. |
| " God. Beaudoin,                    | do. |
| " J. E. O. Couture,                 | do. |
| " T. Perrault,                      | do. |
| Jos. Letourneau, Elementary School. |     |
| " P. Connolly,                      | do. |
| " J. McNamara,                      | do. |
| " Ant. Piquet,                      | do. |
| " Aug. Vallière,                    | do. |
| " Ed. Dolbec,                       | do. |
| " Frs. Fortin,                      | do. |
| " J. B. Robertson,                  | do. |
| " C. Paget,                         | do. |
| " F. X. Gilbert,                    | do. |
| " Jos. Croteau,                     | do. |
| " M. Roy dit Desjardins,            | do. |
| " C. Pettigrew,                     | do. |
| " J. B. Bélanger,                   | do. |
| " J. Lucier,                        | do. |
| " Thos. Tremblay,                   | do. |
| " Ed. Lajeunesse,                   | do. |
| " M. McKerty,                       | do. |
| " P. B. Bergeron,                   | do. |
| " J. B. Cloutier,                   | do. |
| " L. Pepin dit Lachance,            | do. |
| Miss. Rosalie Demers,               | do. |
| " Délima Turcot,                    | do. |
| Messrs. J. B. Dugal,                | do. |
| " F. H. Lepine,                     | do. |
| " Pierre Drolet,                    | do. |
| " C. Huot,                          | do. |
| " H. Sylvain,                       | do. |
| " P. Querret dit Lutulippe,         | do. |
| " F. Letourneau,                    | do. |

## Messrs. P. C. Lefrançois, Elementary School.

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| " Aug. Dessin,                   | do. |
| " P. Bedard,                     | do. |
| " J. H. Petit,                   | do. |
| Miss. A. Gagnon,                 | do. |
| Miss. Virginie Lortie,           | do. |
| Messrs. Vital Tremblay,          | do. |
| " M. Coulombe,                   | do. |
| " J. C. Pacaud,                  | do. |
| " Paul Mailloux,                 | do. |
| " Geo. Gagnon,                   | do. |
| " Ed. Pageot,                    | do. |
| " A. Réhel,                      | do. |
| " P. Pelletier,                  | do. |
| " God. Beaudoin,                 | do. |
| " David Lessard,                 | do. |
| " Thos. Bélanger,                | do. |
| " Louis Robitaille,              | do. |
| " A. Z. Gouin,                   | do. |
| " Louis Roy,                     | do. |
| " M. Bernier,                    | do. |
| " Ferd. Savary,                  | do. |
| " Pierre Rouleau,                | do. |
| " Ol. Hamel,                     | do. |
| " God. Gingras,                  | do. |
| " Frs. Pineau,                   | do. |
| " J. M. Annet,                   | do. |
| " P. Bouchard,                   | do. |
| " J. B. Lionnais,                | do. |
| " Cyrille Juneau,                | do. |
| " C. Fecteau,                    | do. |
| " François Paquet,               | do. |
| " Elizé Beaudet,                 | do. |
| " Elie Desgagné,                 | do. |
| " Aug. Dorval,                   | do. |
| " Archange Racine,               | do. |
| " A. E. Tremblay,                | do. |
| " Ignace Perron,                 | do. |
| " N. Bitner,                     | do. |
| " Juste Dufour,                  | do. |
| " Germain Tremblay,              | do. |
| " Abel Gauthier,                 | do. |
| " William Wilson,                | do. |
| " Jean Perrault,                 | do. |
| " F. C. Peltier,                 | do. |
| " Pierre Le Marquis,             | do. |
| " Thos. Desseint dit St. Pierre, | do. |
| " Louis Vincent,                 | do. |
| Miss. Rosalie Durand,            | do. |

|                                          |     |
|------------------------------------------|-----|
| Misa. M. A. Bélanger, Elementary School. |     |
| " Eléonore Blais,                        | do. |
| Messrs. F. Declercq,                     | do. |
| " Louis Tanguay,                         | do. |
| " Louis E. Bergeron,                     | do. |
| " C. Letellier,                          | do. |
| " H. V. C. D. Jean,                      | do. |
| " Thos. Croft,                           | do. |
| " H. Fournier                            | do. |
| " F. X. Picher,                          | do. |
| " Louis St. Michel,                      | do. |
| " Thos. Fradet,                          | do. |
| " Prudent Fontaine,                      | do. |

|                                          |     |
|------------------------------------------|-----|
| Messrs. M. Labrecque, Elementary School. |     |
| " Pierre Daston,                         | do. |
| " Wm. Petty,                             | do. |
| " Dom. Olivier,                          | do. |
| " J. B. Leclair,                         | do. |
| " R. O'Donnell,                          | do. |
| " Félix Rosier,                          | do. |
| " Jos. Lafrance,                         | do. |
| " J. H. Desrochers,                      | do. |
| " Jean Pelletier,                        | do. |
| " Pierre Bélanger,                       | do. |

---

 122
 

---



---

 List of Teachers admitted by the Quebec Protestant Board.
 

---

M. A. F. Taisleek, Elementary School.

---

 1  
 122  
 97  
 252
 

---

Total..... 472

---

**QUEBEC:**

**PRINTED BY JOHN LOVELL, AT HIS STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT**

**MOUNTAIN STREET.**

---

---

---

# SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT

## OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION FOR LOWER CANADA.

---

(*Translation.*)

EDUCATION OFFICE,  
MONTREAL, 1st March, 1853.

SIR,—I think it my duty to furnish for the information of His Excellency, of the two branches of the Legislature and of yourself personally, some details which may contribute to the success of Popular Education.

A complaint has been made somewhere that my Reports to the Legislature embrace periods of Instruction which had elapsed long before their date. The principal reasons for this, are :

The difficulty there is in procuring the whole amount of assessment which the rate payers are required to make up and pay to the Secretary Treasurer of the School Municipality, the School Commissioners of which, according to the 27th Section of the Act 9th Vic., cap. 27, cannot claim their share of the Legislative School grant, unless the said Secretary Treasurer declares in the School Return made by them that he has received that amount. Hence it follows that when any delay occurs in the recovery of that amount, some delay must necessarily take place in the transmission of the School Returns to this Office, and that a great portion are only transmitted long after the periods of instruction mentioned therein.

But the difficulty of raising the amount required by law, does not generally proceed from the unwillingness of the rate payers, but rather from their poverty. In consequence of the severity of the climate, our yeomen cannot generally so well afford to pay School taxes as the yeomen of Upper Canada.

There are other reasons why I can only make my Reports to the Legislature for periods of instruction which have already long elapsed, and these are principally the difficulties which the working of the Elementary School Law has encountered in a great number of School Municipalities ; the want of capacity among the School Commissioners and their lack of zeal in the performance of the duties entrusted to them, incapable as they are of understanding all the extent and importance of those duties. Hence again it happens, that the Returns of a number of the Municipalities are only transmitted to this office very late, after the half-year has expired, and even in the course of the six months next after the year for which they are made, for the School Commissioners of many Municipalities only make Annual Returns.

As for the current half-year, that is quite out of the question ; the Returns for that period will only be transmitted to this office in the course of the ensuing half-year, and this will only be the case where Municipalities make two Returns in each year. Those which make only one, will only do so in the manner above stated.

Hence it follows that I must needs be in arrear eighteen months in my Reports to the Legislature, unless I make them very incomplete, which would lead to

false conclusions with respect to the number of Municipalities in which the law is in operation, as has already been the case in 1850. The incomplete number to which I referred in my Report, has been taken for the total number, and it has been concluded that the number of Municipalities in which the law was in operation was gradually diminishing.

There is, however, reason to hope, that the assistance of the Inspectors will place me in a position to introduce an improvement in this respect, into my next Report, and that it will be in my power to bring it down to the first day of January, 1853.

I would also remark on this subject, that in Upper Canada the Superintendent has always had local Superintendents, and that until lately, I have been deprived of the aid of similar assistants, to enable me to surmount the numerous and often inextricable difficulties which political mountebanks have unceasingly thrown in the way of the law, and these are the men generally speaking who now proclaim the unsuccessful efforts of the friends of the law.

Doubtless, you perceive what injustice there is in rendering me responsible for causes over which I have no control.

At all events, this want of success is not nearly so general as it is represented to be. Of this you may convince yourself by the table annexed hereto, of thirty-five School Municipalities in which the School Law is in operation, or is gradually coming into operation since the periods of instruction mentioned in my last Report.

Objections are also raised against the limited qualifications of the persons appointed to take charge of our Schools; and, to prove how few there are who are competent to do so with advantage, they base their arguments upon the number of *lay* teachers who had obtained diplomas at the time of my last Report. But since that period fifty-one others have obtained diplomas, and I have reason to believe that at this present time the Board of Examiners will grant them to twenty-five or thirty others, who are now undergoing their examinations.

Besides, a number of the Schools are kept by teachers well qualified in every respect, although they have hitherto been unable to procure diplomas on account of certain difficulties which have prevented their examination, arising from poverty and from the distances they would have to travel, in order to present themselves before the Board,—as for instance, the teachers residing in the Judicial Districts of Aylmer, St. Francis, Kamouraska and Gaspé.

In addition to the number of teachers properly qualified in every respect, there are also those who belong to religious educational bodies, but who are not bound to submit to an examination before one of the Boards of Examiners, because the Legislature has thought proper to refer, for all information with respect to their qualifications, to the judgment of the Superiors of their respective orders. There are fifty-two of these teachers who keep schools subject to the control of the School Commissioners, in different parts of Lower Canada, without including the Brothers of the Christian Doctrine, who teach all the branches of a good practical education to nearly two thousand children, under the control of the Gentlemen of the Seminary of Montreal.

And now, with respect to the Schoolmistresses who are likewise exempted from an examination before the Board of Examiners, it is well known that, in general, they are well qualified in the opinion of the School Inspectors, to whom they have to give proof of their qualifications. Now, the number of Schools taught by females is rather more than one-half of the aggregate number of Schools. The reason of this is that their services can be obtained at rates of remuneration much less burthensome to the rate-payers, and that they are usually more ready than men to sympathize with the weakness of the children.

The excellent service which females can render as teachers, are not appreciated, on this account, by Canadians only. In the neighbouring States where a taste, a zeal for the education of the people is a national characteristic, where the means of education and sacrifices for its success are not wanting to secure the blessing of instruction to every resident child, females are employed as teachers during one half of the year; and the practice is generally the same in the District of St. Francis, which is principally inhabited by people of American extraction.

I have further to remark that numerous elementary girls' Schools are taught, under the control of the School Commissioners, by religious ladies (nuns) who, independently of such Schools, have also their boarding Schools in which girls receive in all respects a finished education—an education which is well appreciated by the Commissioners, even by those who are strangers in the country. There are few convents of religious ladies in Lower Canada and even in Montreal, which do not contain an elementary School, conducted under the auspices of the School Law.

Besides, in my last Report (the second paragraph page 9), I allude to Schools taught by females, and to the testimony which the School Inspectors give in their favour. It is a great mistake therefore to conclude at this time, and from the Report above cited, that we have no more than 472 qualified teachers (speaking generically) for 1991 Schools, the number being considerably increased since 1851 in consequence of the law being made to work in the Municipalities indicated in the subjoined Table.

I submit these facts for the consideration of His Excellency, for that of the two branches of the Legislature, and of yourself personally. The details which I have just laid before you are a triumphant confutation of the false assertions and the unjust conclusions, as unjust as they are injurious to the country, which certain people delight in promulgating for reasons best known to themselves.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

J. B. MEILLEUR,  
S. E.

---

TABLE of 35 Municipalities where the School Law is in operation or gradually coming into operation, since the periods of instruction mentioned in my last Report of 1850 and 1851.

| COUNTIES.          | MUNICIPALITIES.                                | PERIODS DURING WHICH THE LAW HAS BEEN IN OPERATION.  |
|--------------------|------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|
| Berthier .....     | St. Alphonse .....                             | The last 6 months of 1851, and 1st 6 months of 1852. |
| Champlain .....    | St. Maurice .....                              | 1st and last 6 months of 1852.                       |
| Two Mountains .... | Grenville (irregularly) .....                  | Do. do. do.                                          |
| Dorchester .....   | St. Isidore .....                              | 1st 6 months of 1852.                                |
| Do. ....           | St. Joseph .....                               | 1st and last 6 months of 1852.                       |
| Do. ....           | Mitschermet .....                              | Last 6 months 1851, and 1st 6 months 1852.           |
| Do. ....           | Ste. Marguerite.....                           | 1st 6 months of 1852.                                |
| Do. ....           | Ste. Marie .....                               | Do. do.                                              |
| Drummond .....     | Grantham .....                                 | Do. do.                                              |
| Do. ....           | St. Christophe.....                            | Last 6 months 1851, 1st 6 months of 1852.            |
| Do. ....           | St. Norbert (wholly in operation)              |                                                      |
| Do. ....           | Tingwick .....                                 | Do. do. do. do.                                      |
| Gaspé .....        | Grand River .....                              | Do. do. do. do.                                      |
| L'Islet .....      | St. Pierre, River du Sud.....                  | 1st 6 months 1852.                                   |
| Kamouraska .....   | St. André .....                                | Last 6 months 1851, 1st 6 months 1852.               |
| Do. ....           | Ste. Anne Lapocatière, No. 1....               | Do. do. do. do.                                      |
| Lotbinière.....    | Ste. Agathe .....                              | Do. do. do. do.                                      |
| Do. ....           | St. Giles .....                                | 1st 6 months 1852.                                   |
| Nicolet .....      | Ste. Monique.....                              | Last 6 months 1851, 1st 6 months 1852.               |
| Ottawa .....       | Eardley .....                                  | Do. do. do. do.                                      |
| Do. ....           | Hull .....                                     | 1st and last 6 months of 1852.                       |
| Do. ....           | Petite Nation .....                            | Last 6 months 1851, 1st 6 months of 1852.            |
| Do. ....           | Onslow (wholly in operation)....               |                                                      |
| Portneuf .....     | St. Basile .....                               | Last 6 months 1851, 1st 6 months 1852.               |
| Do. ....           | Ste. Catherine .....                           | 1st and last 6 months of 1852.                       |
| Quebec .....       | Valcartier .....                               | Last 6 months 1851, 1st 6 months 1852.               |
| Do. ....           | St. Roch .....                                 | Do. do. do. do.                                      |
| Rimouski .....     | Lepage .....                                   | Do. do. do. do.                                      |
| Do. ....           | Mataue .....                                   | 1st and last 6 months of 1852.                       |
| Do. ....           | River du Loup .....                            | Last 6 months 1850, 1st 6 months 1851.               |
| St. Maurice .....  | Pointe du Lac (coming into operation).....     |                                                      |
| Shefford .....     | Stukely (gradually coming into operation)..... |                                                      |
| Sherbrooke .....   | Brompton .....                                 | 1st 6 months of 1852.                                |
| Yamaska.....       | St. David .....                                | 1st and last 6 months of 1852.                       |
| Do. ....           | St. Zéphirin (coming into operation) .....     |                                                      |

Total—35 Municipalities.

(Signed,)

J. B. MEILLEUR, S. E.

